

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`





To the Library of
Harvard College
With the affectionate remembrance
of the Author
Wm Willis



THE

HISTORY OF PORTLAND,

FROM 1632 TO 1864:

With a Notice of Previous Settlements, Colonial Grants,

AND

CHANGES OF GOVERNMENT IN MAINE.

BY WILLIAM WILLIS.

SECOND EDITION—REVISED AND ENLARGED.

PORTLAND:
BAILEY & NOYES.
1865.

US 11413.5.9
A



1865. Mar. 17
(1813.)

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1865, by

BAILEY & NOYES,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the District of Maine.

PRESS OF BROWN THURSTON,

31 Exchange Street.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

I. Perspective View of Portland in 1764, from Cape Elizabeth.

II. A plan of Ancient Falmouth, embracing the tract from Spurwink river to North Yarmouth, with the location of the original settlers. . . . 94

III. Portrait of the Author. 308

IV. Falmouth Neck at the time of its Destruction by Mowatt in 1775. . . . 520

V. A View of Middle Street as it was in 1844, looking east from Temple Street, showing the front of the old Exchange, the Second Parish Meeting-house, and other buildings. 768

VI. A View of the same part of Middle Street in 1863. 770

VII. A View of Middle Street in 1863, looking west from Temple Street. . . 772

FAC-SIMILES OF AUTOGRAPH SIGNATURES.

Thomas Elbridge and Abraham Shurt. 21

Walter Neale. 37

John Winter. 41

George Cleeves, George Munjoy, Richard Martin, Ralph Turner, and George Lewis. 109, 110

Richard Tucker, Edward Rishworth, and Robert Howard. 111

Rev. Robert Jordan. 126, 217

Henry Jocelyn. 183

Sir Edmund Andros and John West. 252

Anthony Brackett and Silvanus Davis. 268

Peter Bowdoin, John Holman, and George Bramhall. 291

Thomas Westbrook and Samuel Waldo. 355

Thomas Gorges. 880

Sir Ferdinando Gorges. 880

Richard Vines. 880

Rev. Thomas Jenner. 880

Edmund Godfrey. 880

George Cleeve. 880

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER. 9

A BRIEF account of the settlements on the coast of Maine, previous to 1632.

CHAPTER I. 35

RICHMOND'S island—Spurwink—dispute between Cleeves and Tucker, and John Winter, about the title—trade at Richmond's island—the Neck, now Portland, first occupied—grants in other parts of Falmouth—Mitton, Macworth—first Judicial Court for the Province—settlers in Falmouth in 1640.

CHAPTER II. 62

THE political affairs of the Province from the great patent in 1620, to the submission to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts in 1658—Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

CHAPTER III. 95

BOUNDARIES and name of the town—inhabitants in 1658, and places of residence—early conveyances—first mills—settlers at Back cove—Jordan's claim and quarrel with Cleeves—fac-simile autograph signatures of early settlers.

CHAPTER IV. 126

INHABITANTS petition the General Court against the claims of Cleeves and Jordan—petition of the freemen to the General Court—islands belonging to Falmouth—new settlers, Munjoy, Wakely, Coe, Brackett, Clarke, Felt, Cloice, and others—Mitton's death.

CHAPTER V. 142

FIRST Court under Massachusetts—state of religion in the town—deputies—courts—pay of jurymen—highways—prison—Abraham Preble—opposition to Massachusetts—King's commissioners suspend the authority of that colony—memorial from Casco—return of the commissioners.

CHAPTER VI. 168

PROCEEDINGS of the new government—courts in Casco, persons presented, state of morals—Cleeve, death and character—Thomas Skilling's death and family—government of Massachusetts restored—Jordan, Jocelyn, Neale—freemen petition General Court—Munjoy licensed to retail—eastern line run—selectmen—Falmouth presented—settlements at Capisic, Stroudwater, and Purpoduck—death of Martin, Wharff, Bartlett, and Mills.

CHAPTER VII. 194

THE first Indian war—inhabitants of Falmouth 1675—destruction of the town in 1676—further attacks of the Indians—militia in 1675—peace—prisoners restored—Walter Gendall—Robert Jordan's death—Brackett—names of inhabitants in Casco bay.

CHAPTER VIII. 222

PURCHASE of Maine by Massachusetts—government—re-settlement of Falmouth—Danforth's grants, and other titles on the Neck—grants by the town—Silvanus Davis—Munjoy's death and family—first tavern, Seacomb, Jones, Cloice—death of Mrs. Harvey and George Lewis—George Burroughs.

CHAPTER IX. 249

FORT Loyal—saw-mills taxed for its support—deed of Falmouth to trustees—government of Andros, new patents for land required—French emigrants—roads and ferries—business of the town and its internal condition—quarrel between Lawrence and Davis.

CHAPTER X. 269

POPULATION in 1689—commencement of the second Indian war—Andros visits Maine—is authority subverted—renewal of hostilities—attack on Falmouth resisted—second attack and destruction of the town.

CHAPTER XI. 289

A BRIEF notice of some of the inhabitants of Falmouth during the second settlement—names of the settlers.

CHAPTER XII. 309

REVIVAL of the town at Purpooduck and New Casco—Indian treaty of 1703 violated—commencement of third Indian war—settlements at Purpooduck and New Casco destroyed—New Casco fort abandoned—peace—the Neck settled—re-settlement of the town—Falmouth incorporated—Irish emigrants—municipal government—old and new proprietors—distribution of land on the Neck—accession to the population—controversy between old and new proprietors.

CHAPTER XIII. 338

CHARACTER of the first settlers—Samuel Moody—Benjamin Larrabee—Samuel Cobb—Samuel Proctor—ferry and traveling—Indian war of 1722—Father Rallo—peace—accessions to the population, Riggs, Sawyer, Westbrook, and others—ecclesiastical affairs—meeting-house built—Mr. Smith settled.

CHAPTER XIV. 365

EDUCATION—schools and school-masters—educated men—public library.

CHAPTER XV. 382

ECCLESIASTICAL affairs—Purpooduck parish set off—Presbyterians—Purpooduck parish—First parish, now meeting-house—revival—George Whitefield—New Casco parish—Episcopal society—settlement of Mr. Deane—Quakers.

CHAPTER XVI. 411

WAR of 1744—causes of war—preparations for defense—commencement of hostilities—alarms from Indians and French—volunteers—capture of Louisburg—treaty of Falmouth—unsettled state of the country—war of 1754—capture of Quebec—peace.

CHAPTER XVII. 438

POPULATION at different periods before the revolution—taxes—currency—lumber and saw-mills—grist-mills—trade and commerce—customs and collection—wharves—general description of the Neck prior to the revolution—streets.

CHAPTER XVIII. 479

REVOLUTION—causes of excitement—stamp act, its repeal—sugar act—new duties laid—military force employed—collision with the troops—repeal of duties—non-importation agreements—duties on molasses and tea—tea duty enforced and tea destroyed—proceedings in Falmouth—Boston port-bill—convention in Falmouth—preparations for war.

CHAPTER XIX. 506

REVOLUTIONARY WAR—proceedings in Falmouth—Mowatt taken prisoner—proceedings against tories—troops raised—denunciation of Gov. Hutchinson—arrival of Mowatt and destruction of the town—applications for relief—measures of defense—privateering—sacrifices of the people—capture of Bagaduce—expedition to the Penobscot—capture of General Wadsworth—surrender of Cornwallis—civil affairs of the revolution—constitution prepared and adopted for the State—acts against monopolies—close of the war, the fisheries, peace.

CHAPTER XX. 549

REVIVAL of the town—buildings erected—number of dwelling-houses and population—commerce—stores and trade—wharves—light-house—harbor—banks—commercial embarrassments.

CHAPTER XXI. 579

DIVISION of the town—its size and population—post-office and mails—stages and traveling—railroads—Commercial street—newspapers—adoption of the constitution—representatives to Congress—French mania—politics of the town in 1793—republican society—harbor defenses.

CHAPTER XXII. 608

COURTS—court-houses and jails—inferior courts—superior courts—law and lawyers—capital trials—decrease of crime.

CHAPTER XXIII. 639

ECCLESIASTICAL affairs after the revolution—Episcopal society—First Parish—Second Parish in Portland—death of Mr. Smith, Mr. Nichols ordained, death of Dr. Deane—Second Parish, Mr. Payson ordained, his death and successors—Third Congregational society—Chapel society—Third Parish—High street church—Methodist society—Baptists—Christians—Universalists—Swedenborgians—Roman catholics—Mariners' church.

CHAPTER XXIV. 702

SEPARATION of Maine from Massachusetts.

CHAPTER XXV. 724

MISCELLANIES—Cumberland and Oxford canal—bridges—promenades—sugar-house—steamships—Board of trade—manufactures—academy and schools—library—Athenæum—authors—charitable societies—cemeteries—epidemics—change of government to a city—taxes—deaths and marriages—immigrants—population and character of the inhabitants—customs of the people at different periods—amusements—theatre—conclusion.

CHAPTER XXVI. 787

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

APPENDIX.

No. I. 865

RECORD of an action in 1640, Cleeves v. Winter, for disturbing his possession at Spurwink, with the pleadings and verdict.

No. II. 867

PETITION of Robert Jordan in 1643 to the court of Lignois, for leave to appropriate Trelawny's property in his hands to the payment of Winter's claim against Trelawny's estate; proceedings of the court thereon, and an inventory of the property. Also a statement of the account.

No. III. 873

ACTION in 1640, Cleeves v. Winter, for disturbing his possession on the Neck, with the pleadings.

No. IV. 875

LEASE for two thousand years from Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Cleeves and Tucker of part of Falmouth, dated January 27th, 1637—letters of Thomas Gorges, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Richard Vines, Rev. Thomas Jenner, Edmund Godfrey, and George Cleeves, to Governor Winthrop and others.

No. V. 882

EXTRACT from John Jocelyn's voyages, showing the situation of the several towns in the province about 1670.

No. VI. 884

ROBERT Jordan's will, 1679.

No. VII. 885

INDIAN deed to George Munjoy of land at Ammoncongin, June 4, 1666.

No. VIII. 886

THOMAS Danforth's deed to the trustees of Falmouth, 1684.

No. IX. 887

LETTERS to George Bramhall 1687 and 1688, and receipts from him and Silvanus Davis.

No. X. 889

Petitions of the propritors and settlers of Falmouth to the General Court in 1717 and 1718 for incorporation.

No. XI. 890

Persons admitted inhabitants by the town principally in 1727 and 1728.

No. XII. 892

Petitions to the General Court in 1728 by the ancient proprietors.

No. XIII. 893

Report of a committee of the town, and resolves adopted in February, 1774, on the rights of the colonies.

No. XIV. 894

Proceedings of the convention of delegates from the towns in Cumberland county, September 21, 1774, at Falmouth.

No. XV. 895

Proceedings of the Committee of correspondence and inspection in Falmouth.

No. XVI. 897

Muster roll of Captain David Bradish's company, May, 1774.

No. XVII. 897

Houses now standing which survived the conflagration of 1774—Dr. Deane's letter on the subject of an engraving of the town as it appeared at the time of the fire.

No. XVIII. 900

An account of the losses sustained by the destruction of the town.

No. XIX. 902

Proceedings of the inhabitants to obtain relief from Europe—No. 1. Mr. Titcomb's letter to Samuel Freeman—No. 2. Gov. Bowdoin's letter to Enoch Freeman—No. 3. Gov. Bowdoin's letter to Gov. Pownal—No. 4. Gov. Pownal's letter to Enoch Freeman and others—No. 5. Address to the people of Ireland.

No. XX. 905

Grant of two townships of land to the sufferers in the destruction of the town.

No. XXI. 906

The amount of tonnage registered and enrolled in the custom-house at Portland, with the amount of duties, exports, imports, etc.

No. XXII. 908

Petition for a division of the town of Falmouth in 1786.

Index. 911

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

A third of a century has elapsed since the publication of the first edition of the History of Portland. That having long since been exhausted, I have yielded to repeated applications, and, with much labor and without pecuniary profit, have prepared a new edition of the work. I have taken the occasion to correct such errors as have been discovered in the first impression — to throw light received from subsequent investigations into our early annals upon transactions which seemed obscure, and to bring the history of our progressive community down to the present day. I have added several biographical notices, and made others more full in genealogical facts; and to the whole have appended a copious index.

During the third of a century which has intervened since the first publication, the population of the town has considerably more than doubled; its commerce, and its various industrial, religious, social, and literary institutions have multiplied in far larger proportion, and almost an entirely new community has taken the place of the living generation which I then addressed. This accumulation of facts, while it has necessarily extended the work, has given additional value to its pages.

In 1820, when Maine became an independent State, no historical work, nor any other of literary value had been published in the State. Gov. Sullivan's History of Maine was published in Boston in 1795; although a native of Maine, he then resided in that city. Historical sketches of several towns had appeared in the Mass. Historical Collections; and Moses Greenleaf in 1816, had issued from the press in Boston, and Joseph Whipple the same year from the press in Bangor, Geographical and Statistical pamphlets, one of one hundred and fifty-four, and the other of one hundred and two pages, having reference more particularly to the question of separation then agitating the minds of the people. The first work on a

historical subject published after the separation, was Greenleaf's Ecclesiastical Sketches in 1821; and the same year Judge Freeman issued his extracts from the journals of the Rev. Thomas Smith, with statistics of the town and county, both in duodecimo form. These were followed in 1827 by Mr. White's History of Belfast, one hundred and twenty pages, Moses Greenleaf's map of Maine, with an octavo volume of valuable statistics in 1829, and by Mr. Folsom's History of Saco and Biddeford in 1830. In 1831, the first volume of the Maine Historical Collections was published, which contained the first part of my History of Portland, and in 1832, appeared my second part in a separate form, bringing the history of the town to that period. The same year Mr. Williamson published his elaborate History of Maine in two octavo volumes, which has been followed by five volumes of the Transactions of the Maine Historical Society, and numerous and very valuable histories of towns and communities in our State, and in 1863 the Popham Memorial Volume, a compilation of rare value, which several works have ably and clearly illustrated our early and later annals.

Location and Meteorological Statistics of Portland. The New City Hall, near the center of Portland, is in north latitude 43°, 39′, 27″. West longitude from Greenwich 70°, 15′, 40″. Longitude in time from Greenwich four hours, forty-one minutes, and three seconds. It is five hundred and sixty miles from Washington, three hundred and thirty from New York, one hundred and five from Boston, two hundred and ninety-four by the Grand Trunk Railway to Montreal, two hundred and seventeen to Quebec, five hundred and fifty-seven to Toronto, and eight hundred and fifty-nine to Detroit. The magnetic variation in January, 1863, was twelve four-tenths, having increased from eight degrees in 1765.

By tables kept at the Observatory, on Munjoy's Hill in Portland, one hundred and sixty feet above the level of high water, for thirty-two years from 1825 to 1857 inclusive, it appears that the *annual average* temperature for that period was 43°, 23′, of Farenheit. The highest point it attained was 100°, 5′; the lowest was January 24, 1857, 25° below zero. The highest *mean* temperature in any month of that period was 71° in July, 1825; the lowest *mean* temperature for any month was 13° above zero in January, 1844. The average temperature of the seasons for the thirty-two years was as follows: March, April, May, 39°, 98′; June, July, August, 63°, 71′; September, October, November, 46°, 73′; Decem-

ber, January, February, 21°, 93′. The mean temperature for 1856 was 44°, 13′; for 1857, 44°, 68′; for 1858, 44°, 4′; for 1859, 43°, 47′.

The amount of rain, and snow reduced to water, in 1857, was 47.66 inches; in 1858, 43.42 inches; in 1859, 48.55 inches.

The prevailing winds may be set down in the following proportions of 100. North and east 25, east and south 14, south and west 25, west and north 36=100.

Mean barometric pressure at a station eighty-five and a half feet above the sea, 29.9.

The sewerage and sanitary condition of Portland are of a high order; and nothing in this respect is especially needed, but a supply of pure water. For this purpose, there are ample sources of an excellent character within eighteen miles of the city. I need only refer to the Sebago Lake, a sheet of very pure water, containing about sixty-five thousand square acres, and of great depth, which is fed by other lakes and several streams of water.

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

FALMOUTH originally contained within its limits the present towns of FALMOUTH, CAPE ELIZABETH, PORTLAND, and WESTBROOK; and embraced a number of large and valuable islands lying in CASCO BAY. It is proposed in the introductory chapter of the following work, to present a cursory view of the settlements made, and attempted to be made, on the coast of Maine, previous to that of Falmouth. After which my attention will be principally confined to that town, until PORTLAND was separately incorporated; this latter town will then receive more exclusive notice.

The various changes in the government of the country, especially during the early period of its history, will be briefly alluded to, as they had an immediate influence upon the happiness and prosperity of the inhabitants.

The entire loss of the records in the destruction of the town by the Indians in 1690, has deprived me of many valuable materials for the present work, and rendered my task at the same time more difficult and more unsatisfactory. But this consolation has accompanied me, that whatever facts I could glean from the State and county records, and other scattered sources of information, become more valuable and more interesting, by the unfortunate events which have destroyed the more ready and minute aids to historical accuracy.

It is known to most readers, that previous to 1752, the year commenced on the 25th day of March; consequently the time between the first day of January and that day, was reckoned with the former year, and it was usually expressed by a double date; an instrument for instance, bearing date January 15, 1640, according to our calendar, would be expressed January 15, 1639–40. Sometimes only 1639. In such cases I have invariably adapted the date to the present mode of computation, so far as regards the year. The day of the month by the new style, may be ascertained by omiting ten days in the seventeenth century, eleven in the eighteenth, and twelve in the nineteenth. The alteration was made in England by a statute passed in 1751, to take effect January 1, 1752, and which authorized the omission of the eleven intermediate days of the calendar, from the 2d to the 14th day of September of that year.

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS SETTLEMENTS ON THE COAST OF MAINE, PREVIOUS TO 1632.

In the beginning of the year 1603, there was not one European family on the whole coast of America, from Florida to Greenland[1]. There had been made, previous to this time, three attempts to settle Virginia[2], and one in 1602 by Gosnold, to plant a colony on the southern shores of Massachusetts; all of which failed. The whole coast of North America was now open to European enterprise, and although discouragements had hitherto attended the efforts of commercial speculation, yet it was not disheartened. In 1603, new exertions were made, which resulted in bringing the coast of Maine more into notice, and preparing the way for future settlements upon it. On the eighth of November of that year, Henry 4th of France, granted a charter of Acadia and the neighboring country to Du Mont[3], extending from forty to forty-six degrees of north latitude. Du Mont having received a commission as Lieutenant-general of France, the next year fitted out an expedition in company with Champlain and others, with which he sailed

[1] Prince's N. E. Chro. p. 1. [2] Prince's Intro., p. 104.

[3] Hazard, vol. i, p. 45. This included the whole country from Philadelphia to the St. Lawrence, nominally, but never in practise extending west of the Kennebeck river. Du Mont took possession of all the territory east of Kennebec river for the king of France. Sul. Hist. of M. pp. 52, 55.

occupied the country exclusively as far east as the Kennebec, and the French, except when dispossessed by treaty or actual force, had exclusive occupation as far west as the Penobscot. The country between these two rivers was debatable land, both parties continually claiming it, and each occupying it by intervals. In the commission to the French governor before the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, Acadia is described as extending to the Kennebec, and the whole was then ceded to the English. But in the construction of that treaty, the French restricted the territory to Nova Scotia. In fact the limits of the province were extremely indefinite, and the title depended upon possession, which was continually fluctuating.

The colony of Du Mont was undoubtedly the first attempt to plant upon the coast of Maine, and continued longer than any other which did not become permanent.

The expedition of Du Mont, [with the voyage of Martin Prinn in 1603, and the very successful exploration of the coast of Maine, between the Penobscot and Kennebec rivers, of which a glowing account was given by Rosier,] drew the attention of the English to this side of the Atlantic; and in April, 1606, a charter was procured for the large extent of territory lying between the thirty-fourth and forty-fourth degrees of north latitude, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean. This large tract was divided between two colonies; the first, stretching to the forty-first degree of north latitude, was bestowed upon a London company, and called South Virginia, the northern part was called North Virginia, and was granted to a company of adventurers in the town of Plymouth. Each colony had a distinct council of thirteen appointed by the king for the management of its affairs.[2]

Under this charter, the adventurers sent out colonies in 1607.

[1] Hutch. vol. iii, p. 8. Memorials of the English and French Commissioners, respecting the limits of Nova Scotia, London, 1755.

[2] Hazard, vol. i, p. 50.

The one from Plymouth destined to the northern shore, consisted of two ships and one hundred men, under command of Capt. George Popham, as president, and Capt. Rawly Gilbert, as admiral. They sailed from Plymouth on the 31st of May, and arrived at Monhegan upon this coast August 11th, and then continued on to the Kennebec, where they planted themselves upon an island, in the mouth of that river.[1*] Here they built a fort, called St. George, and made preparations for a permanent settlement. But a succession of peculiarly unfavorable circumstances[2] terminated the existence and hopes of this colony within one year from its commencement; and at the same time raised prejudices against the northern coast, which checked the spirit of colonization and discovery, and threw back the settlement of the country for a number of years. Smith says that "the country was esteemed as a cold, barren, mountainous, rocky desert;" and Prince adds, that

[1] Prince, vol. ii, pp. 21, 254. Smith's N. E., p. 178. Jocelyn. The late Gov. Sullivan thought he found traces of this settlement on Stage Island, as late as 1778; others suppose the settlement to have been made on Parker's Island, forming part of Georgetown.

*[Recent investigation has proved the statements of Sullivan and others, in regard to the locality of the first settlement to have been erroneous; and it is now known to have been on the peninsula on the west bank of the river near its mouth, called by the Indians *Sabino*, but now bearing the English name of Hunnewell's Point. Strachey, who was one of the colony, gives a description of the spot, which cannot be mistaken. The United States government are erecting a fort upon or near the site of Fort George, called Fort Popham, in honor of the Governor of the first colony. The occasion was improved, August 29, 1862, by the Historical Society, and a very large and respectable assemblage of persons from our own and neighboring States, and the British Provinces, to commemorate the two hundred and fifty-fifth anniversary of the planting of the colony, by addresses and appropriate services, and placing memorial stones on the walls of the fortress. The leading address was by John A. Poor, Esq., of Portland. A full account of these interesting transactions was published in a "Memorial Volume of the Popham Celebration," issued from the press of Bailey & Noyes, of Portland, in 1863.]

[2] Prince, vol. ii, p. 25.

they "branded the country as over cold and not habitable by our natives."

The large preparations that were made, and the circumstances attending this expedition, show that the design of the adventurers was to establish a permanent settlement. They had their President, their Admiral, Master of Ordnance, Sergeant-major, Marshall, Secretary, Captain of the Fort, Chaplain, and Chief Searcher, all of whom constituted the council. But the colony arrived late in the season, and had but little time to make those preparations which were necessary to protect them from the severities of our climate in an inhospitable wilderness. They had been led to expect from the highly-colored descriptions of previous voyagers, a winter not more unfavorable than those to which they had been accustomed in England, and did not take those precautions which experience would have dictated. We can easily imagine that the hardships which they endured, would have discouraged stouter hearts than even they possessed, inexperienced as they were in the long and severe winters which then visited our northern region.

After the ill success of this undertaking, the patentees turned their attention rather to commercial enterprises than to the forming of settlements; and some of them individually sent out vessels every year to fish upon the coast, and to trade with the natives. Sir Francis Popham, son of Chief Justice Popham, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges were principally engaged in this business.

In the spring of 1614, an expedition was fitted out under command of Capt. John Smith, "to take whales," "and also to make trials of a mine of gold and copper; if those failed, fish and furs were then their refuge."[1] Smith adds, "we found this whale-fishing a costly conclusion, we saw many, and spent much time in chasing them, but could not kill any; they being a kind of *jubartes* and not the whale that yields fins and oil as

[1] Smith's N. E., p. 175, and his letter to Lord Bacon.

we expected." They were also disappointed in their mines, and he thinks the representation was rather a device of the master to get a voyage, "than any knowledge he had of any such matter." Leaving his vessels, Smith, with eight men in a boat, ranged the whole coast from Penobscot to Cape Cod: within which bounds he says, he saw at least forty several habitations upon the sea-coast, the principal of which was Penobscot. He adds, "westward of *Kennebeke*, is the country of *Aucocisco*, in the bottom of a large deep bay, full of many great Iles, which divides it into many great harbours."[1] This refers to *Casco* bay, and *Aucocisco*, may be supposed to express the English sound of the aboriginal name of that extensive and beautiful bay.* Smith returned to England, where he arrived the 5th of August, and immediately prepared a map of the country which he had visited, and gave it the name of *New England.*

The next year (1615) Capt. Smith was again employed by Sir F. Gorges and others to visit New England, with a view of beginning a settlement there: for this purpose he was furnished with two ships, and a company of sixteen men to leave in the country. But he was driven back to port by a violent storm which carried away his masts. On the second attempt, he was captured by the French. It does not appear that this celebrated adventurer ever came to America after 1614: he published his description of New England in London in 1616, and died in that city 1631.

Every year after this, vessels were sent to the coast to trade with the natives and to fish; many of which made profitable

[1] Smith's N. E., p. 192. The same name is given to this bay by Jocelyn in his voyages, and the natives about it are called the *Aucocisco*, by Gorges in "America painted to the life." p. 43.

*[*Aucocisco* came as near the sound of the Indian word for the bay as could be expressed in English, as Smith and the early voyagers caught the sound. It should be pronounced *Uh-koe-is-co*, the *Uh* being a guttural. The meaning of the Indian term according to the best interpreters is *Crane* or *Heron*, from the bird which then frequented its waters, as it does still.]

voyages. In 1615, Sir Richard Hawkins sailed from England with a commission from the council of Plymouth to do what service he could for them at New England; but on arriving here he found a destructive war prevailing among the natives, and he passed along the coast to Virginia.[1] In 1616, four ships from Plymouth, and two from London, made successful voyages, and obtained full cargoes of fish, which they carried to England and Spain. Sir F. Gorges also sent out a ship under the charge of Richard Vines, who afterward became conspicuous in the early history of Maine; he passed the winter at the mouth of Saco river; from which circumstance, I suppose, was derived the name of Winter Harbor,[2] which it still bears.

In 1618, Capt. Edward Rocroft was sent by Gorges in a ship of two hundred tons, to fish upon the coast. He captured a French bark lying in one of the harbors, sent her crew in his own ship to England, and retained the bark with a view to winter here. But some of his men conspiring to kill him and run away with his prize, he put them on shore at Sawguatock (Saco) and in December, sailed for Virginia. The men who were thus left, succeeded in getting to Monhegan Island, where they spent the winter,[3] and were relieved in the spring by Capt. Dermer, in another of Gorges' ships.

Monhegan was a convenient stage for fishermen, and had become a place of usual resort; it is therefore probable, that buildings, or temporary shelters, had been erected upon it.

In 1620, a new charter was obtained of King James, by the Northern Company, bearing date November 3d. It embraced the territory lying between the forty and forty-eighth degrees of north latitude, including the country from Philadelphia to

[1] Prince, vol. ii, p. 48.

[2] Douglass, vol. i, p. 394, derives the name from Mr. Winter, who he says had a farm there; but in this fact he is mistaken: Winter's farm was at the mouth of the Spurwink.

[3] Prince, vol. ii, p. 54.

the Bay of Chaleurs, which empties into the gulf of St. Lawrence.[1] The patentees were the Duke of Lenox, the Marquises of Buckingham and Hamilton, the Earls of Arundel and Warwick, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and thirty-four others, who were styled the council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New England, in America.

Under this patent, were all the grants made, which originally divided the country between the Hudson and the Penobscot rivers; beyond these bounds the patent of 1620, had no practical operation.

While these patentees were procuring a new charter, the more successfully to prosecute their design of private emolument, another company was arising of an entirely different character, who, without concert with the patentees or without their concurrence, and it may even be said without any design of their own, were to give the strongest impulse to the colonization of New England, and to stamp their peculiar features upon its future destinies.

The English residents at Leyden, had determined to seek security and freedom of worship in the wilderness of America, and in the summer of this year commenced their voyage for the Hudson river. But either by design or accident, they fell short of their destination, and arrived at Cape Cod, on the 10th of November, 1620. In this neighborhood they resolved to remain, and having selected the spot which they named Plymouth, they established there the first permanent settlement that was made in New England. The French had then a plantation at Port Royal, and the English had settlements in Virginia, Bermuda, and Newfoundland. The nearest plantation to them was the one at Port Royal.[2]

We can merely allude to this interesting company, in the

[1] Hazard, vol. i, p. 103. Prince, vol. ii, pp. 70, 94.

Prince, vol. ii, p. 94.

pursuance of our plan to bring into view the different settle ments and attempts at settlement upon our coast previous to the one, of which it is our purpose particularly to speak. Other hands have done justice to this important event in the history of this country.

On the 10th of September, 1621, the north-eastern part of the territory included in the charter to the council of Plymouth, was granted by James I, to Sir Wm. Alexander.[1] This was done by the consent of the company, as Gorges in his description of New England declares.[2] The grant to which the name of Nova Scotia was given, extended from Cape Sable north to the St. Lawrence, thence by the shore of that river and round by the sea to the first point; included Cape Breton and all the islands within six leagues of the western, northern, and eastern parts, and those within forty leagues south of Cape Sable. Sir William was engaged in this adventure by becoming acquainted with Capt. Mason, who a short time before had returned from Newfoundland.

In 1622 or 1623, Sir William Alexander subdued the French inhabitants within his grant, carried them prisoners to Virginia, and planted a colony there himself.[3*]

New England being now brought into notice by the respec-

[1] Prince, vol. ii, p. 111. Hazard, vol. i, p. 134. [2] Hazard, vol. i, p. 887.

[3] Jeremiah Dummer's Mem., vol. i. 3d Ser. Mass. H. Col., p. 232.

*[On the 12th of April, 1635, the council of Plymouth granted to Sir Wm. Alexander all that part of the main land in New England from St. Croix adjoining New Scotland along the sea coast to Pemaquid, and so up to the Kinebequi to be called the county of Canada. Also Long Island, west of Cape Cod, "to be holden *per gladium comitatus*, that is to say to find four able-bodied men to attend on the Governor of New England on fourteen days notice." *Sainsbury's Col. Papers*, vol. i, p. 204. In 1622, Capt. Robert Gorges, the eldest son of Sir F. Gorges was appointed Governor of New England, with Capt. Francis West, Christopher Lewitt, and the Governor of New Plymouth as his counselors. Lewitt came over in 1623 and visited the coast of Maine from Piscataqua to Pemaquid. An interesting account of this voyage is contained in the 2d Vol. of the Me. Hist. Col.]

tability of the persons who had engaged in its cause, and especially by the profits derived from the fish and fur trade, the intercourse with it was yearly increasing. In 1621, ten or twelve ships from the west of England, procured full cargoes of fish and fur; in 1622, thirty-five ships, in 1623, forty ships, and in 1624, fifty ships were engaged in the same trade.[1] So great seems to have been the excitement in this new channel of speculation, that the Plymouth company found it necessary to procure a proclamation from the king, which bears date Nov. 6, 1622, to prevent "interloping and disorderly trading" upon the coast.[2] It is alleged in the proclamation, that persons without authority committed intolerable abuses there, not only by destroying timber and throwing their ballast into the harbors of the islands, but by selling war-like implements and ammunition to the natives and teaching them their use.

The same year, August 10th, the council of Plymouth granted to Sir F. Gorges and Capt. John Mason, two of their company, "all the lands situated between the rivers Merrimac and Sagadehoc," extending back to the great lakes, and the river of Canada.[3] In 1623, they sent over David Thompson, Edward and William Hilton, and others, who commenced a plantation upon the west side of the Piscataqua river, which was the first settlement in New Hampshire, and the beginning of the present town of Portsmouth.[4] Gorges and Mason continued their joint interest on the Piscataqua, having procured a new patent in 1631, including all their improvements on both sides of the river until 1634, when they made a division of their property;[5] Mason took the western side of the river, and Gorges the eastern, and they each procured distinct patents for their respective portions, which they afterward separately pursued.

[1] Prince, vol. i, pp. 99, 117. [2] Hazard, vol. i, p. 151. Sainsbury.

[3] Hutchinson, vol. i, p. 285. Hubbard, N. E., p. 614.

[4] Prince, vol. i, p. 133. An. of Portsmouth. [5] Belk., vol. i, N. H. App.

Gorges did not confine his attention exclusively to Piscataqua, even while he continued a partner in the Laconia patent; for in February 1623, we find that he had already a plantation established upon the island of Monhegan. This was probably for the accommodation of the fishermen; but it had become of sufficient importance to draw thither the persons settled in Massachusetts bay for supplies.[1] This plantation must have been commenced in 1621, or 1622, and was the first which continued for any length of time upon any part of the territory of Maine. Monhegan is a solitary island, about twelve miles south-east of Pemaquid point, which is the nearest main land. From this island the transition to the main was easy; and from the concourse of vessels to this neighborhood in the fishing season, it might naturally be expected that here settlements would be early formed. Such appears to have been the fact, and we find that in 1625, a settlement was commenced at New Harbor, on Pemaquid, which continued to increase without interruption, until the destructive war of 1675.

On the 15th of July, 1625, John Brown, of New Harbor, purchased of Capt. John Somerset and Unongoit, two Indian Sachems, for fifty skins, a tract of land on Pemaquid, extending eight miles by twenty-five, together with Muscongus island.[2] The next year Abraham Shurt was sent over by Alderman Aldsworth and Giles Elbridge, merchants of Bristol, as their agent, and was invested with power to purchase Monhegan for them. This island then belonged to Abraham Jennings of Plymouth, of whose agent, Shurt purchased it for £50.[3] In 1629, Aldsworth and Elbridge sent over to Shurt a patent from the council of Plymouth, for twelve thousand

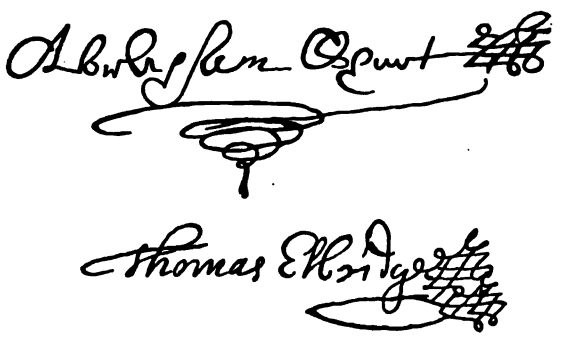
[1] Prince, p. 127. Morton's Mem., p. 109.

[2] Report of Mass. Com. on the Pemaq. title 1811, p. 107.

[3] Shurt was about forty-four years old when he came over, and was living in 1662, aged about eighty. In 1675, there were no less than one hundred and fifty-six families east of Sagadahoc, and near one hundred fishing vessels

acres of land on Pemaquid, bounded north by a line drawn from the head of the Damariscotta to the head of the Muscongus river, and from thence to the sea, including the islands within three leagues of the shore.[1]* Here was commenced the first permanent settlement on the main land within the territory of this state, by any European power. Thomas Elbridge, the son of Giles, the patentee, came over a few years afterward and held a court within this patent, to which many of the inhabitants of Monhegan and Damariscove repaired, and made acknowledgment[2] of submission. This place from its numerous harbors and islands, possessed many advantages of trade as well as of farming and fishing, and rapidly increased in population and business. An additional grant was made to the same persons in 1632, in which it is recited, that the land is "next adjoining to this place, where the people or servants of said Giles and

[1] We here present a fac-simile of the signatures of Abraham Shurt, and Thomas Elbridge.



*[Sainsbury in his colonial calendar, says that this grant was to be laid out near the river of Pemaquid, with an additional one hundred acres to every person who should settle there, in consideration of the patentees having undertaken to build a town and settle inhabitants there for the good of the country. He puts this down under date Nov. 24, 1631.]

[2] Sil. Davis's Report, p. 40.

---

owned between Sagadahoc and St. Georges' river. *Sil. Davis's statement to the council in* 1675.

Robert are now settled, or have inhabited for the space of three years last past."[1]*

[1] Since the above was put to press, I have discovered among a bundle of old papers, just put into my hands, a certificate or declaration of Samuel Welles, of Boston, made in 1750, relative to a settlement at Pemaquid two or three years earlier than I have stated in the text. I have introduced this certificate as noticing an important fact, which, it is surprising, has hitherto escaped observation.

"This may certify all concerned, that I have in my hand, a certain patent, signed by the Earl of Warwick, and several other members of the council of Plymouth, in England, dated June 1st, 1621, about three years after the patent, constituting the council of Plymouth for ordering the affairs and settlement of New England; that is, of land between the fortieth and forty-eighth degree of north latitude. The sum and substance of this patent of June 1st, 1621, is a grant to one John Pierce, a citizen of London, of liberty to come and settle in New England, with divers privileges in such place as he or his associates should choose under certain limitations of not interfering with other grants, or settling within ten miles of any other settlement, unless on the opposite side of some great and navigable river, and on return made, to have further grants or privileges. Now, as I am informed, and hear it is agreed on all hands, Mr. Pierce came over and here he settled; that is, at a place called Broad Bay, and there his posterity continued above one hundred years; some time after the settlement was begun, one Mr. Brown made a purchase of a large tract of land of the natives; and as Mr. Pierce's was the most ancient grant thereabouts, they united the grant from home with the purchase of the natives, and it is said, that the Indians have ever acknowledged the justice of our claims, and never would burn Pierce's house, even though he left it. This patent is the ancientest I ever saw about any part of New England, except the original grand patent to the council of Plymouth, made as I remember in November, in 1618. This patent is eight years older than that to Bradford and his associates for Plymouth Colony, and nine years older than Massachusetts' first charter. I do not think of anything further material or needful to be said, and the above is the best account my time will now allow me to give.

There are six seals signed by the Duke of Lenox, Duke of Hamilton, Earl Warwick, and some others, whose names I cannot find out.

SAMUEL WELLES."

Boston, 11th September, 1750.

*[In "early documents relating to Maine," is the following memorandum, "A. D. 1753, April 6. Deposition of Samuel Welles, of Boston, in New England, declaring that in 1727, great search was made after the patent of the late colony of Plymouth, which was studiously sought after in the years 1733 and 1739;

In 1626, the government of Plymouth colony established a trading house on Bagaduce Point, at the mouth of the Penobscot, and first gave this name to that river. The Indian name was Penobsceag or Penobscook; the French called it Pentaquevette or Pentagoet.[1] The Baron de St. Castin, afterward

[1] Sul. Hist. of Maine, pp. 36, 38, and His. of Pen. Ind., Mass. Hist. Col., vol. ix, p. 209.

---

and again in 1741 at Plymouth, Ipswich, and Cambridge. At length Perez Bradford, Esq., was desired to inquire, and with much difficulty he procured it, having been designedly concealed."

Mr. Deane in a note to "Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation," p. 107, says, "this charter or patent was granted by the president and council of New England " to John Pierce and his associates," and was in trust for the benefit of the colony. * * The original is now at Plymouth, and is probably the oldest document in Massachusetts officially connected with her history." A copy is published in the Appendix to the " Popham Memorial Volume," p. 118.

It is generally assumed that this patent was for the settlement of Plymouth; but it contains no allusion to that colony, nor is it in trust for it. The language of the charter is, " that whereas the said [John Pierce and his associates have already transported, and undertaken to transport at their cost and charges, themselves and divers persons into New England, and there to erect and build a town, and settle divers inhabitants," &c. "Now the said president and council, in consideration thereof, have granted, allotted, assigned, and confirmed unto the said John Pierce and his associates, &c., one hundred several acres of ground in New England for every person so transported, or to be transported. * * * The same land to be taken and chosen by them, their deputies, or assigns, in any place, or places, whatsoever, not already inhabited by any English." * * And they further grant to them fifteen hundred acres besides, in consideration of said Pierce and associates having undertaken to build churches, hospitals, bridges, &c.

This language has no application to Plymouth: it is the same used in the grant to Aldsworth and Elbridge of a portion of Pemaquid, 1629, and Mr. Welles expressly says in his deposition that Mr. Pierce came over and settled at Broad Bay under his grant, and his posterity continued there above one hundred years.

It does not appear to me that the patent or charter referred to in Weston's letter of July 6, 1621, contained in Bradford's history, is at all identified with that of Pierce, but the fair construction of the language is against it. Weston says, page 107, " We have procured you a charter, the best we could, which is better than your former, and with less limitation." Now the famed charter to Pierce of June 1, 1621, does not at all answer that description, and I must still consider that the lost document has not yet come to light.]

erected his fort upon the site of the old trading house, and that spot, together with the adjacent territory still perpetuates the name of one of the most persevering enemies that our early colonists had to contend with. In 1632, the French rifled this trading house of property to the value of £500 sterling.

The same government having obtained a patent on the Kennebec river, erected in 1628, a house for trade up the river, and furnished it with corn and other commodities for summer and winter.[1]

About this time, Thomas Purchase settled upon land now included within the limits of Brunswick: the precise year in which he went there we cannot ascertain. In a deed to Richard Wharton, July 7, 1684, from Worumbo and other sagamores, they confirmed to him "lands conveyed to and possessed by Thomas Purchase, deceased, who came to this country near threescore years ago."[2] Purchase continued to live on the same estate, which he purchased of the Indians, until the first Indian war, and is frequently noticed in the affairs of the province. His widow married John Blaney, of Lynn, and was living in 1683; he left three children, Thomas, Jane, and Elizabeth.[3] *

[1] Prince, vol. i. p. 62, 2d part.

[2] George Way was associated in the patent with Purchase; the grant included land lying on both sides of Pejepscot, on the eastern end of Androscoggin river, on Kennebec river, and Casco bay. Eleazer Way, son and heir of George, conveyed his moiety to R. Wharton, 1683. The patent has long been lost, and is only known to have existed by references in early deeds.

[3] York Records.

* ["June 16, 1632. The council for New England grant to George Way and Thomas Purchase, certain lands in New England called the river Bishopscotte, and all that bounds and limits the main land adjoining the river to the extent of two miles." *Sainsbury's Col. Paper*, vol. i, p. 152. The river intended is doubtless the Pejepscot, which was that part of the Androscoggin lying between the Kennebec river and Lewiston Falls. In August, 1639, Purchase conveyed to the Massachusetts Company his land at Pejepscot, reserving the portion occupied and improved by him. An abstract of the deed is in Hazard, vol. i, p. 457. For further interesting particulars relating to this title and the settlements at Pejepscot, I refer to Vol. iii., Me. Hist. Col. pp. 311 and 325.]

In 1628, the Massachusetts company procured a charter from the council of Plymouth, and in June sent over Capt. John Endicott and a few associates to take possession of the grant.[1] They arrived in September at Naumkeag (Salem) and laid the foundation of that respectable town and the colony of Massachusetts.

Some time in the course of this year, Walter Bagnall, called Great Walt, established himself upon Richmond's[2] Island, within the limits of the ancient town of Falmouth. Winthrop[3], under 1631, says, he lived alone upon the island three years, and had accumulated about £400, mostly in goods, by his trade with the Indians, whom he had much wronged. He and a companion were killed by an Indian sagamore, called Squidrayset, and his company, Oct. 8, 1631, who burnt his house and plundered his property. Bagnall had been a servant to some one in Massachusetts, but when or with whom he came to this country is not known. §

[1] Prince, vol. ii, p. 174. Hazard, vol. i, p. 239.

[2] I am not able to determine whether the original name of this island was *Richmen's* or *Richmond*. Winthrop in his first notice of it, calls it Richman's Island. It is afterward in the same work, and by other authors sometimes called Richman's, and sometimes Richmond. In the early records it is often written Richman's, it is so written in a deed from Robert Jordan, its owner, to his son John, in 1677. On the other hand, it has borne its present name for the last century, and that mode of writing it is met with nearly as often in the previous period. A Mr. John Richmond lived in the neighborhood in 1636 and some years afterward; but he does not appear to have had any connection with the island; and Mr. Trelawny, its owner, had a bark called the Richmond, which traded to the island in the year 1639. It may have derived its name from the Duke of Richmond, who was one of the council of Plymouth. The Indian name is entirely lost, it has never been known by any other in our history but one of those before mentioned.

[3] Winthrop's Journal, vol. i, p. 62. Prince, 2d part, p. 86.

§ [In Sainsbury's Colonial papers is this memorandum: "Dec. 2, 1631, Patents to Walter Bagnall for a small island called Richmond, with 1500 acres of land: and for John Stratton for 2000 acres of land south side of Cape Porpus river or creek."]

Squidrayset, Squidragusset, or Scitterygusset, in each of which modes the name is spelt, was a sachem over a tribe on the Presumpscot river. He subsequently conveyed lands upon the Presumpscot to the English, and a creek near the mouth of that river still bears his name. This occupation by Bagnall is the first attempt to establish a plantation within the limits of Falmouth:* and it seems that he had undisturbed possession there until the time he was murdered. In January, 1633, an expedition fitted out in Massachusetts to intercept a pirate, who was said to have been hovering about Pemaquid, on their return stopped at Richmond's island, and inflicted summary

* [This is an error revealed by recent investigation. In Sainsbury's calendar of state papers vol. i, p. 45, is this minute of Council: "May 5, 1623, Christopher Levett to be a principal patentee & to have a grant of 6000 acres of land." "June 26, 1623. The King judges well of the undertaking in New England & more particularly of a design of Christopher Levett one of the Council for settling that plantation, to build a city there and call it York." In pursuance of these arrangements, Levett came over in 1623, touching first at the "Isle of Shoulds," thence to the Piscataqua, from which he sailed eastward along the coast as far as Pemaquid, visiting the various harbors and rivers with a view to select a suitable place to establish his plantation. He says, "And now in its place I come to Quack, which I have named York. At this place there fished divers ships of Waymouth this year (1623). It lieth about two leagues to the east of Cape Elizabeth. It is a bay or sound betwixt the main & certain islands which lieth in the sea about one English mile & half. There are four islands which make one good harbor." There can be no doubt of this location; the islands are what are now called Bangs, House, Hog, and Peaks. He adds, "And thus after many dangers, much labor & great charge, I have obtained a place of habitation in New England, where I have built a house & fortified it in a good reasonable fashion, strong enough against such enemies as are these savage people."

Levett, after making these arrangements, returned to England to bring over his wife and children, leaving ten men in charge of his house and property. But it does not appear that he ever came back. nor what became of the men he left or his property. He gives no account of it in his narrative, although it was not published until 1628. That the settlement was broken up and abandoned, is certain.]

justice upon Black Will, one of the murderers of Bagnall, by hanging him without the forms of law.[1*]

On the 12th of February 1630, the council of Plymouth made two grants on the Saco river; each being four miles upon the sea, and extending eight miles into the country. That upon the west side of the river was to John Oldham and Richard Vines[2] Oldham had lived in the country six years, partly within the Plymouth, and partly within the Massachusetts jurisdiction, and Vines had become acquainted with the country by frequent voyages to it, and spending one winter at the place where his patent was situated. It is mentioned in the deed that the patentees had undertaken to transport fifty persons thither within seven years to plant and inhabit there. This condition was undoubtedly complied with, and Vines, who managed the whole concern, immediately took possession of his grant (June 25, 1630) and entered with zeal and ability upon the means of converting it into a source of profit.

1 Winthrop, vol. i, p. 99.

* [On the 11th of May, 1855, the occupant of Richmond's island, in ploughing a field near the northern shore, turned up a stone pot lying about a foot under the surface near what had been the foundation of buildings. On examination, the pot was found to contain twenty silver coins of the reign of Elizabeth, viz: four one shilling pieces, sixteen sixpences, one groat, and two half-groats; of the reign of James I, there were four one shilling pieces, and one sixpence, the latter, the only one dated, had the stamp of 1606. There were also twenty-one gold coins, of which ten were sovereigns or units of the reign of James I, and three half-sovereigns, seven sovereigns of the reign of Charles I, and one, a Scottish coin of James as king of Scotland, dated 1602. A full description of this discovery and of the coin, was published in the "State of Maine," newspaper, May 24, 1855, and another article on the subject soon after in the Massachusetts Historical Collection. A more full account is contained in Me. Historical Collection. vol. vi. p. 127. A gold wedding signet ring was also found in the pot, with the initials G. V. in a love knot, inscribed upon it. No clue was given as to the time the deposit was made, and it is only left to conjecture, to form any conclusion on the subject. The latest date on the coin is 1625, and it therefore may be justly inferred that the concealment was made at or about the time of Bagnall's murder in 1631.]

2 York Records.

The patent upon the east side of the river was given to Thomas Lewis and Richard Bonighton, and recites that it was made "in consideration that said Thomas Lewis Gent, hath already been at the charge to transport himself and others to take a view of New England for the bettering his experience in the advancing of a plantation, and doth now wholly intend by God's assistance, with his associates to plant there," &c[1]. The patentees undertook to transport fifty persons there in seven years at their own expense. Livery of seisin was given June 28, 1631, and the proprietors in person successfully prosecuted the interests of their patent. Such were the beginnings of the towns of Biddeford and Saco, and the lands continue to be held under those patents at this day. Oldham never appears to have entered upon his grant[2]; Vines occupied it fifteen years, and sold it in 1645, in which year or early the next, he went to Barbadoes, where he probably died. Lewis died on his estate previous to 1640, without male issue, but Bonighton continued to enjoy his proportion of the patent to a ripe old age, when he was gathered to his fathers, leaving a large estate to his children.[3]

In 1630, the colony of Plymouth procured a new charter from the council, for a tract of land fifteen miles on each side of Kennebec river, extending as far up as Cobbisecontee. Under this grant, they carried on a trade with the natives upon the river for a number of years, and in 1660, sold the title for four hundred pounds sterling, to Tyng, Brattle, Boies, and Winslow[4].

[1] The original patent was accidently found by Mr. Folsom, when he was collecting materials for his history of Saco, and has been deposited by him in the Archives of the Maine Historical Society.

[2] Oldham was killed by the Indians off Block Island July 20, 1636. Winthrop, vol. i.

[3] For further particulars relative to these grants and the early history of Saco and Biddeford, we take pleasure to refer to Mr. Folsom's history of those places, in which is collected all the information of value that is to be obtained on the subject.

[4] Hazard, vol. i. p. 298. Prince vol. i: p. 196. Sullivan p. 303.

The same year, March 13th, the grant to John Beauchamp, of London and Thomas Leverett of Boston, in England, was made. It was ten leagues square, and was situated between Muscongus and Broad bay, and Penobscot bay. Large preparations were immediately made for carrying on trade there, and agents were employed for conducting it.[1] This was originally called the Lincoln grant, and afterward the Waldo patent, a large part of it having been held by Brigadier Waldo, to whose heirs it descended. It now forms part of the counties of Waldo and Knox.

In the course of the same year (1630) the council of Plymouth granted to John Dy and others, forty miles square, lying between Cape Porpus and Cape Elizabeth. This was named the province of Lygonia, though commonly known in early times as the *plough* patent[2]. The latter term is supposed to have been applied either from the ship, named the Plough, which brought over the first company, or from the circumstance that the adventurers were generally husbandmen, while the usual employment of others upon the coast was commercial.

The first company arrived at Winter Harbor in the summer of 1631, in the ship Plough, but not being satisfied with the appearance of the country and their future prospects, the principal part of them continued on to Boston and Watertown, where they were soon broken up and scattered[3]. No further effective measures seem to have been taken for the occupation

1 Douglas, vol. i. p. 384. Prince, vol. i. p. 208.

2 Sullivan, pp. 114, 304, 310. I never have been able to discover this patent, nor ascertain its date, nor who were the patentees. I do not know that there is a copy of it in the country; the original was sent over to Richard Dummer of Newbury, in 1638, as agent, but was afterward ordered home. Hubbard mentions as patentees, John Dy, Thomas Luke, Grace Harding, and John Roach of London. Sullivan says they were John Dye, John Smith, Brian Brinks, and others.

3 Winthrop, vol i. p. 58.

of this grant until 1643, when it fell into the hands of Alexander Rigby, under whom a government was established. This subject will be adverted to hereafter more particularly; the claim to soil and sovereignty in that province, occupies a considerable space in our affairs, and gave birth to a conflict with Gorges, which was only quieted by a submission of all parties to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

This year (1630) Richard Tucker established himself at the mouth of Spurwink river in Cape Elizabeth, where he was joined the same year by George Cleeves, and they unitedly carried on business there between two and three years. In 1632, they were ejected by John Winter, who acted as agent for Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare, of Plymouth, England who had procured a patent of a tract including all Cape Elizabeth.[1] Driven from their residence on the Spurwink, they sought refuge on the north side of Casco or Fore river, and laid the foundation of the first settlement upon the Neck, now Portland, in 1632.

The same year a settlement was commenced at Agamenticus, now York, by Edward Godfrey. This was on York river, and probably near the mouth; the inhabitants subsequently extended up the river for the purpose of erecting mills. Godfrey states in a petition to the General Court of Massachusetts in 1654, "that he had been a well willer, encourager, and furderer of this colony of New England, for forty-five years past, and above thirty-two years an adventurer on that design, twenty-four years an inhabitant of this place (York) the first that ever bylt or settled ther." In 1634, he procured of the council of Plymouth, a grant to himself and associates, Samuel Maverick, Wm. Hooke, and others, of twelve thousand acres of land on the north side of the river Agamenticus.[2] The same

[1] York Records.

[2] Godfrey was for several years an agent of the Laconia company at Piscataqua; after he established himself in Maine, his activity and intelligence soon

year another grant of twelve thousand acres on the west side of the river was made to Gorges' grandson, Ferdinando.*

The next grant we meet with of land upon this coast, was of Black Point, now a part of Scarborough, to Thomas Cammock, dated Nov. 1, 1631. This was by the council of Plymouth, and extended from Black Point river to the Spurwink, and back one mile from the sea. Cammock is said to have been a relative of the Earl of Warwick; he was one of the company sent to Piscataqua, and was there as early as 1631. Possession of his grant, which included Stratton's Islands, lying about a mile from the point, was given to him by Capt. Walter Neale, May 28, 1633[1]. The patent was confirmed to him by Gorges in 1640; the same year he gave a deed of it to Henry Jocelyn, to take effect after the death of himself and his wife. He died in the West Indies, in 1643, and Jocelyn immediately entered upon possession and married Margaret,

*[Sainsbury, vol. i. p. 266 says, "Grant to Edward Godfrey and others of Dec. 2, 1631 to be renewed, March 2, 1638."]

[1] York Records.

---

brought him into notice. Sir F. Gorges appointed him a counselor of his province in 1640; and in 1642, he was Mayor of Gorgiana. He was chosen Governor by the people in the western part of the State in 1649, and was the first in Maine who exercised that office by the election of the people. He is said by a committee on the Mason title in England in 1660, "to have discharged this office with much reputation of integrity and justice." He died about 1664, at an advanced age, leaving a son, Oliver. In a report to the king, 1661, signed by Robert Mason and others, it is said "That Edward Godfrey hath lived there many years, and discharged the office of Governor with the utmost integrity." Winthrop says (vol. i. p. 137) that Sir F. Gorges and Capt. Mason sent a person in 1634, to Agamenticus and Piscataqua, with two saw-mills to be erected, one at each place.—*Mass. Rec.*, 1654.

[Agamenticus was the Indian name for the river now called York, and was also applied to the adjoining hills and territory. The composition of the word, as the Rev. Mr. Ballard informs me, is *Ăŋghemak-ti-kees*, means snow shoes river, from the pond at its source in that shape.]

his widow. The tract is now held under this title by conveyance from Jocelyn to Joshua Scottow, dated July 6, 1666.*

December 1, 1631, the council of Plymouth granted to Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare, merchants of Plymouth, the tract lying between Cammock's patent "and the bay and river of Casco, and extending northwards into the main lands so far as the limits and bounds of the lands granted to the said Capt. Thomas Cammock, do and ought to extend toward the north."[1] The reason given for making this grant was, "the having expended great sums in the discovery of those parts, and their encouragement in settling a plantation there." This included Cape Elizabeth, but Winter, the agent of the patentees contended for a larger extent north, than seemed to be within the just construction of the grant. A contest was maintained many years on this subject, and although in practice, the patent never extended north of Fore river, yet the proprietors affirmed that the Presumpscot river was the northern boundary; and this was asserted by the Jordan proprietors, as late as the year 1769, when they became incorporated under the statute. They then described the bounds of the grant to extend from the sea near the east side of Cammock's patent into the country north-westerly fifteen miles, and then north-easterly to a river called Casco or Presumpscot river, then down said river to the sea, then along the sea-shore to the first mentioned bounds by Cammock's patent. These limits included nearly

* [At the same time and included in the same minute of council, as copied by Sainsbury, a patent was granted to Richard Bradshaw, of 1500 acres. The memorandum does not define its locality, but its being included in the same paragraph with Cammock's grant, and being mentioned by Cleeves, in his declaration against Winter, (see appendix No 1,) as lying at Spurwink, I infer that it was adjacent to Cammock's grant. Cleeves and Tucker claim it by purchase of Bradshaw, but it clearly conflicts with the right of Trelawny and Goodyeare, next mentioned, and so the court of Gorges in 1640 decided. Appendix No. 1, annexed to this article in the volume, gives the pleadings and the result of the trial.]

1 York Records.

all of the ancient town of Falmouth and part of Gorham, and are entirely unsupported by any record. One cause of difficulty on this subject arose from an uncertainty as to the true Casco river, which was agreed to be the northern boundary of patent. One party contended that it was the Presumpscot, and the other, with equal obstinacy, that it was Fore river. A decision of the Court in 1640, applied the name to Fore river; but a certificate[1] was soon afterward obtained and transmitted to England, founded, as was pretended, on the statements of the Indians and ancient settlers, that the Court had made a mistake on the subject, and that the Presumpscot was the true Casco river, This again revived the controversy and kept open a most unhappy quarrel during the lives of the first settlers[2].

We have now touched briefly upon all the settlements made upon the coast of Maine previous to the year 1632. It will be perceived that the grants were all obtained from the council of Plymouth, notwithstanding the patent to Gorges and Mason of 1622, which extended from the Merrimack to Sagadehock, and nominally covered the whole of that territory. From this circumstance, it would be natural to conclude that the patent of 1622 was unexecuted, and that no title passed by it; and it appears by the opinion of Sir William Jones, the Attorney General in 1679, that the "grant was only sealed with the council seal, unwitnessed, no seisin indorsed, nor possession ever given with the grant[3]." This idea is corroborated by the facts that Gorges was sitting at the council board, and was a party to all the subsequent conveyances which parceled out the land within the limits of that patent; and that both he and Mason received

[1] York Records.

[2] There is a tradition in the Jordan family, that the wife of a son of the first Robert Jordan, needing some paper to keep her pastry from burning, took from a chest of papers, Trelawny's patent, and used it for that purpose, which thus perished, like many other ancient and valuable manuscripts.

[3] Hutchinson, vol. i. p. 285. Hubbard, vol i. p. 614.

a grant with six or seven others in 1631, of a small tract on both sides of the Piscataqua, which included the improvements they had previously made there. If the patent of 1622 was valid, it would have been wholly useless to have procured another within the same limits.

The settlements which commenced at Plymouth in 1620, now dotted the whole coast from Cape Cod to the Bay of Fundy; they were indeed few and far between, but an intercourse was kept up among them by their common weakness and wants, as well as for the purposes of trade. And although Massachusetts was the most powerful of the whole, and from motives of religious zeal, no doubt sincere, discountenanced the less strict settlers upon this coast, who on such matters differed from them both in doctrine and practice, she fain would profit by their fish and fur, which enabled her to procure from Europe articles of the first necessity for the infant colony.

John Jocelyn, the traveler, who visited his brother Henry at Black Point in 1638, sailed along the coast from Boston to that place in July: he says "Having refreshed myself for a day or two upon Noddle's island, I crossed the bay in a small boat to Boston, which was then rather a village than a town, there being not above twenty or thirty houses."[1] "The 12th day of July I took boat for the eastern parts of the country, and arrived at Black Point, in the province of Maine, which is one hundred and fifty miles from Boston, the 14th day. The country all along as I sailed, being no other than a mere wilderness, here and there by the seaside a few scattered plantations with as few houses."[2]

[1] Jocelyn's voyages, p. 18.

[2] Jocelyn's voyages, p. 20.

CHAPTER 1.

From 1628 to 1640.

RICHMOND'S ISLAND—SPURWINK—DISPUTE BETWEEN CLEEVES AND TUCKER, AND JOHN WINTER ABOUT THE TITLE—TRADE AT RICHMOND'S ISLAND—THE NECK, NOW PORTLAND, FIRST OCCUPIED—GRANTS IN OTHER PARTS OF FALMOUTH—MITTON, MAGWORTH—FIRST JUDICIAL COURT FOR THE PROVINCE—SETTLERS IN FALMOUTH IN 1640.

The first occupation of any part of Falmouth by a European, of which we have any evidence, was of Richmond's island, by *Walter Bagnall in 1628. The sole object of this man seems to have been to drive a profitable trade with the Indians by whatever means were in his power. He lived on the island alone, until by his cupidity he had drawn down the vengeance of the natives upon him, and they put an end to his life and his injuries October 8, 1631. He had accumulated a large property for those days, which was scattered by his death.[1]§ His residence promoted the future settlement of the town in no other way than by showing to others that the situation was favorable for the accumulation of wealth, and thus tempting them to engage in the same enterprise.

Richmond's Island lies nearly a mile from the southerly side

* [This must be taken with the exception of Levett's attempt to establish a plantation on one of the islands in Portland Harbor in 1623, mentioned in a preceding page.]

1 Winthrop, vol. i. Four hundred pounds sterling.

§[Was not the pot of gold and silver coin discovered on the island in 1855, part of Bagnall's gain?]

of Cape Elizabeth, is about three miles in circumference, and contains about two hundred acres of land; the passage may be forded on a sand-bar, at low water. Although now it contains but a single family, it formerly afforded employment to a large number of men engaged in the fisheries; and a market for considerable cargoes of foreign merchandise sent every year to this coast. As early as 1637, Richard Gibson, an episcopalian minister was settled upon the island[1], and it is handed down by tradition with great probability, that a church was formerly established there. Among the items of property in 1648, mentioned in an inventory as belonging to the patentees, which will be more particularly referred to hereafter, are described vessels for the communion service, and the minister's bedding.

*Bagnall occupied the island without any title; but within two months after his death, a grant was made by the council of Plymouth, bearing date December 1, 1631, to Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare, merchants, of Plymouth, in England, which included this island and all of the present town of Cape Elizabeth. The patentees appointed John Winter, who was then in this country, their principal agent. A copy of the grant was immediately sent to him, and on the 21st of July 1632, he was put in possession of the tract by Richard Vines of Saco, one of the persons appointed by the grantors for that purpose[2].

There were at that time settled upon the territory near the mouth of the Spurwink river, George Cleeves and Richard Tucker, who had established themselves there in 1630[3]. They had selected one of the most valuable spots in the tract, and

[1] Winthrop, vol. ii. p. 66. York records.

* The records in the State paper office, London, show a grant to Bagnall of Richmond's Island, dated Dec. 2, 1631, which was after his death.

[2] Two other persons mentioned, were "Capt. Walter Neale and Henry Jocelyn, leiftenant," both of whom lived on the Piscataqua.

[3] Cleeves v Winter, 1640. York Records. See Appendix, No. 1.

claimed to hold against Winter two thousand acres of land, with their improvements, of which however they were forcibly dispossessed. Cleeves in 1640, when regular courts were established by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, brought an action of trespass against Winter, to recover damages for the removal; and in his declaration he stated his title as follows: "joining himself in partnership with Richard Tucker, then of Spurwink, who had also a right of inheritance there, the which he bought and purchased for a valuable consideration of Richard Bradshaw, who was formerlie settled there by Capt. Walter Neale,[1*] by virtue of a commission to him given by some of the lords patentees, and soe as appeareth the said Richard Tucker was lawfully possessed of a right of inheritance at and in the said Spurwink. Alsoe the plaintiff further declareth that he joining his right by promise and possession, with his partner's right by purchase and possession, and soe being accountable to his said partner, they both agreed to joyne their rights together, and there to build, plante, and continue; which when the plaintiff had done and was there settled for two years or thereaboutes, this defendant, John Winter, came and pretended an interest there, by virtue of a succeeding pattent surrupticiouslie obtained and soe by force of arms expelled and thrust away the plaint, from his house, lands, and goods."

1 Walter Neale arrived in this country in the spring of 1630, and returned in the summer of 1638. He came out as Governor of the company at Piscataqua.

*[Walter Neale in a petition to the King in 1638, says, "He has served in all the Kings expeditions for the last 20 years; commanded four years, and brought to perfection the Company of the Artillery Garden. Lived three years in New England and made greater discoveries than were ever made before. Exactly discovered all the rivers and harbors in the habitable parts of the country, Prays to be appointed Governor."—*Sainsbury*, vol. i. p. 285.] We annex his full and handsome autograph.



The verdict in this case was as follows, "the jury find for the plaint, the house and land enclosed, containing foure acres or thereaboute joyning with the said house, and give him eighty pounds for damage, and twelve shillings and six pence for the cost of Courte." The whole court consisting of Thomas Gorges, Henry Jocelyn, Richard Bonighton, Edward Godfrey, and Richard Vines, concurred in rendering judgment, except Vines, who dissented.

This document enables us to fix the time of the settlement of Cleeves and Tucker, upon the Spurwink at 1630, which was probably the first made there; and from the same record, it appears that as early as 1632, they had buildings erected, and had made preparations there for a permanent establishment. The grant to Trelawny and Goodyeare defeated their plans and drove them to another spot in Casco bay, within the limits of Falmouth.

Winter, now left without interruption, immediately employed himself to bring into action all the resources of the grant. He soon built a ship upon the island, "settled a place for fishing, and improved many servants for fishing and planting." * In August, 1632, the general court of Massachusetts in reference to the murder of Bagnall, speak of a plantation existing there, but notice it in such a manner that leads us to infer that it was under no regular government. They say, [2] "in consideration that further justice ought to be done in this murder, the court order that a boat sufficiently manned be sent with a commission to deal with the plantation at the eastward, and to join with such of them as shall be willing thereto for examination of the murder, and for apprehending such as shall be guilty thereof, and to bring the prisoners into the bay." Winter was in the country at the date of the grant, for, in his defence of the action

[1] Prince, vol. ii. p. 86.

*[The bark Richmond was probably the vessel built.]

[2] Prince, vol ii. pp. 89, 65. Colonial Records.

before referred to, he speaks of the patent having been sent over to him; and he had probably made such a representation to the patentees as induced them to procure it. He, as well as Cleeves, came from Plymouth, England. Bradshaw, of whom Tucker is said to have purchased land at Spurwink, could not have occupied it previous to 1630, for he was put into possession of it by Walter Neale, who did not come to the country until the spring of that year. The probability is, that Bradshaw did not long occupy the land, as we find no other notice of him than appears in Cleeves's declaration.

We may suppose that the plantation referred to in the court's order, was composed of Cleeves, Tucker, and Winter, with their servants: we are not able to connect with it at that time any other names. After the ejection of Cleeves and Tucker, in the latter part of 1632, Winter took the entire control of it, and managed it several years for the patentees. In 1634, as early as the first of March, Winthrop says, "seventeen fishing ships were come to Richman's island and the Isle of Shoals."* The fish were undoubtedly cured on the islands and neighboring main, and must have afforded employment to a large number of men. Jocelyn in 1638, says that Winter employed sixty men in the fishing business.[1] The trade in beaver this year in this neighborhood was also very successful; the government of Plymouth colony procured at their trading house on the Kennebec, twenty hogsheads, which were sent to England.[2] This was a principal article of commerce in the early settlement of the country; it was a sort of circulating medium or standard of value among the white people and natives, and remittances to the mother country were made by it. About the year 1640, the price of it in Casco, was from six to eight shillings a pound, and it was received in payment for commodities and labor.

*[Levett also speaks of a large number of fishing vessels in that vicinity, in 1628.]

[1] Jocelyn, p. 25.

[2] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 188.

Winter, in 1640, was complained of for attempting to keep down the price to six shillings.[1]

In the spring of 1635, a ship of eighty tons, and a pinnace of ten tons arrived at Richmond's island.[2] In 1636, Mr. Trelawny alone is mentioned as proprietor of the patent, and March 26th of that year, he committed the full government of the plantation to Mr. Winter, who appears after that time to have had an interest of one-tenth in the speculation; and in addition to his proportion of the profits, he was to receive from the general fund "forty pounds per annum in money for his personal care and charge."[3] After this time the business of the plantation was pursued with great activity until the death of Trelawny, which took place in 1644.* They employed the ship Agnes, the bark Richmond, the ships Hercules and Margery, and one other, whose name is not mentioned. In 1638, Mr. Trelawny sent a ship of three hundred tons to the island, laden with wine. This was probably the proceeds of a cargo of fish sent to Spain or Portugal. Large quantities of wine and spirits were early sent to this coast, and produced as much wretchedness among those who indulged in them then, as they do at the present day. Jocelyn described their effects from personal observation in lively colors; he says the money which the fishermen received, did them but little good, for at the end of their voyage "the merchant comes in with a walking tavern, a bark laden with the legitimate blood of the rich grape, which they bring from Phial, Madera, and Canaries;" and after they get a "taster or two," they will not go to sea again for a whole week, till they get wearied with drinking, "taking ashore two or three hogsheads of wine and rum, to drink when the merchant

[1] York Court Records.

[2] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 157.

[3] Jordan's Claim, York Records.

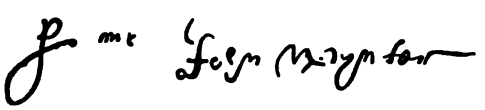
*[Robert Trelawny was of a respectable and wealthy family of Plymouth, and represented that borough in Parliament. Moses Goodyeare was also well connected, he married the daughter of Abraham Jennings, of Plymouth, the patentee of Monhegan.]

is gone." "They often," he adds, "have to run in debt for their necessaries on account of their lavish expense for drink, and are constrained to mortgage their plantations if they have any, and the merchant when the time is expired is sure to turn them out of house and home, seising their plantations and cattle, poor creatures, to look out for a new habitation in some remote place, where they begin the world again."[1] Such is the description which this voyager gives of the early settlers of our State, and it accounts for the fact which would otherwise seem extraordinary, of the shipment of so large a quantity of wine, as is above mentioned, to plantations then in their infancy.

The merchandise sent to the proprietor in England, consisted principally of pipe staves, beaver, fish, and oil. In 1639, Winter[2] sent in the bark Richmond, six thousand pipe staves, which were valued here at eight pounds eight shillings a thousand. Some shipments were made directly from the plantation to Spain:[2] and a profitable intercourse seems to have been carried on for the proprietors a number of years, until it was suspended by the death of Trelawny. After that time the want of capital, probably prevented Winter from employing ships on his own account, and Trelawny's heir was but a child of six or seven years old. The commercial character of the plantation declined from that time, and the trade gradually sought other channels, until the mouth of the Spurwink and Richmond's island became entirely deserted. Their mercantile prosperity are now only to be found among the perishable

[1] Jocelyn, p. 212.

[2] Below we present the autograph of this prominent pioneer, John Winter.



[Per me, John Wynter.]

[3] Joran's claim, York Records. Appendix.

and almost perished memorials of a by-gone age. In 1648, after Winter's death, the plantation and all its appurtenances were awarded to Robert Jordan, by a decree of the general assembly of Ligonia, to secure the payment of a claim which Winter's estate had upon the proprietors. Jordan married Winter's only daughter, and administered upon the estate. He presented his claims to the court of Ligonia, in Sept. 1648, by whom a committee was appointed to examine the accounts and make report of the state of them. This committee went into a minute investigation, and reported in detail; upon which an order was passed, authorizing Jordan to retain "all the goods, lands, cattle, and chattels, belonging to Robert Trelawny, deceased, within this province from this day forward and forever, unless the executors of said Robert Trelawny, shall redeem and release them by the consent and allowance of the said Robert Jordan, his heirs," [1] &c.

Winter died in 1645, leaving a daughter Sarah, the wife of Robert Jordan. Jocelyn says of Winter that he was "a grave and discreet man;" [2] and his management of the plantation proves him to have been an enterprising and intelligent one. He had much difficulty with George Cleeves respecting the right to the soil both on the Spurwink and on the north side of Casco river, which, although suspended during the latter part of Winter's life, was revived by his successor. Jordan came over about the year 1640, at least we do not meet with his name before that year, as successor to Richard Gibson, the minister of this and the neighboring plantations. The precise time of Gibson's arrival cannot be ascertained. We find him here as early as April, 1637; he went to Portsmouth in 1640, and was chosen pastor of the episcopal church there; in 1642, he was preaching on the Isles of Shoals, and probably the same

[1] See Appendix No. 2, for Jordan's petition and the proceedings thereon.

[2] Jocelyn, p. 25.

year returned home.[1] Gibson is called a scholar, by Winthrop.* He made himself obnoxious to the government of Massachusetts by the zeal with which he maintained his religious tenets, and was in some danger of being punished for it; but on making a suitable submission, and "being about to leave the country" he is excused.

Having mentioned some of the most interesting particulars relating to the early settlement of Richmond's island and Spurwink, the spots first occupied within the territory of Falmouth, we return to follow the fortunes of George Cleeves and Richard Tucker.

Driven from the place which they had selected as the most favorable for their purposes, and where they had made improvements and prepared accommodations, their next care was to provide another convenient situation in the wilderness, where they might hope to enjoy without interruption the common bounties of nature. They selected the Neck, called Machigonne by the natives, now Portland,[2] for their habitation, and erected there in 1632 the first house, and probably cut the first tree that was ever felled upon it, by an European hand.*

[1] York Records, Annals of Portsmouth, p. 27. Winthrop, vol. ii, p. 66. In 1640, Gibson brought an action in Gorges' Court against John Bonighton, of Saco, for slander, in saying of him that he was "a base priest, a base knave, a base fellow," and also for a gross slander upon his wife, and recovered a verdict for "six pounds, six shillings, and eight pence, and costs, twelve shillings and six pence, for the use of the court." *York Records.*

*[Gibson was educated at Magdalen College, Cambridge, from which he took his degree of A. B., 1636.]

[2] This was first called Cleeves' Neck, afterward Munjoy's Neck, by which name it was long known.

*[I have long endeavored to ascertain the meaning of the Indian term *Machigonne*, without success. The Rev. E. Ballard, of Brunswick, who has paid much attention to Indian dialects, thinks the name was given to the whole Neck, beginning with or near Clay Cove, and that the word means *bad clay*. He says that in the dialects of New England *Matche* means bad; it appears, he says, to

We are induced to fix upon this year as the one in which the first settlement was made upon the Neck, from a number of circumstances which will be briefly adverted to. In Winter's answer to Cleeves's action, before noticed, he says that after possession was given to him of the land granted to Trelawny, in July 1632, he warned Cleeves to leave the premises; and on his refusing to do it, he repaired to Capt. Walter Neale, who required him to yield up the possession; he then adds, "and soone after, the plaintiff left his said possession to the defendant." It is very reasonable to suppose that this application to Neale was the immediate consequence of Cleeves and Tucker's refusal to give up the possession, and that the removal which followed "soon after," was not protracted beyond the year; at any rate it must have been done before midsummer of the next year, for Neale then returned to Europe.

Again, Cleeves in another action against Winter in 1640, for disturbing his possession on the Neck, has the following declaration: "The plaintiff declareth that he now is and hath been for these seven years and upwards, possessed of a tract of land in Casco bay, known first by the name of Machigonne, being a neck of land which was in no man's possession or occupation, and therefore the plaintiff seised on it as his own inheritance by virtue of a royal proclamation of our late sove-

---

be formed from *Mat, no, not.* The syllable *gon* is given by Schoolcraft as a primary Algonquin term denoting *clay land.* He considers the name descriptive of the soil upon and around Clay Cove and other parts of the Neck.

On the contrary, Mr. Porter Bliss, who is conversant with Indian languages, says that Mr. Ballard's interpretation is not correct: that in the Micmac or Algonquin dialect, *Mach* means great, and *Chegun*, knee or elbow, and its application is to the promontory on which the Neck or Portland is situated, as a great curve or elbow, sweeping round from the Fore river to Back Cove. He compared it to the name *Michigan*, which in the Chippewa language, a branch of the Algonquin from the same original, means the great bend or curve which the lake Michigan takes from Huron. When such learned pundits disagree, we do not feel competent to pronounce judgment.]

reign lord King James, of blessed memory, by which he freely gave unto every subject of his, which should transport himself over into this country, upon his own charge, for himself and for every person that he should so transport, one hundred and fifty acres of land; which proclamation standeth still in force to this day, by which right the plaintiff held and enjoyed it for the space of four years together, without molestation, interruption, or demand of any; and at the end of the said first four years, the plaintiff, desirous to enlarge his limits in a lawful way, addressed himself to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the proprietor of this Province, and obtained for a sum of money and other considerations a warrantable lease of enlargement, bounded as by relation thereunto had, doth and may appear."[1] The lease from Gorges, referred to by Cleeves, was dated January 27, 1637, at which time he says he had been in possession of the Neck four years; this in connection with the possession upward of seven years previous to the trial, will carry us back to the latter part of 1632, or the very first of the year following, and leaves no room to doubt that Cleeves and Tucker entered upon the Neck, immediately on being dispossessed of the land on the Spurwink.

That they were the first that settled here, there can be no doubt; Henry Jocelyn a cotemporary of Cleeves, has left his testimony of that fact in the following deposition given before Henry Watts, commissioner: "August 18th, 1659. Henry Jocelyn examined, sweareth, that upwards of twenty years, Mr. George Cleeves have been possessed of that tract of land he now liveth on in Casco Bay, and was the first that planted there, and for the said lands had a grant from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, as Sir Ferdinando acknowledged by his letters, which was in controversy afterwards between Mr. Winter, agent for

[1] York Records, Appendix No. 3.

Mr. Robert Trelane of Plymouth, merchant, and the said Cleeves, and they came to a trial by law at a court held at Saco, wherein the said Winter was cast, since which time the said Cleeves hath held the said lands without molestation."[1]

Cleeves and Tucker erected their house near where the three story house now stands on the corner of Hancock and Fore Streets, and their corn field extended westerly toward Clay Cove. This location is fixed by a comparison of several documents; the first is the conveyance of the same premises by Cleeves to John Phillips in 1659, in which he gives this description, "all that tract, parcel, or neck in Casco Bay, and now in possession of me, the said George Cleeves, on which my now dwelling house standeth by the meets and bounds herein expressed, that is to say, to begin at the point of land commonly called Machagony, and being north-easterly from my said house, and so along by the water side from the house southwesterly to the south-west side of my corn field."[2] In 1681, Phillip's daughter, Mary Munjoy, claimed the land, and the government of Massachusetts awarded it to her by the following description, "the easterly end of said neck of land whereupon her said husband's house formerly stood, bounded by a strait line from the mouth of a runnet of water on the easterly side, where Mr. Cleeves's house formerly stood, and so on to the old barn on the top of the hill."[3] This "runnet of water" still continues its course, although exceedingly diminished in its size, and discharges itself on the beach as it did two hundred years ago, notwithstanding the numerous and vast changes

[1] Jocelyn lived at Black Point, to which he came from Piscataqua about 1635. He was at Piscataqua as agent of Mason and Gorges in 1634, and we find him a member of the court at Saco in 1636.

[2] York Records.

[3] York Records.

which have since taken place in the physical as well as the moral features around it.* These references and others upon record, which it is unnecessary to cite, clearly designate the spot on which the first settlers of Portland pitched their habitation. The situation had advantages of utility and beauty: it was open to the sea by a small but handsome bay, accessible to fishing boats, and near the islands, while it was protected from the north winds by the hill in the rear of it. Here the first settlers cultivated the soil and pursued their traffic with the natives, for a number of years, holding the land by a mere possessory title. Cleeves and Tucker continued partners for many years, the former seems to have managed the land speculations, while the latter carried on the trade: but the

*[The brook which was pursuing its accustomed course to the bay, when the first edition of this work was published, has been diverted from its channel by large public and private improvements. Part of it supplies water to the Grand Trunk Railway Station house, and another part is treasured in Mr. Bethuel Sweetsir's reservoirs from which its soft, pure stream is constantly delivered, at a handsome profit, for the use of the shipping in the harbor, and of private families. The following deposition of John Alliset, given in Boston in 1736, confirms the location of Cleeves's house, and states other interesting facts. "John Alliset, aged about eighty years, testifieth and saith, that he formerly lived in Falmouth, in Casco Bay, and that he well knew Mr. George Cleeves, and Mr. George Munjoy, and Mary his wife, with whom he lived eight years, and that there is a certain run of water about twenty rods distant from Fort Point, laying about north from said Fort Point. [Where the station-house now stands.] That he well remembers that Mr. George Cleeves had a house and lived therein; which house was between the said Fort Point and the said run of water; and that Mr. George Munjoy had a house and lived therein, which was upon the north-easterly side of said run of water; that he also well remembers that there was a meeting-house built on a point of Mr. Munjoy's land bearing about N. E. or easterly from said Munjoy's house." This point is where the Portland Company's works are.]

details of their lives at that remote period are almost entirely lost.[1]

[1] Occasionally a record is found, which affords a glimpse at their occupations; a suit was brought in Essex county in 1655, by Conant, and another against Francis Johnson, for a quantity of beaver and otter, received by Johnson in 1634, the parties having previously been in partnership; the following testimony is found in the case; Johnson wrote to Richard Foxwell of Blue Point, under date "Salem, February 12, 1635," that he had received his letter of December 8, by Mr. Richard Tucker, as also beaver and otter, &c. "George Taylor, sworn June 18, 1654, saith that about eighteen years since, I dwelling with Mr. Cleeves in Casco bay, Mr. Richard Tucker and I was going to Boston ward, and at Saco, we met with Mr. Richard Foxwell, he desired me and Mr. Tucker to carry a great packet of beaver and a great packet of otter for him to Mr. Francis Johnson, which we did deliver to him in the bay."* Richard Tucker's deposition is also preserved in the same case, taken before Edward Rishworth, July 1, 1654, in which he says that "about eighteen or twenty years since, Mr. Richard Foxwell delivered me in my boat, then bound for the Massachusetts, a great fardell of beaver and another of otter, value to the best of my remembrance seventy or eighty pounds sterling."

These facts give some indication of the employment of Tucker, and carry us back to 1634. Tucker continued a partner with Cleeves, in land at least, probably during their lives: we find no division between them, but on the contrary we find as late as 1662, that his consent was required to a conveyance of land upon the Neck, by Cleeves. He seems not to have taken an active part in the political affairs of the province; his name seldom occurring in the transactions of the day, while that of his more restless partner is continually presented. In 1658, he was living on Sagamore Creek, in Portsmouth, N. H. His wife's name was Margaret; she was living a widow at Portsmouth in 1681; in which year she made a conveyance to her grandson, Nicholas Hodge.†

In 1742, Michael Hodge, of Salisbury, Massachusetts, executed a deed to Phineas Jones of one hundred acres of land upon the neck, in which Hodge declares that about the year 1662, Richard Tucker sold to one Mr. Cad, of Boston, a tract of land on the Neck containing four hundred acres, extending from a point of rocks to Clay Cove, reserving one hundred acres on the upper part; and stated that "he is the only representative, said Tucker now deceased hath." Tucker probably had a daughter who married a Hodge, from whom Nicholas and Michael descended. Phineas Jones's wife was a Hodge, from Newbury, and it is not improbable that she may have transmitted to her descendants, some of whom still live in town, the blood of one of the first occupants of this soil. The blood of Cleeves flows freely in a numerous race scattered over the State through his only daughter.

* I know nothing more of George Taylor than that he signed the submission to Massachusetts in 1668, and lived in Scarborough in 1681, aged seventy years.

† Registry of Deeds, Rockingham Co., N. H., by the favor of Joshua Coffin, an industrious and faithful antiquary.

In 1636, Cleeves went to England and procured of Gorges, who had acquired a title to the province of Maine, then called the province of New Somersetshire, a deed to himself and Tucker of a large tract in Falmouth, including the Neck on which they had settled. This deed was dated January 27, 1637, and was in the form of a lease for two thousand years: it conveyed, in consideration of one hundred pounds sterling, and an annual quit rent, the following described tract, "beginning at the furthermost point of a neck of land called by the Indians Machegonne,[1] and now and forever from henceforth to be called or known by the name of Stogummor, and so along the same westerly as it tendeth to the first falls of a little river issuing out of a very small pond, and from thence over land to the falls of Pesumsca, being the first falls in that river upon a strait line, containing by estimation from fall to fall, as aforesaid, near about an English mile, which together with the said neck of land that the said George Cleeves and the said Richard Tucker have planted for divers years already expired, is estimated in the whole to be one thousand five hundred acres or thereabouts, as also one island adjacent to said premises, and now in the tenor and occupation of said George Cleeves and

[1] The point called Machegonne is now called Jordan's point. The appellation Stogummor* never obtained in practice. The proprietors were very fond of giving new names to places within their patents, but these seldom prevailed over the more familiar Indian titles. The old Indian name *Casco* continued to be used all the first century after the settlement, notwithstanding the town had received from Massachusetts the corporate name Falmouth, as early as 1658. The falls first mentioned in the description are probably those on the Capisick river, but the length of line to those on the Presumpscot is incorrectly stated, whether intentionally or not, I will not pretend to say; the distance is over four miles. I know of no other falls which will answer the description. The quantity of land is also very much under estimated. In a deed from Alexander Rigby, in 1643, of the same tract, the length of the rear line, and the number of acres are omitted.

*[Stogummor is an English word, and is probably the same as Stogumber, or Stokeomer, a town in Somersetshire, England. Gorges was fond of transferring to his new possessions the familiar names of his native country.]

Richard Tucker, commonly called or known by the name of Hogg Island." Possession was given by Arthur Macworth by appointment of Gorges to Cleeves and Tucker, June 8, 1637.

Gorges also on the 25th of February, 1637, gave Cleeves a commission "under his hand and seal for the letting and settling all or any part of his lands or islands lying between the Cape Elizabeth and the entrance of Sagadahock river, and so up into the main land sixty miles." By virtue of this commission, which is referred to in the deed, Cleeves, on the 28th of December of the same year, leased for sixty years to Michael Mitton, who married his only child Elizabeth, the island at the mouth of the harbor now called Peaks.[1] In the deed it is declared that this was called Pond island; and is subsequently to be known by the name of Michael's island from Mitton; it was afterward successively called from the owners or occupants, Munjoy's, Palmer's, and Peak's island.

This is the first time that the name of Mitton occurs in our history, and it is from thence inferred, that he came over with Cleeves on his last passage.* Cleeves arrived in the month of May, and brought with him a commission from Gorges to five or six persons, one of whom was Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts, to govern his province of New-Somersetshire, between Cape Elizabeth and Sagadahock, and to oversee his servants and private affairs.[2] This commission was declined by Gov.

[1] York Records, vol. i. p. 140.

* [The name of *Mitton* became extinct here, by the death of Michael's only son, Nathaniel, who was killed by the Indians August 11, 1676, unmarried. The blood flows through a thousand channels from his five daughters who married two Bracketts, Clark, Andrews, Graves. The name still exists in Shropshire and Straffordshire, in England. In 1484, one Mitton was Sheriff of Shrewsbury. In the contest between Richmond and Richard III, he took an oath that Richmond should not enter Shrewsbury but over his belly. But when Richmond, victorious, approached the city, he changed his mind, and in order to save his oath, it was agreed that he should lie down on his back, and that when Richmond entered the city, he should step over his body.]

[2] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 231.

Winthrop, and does not appear to have been executed by any of the others but Cleeves; it is probably the one above referred to under which Cleeves alone acted. He also "brought a protection[1] under the privy signet for searching out the great lake of Iracoyce, and for the sole trade of beaver, and the planting of Long island, by articles of agreement between the Earl of Sterling, Viscount Canada, and him."[2]

These extensive commissions to our first settler, if they resulted in no profit, as they do not appear to have done, show at least that he succeeded in acquiring the confidence of the large landed proprietors in England, and prove him to have been a man of some enterprise and address.

After his lease to Mitton, Dec. 28, 1637, we hear nothing more of him until 1640, when he appears as a suiter in court; there is no doubt, however, that he remained upon his land here, cultivating it and bringing it under settlement. For it appears by his own declaration that from the time of his purchase until the commencement of his suit in 1640, Winter was continually disturbing him: he says that Winter "being moved with envy and for some other sinister cause, hath now for these three years past, and still doth unjustly pretend an interest and thereupon hath and still doth interrupt me to my great hindrance, thereby seeking my ruin and utter overthrow." These actions were brought in Cleeves's name alone, but for what reason, we are not able to ascertain; the deed from Gorges was made to him and Tucker jointly, and so was the deed of the same tract which he procured of Alexander Rigby, in 1643, after he became the proprietor of the plough patent.[3] They were also living together in the same house at this time, as is apparent from the description in Rigby's deed, as follows, "beginning at

[1] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 231.

[2] Sir Wm. Alexander was created Viscount Canada and Earl of Sterling in 1633.

[3] York Records, vol. i. p. 94.

the said point of land called Machegone,[1] and from thence going westward along the side of Casco bay unto a place where the next river, running near to the now dwelling-house of the said George Cleeves and Richard Tucker, falleth into Casco bay."

While Winter was pursuing his commercial speculations on the Spurwink, and Cleeves and Tucker were enlarging their borders on the north side of Casco river, another settlement was set on foot within the limits of Falmouth, at the mouth of Presumpscot river. The head of this enterprise was Arthur Macworth. He must have commenced his undertaking as early as 1632, for we find by a deed to him from Richard Vines in 1635, that he is described as having been in possession there many years; which could hardly be said of a shorter term than we have supposed. The deed is as follows, leaving out the formal parts: "This indenture, made March 30, in the eleventh year of Charles 1., between Richard Vines of Saco, Gent., for and in behalf of Sir Ferdinando Gorges Knight, by authority from him bearing date Sept. 10, 1634,[2] on the one part, and Arthur Macworth of Casco bay, Gent., on the other part, witnesseth, that said Vines doth give, grant, &c., to said Macworth, all that tract of land lying in Casco bay on the north-east side of the river Pesumsca,[3] which now and for many years is and hath been in possession of said Macworth, being at the entrance of said river, where his house now standeth, upon

[1] It will be perceived that this name is spelt differently in almost every deed, the natives probably never reduced it to writing, and it was spelt by the Europeans as the sound caught the ear. We find it written Machegony, Machegonny, Machegonne, and Machegone.

[2] This is the only instance in which I find Gorges, or any under him, exercising any right over the soil in this section of the State until after 1635, when he acquired a separate title from the council of Plymouth.

[3] The Presumpscot river has also been called Presumsca, Presumskeak, and Presumskeag. Sullivan supposes the original name to have terminated in *eag*, which in the Indian language signifies land, and which with a prefix of particular signification, forms many aboriginal terms, as Naumkeag, Penobskeag, &c.

a point of land commonly called or known by the name of Menickoe, and now and forever hereafter, to be called and known by the name of Newton, and from thence up the said river to the next creek below the first falls, and so over land toward the great bay of Casco, until five hundred acres be completed, together with one small island over against and next to his house."[1] The deed was witnessed by George Cleeves, Robert Sanky,[2] and Richard Tucker.

Macworth was one of the most respectable of the early settlers, and is believed to have arrived at Saco, with Vines, in 1630. He probably remained a short time at that place, having received grants of land there. He was appointed by Gorges to deliver possession to Cleeves and Tucker, of Casco Neck, in the deed of 1637, and was for many years a magistrate. He married Jane, the widow of Samuel Andrews, a citizen of London, who probably came over in Vines's company, and who died at Saco about 1637, leaving a son James, for many years a respectable inhabitant of Falmouth; by her he had several children. I think he must have been previously married, as he had a house, and was living on the point which bears his name several years before his marriage with Mrs. Andrews. Macworth died in 1657, leaving two sons, Arthur and John, and several daughters who were respectably married and will be hereafter noticed.[3] His sons probably died without issue,

[1] York Records, vol. ii. p. 1. The name Newton, here given to this tract, never prevailed; the point, together with the island, were for many years called Macworth's point and island, and was at length corrupted to Mackey's, by which they are known at this day. The creek referred to in the deed, retains the ancient appellation, Scuitterygusset, which it received from a Sachem of that name, who lived here in the time of the first settlement.

[2] Sanky lived at Saco; he was appointed by Gorges, in 1640, 'Provost Marshal,' and was subsequently marshal under Cleeves.

[3] The persons employed in constructing the bridge across the mouth of Presumscot river, in 1827, found under the soil on Mackey's point, the bones of several persons. They may be presumed to have been those of the first settlers.

for we do not meet with the name after the death of Mrs. Macworth in 1676; they are not noticed in her will, and it is presumed the name is extinct. His descendants through his daughters are numerous, some of whom reside in this vicinity.[1]

Macworth continued to live upon his grant on the east side of Presumpscot river until his death; his widow remained there, with her family, who settled around her, until the breaking out of the Indian war in 1675, when she moved to Boston, where she died.[2]

We have now noticed the three points within the territory of ancient Falmouth, on which the earliest settlements were made. The settlements were entirely distinct and independent of each other, and continued their existence, we may almost say, in despite of each other. We have seen the origin of the quarrel between Winter on the one hand, and Cleeves and Tucker on the other, to have arisen respecting the right to the land on which the latter had settled. In the first action, the court in 1640, decided in favor of Cleeves, so far as to give him his improvements on the Spurwink, and eighty pounds,

[1] The following testimony relating to Macworth is preserved in York Records. "Aug. 17, 1660, I, Robert Jordan, do ascertain on my oath, that I heard Mr. Arthur Macworth, on his death-bed declare, that his full will and testament was, that his wife, Mrs. Jane Macworth, should by her wisdom, dispose of his whole estate, equally, as near as might be, between her former husband's children and the children between them, and in case any shortness was on either side, it should rather be on his own children's side; and further saith not, only the decease of the said Mr. Arthur Macworth was before the submission of these towns of Scarborough and Falmouth to the Massachusetts authority" (in 1658).

[2] Her will is dated May 20, 1676, and may be found in Suffolk Probate Office; she bequeathed "her housing and land at Casco bay, to Wm. Rogers and Abraham Adams, who married her daughters Rebecca and Sarah;" and her clothing to her four daughters; one, the wife of Francis Neale, another the wife of George Felt. Rebecca, the wife of Rogers, had been previously married to Nathaniel Wharf, as early as 1658; she was the eldest daughter, and had a son Nathaniel by Wharf, born here 1662, who was living in Gloucester, Cape Ann, in 1784, and some of whose descendants are still living at New Gloucester, in this neighborhood.

damages; but they established the general title in Trelawny, of land south of Casco or Fore river. In the second action, which Cleeves brought against Winter for disturbing him in his possession on the Neck, the court confirmed Cleeves's title. At the same court Winter was presented by the grand jury, consisting of twelve persons, of whom were Cleeves, Macworth, and Tucker, for irregularity in his dealings. He was charged with keeping down the price of beaver, and exacting too much profit upon his liquor, and powder, and shot. It appeared in evidence that he paid seven pounds sterling a hogshead for brandy, and sold it at twenty pence a quart, which would be about thirty-three pounds sterling for a hogshead, and powder at three shillings a pound, for which he paid but twenty pence.

A detail of this case may be interesting. The return of the grand jury is as follows: "We present John Winter, of Richmond Island, for that Thomas Wise, of Casco, hath declared upon his oath, that he paid to John Winter, a noble for a gallon of aquavitae[1] about two months since, and that he hath credibly heard it reported that said Winter bought of Mr. George Luxton, when he was last in Casco bay, a hogshead of aquavitae for seven pounds sterling, about nine months since. Mr. John Baley hath declared upon his oath, that about eight months since, he bought of Mr. J. Winter, six quarts of aquavitae at twenty pence the quart; he further declared he paid him for commodities bought about the same time, about six pounds of beaver at six shillings the pound, which he himself took at eight shillings the pound; John West also declared that he bought of J. Winter a pottle of aquavitae at twenty pence the quart, and shot at four pence a pound. Richard Tucker, one of the great inquest, declared that Thomas Wise, of Casco, coming from Richmond Island, and having bought of Mr. J. Winter, a flaggott of liquor, aquavitae, for which he paid him as he said, a noble, asking myself and partner, if we would be

[1] The common name for brandy at that time. A noble was about one dollar and forty-five cents of our money.

pleased to accept a cupp of noble liquor, and how that he saw Mr. Winter pay abord Mr. Luxton's ship, for a hogshead of the same liquor, seven pounds sterling when he was last in Casco bay. Michael Mitton, upon oath, declares, that he hath bought divers times of Mr. J. Winter, powder and shott, paying him for powder three shillings, and for shott four pence the pound, and likewise for aquavitae, six shillings eight pence the gallon. And he further declareth that he hath heard Mr. Richmond declare in the house of Mr. George Cleeves and Richard Tucker, that he sold powder to Mr. Winter for twenty pence or twenty-two pence the pound. He further declared that he hath heard by the general voice of the inhabitants in those partes grievously complaining of his hard dealing, both in his great rates of his commodities and the injury to them in thus bringing down the price of beaver; and that the boats and pinnaces that pass to and from with commodities, that before they come to Richmond Ile, they take beaver at eight shillings, but afterwards they hold it at the rate of six shillings. George Lewis likewise npon oath declareth that he hath heard and known beaver refused to be taken at eight shillings, because the parties could not put it away again to Mr. Winter, but at the rates of six shillings, and himself likewise, hath refused to work with Mr. Macworth unless he might have beaver at six shillings, alleging that he could not put it away again to Mr. Winter, but at that rate."

It would seem probable from the facts in this case, that the only store of goods or place of general traffic in this neighborhood, was kept by Winter, on Richmond Island, otherwise, Mitton, Lewis, and Wise, who all lived on the north side of Fore river, would hardly have gone there to purchase commodities and exchange beaver. The quarrel which had for some time existed between Winter, and Cleeves, and Tucker was now finding vent in the courts, which were this year for the first time established; and it is not difficult to suppose that this complaint against Winter was got up by the Casco interest, by

way of revenge for his disturbing the possession of the settlers on this side of the river. That there may not have been some ground for it, we will not pretend to say; it does not however suit the usage of modern times for courts and juries to interfere with the profits a man may put upon his own merchandize.[1] This court was held in June 1640,* and was the first general assembly ever held in the province; at the next term, held in September following, Winter retaliated upon Cleeves by bringing an action of slander against him, in which he declared "that about six years past within this province, the defendant did slander the plaintiff's wife, in reporting that his wife, who then lived in the town of Plymouth, in old England, was the veriest drunkenest w—— in all that town, with divers other such like scandalous reports, as also that there were not four honest women in all that town." §"Mr. Arthur Brown examined, saith he hath heard the defendant say that Mrs. Winter was a drunken woman." This action was continued; and at the next session the parties entered into the following agreement

[1] James Treworgy was presented at this court "for, being one of the grand inquest; he revealed the secrets of the association to John Winter, and other abuses: he told Mr. Winter that he thought every man might make the most of his commoditie." Treworgy or Trueworthy lived in Saco.

*[The commission and ordinances from Sir F. Gorges were dated Sept. 2, 1639, and contained the names of Sir Thomas Jocelyn, brother of Henry, as his Deputy Governor, and the following persons as counselors, viz: Richard Vines, Francis Champernoon, Henry Jocelyn, Richard Bonithon, Wm. Hooke, and Edward Godfrey. Thomas Jocelyn declined the appointment, and Thomas Gorges, the nephew of Sir Ferdinando, was substituted and came over in the spring of 1640. They were authorized to hold courts, administer oaths, to determine all causes, civil and criminal, public and private, according to justice and equity. He established the form of process as follows: "To our well beloved A. B. greeting. These are to will and command you to come and appear before us the council established in the Province of Maine, upon the——day of——, to answer the complaint of

Given under our hands and seals."]

§[Arthur Brown, in a declaration before the court in Saco, Sept. 1640, said, "that he was bred a merchant from his youth up, and having lived in the country these seven years or thereabout in good reputation and credit."]

for refering all their controversies: "Sacos, June 28, 1641. Whereas divers differences have heretofore been between Mr. George Cleeves and Mr. John Winter, the parties have now agreed to refer themselves to the arbitration of Mr. Robert Jordan, Mr. Arthur Macworth, Mr. Arthur Brown, and Richard Ormesby, for the final ending of all controversies, and bind ourselves each to the other, in an assumpsit of one thousand pounds sterling, to stand to the award of these arbitrators, and if these arbitrators shall not fully agree, Mr. Batchelder chosen to be an umpire for a final ending of the same." The same day the following award was made: "June 28, '41. An award made between George Cleeves, Gent., and John Winter, made by the arbitrators within named. Whereas the jury have found eighty pounds sterling, damage, with four acres of ground, and the house at Spurwink for the plf.—hereunto granted on both parties, that the house and land shall be due unto Mr. Winter, and sixty pounds sterling to the plf. presently to be made good. Whereas, there hath been found by the jury in an action of interruption of a title of land for the plf. the same I ratify: whereas also, there is a scandal objected by Mr. Winter against Mr. Cleeves from words of defamation, it is ordered of said Mr. Cleeves, shall christainly acknowledge his failing therein against Mr. Winter his wife for present before the arbitrators, and afterwards to Mrs. Winter. Stephen Batchelder. Agitated by us, Robert Jordan, Richard Ormesby, Arthur Macworth, Arthur Brown."[1]

This award probably had the effect of suspending hostilities; but after Winter's death, the controversy for the title on the north of Fore river, was revived and strenuously maintained by Robert Jordan. At the same court, Edward Godfrey of Agamenticus, had an action against George Cleeves for twenty pounds, "which said Godfrey demands by virtue of an order

[1] York Records. Stephen Batchelder, the umpire, is probably the same person who had been minister at Lynn, and afterward at Hampton, of whom an account may be found in Lewis's history of Lynn.

from the High Court of Star Chamber, for costs in that court by a special writ."[1]

The foregoing records present us the names of two persons who then appear for the first time in our history, Thomas Wise and George Lewis. When they came here or where from, we cannot ascertain. George Lewis, of Scituate, in Massachusetts, had a son George, who is conjectured to be the person here mentioned. Lewis, previous to 1640, had received a grant of fifty acres of land at Back Cove, from Cleeves and Tucker, upon which he lived; in 1657, he received an additional grant of fifty acres, and his son John one of one hundred acres adjoining; this land of the father was near the point where Tukey's bridge ends. Here George Lewis lived and died. On the 29th of Sept. 1640, Cleeves and Tucker conveyed to Thomas Wise and Hugh Mosier, two hundred acres of land, "beginning at a little plot of marsh, west side, to the north-east of their now dwelling house, and next adjoining land of widow Hatwell, thence along the water side until they come to the western side of the marsh, and so far as the well in the creek by George Lewis's, and thence to run north-west into the woods." We have no previous notice of widow Hatwell or Atwell, but from subsequent facts, we learn that her land was upon Martin's point, and that she afterward married Richard Martin, whose name the point still bears. The grants here referred to, were probably the earliest made at Back Cove, at least we find none earlier, and the whole margin of the cove is subsequently covered by later conveyances from the two first proprietors. Wise and Mosier continued a few years upon their grant; Mosier[2] left it first and went further down the

[1] York Records. Stephen Batchelder, the umpire, is probably the same person who had been minister at Lynn, and afterward at Hampton, of whom an account may be found in Lewis's history of Lynn.

[2] Hugh Mosier is conjectured to be the first of the name who came to this country, and the ancestor of all of that name in this State. They subsequently settled in Gorham, and were among the first settlers of that town.

bay where he died, leaving two sons, James and John. James administered upon the estate in 1666. The two brothers occupied two islands, now in Freeport, called great and little Mosier's, but since, by corruption, the Moges. Wise was an early inhabitant of Saco, from which he came to this place; he also moved lower down the bay, and sold his land to Nathaniel Wallis, in 1658.

We are thus able to show upon indisputable authority, that as early as 1640, there were at least nine families in Falmouth, viz: Atwell, Cleeves, Lewis, Macworth, Mitton, Mosier, Tucker, Winter, and Wise, of whom four were settled at Back Cove, three upon the Neck, one east of Presumpscot river, and the other on Richmond's Island; in addition to which, were Mr. Jordan, who, we suppose, was not yet married to Winter's daughter, and the numerous persons employed by Winter in his business, beside the persons employed by the other settlers. The whole population at that time cannot be precisely ascertained.

Before quitting this period, we may be permitted to introduce an anecdote from Jocelyn, whose book is now rarely to be found, to illustrate the manners of the early settlers. "At this time," he says, June 26, 1639, "we had some neighboring gentlemen in our house,[1] who came to welcome me into the country, where, amongst variety of discourse, they told me of a young lion not long before killed at Piscataqua, by an Indian; of a sea serpent or snake,[2] that lay coiled up like a cable upon a rock at Cape Ann; a boat passing by, with English aboard and two Indians, they would have shot the serpent, but the Indians dissuaded them, saying, that if he were not killed out

[1] His brother Henry's at Black Point. Jocelyn left England in April, 1638. and returned in Sept. 1639. He was at Black Point with his brother from July 14, 1638 to Sept. 23, 1639. He commenced his second voyage in 1663.

[2] This story of the snake will give courage to the believers in the sea serpent, he was probably the ancestor of the late visitor, or perhaps the same ancient inhabitant.

right, they would all be in danger of their lives. One Mr. Mitton related of a triton or mereman, which he saw in Casco bay; the gentleman was a great fowler, and used to go out with a small boat or canoe, and fetching a compass about a small island, there being many islands in the bay, for the advantage of a shot, he encountered with a triton, who laying his hands upon the side of the canoe, had one of them chopt off with a hatchett by Mr. Mitton, which was in all respects like the hand of a man; the triton presently sunk, dyeing the water with his purple blood, and was no more seen."[1] He adds, "Sept. 23, I left Black Point and came to Richmond Island, about three leagues to the eastward, where Mr. Trelane kept a fishing; Mr. John Winter, a grave and discreet man was his agent, and employed sixty men upon that design. Monday 24, I went aboard the Fellowship, of one hundred and seventy tons, a Flemish bottom; several of my friends came to bid me farewell, among the rest, Capt Thomas Wannerton,[2] who drank to me a pint of kill-devil *alias* rhum, at a draught; at six o'clock in the morning, we set sail for Massachusetts."

[1] Jocelyn's voyages, p. 23.

[2] Wannerton was one of the agents of the Laconia company at Piscataqua; he was killed in an attack upon D'Aulney's fort at Penobscot, in 1644. *Winthrop*, vol. 2. p. 177.

CHAPTER II.

THE POLITICAL AFFAIRS OF THE PROVINCE FROM THE GREAT PATENT IN 1620, TO THE SUBMISSION TO THE JURISDICTION OF MASSACHUSETTS IN 1668.

The patent granted by James I. to the "council for the affairs of New England," Nov. 8, 1620, was the civil basis of the subsequent patents which divided the country. This patent contained powers of government to the council and their successors; but it soon became a question whether the council could, with a conveyance of any portion of territory within their limits, transfer a right of government.[1] This point, it is believed, was never directly decided, although it may be inferred from the practice of some of the patentees, that the general impression was adverse to this power. The Massachusetts patentees[2] and Sir Ferdinando Gorges,[3] each procured a confirmation of their grants from the king, with power to govern their respective provinces. With regard to Mason's grant of New Hampshire, which was not confirmed by the king, the two chief justices of England agreed, that it conveyed no right of sovereignty; "the great council of Plymouth under whom he claimed, having no power to transfer government to any."

The council of Plymouth continued their operations until June 7, 1635, when they surrendered their charter to the king.

[1] Hazard, vol. i. p. 108.

[2] Hazard, vol. i. p. 280.

[3] Hazard, vol. i. p. 442.

[4] Hutchinson, vol. i. p. 286.

During their existence as a corporation, a period of fourteen years and seven months, they were not inactive. In 1621, they relinquished a large proportion of their patent in favor of Sir Wm. Alexander,* and assented to a conveyance by the king to him of all the territory lying east of the river St Croix and south of the St. Lawrence, embracing the provinces of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. The other grants made by the council within the present limits of Maine, were as follows:

1st. 1622, Aug. 10. To Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Mason, from Merrimac to the Kennebec river.[1]

2. 1626, Nov. 6. To the Plymouth adventurers a tract on Kennebec river; which was enlarged in 1628.[2]

3. 1630, Jan. 13. To Wm. Bradford and his associates, fifteen miles on each side of the Kennebec river, extending up to Cobbisecontee; this grant Bradford transferred to the Plymouth adventurers.[3]

4. 1630, Feb. 12. To John Oldham and Richard Vines, four miles by eight miles on the west side of Saco river[4] at itsmouth.

5. 1630, Feb. 12. To Thomas Lewis and Richard Bonighton, four miles by eight, on the east side of Saco river at the mouth.

6. 1630. March 13, To John Beauchamp and Thomas Leverett, ten leagues square on the west side of Penobscot river, called the Lincoln or Waldo patent.[5]

*[April 22, 1635, the council granted to Sir Wm. Alexander, all that part of the main land from St. Croix along the sea-coast to Pemaquid and so up the Kinnebequi, to be called the county of Canada.]

[1] Hutchinson, vol. i. p. 286.

[2] Prince, vol. i. pp. 170, 172.

[3] Prince, vol. i. p. 196.

[4] Ante and York Records.

[5] Prince, vol. i. p. 203. Hazard, vol i. p. 318.

7. 1630. To John Dy and others the province of Ligonia, or the Plough patent,[1] lying between Cape Porpus and Cape Elizabeth, and extending forty miles from the coast.

8. 1631, Nov. 1. To Thomas Cammock, Black Point, fifteen hundred acres.[2]

9. 1631, Dec. 1. To Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare, a tract between Spurwink river and Casco Bay.

10. 1632. To Robert Aldsworth and Gyles Elbridge, a tract on Pemaquid point.[3]

11. 1634. To Edward Godfrey and others, twelve thousand acres on the river Agamenticus.*

12. 1634. To Ferdinando Gorges, twelve thousand acres on west side of the river Agamenticus.[4]§

[1] Sullivan, vol i. pp. 114, 304. [2] York Records. [3] Hazard, vol. i. p. 315.

* [A grant was made by the council to Godfrey, Dec. 2, 1631.—*Sainsbury.*]

[4] Beside the foregoing, a grant was made to George Way and Thomas Purchase, between the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers and Casco bay, but its date is not known; the original having been long since lost, and no record remaining. It is referred to in very ancient deeds. This tract became the subject of long and bitter controversy between the Pejepscot proprietors and other claimants, which was not finally settled until about 1814. In 1753, several pamphlets were published by the opposing parties, containing the arguments on the question. Eleazer Way, in a deed to Richard Wharton, of his right as son and heir to George Way, 1683, alleged that Way and Purchase had a grant of the territory from the council of Plymouth.

§ [Sainsbury in his Colonial Calendar furnishes the date of the grant to Way and Purchase, "June 10, 1632."

Sainsbury's Calendar also notes a grant to Walter Bagnall, of Richmond Island, and fifteen hundred acres of land, Dec. 2, 1631.

And the same day, two thousand acres on the south side of Cape Porpus river, to John Stratton and his associates; from him, the islands lying off Black Point river, were probably named, and have uniformly borne that name to the present day. Stratton was from Shotley, in the county of Suffolk, England.

The grant to Richard Bradshaw of fifteen hundred acres, claimed to be at Spurwink, and before noticed, was dated Nov. 1, 1631.

There may have been other grants, which did not find their way into the records, or were never improved.]

These are all the grants which this company made in Maine, that we have met with previous to their final division in 1635. In that division, the territory now called Maine, was distributed to three of the patentees. Gorges' share extended from the Piscataqua to Kennebec or Sagadahoc. Another portion was between Sagadahoc and Pemaquid, estimated to be ten thousand acres, granted to Mason, and called Masonia. The third from Pemaquid to the St. Croix,[1] was given to Sir William Alexander. We have no evidence that any occupation was had by Mason or Alexander under these titles.

On the 25th of April 1635, a short time previous to the surrender of their charter, the council had a meeting at Whitehall, in London, at which they prepared a declaration of the reasons which induced them to take this important step, as follows:[2] "Forasmuch as we have found by a long experience, that the faithful endeavors of some of us, that have sought the plantation of New England, have not been without frequent and inevitable troubles as companions to our undertakings from our first discovery of that coast to this present, by great charges and necessary expenses; but also depriving us of divers of our near friends and faithful servants employed in that work abroad, whilst ourselves at home were assaulted with sharp litigious questions" both before the privy council and the parliament, having been presented "as a grievance to the Commonwealth;" "the affections of the multitude were thereby disheartened;" "and so much the more by how much it pleased God, about that time to bereave us of the most noble and principal props thereof, as the Duke of Lennox, Marquis of Hamilton, and many other strong stayes to this weak building;" "then followed the claim of the French Ambassador, taking advantage of the divisions of the sea-coast between ourselves, to whom we made a just and satisfactory answer." "Never-

[1] Gorges Narrative.

[2] Gorges' Narrative, and Hazard, vol. i. p. 390.

theless," they add, "these crosses did not draw upon us such a disheartened weakness, as there only remained a carcass, in a manner breathless, till the end of the last parliament," when the Massachusetts' company obtained their charter, and afterward thrust out the undertakers and tenants of some of the council, "withal riding over the heads of those lords and others that had their portions assigned unto them in their late majesty's presence." After a further enumeration of grievances, too grievous to be borne, they say they found matters "in so desperate a case" by reason of the complaints made against them, and the procedure in Massachusetts, that they saw no remedy for "what was brought to ruin," but for his majesty to take the whole business into his own hands. "After all these troubles, and upon these considerations, it is now resolved that the patent shall be surrendered unto his majesty."

In the same instrument, they provided for all existing titles made by them, and prayed the king to confirm the grants which they had divided among themselves. These were recorded in a book which accompanied the surrender.

In addition to the reasons set forth in the public declaration of the council, Ferdinando Gorges, grandson of Sir F. Gorges, in "America painted to the life," has the following: "the country proving a receptacle for divers sorts of sects, the establishment in England complained of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and he was taxed as the author of it, which brought him into some discredit, whereupon he moved those lords to resign their grand patent to the king, and pass particular patents to themselves of such parts along the sea-coast as might be sufficient for them."

The division of the territory among the patentees was made by lot on the 3d of February 1635,[1] the grants were executed April 22d,[2] and on the 7th of June following, the president and council made full surrender of their charter to the king.

[1] Hazard, vol. i. p. 383.

[2] Hazard, vol. i. p. 383. Douglas, vol. i. p. 387.

They did however urge upon the king the necessity of taking away the charter of Massachusetts, and of appointing a general governor for the whole territory, to be taken from among the lord's proprietors.[1] The king assented to this plan, but the earnest opposition of the friends of Massachusetts and the other New England colonies, and the breaking out of the civil war, which by its immediate and pressing danger, engrossed the whole thoughts of the king and his government, prevented its being carried into execution. Sir F. Gorges was appointed General Governor of New England 1637, but never came over.

Capt. John Mason, to whom New Hampshire had been assigned, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges, seem to have been the only proprietors who pursued their separate grants with any zeal. But Mason was not long permitted to enjoy the fruit of his enterprise; he died Nov 26, 1635, and his private interest in his remote province, for the want of proper superintendence, and owing to the unfaithfulness of agents immediately declined.[2]

Gorges lost no time to improve his acquisition. He gave to his province the name of New Somersetshire, from the county in England, in which his estates were situated, and the same year sent over as governor, his nephew, Capt. Wm. Gorges.[3] The proprietor could establish no civil government without authority from the king, and Gorges therefore was indefatigable in procuring the necessary requisite for perfecting his title to the sovereignty as well as the soil of the province.[4] His labors for this object were not crowned with success until April 3, 1639. In the mean time, however, William Gorges arrived in this country, and held at Saco, March 21, 1636, the first court in this State, of which we have any record. The mem-

[1] Hazard, vol. i. p. 381. Winthrop, vol i. p. 161.

[2] Belknap, N. H., vol i. p. 27. Annals of Portsmouth.

[3] Jocelyn, 1 Chron. Chalmers, Annals. p. 473.

[4] Geo. Vaughn's letter, Hazard, vol. i. p. 403. Belknap, Appendix.

bers of the court are styled commissioners, and the record commences as follows: "At a meeting of the commissioners in the house of Capt. Richard Bonighton, in Saco, this 21st day of March, 1636, present Capt Richard Bonighton, Capt. Wm. Gorges, Capt. Thomas Cammock, Mr. Henry Jocelyn, Gent., Mr. Thomas Purchase,[1] Mr. Edward Godfrey,[2] Mr. Thomas Lewis,[3] Gent."

At this court, four persons were fined five shillings each for getting drunk. George Cleeves was fined five shillings for rash speeches, and "Mr. John Bonighton[4] for incontinency with Ann, his father's servant, is fined forty shillings, and said Ann twenty shillings, and he to keep the child." The jurisdiction of this court seems to have been coextensive with the limits of the province, the commissioners present being from each extremity, and from the center. It does not appear that it was held by virtue of any commission, although that fact may be reasonably inferred. We have been able to find no record of this court later than 1637; but the few memoranda that have been preserved, prove to us that the early settlers, notwithstanding the smallness of their number, were influenced by the same litigious spirit and the same passions, which characterize a denser population, and a more refined state of society. Actions of trespass and slander occur frequently on the record.

In 1636, the court passed an order, "That every planter or inhabitant shall do his best endeavor to apprehend or kill any Indian that hath been known to murder any English, kill their cattle or in any way spoil their goods, or do them violence, and

[1] Cammock and Jocelyn had probably now moved to Black Point. Purchase lived in what is now Brunswick.

[2] Godfrey lived at Agamenticus.

[3] Lewis lived at Winter Harbor.—*York Records.* Of Wm. Gorges, Chalmers says, "he ruled for some years a few traders and fishers with a good sense, equal to the importance of the trust."

[4] John Bonighton was the son of Richard: he was notorious for turbulence and insubordination during his life.

will not make them satisfaction." While they were thus endeavoring to protect their own rights from the aggression of the natives, they were not unmindful of the duties they owed that race; and the next year the same court ordered that Arthur Brown and Mr. Arthur Macworth make John Cousins[1] give full satisfaction to an Indian for a wrong done him.

What sort of government or civil regulation existed, previous to the establishment of this court, we have no means of determining. Probably each plantation regulated its own affairs and managed its own police without aid from or communication with the others. The usual mode in the other colonies in absence of higher authority, was by agreement among the settlers in writing, called a combination. Such was the course adopted at Plymouth, at Piscataqua, and in the western part of Maine in 1649: and it is believed from the following record, that this was done at Winter harbor: "Feb. 7, 1636. It is ordered that Mr. Thomas Lewis shall appear the next court-day at the now dwelling house of Thomas Williams, there to answer his contempt and to shew cause why he will not deliver up the combination belonging to us, and to answer such actions as are commenced against him." In the settlement upon the Neck, and at the mouth of Presumpscot river, the number of inhabitants was so small, that connected as the persons in each were to its head, there was probably no call for the exercise of civil authority before the existence of courts here. And in regard to the plantation on Richmond's Island, we may suppose that Winter, under his general authority controlled all its affairs.

It appears by the records of the earliest court, that the forms of the trial by jury were observed, which have ever since continued, although in the early stages of our history, more power

[1] Cousins was born 1596; he lived on an island near the mouth of Royall's river, in North Yarmouth, which he bought of Richard Vines 1645, and which still bears his name, until he was driven off in the war of 1676. He moved to York, where he died at a very advanced age after 1688.

over issues of fact was assumed and exercised by the court than is consistent with modern practice.

In the confirmation of Gorges' title by the king, in 1639, powers of government were conferred almost absolute.[1] In this charter,* the name it now bears was first bestowed, from a province of the same name in France, in honor of the king's wife, a daughter of the king of France. It is described as extending from the Piscataqua river to the Kennebec, and up those rivers to their furthest heads, or until one hundred and twenty miles were completed, with all the islands within five leagues of the coast. The religion of the church of England was established as the religion of the province. The charter conferred upon Gorges an unlimited power of appointment to office; to make laws with the assent of the majority of the freeholders; to establish courts from which an appeal laid to himself; to raise troops, build cities, raise a revenue from customs, establish a navy, exercise admiralty jurisdiction, erect manors, and exclude whom he chose from the province. Such powers were never before granted by any government to any individual, and he succeeded in procuring them by the most untiring efforts, all the other members of the council having failed to accomplish a similar object. His grandson Ferdinando in his account of America,[2] says, "he no sooner had this province settled upon him, but he gave public notice that if any would undertake by himself and his associates, to transport a competent number of inhabitants to plant in any of his limits, he would assign unto him or them such a proportion of land as should in reason satisfy them, reserving only to himself a small high rent as two shillings, or two shillings six pence for a hundred acres per annum."

1 Hazard, vol. i. p. 442.

*[By the charter, persons who were in possession of land under former grants, were to be protected in their possessions, on acknowledging the jurisdiction, "*Jura regalia*" of Gorges, the chief proprietor.

2 Page 49.

The following extract from Sir F. Gorges' narrative, will show the manner in which he regulated the administration of the province: "1st. I divided the whole into eight bailiwicks or counties, and those again into sixteen several hundreds, consequently into parishes and tythings as people did increase and the provinces were inhabited. The form of government. 1st. In my absence I assigned one for my lieutenant or deputy, to whom I adjoined a chancellor for the determination of all differences arising between party and party, for *meum* and *tuum*, only next to him, I ordained a treasurer for receipt of the public revenue, to them I added a marshal for the managing the militia, who hath for his lieutenant, a judge marshal, and other officers to the marshal court, where is to be determined all criminal and capital matters, with other misdemeanors or contentions for matters of honour and the like. To these I appointed an admiral with his lieutenant or judge, for the ordering and determining of maritime causes. Next I ordered a master of the ordnance, whose office is to take charge of all the public stores belonging to the militia, both for sea and land, to this I join a secretary for the public service of myself and council. These are the standing councillors to whom is added eight deputies, to be elected by the freeholders of the several counties, as councillors for the state of the country, who are authorized by virtue of their places to sit in any of the aforesaid courts, and to be assistants to the presidents thereof."[1]

This magnificent outline was never filled up; the materials were lamentably deficient. Gorges proceeded on the 2d Sept.

[1] Narrative, p. 46. This narrative was written in 1640, and published by his grandson in 1658; he also says in it, p. 50, "I have not sped so ill, I thank my God for it, but I have a house and home there; and some necessary means of profit, by my saw-mills and corn-mills, besides some annual receipts, sufficient to lay the foundation of greater matters, now the government is established." The unfortunate knight did not anticipate so soon being deprived of his possessions and stripped of all his golden prospects. [These works are reprinted in the Maine Historical Collections, vol ii. p. 1.]

1639, to appoint his officers, and granted a commission at that time to Sir Thomas Jocelyn, Richard Vines, Esq., his steward general, Francis Champernoon,[1] Esq., his nephew, Henry Jocelyn, and Richard Bonighton, Esquires, Wm. Hooke,[2] and Edward Godfrey, Gents, as counselors, for the due execution of justice in his province, and established in the same commission certain ordinances for their regulation.[3] Sir Thomas having declined the office, another commission was issued by him on the 10th of March following, in which the name of Thomas Gorges, whom he styles his cousin, is substituted for Sir Thomas Jocelyn, but similar in other respects to the former. He gives as a reason for the new commission the uncertainty whether the other arrived, and his desire that justice might be duly executed in the province. The first commission did arrive, and a general court was held under it, at Saco, June 25, 1640,[4] before Thomas Gorges reached the country. This was the first general court that ever assembled in Maine, and consisted of "Richard Vines, Richard Bonighton, and Henry Jocelyn, Esquires, and Edward Godfrey, Gent., counselors unto Sir Ferdinando Gorges, knight proprietor of this province for the due execution of justice here." It does not appear that any deputies were present. The following officers were sworn at this court, viz: Vines, Bonighton, Jocelyn, and Godfrey, as counselors; Roger Garde, register; Robert Sanky, provost marshal; Thomas Elkins, under marshal; Nicholas Frost, constable of Piscataqua, Mr. Michael Mitton, constable of Casco, and John Wilkinson, constable of Black Point. This court had jurisdiction over all matters of a civil or criminal nature arising within the province. At the first session there were eighteen entries of civil actions and nine complaints.

[1] Champernoon lived in Kittery.

[2] Wm. Hooke lived in Agamenticus or Kittery. Sir Thomas Jocelyn never came to this country. I find no subsequent mention of him. Henry and John were his sons.

[3] Sullivan, appendix. Popham Memorial Vol., appendix.

[4] York Records, vol. i.

Thomas Gorges arrived in the course of the summer; Winthrop[1] says of him, that "he was a young gentleman of the Inns of court, a kinsman of Sir F. Gorges, and sent by him with a commission for the government of his province of Somersetshire. He was sober and well disposed, and was very careful to take advice of our magistrates how to manage his affairs." He held his first court at Saco, Sept. 8, 1640, assisted by the counselors before mentioned.[2] At this session there were pending twenty-eight civil actions, of which nine were jury trials; and thirteen indictments, which were tried by the court without the intervention of a jury; four of them were against George Burdett, minister of Agamonticus, for adultery, breach of the peace, and incontinency; and what appears singular, Burdett recovered judgment in two actions for slander against persons for reporting the very facts for which he was at the same court found guilty and punished.* The court passed an order that the general court should be held at Saco every year, on the 25th of June; they also divided the province into two parts, one extending from the Piscataqua to Kennebunk; the other from Kennebunk to Sagadahoc; and in each division established an inferior court, to be held three times a year, which had cognizance of all cases except "pleas of land, felonies of death, and treason." An order also was passed that all the inhabitants "who have any children unbaptised should have them baptised as soon as any minister is settled in any of their plantations."

The government seemed now to have been placed on a respectable footing, and to have afforded hope of permanency; but in

[1] Winthrop, vol. ii. p. 9.

[2] York Records.

*[Burdett came from Yarmouth, County of Norfolk, England. He took the freeman's oath in Salem in 1635, where he preached near two years. He moved to Dover, N. H., in 1637 or 1638, and on occasion of a quarrel there he came to York in Maine. He left a wife and children in England, to which, after these trials in our courts, he probably returned.]

1642, the civil war broke out in England, the influence of which extended to the colonies and destroyed all that Gorges had so long labored to establish. He was a firm episcopalian and royalist, and joined the king's party with the same zeal which governed all his former life; although he was more than seventy years old, he did not hesitate to buckle on his armour and trust himself once more to the chance of war in defence of his principles and the person of the king. But interested individuals were not idle to take advantage of this state of things to aggrandize themselves, and to gratify feelings of jealousy and hatred against those who were unfriendly to them or stood in their way. Among such, circumstantial evidence would seem to place our first settler, George Cleeves. Early in 1643, we find him in England, and on the 7th of April of that year,[1] Col. Alexander Rigby, an ardent republican, and a member of parliament, purchased of the surviving proprietors of the province of Ligonia, or a part of them, a conveyance of their charter. It is inferred that he was stimulated to this undertaking by Cleeves. Cleeves probably took advantage of political prejudices in England, to gain power in the province for himself; he had not been noticed by Gorges among the officers of his government; and with Trelawny and his agent he had openly quarreled. He therefore addressed himself to Rigby, who had warmly espoused the republican side, and no doubt persuaded him to engage in the speculation of purchasing Ligonia, which was a dormant title, and under existing circumstances, but a nominal interest, in the hope that by the aid of political machinery, it might be elevated to a real and valuable estate. We are inclined to the opinion that Cleeves was active in this measure, because he was appointed by Rigby, his first deputy for the government of the province, and because he succeeded in obtaining a confirmation from him of the valuable grant in Falmouth, originally made to him by Gorges in 1637. Another

[1] Sullivan, p. 312.

circumstance which throws suspicion upon Cleeves, is an attempt upon the character of Richard Vines, the leading supporter of Gorges. On the 28th of April, 1643, he procured a commission from the parliament, directed to Gov. Winthrop, Arthur Macworth, Henry Bode,[1] and others, to examine into certain articles exhibited by him to parliament against Vines. It appeared at the court held in Saco in October, 1645, that Cleeves had himself affixed the names of the principal planters, viz: Macworth, Watts, Aulger, Hamans, West, Wadleigh, Wear, Robinson, etc. to the petition to parliament without any authority from them, and which they severally under oath in court, disclaimed; declaring "that they neither saw nor knew of said articles until the said George Cleeves did come last out of England," and that they "could not testify any such things as are exhibited in the said petition." It does not appear that Gov. Winthrop accepted the commission, and Macworth and Bode both refused to act. Cleeves arrived at Boston in 1643, with his commission from Rigby, to act as his deputy in the government of Ligonia.[2] Knowing that he should have to contend against an authority already established, he petitioned the general court of Massachusetts to afford him their protection. This they declined doing, but were willing that the governor should write an unofficial letter in his favor. They wished, probably, to render what assistance they could to a representative of the popular party in England, without involving themselves in the result of its ill success. The letter of the governor did not have the desired effect of procuring the submission of Gorges' friends to the authority of Cleeves; for when Cleeves proclaimed his commission at Casco, and called a court there, Vines, the deputy of Gorges, opposed his proceeding, and called a court at Saco. The inhabitants of course divided, those of Casco principally joined Cleeves, although some dissented as

[1] Bode lived in Wells.

[2] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 154. Hubbard. vol. i. p. 368.

appears by an order of the court, held at Saco, October, 1645, assuring them of protection.[1] Vines was resolutely supported by Macworth, in Casco, and, it may be supposed, by the principal inhabitants of Saco and Black Point, and he was elected deputy-governor for the following year. In this juncture, Cleeves wrote to Vines, that he would submit the decision of the question, as to jurisdiction, to the government of Massachusetts, until a final determination could be had from England; but Vines not only declined the arbitration, but imprisoned Richard Tucker, who was the bearer of the communication, and required a bond for his appearance at court and his good behavior, before he released him. Upon this violence, Cleeves and his party, about thirty in number, wrote to the governor of Massachusetts for assistance, and offered themselves as parties to the confederacy of the united colonies. The governor returned an answer unfavorable to their claim for admission to the confederacy, objecting that "they had an order not to receive any but such as were in a church way."[2] Afterward in April, 1644, Vines went to Boston with a letter from the commissioners of Sir F. Gorges, and between twenty and thirty other inhabitants of the province; but without effect; they would render aid to neither party; and although their predelictions were undoubtedly on the side of Rigby, with their usual cautious policy they withheld themselves from any interference in the disputes here, recommending both parties to live in peace, until the controversy should be definitely settled by the authorities in England. Cleeves continued to maintain a feeble sway, and must eventually have submitted to the authority of Gorges, had not the party of Rigby been triumphant in England; the distress to which he was reduced will appear

1 "Ordered by joint consent that we will aid and protect the inhabitants of Casco bay as namely, Mr. Arthur Macworth and all others in confederacy with us there, and their estates from all opposition, wrong, and injury, that may be offered them by Mr. George Cleeves or any under him."—*York Records*.

2 Winthrop, vol. ii. p. 155.

from his letter to the government of Massachusetts of July 8, 1645. "To the honoured governour and deputy governour, and court of assistants of the Massachusetts colony, these. Honoured sirs, may it please you, I have lately received from Mr. Rigby, letters of instruction and advice to proceed in the government of Ligonia, and because we are opposed by Mr. Vines and others, his confederates, that we could not proceed according to our instructions and being daily threatened, and are still in danger of our lives, and also to have ourselves seized on by them for not submitting to a pretended authority to them given by Sir F. Gorges, without any lawful commission; and thereupon we are in danger of being ruined and undone, unless the Lord do move your hearts to protect us with your assistance. I do not hereby presume to direct you, but humbly crave leave to show mine opinion, which is, that if you will be pleased to write but your general letter to our opponents to deter them from their illegal proceedings, and a letter to our people of Ligonia, to advise and encourage them, that notwithstanding Mr. Vines and the rest do oppose, that they may and ought to adhere to Mr. Rigby's lawful authority. I hope you may not need to put yourselves to any further trouble to finish the work, but in so doing you will much oblige Mr. Rigby unto you all, who doubtless would have sent over other order at this time, if he had known the injuries offered him and us. These letters now come are in answer of my letters sent to him on my first arrival and not of my last nor of the * * * of the commissioners, as you may see by the date of them. I herein shall send you Mr. Rigby's letter of request to you and also a letter of his to me, whereby you may see how the parliament approves of his proceeding, and that we may expect further orders forthwith; and in the interim we do most humbly beseech you to afford us such speedy assistance as the necessity of our present condition requires, and we shall forever petition the throne of

grace for you all, and rest your humble servants. George Cleeves for and in behalf of the people of Ligonia."[1]

This letter produced no alteration in the policy of Massachusetts, and in October following, Vines held his court as usual, assisted by Richard Bonighton, Henry Jocelyn, Francis Robinson, Arthur Macworth, Edward Small, and Abraham Preble.[2] It being represented at this court, "that not having heard from Sir Ferdinando Gorges of late for establishment of government," they proceeded to elect Richard Vines, Esq., deputy-governor for the year, and "if he should depart, Henry Jocelyn to be deputy in his place." They also laid a tax for the charges of the general court; in which Casco is assessed ten shillings, Saco eleven shillings, Gorgiana[3] one pound, Piscataqua, which included Kittery and Berwick, two pounds ten shillings. The certificates before referred to, respecting the articles exhibited against Vines by Cleeves, were offered, and his practices censured; but some allowance is undoubtedly to be made by us for the unfavorable light in which Cleeves appears in this transaction, since we receive the representation of it from bitter and prejudiced opponents, who acted under the highest degree of excitement; and having no opportunity to hear the exculpation of the accused party.

Vines sold his patent to Dr. Child, in October, 1645, and soon

[1] From files in secretary's office, Mass.

[2] Robinson lived in Saco, Macworth in Casco, Preble in Agamenticus. These persons may be supposed to be the leaders in their respective plantations of the party of Gorges.

[3] Agamenticus, now York, was incorporated as a city by Gorges in 1641, by the name of Agamenticus; the next year a new charter was granted, giving it the name of Gorgiana; Thomas Gorges was appointed the first mayor, by the charter. This tax exhibits the relative value of the settlements in Maine at that time, if Casco were fully taxed, of which from its having a separate government there may be some doubt.

after left the province;'[1]* Henry Jocelyn succeeded to the office of deputy-governor. The contest had increased to such a height, that in the beginning of 1646, Cleeves was threatened with personal violence; he therefore once more appealed to Massachusetts, to aid him in this emergency. The other party also making their representations to the same power, that government addressed a letter to each of them, persuading them to suspend their hostilities, and live in peace until the arrival of the next ships, by which it was expected that an order would come from the commissioners of the colonies to adjust the controversy. On receiving these letters, both parties came to the determination of referring the subjects of contention between them, to the arbitration of the court of assistants of Massachusetts, to be held at Boston, June 8d, 1646. At the time appointed Cleeves and Tucker appeared in support of Rigby's title, and Henry Jocelyn and Mr Roberts for Gorges.[2]

The result of this arbitration was inconclusive and unsatisfactory. Winthrop[3] says, "upon a full hearing, both parties

[1] Vines must have had one daughter at least. I find a petition to Andross, on Massachusetts Files, from Vines Ellicott for Cousins' Island in Casco bay, in which he styles himself a grandson of Capt. Richard Vines. [Savage says Ellicott came to Boston in the Supply in 1679. Ellacott or Ellicott was a respectable family in Devonshire, England, and still is. Vines went to Barbadoes, where he and his family were comfortably settled in 1648. He was there in the practice of physic. He addressed from there, two letters to Gov. Winthrop, one dated July, 1647, the other April, 1648.—*Hutchinson's Papers.*]

* [Dr. Robert Child came from the county of Kent, England; was educated at Cambridge, England, from which he took his first degree in 1631, second in 1635. He afterward studied medicine at Padua, in Italy. It does not appear that he made any use of his purchase of Vines. The next year he got into a furious quarrel with the authorities of Massachusetts, whom he petitioned for further freedom in religion and civil government. He returned to England in 1647 and never came back.]

[2] I think there must be some mistake in this name; I find no such person in the province at that time; a Giles Roberts subsequently lived at Black Point. I have thought it probable that Francis Robinson was intended; he was a respectable magistrate of Gorges' court at this period, and lived at Saco.

[3] Winthrop, vol. ii. p. 256.

failed in their proof. The plaintiff (Cleeves) could not prove the place in question to be within his patent, nor could derive a good title of the patent itself to Mr. Rigby, there being six or eight patentees, and the assignment from only two of them. Also the defendant had no patent of the province, but only a copy thereof attested by witnesses which was not pleadable in law. Which so perplexed the jury that they could find for neither, but gave in a *non liquet*. And because both parties would have it tried by a jury, the magistrates forebore to deal any further in it."

The government of Massachusetts was undoubtedly quite willing that the cause should take this direction, they preferred to keep neutral and not identify themselves with either party until they could safely do it under the decision of the commissioners for the plantations, in England. This decision arrived soon after, and declared Rigby to be the "rightful owner and proprietor of the province of Ligonia, by virtue of conveyances, whereby the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing the said province is settled." The commissioners further ordered that all the inhabitants of said province should yield obedience to Rigby; and the government of Massachusetts was required, in case of resistance, to render support to his authority.[1]

Winthrop[2] says that the decision of the commissioners brought the bounds of the patent to the sea-side, when, by the language of it, it fell twenty miles short; this explains what he before said in speaking of the evidence adduced by Cleeves in support of Rigby's title, that the grant did not cover the disputed territory.

This decree was the result of political events in England; the republican party was now triumphant, and Gorges, who had been taken prisoner at the seige of Bristol in 1645, and imprisoned, was probably now dead;[3] although, why the title

[1] Sullivan, p. 314, who cites an ancient British manuscript.

[2] Winthrop, vol. ii. p. 320.

[3] In June, 1647, Gorges' friends in the western part of the State, addressed a letter to his heirs. [He died in 1647.]

to the province of Ligonia was not good, as to the soil at least, may be difficult to comprehend. The patent bears date previous to the title of Gorges, setting aside the grant of 1622, which appears never to have been executed; the proprietors came over and took possession, and no evidence remains that the patent was ever relinquished, or the title revoked. But the sovereignty or the right of government is placed on a different ground, and not having been transferred to the proprietors that we have any evidence of, must have reverted to the king, with the surrender of the grand patent by the council of Plymouth. The question then arises, whether the charter of the king to Gorges, conveyed the right of government to him within the province of Ligonia, which was then held under another and distinct title. But this question we shall not stop to discuss.*

Cleeves, now triumphant over his adversaries, assumed undisputed sway in the whole province of Ligonia, extending from Cape Porpus to Cape Elizabeth, including both. Under this government were the settlements at Cape Porpus, Winter Harbor, and Saco, Black and Blue Points, now Scarborough, Spurwink, Richmond's Island, and Casco. Saco was the largest, and the next, those of Spurwink and Richmond's Island. He immediately commenced making grants in his newly-acquired territory; as early as May, 1647, he granted to Richard Moore four hundred acres in Cape Porpus, and in September of the same year, he conveyed to John Bush a tract "in the village of Cape Porpus;" he also made grants in Scarborough and Falmouth, all of them as the agent of Col. Alexander Rigby, president and proprietor of the province of Ligonia.[1]

* [In January, 1656, Edward Rigby petitioned the Lord Protector to aid in the settlement of his plantation in New England, called the province of Laconia, granted by patent from the king to his father. Referred to the Commissioners or plantations.—*Sainsbury.*]

[1] Rigby was a sergeant at law, and one of the Barons of the Exchequer in the kingdom of England; Cleeves was styled deputy-president.

Records of only three courts held by Cleeves are now to be found, and these are very imperfect; one relates to a court held at Black Point, by George Cleeves, Henry Jocelyn, and Robert Jordan, in which merely the appointment of an administrator is noticed; and the others held at Casco in September and December of the same year, exhibit the proceedings which took place on the petition of Robert Jordan, the executor of John Winter, for the allowance of his claim against Trelawny. These are presented in the appendix. The style of the court, as we learn from Jordan's petition, was the "General Assembly of the Province of Ligonia." We owe the preservation of this record to the vigilance of private interest, and not to the care of public officers. The repeated changes in government, the confusion of the times, but most of all, the desolation spread over the whole eastern country by Indian hostilities, have been fatal to the preservation of any perfect records either of the courts or towns.

After the decision which separated Ligonia from the province of Maine, and the death of Gorges, the people in the western part of the State, in 1649, formed a combination for their own government, and elected Edward Godfrey their governor;[1] the first general court under this combination was held at Gorgiana (York) in July of that year. In consequence of the state of affairs in England, which deprived them of the aid of their chief proprietor, they petitioned parliament in 1651, to take them under their protection and confirm their independent government;[2] but parliament not regarding their petition, they were obliged in 1652, to submit to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. Hutchinson, speaking of this period and this province, says, the people were in confusion and the authority of government at an end.[3]

[1] Sullivan, p. 320. Massachusetts Historical Collections, vol. i.

[2] Sullivan, p. 322.

[3] Hutchinson, vol. i. p. 163.

We have no means of determining with precision how the government in Ligonia was constituted; We find a general assembly in existence, and suppose it was formed upon the plan of that in Massachusetts, or of that proposed by Gorges; that is, by assistants or counselors appointed by the president or his deputy, and deputies chosen by the people. In fact, Edward Rigby, the son of Alexander, in a letter written in 1652, to the province, speaks of the six assistants and the judges. The proceedings of the assembly in September, 1648, are subscribed by George Cleeves, deputy-president, Wm. Royall, Henry Watts, John Cossons, Peter Hill, and Robert Booth.[1] We meet with nothing in the records which indicate that the affairs of the province were not correctly administered, and conducted without confusion or interruption, until the death of Rigby, the chief proprietor, which took place in August, 1650.[2] After the news of this event, the old opposition to Rigby's government was revived, and we may conjecture from Edward Rigby's letter, before referred to, that the object of the opposition was, to form a combination and establish an independent government; he writes, that if they do "not desist from their private and secret combinations and practices and join with him, his deputy and other officers for the peace of the province, he will take such course as shall not only force a submission, but also a reparation for all their misdeeds." This letter was dated London, July 19, 1652, and addressed to "Mr. Henry Jocelyn, Mr. Robert Jordan, Mr. Arthur Macworth, Mr. Thomas Williams, as also to Robert Booth, Morgan Howell,* John Wadleigh, Jonas Bailey, Thomas Morris, Hugh Mosier, and to all others whom

[1] Royall and Cossons were from Westcustogo, now North Yarmouth, Hill and Booth were from Saco, and Watts from Scarborough.

[2] Hazard, vol. i. p. 570. Sullivan, p. 317.

*[Morgan Howell's will is proved April 1, 1667.—*York County Records, Book F. p. 28.*]

these may concern, these present in Ligonia."[1] It appears by this letter, that Cleeves was then in England, for he says, "I shall with all convenient speed, not only send back Mr. Cleeves, but a near kinsman of my own."

How the government was conducted after this time we have no means of ascertaining; Cleeves did not return until after February 20, 1653, and although the majority of the inhabitants of Cape Porpus and Saco submitted to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts in 1652, he contrived to keep up some show of power in the eastern part of the province until the submission of the remaining inhabitants in 1658.

The government of Massachusetts seeing the disordered state of affairs in Maine, in 1652, seriously undertook to establish a claim to the province as far east as Casco bay. Their attention was particularly called to the subject by a land title which was controverted in the court of Norfolk county, then extending to the Piscataqua. The judicial tribunal declared that they had no jurisdiction, the land lying in New Hampshire; the subject was carried before the general court, which took occasion to order an accurate survey of their bounds.[2] On the 26th of May the general court "voted that upon perusal of their charter, the extent of their line is to be from the northernmost part of the river Merrimack, and three miles more north, and thence upon a strait line east and west to each sea."[3] In pursuance of this declaration, the court appointed commissioners to ascertain the latitude of the head of Merrimack river; the committee made their observations on the first day of August, 1652, and reported "that the head of the Merrimack, where it issues out of the lake Winnepusiaket, was forty-three degrees

[1] Williams and Booth lived in Saco, and submitted to Massachusetts in 1653, Howell lived in Cape Porpus, and Wadleigh in Wells, and they severally submitted in 1653. Morris and Mosier lived in Casco bay, and Bailey at Black Point.

[2] Belknap, N. H. vol. i. p. 102.

[3] Hazard, vol. i. p. 564.

[4] Winnepisseoggee.

forty minutes, twelve seconds, besides those minutes which are to be allowed for the three miles more north, which runs into the lake." Their next step was to ascertain at what point of the coast that parallel would reach, and observations for this purpose were made October 13, 1653, by Jonas Clark and Samuel Andrews, ship-masters, who conclude their report thus: "At the sea-side where the line doth extend there lieth a grayish rock at a high-water-mark cleft in the middle,[1] else the shore being sand without stones; the line doth run over the northernmost point of an island as we guessed, not above two or three rods above high-water-mark, the island is called the upper Clapboard Island, about a quarter of a mile from the main in Casco baye, about four or five miles to the northward of Mr. Macworth's house."[2]

This claim was resisted by Godfrey's government in the western part of the state, who protested against the usurpation; but Rawson, the secretary of Massachusetts, wrote Godfrey in 1652, showing the grounds of their claim and their determination to pursue it and occupy the territory. Godfrey, however, in the name of the government and people, declared that they would resist the encroachment and continue the exercise of their authority and rights, until the government of England should otherwise order.[3*] But the people not receiving sup-

[1] This rock still remains, and is the point from which the dividing line between the ancient towns of Falmouth and North Yarmouth commenced.

[2] Massachusetts Records. [3] Hazard, vol. i. p. 564.

* [Godfrey's government sent a remonstrance to the Council of State in England, against the claim of Massachusetts, in December, 1651. And November 6, 1652, again by order of the general court of Maine, represented to the council in England "That through the proceedings of Sir F. Gorges, they were forced to enter into a *combination for government*, as appears by their remonstrance and petition of December, 1651. Since which time all acts of government have been in the name of the Keepers of the liberties of England. Requests an audience for Richard Leader, agent of the province, with reference to the claims of Massachusetts to their government and the propriety of their land which they have quietly possessed for twenty years.—*Sainsbury*, vol. i. p. 392.]

port from England, and weary of opposing the persevering efforts of their more powerful neighbor, finally yielded to the necessity of the case; the inhabitants of Kittery and Gorgiana signed the submission in November, 1652, and those of Wells, Cape Porpus, and a majority of those in Saco, July 5, 1653.[1]

Massachusetts having now extended her jurisdiction to the Saco river, continued her exertions, without relaxation, to spread it over the whole of her claim. But she was resisted in the eastern part of the province, both upon political and religious grounds. The most influential men east of Saco river, were decidedly episcopalian in their form of worship, and looked with dread upon the uncompromising, and we may add, untolerating spirit of the puritan government of Massachusetts. Our principal settlers had brought with them from England the religious forms which prevailed in that country, and did not come to avoid them, as was the case with the colonists of Plymouth and Massachusetts. At the head of this party, were Robert Jordan, Henry Jocelyn, and Arthur Macworth, all firm in the faith, possessing great influence, and determined to resist while there was hope of success. On the other hand, George Cleeves and others were stimulated in their opposition, by the possession of power which they were anxious to maintain. In 1654, Jordan was committed to prison in Boston, and about the same time, he and Jocelyn were summoned by the general court to appear before the commissioners at York, which they declined doing; in 1657, a letter was addressed to them by the government, but without effect, urging them to meet their commissioners at York, "appointed for settling gov ernment in the eastern parts."[2]

In 1655, Cleeves went to Boston in behalf of the inhabitants of Ligonia, to protest against the proceedings of Massachusetts. On the 24th of October, the government returned him a formal

[1] Hazard, vol. i. p. 573. Sullivan, p. 319. Massachusetts Files.

[2] Massachusetts Records.

answer in which they urged their claim, exhibiting their patent and the report of the persons who had surveyed their bounds; they stated that they desired to treat the inhabitants of the province which fell within their limits with civility and friendship, but insisted on their right to the jurisdiction over the territory to their utmost eastern limits. They say, "We have not endeavored to infringe the liberties of the planters of those lands, but have offered them the same with ourselves, nor to enrich or ease ourselves by taxing their estates, we expect no more than what they formerly did, viz: to bear their own charges; nor do we seek to put upon them that which we ourselves count unequal, viz: to be subject to such laws and constitutions made by others without their consent."[1]

Massachusetts was fearful that her attempts to extend her limits would be viewed with dissatisfaction in England, and in their instructions to their agent November 23, 1655, they say, "If any complaint be made by Mr. Rigby concerning our claim by virtue of our patent, as intrenching on what he calls the province of Ligonia, you may for the present make the best answer you may, for the reasons exprest in our answer given Mr. Cleeves' agent, which, if it satisfy not, you may crave liberty for our further answer." She was evidently desirous of getting possession of the territory, and relied upon her own strength and the weakness of her adversary, for the final issue.

In August, 1656, seventy-one persons, inhabitants of Saco, Cape Porpus, Wells, York, and Kittery, addressed a petition to Cromwell, praying to be continued under the government of Masssachusetts, alleging that they were "a people few in number, and those not competent to manage weighty affairs, our weakness occasioning distraction, our paucity division, our meanness contempt."[2]

In 1657, the general court appointed new commissioners,

[1] Hazard, vol. i. p. 598.

[2] Hazard, vol. i. p. 608.

and issued a new summons to the inhabitants east of Saco river, to meet them at York, which they failing to do, the commissioners issued another notice requiring the inhabitants to appear at the general court, to be held in Boston, October 14, 1657. But instead of regarding this summons, Cleeves sent in a paper, "wherein he declared," as the court in their records state, "against the legality of their proceedings and the resolution of the inhabitants to deny submission to them." The court then add, "We do hereby declare our right and claim to those parts, and the injurious refusal of the inhabitants there, concerning which we shall seriously advise what for the future may be most expedient for us, yet for the present, judge it best to surcease any further prosecution." [1]

Notwithstanding this declaration, they did not long "surcease" further to prosecute their claim; for in May following (1658) they appointed commissioners to proceed to the disputed territory to receive the submission of the inhabitants. This sudden change in their resolution was probably effected by a revolution in the feelings of the people, and by a desire existing here for a regular government. The preamble to the resolve by which the commission was appointed declares, "Whereas some complaints have been brought into this court by the inhabitants of the other side of the river Piscataqua, of divers disorders and inconveniences which do daily arise for want of government being orderly settled to the furthest extent of our line in the eastern parts, it is therefore ordered," [2] etc. The commissioners were required "to repair to Black Point, Richmond's Island, and Casco, or some such one place, within the county of York, as they shall judge meet, there to take in the inhabitants thereof into our jurisdiction." [2]

The people had undoubtedly become weary of the controversy, and their own government was unable to afford that

[1] Massachusetts Files.

[2] Massachusetts Records.

security and protection which were needed, harassed as it must have been by the pressure of the claim so strenuously urged without, and the struggles of an active opposition within. We find therefore that when the commissioners held their court at the house of Robert Jordan, at Spurwink, July 13, 1658, a majority of the inhabitants of Black Point and Casco attended.

The commissioners in their return say, that having issued summonses to all the inhabitants residing within the line proposed, to appear before them, "After some serious debate of matters betwixt us, removal of some doubts, and our tendering some acts of favour and privilege to them, the good hand of God guiding therein, by a joint consent, we mutually accorded in a free and comfortable close." The form of the submission was as follows, "We, the inhabitants of Black Point, Blue Point, Spurwink, and Casco bay, with all the islands thereunto belonging, do own and acknowledge ourselves to be subject to the government of Massachusetts bay in New England, as appears by our particular subscriptions in reference of those articles formerly granted to Dover, Kittery, and York, which are now granted and confirmed unto us, together with some additions as upon record doth appear." [1] This was signed by twenty-nine persons, of whom the thirteen following lived in Falmouth, viz: Francis Small, Nicholas White, Thomas Standford, Robert Corbin, Nathaniel Wallis, John Wallis, George Lewis, John Phillips, George Cleeves, Robert Jordan, Francis Neale, Michael Mitton, Richard Martin. The remainder, with the exception of John Bonighton, who lived in Saco, were inhabitants of Black and Blue Points.

The following is the substance of the articles of agreement entered into between the inhabitants and the commissioners, and may be found at large on York Records.[2]

[1] Massachusetts Records.

[2] Book i. p. 78. The first volume of the collections of the Maine Historical Society, contains this document.

1. The obligations entered into were to be void if the jurisdiction of Massachusetts was not allowed by the government of England.

2. Indemnity and oblivion "freely granted."

3. The privileges granted to Dover, Portsmouth, Kittery, Wells, and Saco, granted to the people here.

4. In appeals to Boston, the appellant to have cost if he recover, if not, to pay treble cost.

5. To have copies furnished them of the privileges granted Dover, &c.

6. Their civil privileges not to be forfeited for differences in religion, "but their regulations therein must be according to penal laws."

7. Those places formerly called Black Point, Blue Point, and Stratton's islands, henceforth to be called Scarborough.

8. "Those places formerly called Spurwink and Casco bay from the east side of Spurwink river, to the Clapboard islands, in Casco bay, shall run back eight miles into the country, and henceforth shall be called by the name of Falmouth."

9. Falmouth and Scarborough shall immediately establish their bonds.

10. "The towns of Falmouth and Scarborough shall have commission courts to try causes as high as fifty pounds."

11. The two towns of Scarborough and Falmouth are to send one deputy yearly to the court of election, and have liberty to send two if they see cause.

The name Yorkshire is given to so much of the former province of Maine, as fell under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and in consideration of its extent, and the difficulty of obtaining the presence here of any of the assistants, it is granted, "1. That with the consent of the inhabitants of the aforesaid towns of Scarborough and Falmouth, we do constitute and appoint the right trusty Henry Jocelyn, Esq., Mr. Robert Jordan, Mr. George Cleeves, Mr. Henry Watts, and Mr. Francis Neale,

commissioners for the year ensuing, invested with full power, or any three of them, for the trial of all causes without a jury within the liberties of Scarborough and Falmouth, not exceeding the value of fifty pounds, and every one of said commissioners have granted them magistratical power to hear and determine small causes, as other magistrates and assistants, whether they be of a civil or of a criminal nature." Any of said commissioners were authorized to grant warrants, examine offenders, commit to prison, administer oaths, and to solemnize marriages, and any three of them were empowered to commission "military officers under the degree of a captain." Jocelyn, Jordan, Capt. Nicholas Shapleigh, Mr. Edward Rishworth, and Mr. Abraham Preble, were invested with "magistratical power, throughout the whole county of York." Five associates were authorized to be chosen yearly for the county courts, instead of three, and a court was appointed to be held in September of every year at Saco or Scarborough, as well as at York.[1]

These and some other regulations, not important to be noticed, having been adopted, and the commissioners having declared that "the change of the government hath made no change in any man's former right, whether in respect of lands, chattels, goods, or any other estate whatsoever," they adjourned on the 16th of July, 1658. Thus the government of Massachusetts came into possession of the ancient province of Maine, as far east as the eastern bounds of Falmouth, which she held, with the exception of about three years, until the final separation which took place in 1820.

Although the inhabitants had now generally submitted to her jurisdiction, there were many who carried in their bosoms a spirit of determined hostility to the power of Massachusetts. We believe it to have been founded chiefly in difference of religious sentiments. Massachusetts at that time could hardly allow a neutrality on this subject; none but church members

[1] York Records.

could be freemen, and those who did not, "after the most straitest sect of our religion," live puritans, were not tolerated. Many of our early settlers were episcopalians; Jordan was a priest of that persuasion, and had been the minister to the people here for many years, and although new settlers crowded into our plantations from Massachusetts, bringing the religious doctrines and feelings which prevailed there, still the attachment of many to the mode of worship under which they had been educated, was not and could not be eradicated. On this subject, Massachusetts exercised her power with no little severity, and notwithstanding her guaranty in the sixth article before mentioned, "that civil privileges should not be forfeited for religious differences," she did proceed to enforce her own doctrines, regardless of the religious principles which prevailed here. Robert Jordan was frequently censured for exercising his ministerial office in marriages, baptisms, &c.; in 1660, he was summoned by the general court to appear before them to answer for his irregular practices, in baptising the children of Nathaniel Wallis, "after the exercise was ended upon the Lord's day, in the house of Mrs Macworth in the town of Falmouth," and was required "to desist from any such practises for the future."[1]

It is not therefore to be wondered at that this party should seek the first favorable opportunity to throw off what they deemed to be the yoke of oppression. This opportunity was in a few years afforded as will be hereafter seen. *

[1] Massachusetts Records.

* [We cannot dismiss this portion of our history that closes the useful connection which the worthy and most honored Sir Ferdinando Gorges had with this ancient territory, without presenting a few prominent particulars of his honorable and active life. His connection with our history sufficiently appears in our pages. Sir Ferdinando Gorges "was the son and heir of John Gorges, of London," (Sainsbury,) and is said to have been born in Somersetshire, at a place or manor, called Ashton-Phillips, in 1578. We do not know upon what authority the last two facts are stated, but the period of his birth is not improbable; and it is certain that he had estates and resided in Somersetshire. From cir-

cumstances connected with his life, such as his being governor of Plymouth as early as 1600, I should suppose that he was born prior to 1573. He served under the Earl of Essex in the Spanish expedition when Cadiz was taken in 1596, as sergeant-major, corresponding to colonel. He was afterward appointed governor of Plymouth by Queen Elizabeth. He was removed from this office and committed to prison for complicity in the conspiracy of the Earl of Essex in 1601. But James 1, in 1604, restored him to the office. It is probable that this position, Plymouth being the port of early voyagers, introduced him to persons who were engaged in voyages of discovery to the American coast; and his interest was greatly excited and increased by the return of Weymouth in 1605, with five natives from the Pemaquid country. The glowing descriptions given by the voyagers, who had visited in June the most beautiful part of our coast, and of the savages, gave particular force and direction to the adventurous spirit of this enterprising man, and he engaged with energy, and pursued with perseverance, for forty years, the work of discovery and colonization of the eastern shores of New England. In July, 1637 he was appointed governor-general of New England, but he did not enter upon its practical duties; in 1639, he obtained his ample charter of the "province of Maine;" but the call for his services to aid the king in the great rebellion, diverted his thoughts and his exertions from his new province, to the strife of arms, in the midst of which, after doing valiant deeds for his sovereign, he perished in 1647, at about the age of seventy-five. He had at least two sons. Robert, the eldest, married a daughter of the Earl of Lincoln; received a grant of a portion of Massachusetts in 1622, with the appointment of governor of New England, to which he came and spent about two years. He returned in 1624 and soon after died. The other son was John, who succeeded to the Massachusetts grant, which he sold to Sir William Brereton in 1629.

Gorges had also three nephews, Thomas, William, and Henry, to whom he gave appointments and made grants in his American province. His grandson Ferdinando, inherited this province, which he was only too glad to sell in 1677, at twelve hundred and fifty pounds sterling, in consequence of the constant contention which the authorities of Massachusetts kept up for its title and jurisdiction.

Mr Folsom, in his discourse on Gorges, second Maine Historical Collections, says "The Family of Gorges had an ancient seat at Wraxhall, in Somersetshire, six and a half miles from Bristol. (They resided at Wraxhall as early as 1260.) In the church at that place is a large altar tomb with figures of Sir Edward Gorges, K. B., and Annie, his wife, a daughter of John Howard, Duke of Norfolk. In the same neighborhood, in the parish of Long Ashton, was the manor of Ashton Phillips belonging to Sir Ferdinando. The village of Long Ashton lies on the south-east slope of an eminence, called Ashton Hill, about five miles from Bristol.

In Camden's Britannia, it is stated that from the time of Ralph de Gorges, 1260,

to about 1700, the family had been continued in Wraxhall, "and is lately reduced to an issue—female." The name still exists in Somersetshire, probably by the marriage, in 1850, of one of the Russells of Gloucestershire "with an heiress of the honorable family of Gorges," who assumed the name of Gorges. This Russell was of the family afterward raised to the peerage, and is now a prominent constituent of the aristocracy of England.]—Ed.

CHAPTER III.

1640 to 1660.

Boundaries and Name of the Town—Inhabitants in 1658, and places of Residence—Early Conveyances—First Mills—Settlers at Back Cove—Jordan's claim and quarrel with Cleeves.

The limits of Falmouth were described in general terms in the compact with Massachusetts of 1658; they were afterward to be particularly marked out by the inhabitants themselves, or, in case of their neglect, the next county court was to appoint commissioners for that purpose. This duty not having been performed, the general court at their session in May, 1659, appointed "Capt. Nicholas Shapleigh, Mr. Abraham Preble, Mr. Edward Rishworth, and Lt. John Saunders, to run the dividing lines," not only of Falmouth, but of Saco and Scarborough. This committee attended to the service and reported "that the dividing line between Scarborough and Falmouth, shall be the first dividing branches of Spurwink river, from thence to run up into the country upon a due north-west line, until eight miles be extended; and that the easterly bounds of Falmouth shall extend to the Clapboard islands, and from thence shall run upon a west line into the country, till eight miles be expired."[1] These boundaries are the same as at the present time, with the exception of the eastern line, which now runs north-west from the white rock, opposite Clapboard island, referred to in the survey of the eastern line of the province by

[1] Return of the Committee.

Massachusetts. A west line corresponded precisely with the exterior line of the province, as then claimed by that government. The two side lines of the tract, are now parallel, both running north forty-five degrees west, a distance of over eight miles from the sea; the rear line is a few rods over ten miles long. The name which was given to this town, was borrowed from that of an ancient town in England, standing at the mouth of the river Fal, in Cornwall, and hence called Falmouth. This river, after passing through a part of Cornwall, discharges itself into the British channel, forming at its mouth a spacious harbor. Several of our early settlers came from that neighborhood, and adopted the name in compliance with a natural and prevailing custom in the first age of our history of applying the names which were familiar to them in the mother country to places which they occupied in this. Previous to this time, the plantation upon the Neck, and indeed all others in the bay, were called by the general name of Casco, or Casco bay, no boundaries were defined; but when a particular spot was intended to be designated, the local terms borrowed principally from the Indians were used, as Machegonne, Purpooduck,[1] Capisic, Westcustogo, Spurwink, etc. These names continued to prevail many years, and some of them remain in familiar use at the present day.

Besides the thirteen persons who subscribed the submission to Massachusetts, the following were inhabitants of the town in 1658: James Andrews, Thomas Greenly or Greensledge, George Ingersoll, John Lewis, Jane Macworth, Joseph Phippen, Sampson Penley, Robert and Thomas Sanford or Stanford, and Nathaniel Wharff.

James Andrews was the son of Jane Macworth, by her former husband, Samuel Andrews, and was born in 1635, probably at Saco. Greensledge, in 1666, is called a servant of George Cleeves, we know nothing more of him than that he

[1] Purpooduck was the aboriginal name for Spring Point, but it afterward was extended over the whole northern shore of Cape Elizabeth.

was an inhabitant, June, 1658. We find George Ingersoll here as early as 1657, but are not able to determine the period of his arrival; he was born in 1618, and was probably the son of Richard Ingersoll, a Bedfordshire man, who with his family was sent to Capt. Endicott, in Salem, by the Massachusetts Company in 1629.[1] John Lewis was the son of George;[2] he received a grant of 100 acres of land at Back Cove from George Cleeves, June 26, 1657; his father had lived here at that time at least seventeen years, and had several children born previous to that period. Joseph Phippen was an inhabitant of Falmouth as early as 1650; he probably came from Boston, where several of that name were then living; a David Phippen was admitted freeman of Massachusetts in 1636, and one by the name of Joseph in 1644.* He purchased one hundred acres at Purpooduck, of Cleeves, September 30, 1650. Sampson Penley was here as early as June, 1658, we do not know where he came from, he lived many years in Falmouth, and raised a family here. We know nothing of the origin of the Stanfords, they were residing at Purpooduck in 1687, when in a petition to Andross, they stated that they had possessed land on the south side of Casco river thirty-five years. Nathaniel Wharff was

[1] See the company's letter in Hasard, vol. i. p. 279.

[2] George Lewis, who I have supposed was the father of our George, was a clothier. He came from Kent county, England, to Plymouth, before 1630, and moved to Scituate in 1634. He had a brother John, who took the freeman's oath in Scituate in 1637. Our conjecture receives some countenance from the similarity of names.

*[The name of *Phippen* was originally *Fitzpen* and still exists in Cornwall, England. Joseph's father, David, was one of the thirty who with Rev. Peter Hobart settled Hingham, Mass. He was admitted an inhabitant of Boston in 1641, and died before 1653. Joseph had a house lot in Hingham granted him 1637; he lived in Boston in 1644. He married Dorcas Wood and had issue, Joseph, 1642, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, David, 1647, and Samuel. He died in Salem about 1687. In England, the Jordans intermarried with this family. Robert Jordan, a merchant in Melcomb, is supposed to have married a Fitzpen or Phippen.]—Ed.

married to Rebecca, eldest daughter of Jane Macworth, as early as March 28, 1658, at which time he received from Mrs. Macworth a conveyance of land near the mouth of Presumpscot river, where he afterward lived.[1] In addition to these persons there then lived in the bay, John Cousins, near the mouth of Royall's river; Thomas Hains, at Marquoit; James Lane, on the east side of Cousins' river; Richard Bray, on Mains' point in North Yarmouth; John Maine, at the same place; James Parker, on the Kennebec river or its neighborhood; William Royall, on the east side of Royall's river, near its mouth; John Sears, probably on one of the islands. Besides these, there were Hugh Mosier, Thomas Morris, and Thomas Wise, who lived some where in the bay at this time, but at what particular place, we are unable to determine; probably in North Yarmouth.

The distribution of the inhabitants of Falmouth, in the several parts of the town is as follows: On the east side of Presumpscot river, lived James Andrews, Jane Macworth, Francis Neale, and Nathaniel Wharff; on the west side of that river, Robert Corbin, John Phillips, Richard Martin,[2] the settler at Martin's Point, opposide Macworth's Point; at Back Cove, George Ingersoll, George Lewis, John Lewis, and Nathaniel Wallis; on the Neck, lived George Cleeves, Michael Mitton, and Richard Tucker; at Purpooduck, Joseph Phippen, Sampson Penley, Thomas Staniford, Nicholas White, and probably John Wallis; Robert Jordan is the only name we meet with from Spurwink; Francis Small lived at Capisic, on a tract of land he purchased of the Indians.

The several parcels of land conveyed by Cleeves and Tucker, were invariably situated upon the margin of one of the rivers, or of the Back Cove. The earliest grants from them we meet with, were to Atwell, at Martin's Point, and to George Lewis,

[1] York Records.

[2] Martin married widow Atwell, and afterward occupied her farm.

at the entrance into Back Cove; these were made before 1640, and probably after June 8, 1637, the date of their possession under Gorges' deed. The next conveyance we have discovered, was of two hundred acres at Back Cove, to Wise and Mosier, in 1640, between the land of Atwell and Lewis. We find no trace of any other conveyances from those persons until 1646, when they granted to John Moses, "now of Piscataqua river," "one hundred acres of land in Casco bay, adjoining unto land formerly granted unto George Lewis," in consideration of seven years service as an apprentice to them.[1] Between the date of the two last mentioned conveyances, Cleeves went to England and procured his commission from Rigby, and also May 23, 1643, a title to the same tract which had been granted to him by Gorges.

For a number of years after this period, Cleeves was engaged in a controversy with the agents of Gorges for the maintenance of his power as the deputy of Rigby; and after he was quietly established in his government, he soon became occupied in resisting the claim of Massachusetts. These employments, together with the continual opposition by which his administration was harrassed by discontented subjects, must have left him but little opportunity for the improvement of the large tract conveyed to himself and partner.

In 1650, May 1, he confirmed Peaks' Island to Michael Mitton, his son-in-law, under authority from Rigby, and January 1, 1651, by the same authority, he conveyed to him one hundred acres at Clark's Point, adjoining his dwelling-house, which Mitton "had possessed for ten years." February 24, 1651, he transferred to him all that tract lying in Casco bay, granted to him by Alexander Rigby, which he describes as being "now in the possession of me the said Cleeves and other of my tenants," also all the utensils, household stuff in and about the house and buildings, with all his houses, buildings, "cattle as well as cows

[1] York Records.

and calves and steers and swine, young and old, as also all other cattle and goods," and mentions as the consideration a sum of money, and also "that he the said Michael Mitton, shall at all time and times hereafter maintain and provide for me, the said George Cleeves, and for Joan, my now wife, good and sufficient meat and drink, apparel and lodging and physick and all other necessaries for the relief of this frail life for both of us, and the longest liver of both of us, as well as for other considerations me hereunto moving as well the marriage of my daughter as otherways." Although this deed appears to have been regularly executed, yet it probably never took effect, as we find Cleeves afterward, even the same year, making conveyances of parcels of the same land; the deed was not recorded until 1717.

December 26, 1651, Cleeves conveyed to Nicholas Bartlett,* of Cape Porpus, "one hundred acres lying together in Casco bay, near unto the house of me, the said George Cleeves, to begin at the south-west side of the corn field, now employed for tillage and corn, by me the said Cleeves; the bounds to begin at the small water lake, which runneth into the cove, near the said corn field, and is to run eightscore poles into the woods, and from the cove south-west by the water side toward the house of Michael Mitton, one hundred poles, together with so much marsh ground as is to be appointed to every other tenant for every hundred acres."[1] This description points out the situation of the grant; it extended from Clay Cove to about where Union street now is, and included the whole width of the Neck.

* [Bartlett lived sometime in Scarborough.]

[1] In the time of Gov. Andross, 1687, Bartlett petitioned for confirmation of this title, and represented that he bore arms for King Charles eight years, for most of which time he had no pay, especially the last three years he served in the Princes guard, and at last was forced to fly out of England for his life, poor and destitute; and in order to settle himself here, purchased land of Cleeves. That Danforth disposed of the land to other men who built upon it. He was then living in Salem.—*York Records.*

This tract was conveyed by Bartlett to John Higginson, Jr., of Salem, in 1700, and by Higginson's executors to John Smith of Boston in 1720, but it does not appear that it was ever occupied by Bartlett or those who claimed under him. It is very certain that it was entirely disregarded by President Danforth in the settlement of the town in 1680.

On the 20th February, 1653, Cleeves being in England, received from Edward Rigby a grant of one thousand acres adjoining the land formerly granted to him, "beginning at the little falls in Casco river, and running westwardly three hundred and twenty poles, and five hundred poles southwardly." Possession was delivered by Mitton to Richard Tucker by the appointment, and for the use of Cleeves; and July 18, 1658, Cleeves conveyed the same to Tucker for thirty pounds sterling. We hear nothing more of this title, and presume it died with Tucker.

These are the only conveyances we find from Cleeves previous to 1657; after that time they are more frequent, owing probably to the increase of immigration. In May, 1657, he granted to "James Andrews, son of Samuel Andrews, citizen of London, deceased," one hundred acres of land at the upper end of the marsh on Fore river, near Capisic. [1] In this deed mention is made of a grant of one hundred acres next adjoining, by Cleeves to his granddaughter, Ann Mitton; we do not find the latter deed recorded, but the land is held under that title at the present day; Ann Mitton having married Anthony Brackett, who occupied the estate and left the whole, or part of it, to his posterity.*

June 26, 1657, Cleeves conveyed to "John Lewis, eldest son of George Lewis, of Casco," one hundred acres bordering on his father's former grant of fifty acres. This was situated at Back Cove, not far from Tukey's bridge, and is part of the farm

[1] York Records.

* [This forms part of the Deering farm at Back Cove.]

now owned by Henry Ilsley.* Lewis conveyed it to Nathaniel Wallis in 1674, who occupied it. November 20, of this year, Cleeves made another conveyance of fifty acres to George Lewis, lying southerly of his son John's grant, and extending to Fall Cove.

The earliest Indian deed we have met with of land in Falmouth, was made July 27, 1657, by Scitterygusset to Francis Small; it runs thus: "Be it known unto all men that I, Scitterygusset, of Casco Bay, Sagamore, do hereby firmly covenant, bargain, grant, and sell unto Francis Small, of the said Casco Bay, fisherman, his heirs, etc., all that upland and marshes at Capisic, lying up along the northern side of the river, unto the head thereof, and so to reach and extend unto the river side of Ammoncongan." The consideration for the conveyance of this large tract, about two miles in extent, was "one trading coat a year for Capisic, and one gallon of liquor a year for Ammoncongan."

We know but little of this Sagamore; Winthrop mentions him as the leader of the party which murdered Bagnall on Richmond's Island in 1631, and a creek near the mouth of Presumpscot river still perpetuates his name. What extent of territory he ruled over, or what distinguishing name his tribe bore, we have no means of ascertaining. We may, however, reasonably conjecture that his people spread between the Androscoggin and Saco tribes, and occupied the river Presumpscot and the large ponds from which it has its source. Aucocisco, the name that Capt. John Smith and other early writers apply to the natives upon this bay, may be considered as belonging to this tribe, which may therefore be called the Aucocisco, or as the name is now used, the Casco tribe, of which Scitterygusset was the chief Sagamore at this time.

The neighboring tribes had their appropriate appellations, and the name we have assumed, is the only one of those preserved by the early writers, which remains unapplied.

* [In 1831, the Woodman farm is part of it.]

At the date of this deed, Francis Small was thirty years old; he settled on his purchase, where he remained several years, and afterward moved to Kittery, where he was living in 1683. In May, 1658, he sold half of the tract to John Phillips, of Boston, and it was subsequently improved by his son-in-law, George Munjoy, who made an additional purchase of the Indians in 1666.

The natives had a large place cleared at Ammoncongan, on the north side of Presumpscot river, which they improved for planting, and which retained the name of the Indian planting ground for many years. The purchasers subsequently used it for the same purpose.

August 10, 1657, Cleeves conveyed to John Phillips fifty acres on the south-west side of the Presumpscot, adjoining the last falls on that river, and between "said mill falls and Richard Martin's land." On the 3d of May, 1658, he conveyed to him fifty acres more, "adjoining the now dwelling house of said Phillips;" in the latter deed, Phillips is described "of Casco Bay millwright." In 1662, Cleeves confirms to Phillips his former conveyances, speaking of them as containing two hundred and fifty acres with mill privileges, etc.[1] Phillips was a Welchman;[2] he had previously lived on Broad bay, in North Yarmouth, on a place which he sold before 1643, to George Felt. It is presumed that he purchased the mill privileges before mentioned for the purpose of pursuing his occupation. He had made previous purchases there, and Cleeves' confirmation speaks of a much larger quantity of land, than the deeds we have found convey. It is believed that Phillips established on the Presumpscot river the first mills ever erected there, or indeed in any part of the town. In fact, mills were erected on no other part of that river for many years afterward, and not until they were in operation at Capisic, and at Barbary Creek,

[1] York Records.

[2] Felt's deposition. York Records.

in Cape Elizabeth. The first notice of mills in this town which we have met with, is in a deed dated June 8, 1646, in which is the following recitation: "I John Smith and Joane my wife, now living at Casko mill, under the government of Mr. George Cleeves, sell to Richard Bulgar of Boston, all that dwelling house which said John Smith hath in dowry with his wife Joane situated in Agamenticus;" the deed "was sealed and delivered unto Mr. George Cleeves and Richard Tucker for the use of Richard Bulgar."[3] We know of no place in the town which unites so many probabilities in favor of the location of the first mill as the lower falls on the Presumpscot, and therefore presume that Smith must have lived near that spot. In a description of land at Back Cove, between Fall Brook and the Presumpscot, accompanied by a survey made in 1687, we find the land and dwelling house of a John Smith referred to; if this be the same Smith and the place where he lived in 1646, we should have no hesitation in determining that the territory which Smith mentions under the name of "Casko Mill," was situated around the lower falls of the Presumpscot. The name of Smith was as common in the early history of the country as it is at the present day. Captain John Smith we have before mentioned as one of our first visitors; another John Smith was one of the earliest settlers at Saco; he was born in 1612, and was a carpenter by trade; in 1685, he gave his deposition in which he described himself as John Smith, Senior, said he was seventy-three years old, and "forty years agone was marshal under Mr. George Cleeves;" Thomas Smith and a John Smith were jurymen in 1640; Richard Smith witnesseth the possession of Black Point to Cammock, in 1633, and William Smyth of Black Point, planter, died in March, 1676, aged 88, having bequeathed his property to his brother Richard of Westchester, England. The John Smith of Casko Mill, does not occur again in our records, and we have no means of distinguishing him from the numerous others of his name.

[3] York Records.

There were two persons of the name of John Phillips who frequently appear in our early transactions; one was deacon John Phillips of Boston, a merchant, whose only daughter, Mary, married George Munjoy, a distinguished inhabitant of Falmouth; he became a large purchaser of land here, although never a permanent resident; he died in 1683, in Boston. The other was John Phillips, the millwright, who lived here many years and until driven away in the Indian war, when he moved to Kittery, where he died without issue; he was born in 1607, and was living in 1684.

We meet with the names of George Ingersoll and Robert Corbin for the first time in 1657; in 1685, Ingersoll testified that about twenty-eight years since, Robert Corbin cleared a parcel of that meadow, called George Lewis's marsh, about eight or ten acres or thereabouts, at the north end of said marsh." Corbin had relatives living in the vicinity of Boston, and probably himself came from that neighborhood; a Robert Corbin is mentioned by Winthrop[1] as being captain of the Speedwell, in August, 1637. Our Robert married Lydia, the daughter either of Richard Martin or of his wife, by her former husband, Atwell, and lived on a large farm adjoining Martin's on Presumpscot river, until he was killed by the Indians, August 11, 1676.

In the beginning of the next year, 1658, Cleeves made several conveyances of land, principally at Back Cove; the deeds were dated March 25th, the first day of the year* according to the ancient mode of computation. The first was to Humphrey Durham of fifty acres, adjoining south-west on Nathaniel Mitton's land, thence easterly fifty rods by the water side, thence one hundred and sixty rods north-westerly into the woods; the next, was to Phineas Rider, of fifty-five acres, extending fifty-five rods from Durham's by the water; next, to George Ingersoll, fifty-five acres extending fifty-five rods adjoining the wa-

[1] Winthrop, vol. ii. p. 348.

* [Annunciation or Lady-day.]

ter; next, to Thomas Skillings,* the same quantity and distance bordering on the cove "home to the bounds of Richard Tucker."* The consideration of these conveyances respectively, was a shilling an acre for the land, a yearly rent of twelve pence and "one day's work for one man every year for all services and demands." The purchasers occupied their respective grants; but whether they took immediate possession of them is not known. The grant to Skillings remained many years in his family. It is believed that Anthony Brackett purchased the grants of the other three, as his farm is described as extending to the land of Skillings. In May following (1658) Cleeves conveyed to his grandchild, Nathaniel Mitton, fifty acres adjoining the fifty acres formerly granted to his father, "and so to go toward the north-east by the water side home to the lot of Humphrey Durham," also fifty acres at the narrow of the neck, west of round marsh. The latter parcel, Mitton sold to Richard Powsland, in 1674, who afterward occupied it; of the other, he probably died seized.

In order to bring together the grants and settlements around Back Cove, we will anticipate a year or two and introduce the conveyance by Richard Tucker, of the only land on the northern margin of the Cove, which remained at this time unoccupied. Tucker's deed was made May 23, 1661, to Thomas Wakely, Matthew Coe, John Wakely, and Isaac Wakely, all of Cape Ann; the land is described as follows: "the full quantity of two hundred acres of upland ground not yet improved, with the ten acres of meadow, lying and being within two miles or thereabouts of the said land, which meadow hath formerly been improved by order of said Tucker. Now know ye that this two hundred acres of land before expressed, is situate, lying and being between the lot of George Lewis and Thomas Skillings, in the place commonly called Back Cove, and where now the said Lewis and Skillings are inhabited." These persons constituted one family; John and Isaac Wakely, were the sons of Thomas,

* [These form part of the present Deering farm at Back Cove.]

and Mathew Coe married his daughter; they immediately settled upon their purchase. The line of communication was now formed around the Cove, and may be traced as follows: beginning with Michael Mitton, whose fifty acres lay upon the northerly side of Ware Creek, which passes up from Back Cove; next, his son Nathaniel, fifty acres; after him in order, Durham, fifty acres; Rider, Ingersoll, and Skillings fifty-five acres each; Wakely and company two hundred acres, which extended to George Lewis's land on Fall Cove; next, George Lewis, fifty acres; his son John one hundred acres; then George Lewis's first grant of fifty acres on the neck, which from him was called Lewis' neck, and is the point which extends south-easterly, forming the northerly side of the passage into Back Cove. Next to Lewis's was the grant of two hundred acres to Mosier and Wise which Wise, in 1658, sold to Nathaniel Wallis; and last, Richard Martin's land reaching to the mouth of Presumpscot river. The settlements then turned up the river and spread to the falls. At this period, 1658, we know of no other persons as occupants on the westen border of that river than Martin, Corbin, and Phillips. We thus perceive that Back Cove was soon occupied, the land having been all taken up along the shore as early as 1661. The advantages afforded by the marshes in the cove, and creeks formed by it, were inducements to the settlement of that part of the town; the country was a thick forest, the cattle and the people could be provided for on the intervales and on the margins of rivers, far more easily than in those remote from the water.

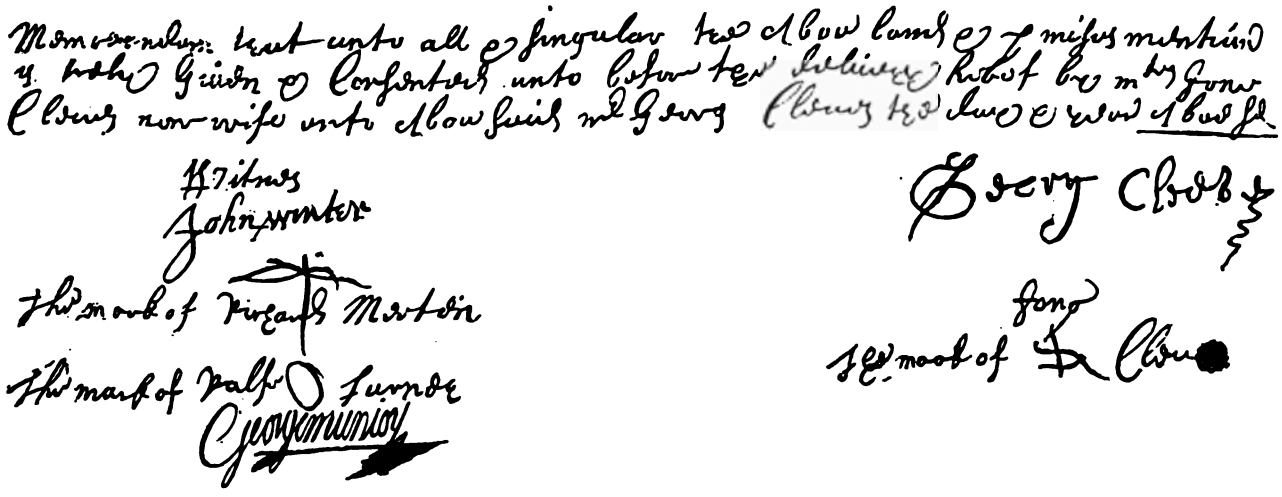
But Cleeves's grants were not confined to that part of the town. On the first of May, 1658, he conveyed to Michael Mitton "all that tract of land on the north-east side of Casco river, to begin at the now dwelling house of said Mitton, and from thence down the river to the bounds of Richard Tucker, that is to say to the marked tree at the great point of rocks, and thence up the river by the water side, south-westerly, to the great standing pine tree, marked this day, and from both these

marked trees upon a direct line north-westerly or thereabouts, home to the Back Cove."[1] The point of rocks here mentioned is the one near Robinson's Wharf, and the tract described includes that part of the town which lies between Anne Street and a line drawn east of Judge Parris's house; nearly all the land is now held under this title, part by some of the Brackett family, who are descendants of Mitton, and the remainder by conveyances from them, Nathaniel Mitton and Thaddeus Clark, who married a daughter of Mitton. On the 15th of May, of the same year, Cleeves sold Hog Island to Thomas Kimball, a merchant of Charlestown, who sold it in 1663, to Edward Tyng of Boston, for twenty-five pounds sterling, under whom it is now held. On the 26th of September, 1659, Cleeves sold his homestead, including all the land east of Clay Cove, "together with all the woods and underwoods and timber trees growing thereon, and all his house and housing, cornfield and gardens," to John Phillips of Boston, and also round marsh at the narrow of the Neck; his wife Joane, executed the conveyance, and August 15th, of the next year, Tucker consented to the sale as follows: "I Richard Tucker, do consent to the sale of Mr. George Cleeves, made to Mr. Phillips for the point of land within expressed, and do also consent that Mr. Phillips shall go from the cove next to Mr. Cleeves's cornfield right over upon a strait line to the Back Cove, or bay towards George Lewis's lot, which is some part of the lands belonging to me, the said Tucker."[2] Phillips permitted Cleeves and his wife to improve the house and corn field during their lives; the remainder of the property was immediately occupied by George Munjoy, the son-in-law of Phillips, who moved from Boston this year, and

[1] In 1732, Josiah Wallis testified that he saw the stump of the pine tree mentioned as the south-west bound of Mitton's land, with some of the notches on it, and the remainder of the tree lying upon the bank. He had seen the tree standing in 1680. Deposition.—*York Records.*

[2] Original manuscript in my possession.

* [The following are copies of the signatures and attestations to the papers referred to in text.



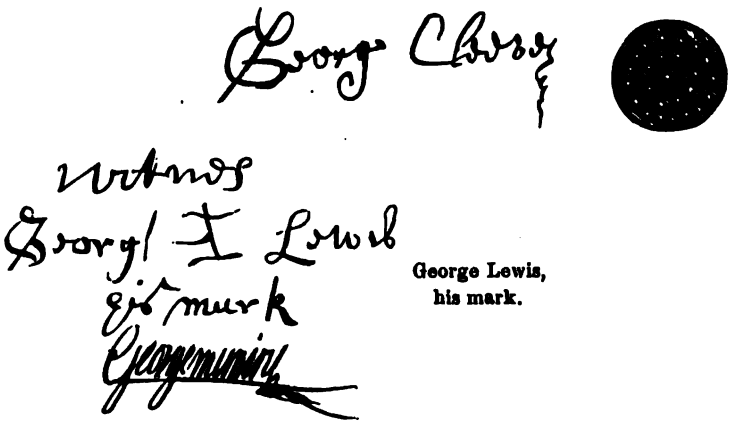
The signatures are those of George Cleeves and Joan his wife, and witness, John Winter, not him of Richmond's Island, who had long been dead, and George Munjoy, with the marks of Richard Martin and Ralph Turner.]

erected a framed house a few rods east of Cleeves's, which became his residence until the destruction of the settlement in 1676. The eastern part of this tract is held at the present day under this title by mesne conveyances from the heirs of Mrs. Munjoy, the western part she relinquished to the government in 1681.

On the 31st of May, 1660, Cleeves conveyed to Hope Allen of Boston, the upper extremity of the Neck, by the following description, "four hundred acres lying together, being part upland and part meadow, bounded with a river called Casco river, south-easterly, with the land of Ann Mitton and James Andrew westerly, and so to run down the river four hundred poles, and to run into the woods eightscore poles, until the said four hundred acres be fully completed." The deed was acknowledged before Governor Endicott of Massachusetts, June 8, 1661, and possession given June 8, 1662.[1] Part of this large tract ex-

[1] The original deed on parchment is in my possession. *

* [The following words and signatures are fac-similes from this document.



George Lewis, his mark.

On the back of this deed is the confirmation of Tucker, attested by Robert Howard, a Notary Public who lived in Boston, in 1660, and died 1688, with the signature of the time honored Recorder of York County, Edward Rishworth,

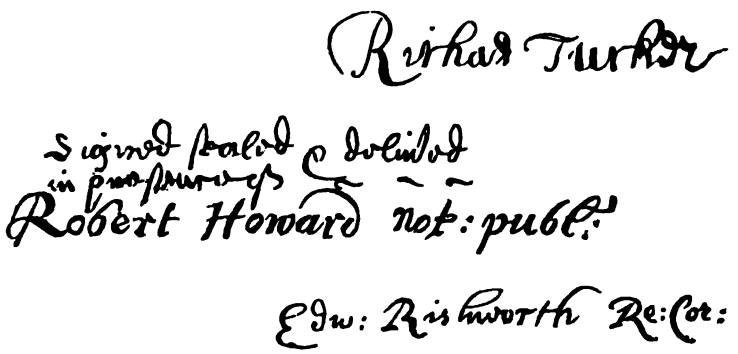
tending from Michael Mitton's land to round marsh, is held under this title at the present day; Hope Allen bequeathed it to his son Edward, and Edward sold all but fifty acres to George Bramhall, November 13, 1678, who dying seized of it in 1689, it descended to his children, whose descendants conveyed their title to William Vaughan. Bramhall's hill within the grant received its name from the first occupant.

The name of Anthony Brackett occurs for the first time in our history, as a witness of the delivery of possession under this deed in 1662, and the name has ever since been connected with the affairs of the town through a numerous posterity, descendants of Anthony and his brother Thomas.

These are all the conveyances we find from George Cleeves within the territory claimed by him under grants from Gorges and Rigby, and in fact they cover all the land which at that time was eligible for cultivation and settlement, except the tract lying on the Neck between the rocky point near Robinson's Wharf and Clay Cove; and although one hundred acres of this were conveyed by Cleeves to Nicholas Bartlett in 1651, Richard Tucker sold the whole, estimated in the deed as containing four hundred acres to Mr. Cad of Boston, on or about

---

who married a daughter of the Rev. John Wheelwright, and was many years highly respected as a magistrate in the province of Maine.



the year 1662."[1]* Thus it appears that as early as 1662, Cleeves and Tucker had conveyed away all their title to lands upon the neck, now Portland, and also in all other parts of their extensive grant, which were capable of improvement by the limited population which at this time occupied the territory.

We will now briefly notice the conveyances which were early made in other parts of the town. It will be recollected that in 1635, Arthur Macworth received a grant from Richard Vines, acting under the authority of Gorges, of five hundred acres of land on the east side of Presumpscot river at its mouth, together with the island adjacent; Macworth died possessed of this tract in 1657, and his widow divided it among her children; March 28, 1658, she conveyed "to Francis Neale of Casco, who married her daughter," one hundred acres adjoining his dwelling house, and part of the marsh on the north-west side of Scitterygusset creek, and the same day she conveyed another tract to Nathaniel Wharff, the husband of her eldest daughter, Rebecca; in 1666 she conveyed the island, fifty-six acres of land, to Abraham Adams, who married her daughter Sarah; and in 1674, to her son James Andrews, a large farm on the bay, east of the point.[2] These persons occupied their respective grants for a number of years; Wharff died here before the Indian troubles, leaving a widow and one son at least; Neale's house was near Scitterygusset creek; he moved to Salem in 1675, to avoid the dangers of the war, and never returned;* Adams, Andrews, and

[1] Michael Hodge's deed to Phineas Jones, 1727.

* [We know nothing of this Mr. Cad. There were several persons in Watertown, Hingham, and other places in Massachusetts by the name of Cade or Cady, but it never existed in this town.]

[2] Part of this tract was occupied by the Jones family, whose ancestor Nathaniel, came from Worcester County, Massachusetts. It is now owned by Capt. Samuel Moody, 1831. [Since that date, it has changed hands several times and is now owned in part, by the heirs of Moody, J. W. Dana, of Portland, who has a summer residence there, and several others.]

* [Neale died in Salem, 1690, leaving a widow and son Samuel. His eldest son, Francis, died in 1693. Thomas Wharff, a descendant of Nathaniel and Rebecca Wharff, died in New Gloucester, February 18, 1864, aged 94.]

their mother at the commencement of the war of 1675, went to Boston, where she soon after died. Several other persons in a few years settled upon this side of the river, and carried their improvements as high up as the falls; of these the first in order from the mouth of the river, was Jenkin Williams, who lived above Scitterygussett creek; next above him was John Wakely's plantation, fronting upon the river about three quarters of a mile below the falls; above this was Humphrey Durham's farm, which was probably the highest upon that side of the river. Williams came here before 1667, and continued until 1675, when he moved to Salem, and did not return; John Wakely was the son of Thomas, he came here in 1661; Durham is first mentioned under the year 1658, as a purchaser of land at Back Cove; when he moved to the east side of the river we are not able to ascertain.

On the 14th of August, 1672, Jenkin Williams, George Felt, and Francis Neale purchased of the Indians, Nanaadionit and Wavaad Button, a large tract of land on the north-east side of the Presumpscot river, beginning at the eastern end of the mile square, which Munjoy bought of the Indians in 1666, and extending along by the river "to within fourscore poles of John Wakely's now dwelling house," and six miles back from the river. The eldest son of George Felt sold his father's part of this tract to David Phippen in 1690, and Neale and Williams afterward conveyed theirs to the same person.

The mile square referred to, was conveyed by Cunnateconett and Warrabita, to George Munjoy, June 4, 1666, and is described as a mile square at Ammoncongan, beginning at the great falls, (Saccarappa,) and extending down the river to the lowest part of the town planting ground, and from these two points into the woods until a mile is completed.[1] This tract, Munjoy's widow and son George, sold to Thomas Cooper of Boston, April 5, 1692, from whom it passed by mesne conveyances into the hands of Brigadier Waldo, under whose heirs it is now held.

[1] Original deed, see Appendix No. vii.

We have been thus particular in noticing the conveyances of land on the north side of Casco river, because they form the basis of many titles at the present day, and enable us to fix the localities of the first settlers with a degree of certainty otherwise unattainable. On the south side of the river, Robert Jordan was chief proprietor, and the lands there are principally held under his grants at this time. His earliest conveyances were to Joseph Phippen, Sampson Penley, Robert and Thomas Staniford, Ralph Turner, and some others along the northern part of Cape Elizabeth; but he retained possession of Spurwink and nearly all the southern part containing the marshes and the most valuable land, for his own family. He was not however content with the large territory over which his title was undisputed, but struggled for many years to extend his domain as far north as the Presumpscot river. This involved him in quarrels with Cleeves and his tenants, which continued during his life. In pursuance of his plan, Jordan, in 1657, procured in the first place of Richard Tucker, authority to occupy land about the falls of Presumpscot river, expressed as follows: "September 11, 1657, I Richard Tucker, do authorize Mr. Robert Jordan to make use of land adjoining to the falls of Casco river above Mrs. Macworth's, and there to erect saw-mills, if he thinks expedient. York 5. 5. '59, (July 5, 1659,) Mr. Tucker being in court confessed this to be his act."[1] Having obtained this color of title, he next endeavors to obtain possession by consent of the inhabitants, and for this purpose makes an insinuating appeal to their interest in the following address to them. "June 28, 1658. To the inhabitants of Casco Bay have presented—Whereas your neighbor Robert Jordan and others, out of regard to the public good and for the reconciling of trade in these parts, have endeavored and assayed to erect a saw-mill at their great charge, all or the most whereof hitherto hath come to remediless damage through some obstruction, and a

[1] York Records.

death put upon our work and design; the said Jordan doth to you hereby declare that as he resolveth he in himself hath a right and privilege to and in the place for the erection of such a work; but in such case as it shall be made duly and legally appear, the said right and privilege to be invalid, then the said Jordan hath a right and privilege there by consent and allowance of Mr. Richard Tucker, under his hand to such right he pretendeth to or may have there also, ye said Jordan by virtue of a covenant made with John Phillips, hath a right and privilege to and in said place, for erection of said mills in reference to the pretension of a right there from Mr. Cleeves, by virtue of a contract made with him; all which being not now to be disputed: the said Jordan desireth you in regard of present desolation we stand in, that you would, as you see cause and reason, by your subscription, declare whether the said Jordan may have or hath your free consent and allowance to go on and perfect the said work, and fall timber for the work and effects thereof, with other conveniences, in peaceful manner, without violence or opposition, rendering himself willingly satisfaction to such person or persons in future, who can or shall justly make it appear they are or have been unduly injured by his so doing, or otherwise you would declare your reasonable exception: presented by me, Robert Jordan. Consented to by us, Robert Corbin, Thomas Grienly, John Sares, Thomas Hains, Francis Neale, Michael Mitton, Nathaniel Wallis, Nicholas White, William Ryall, Jane Macworth, Thomas Morrice, James Andrews, Gyles Roberts, Richard Martin, Sampson Penley, Joseph Phippen."[1]

Mitton, the son-in-law of Cleeves, who here appears to sanction the pretensions of Jordan, had probably had some misunderstanding with Cleeves, and joined the party of Jordan. It appears by the records of next year, that he was a witness against Phippen, who was presented for "breeding a disturb-

[1] York Records.

ance in town meeting by flinging Mr. Jordan's votes on the ground," and at the same court, a witness with Jordan and Neale, against his father-in-law who was presented for denying to vote for magistrates, and for saying, if the people would vote for Mrs. Clarke to be a witch, he would vote. It also appears that Mitton, in 1660, executed to Jordan a release of all his interest in lands in Falmouth, in consideration of a confirmation from Jordan of the title to land conveyed to him by Cleeves.

The controversy between Cleeves and Jordan was carried into the first court, which appears to have been held in the county after the submission of Falmouth and Scarborough to the authority of Massachusetts. This was on the 4th of July, 1659. The first action was brought by Cleeves against Jordan for breach of the arbitration bond entered into by Cleeves and John Winter in 1640, by which they bound themselves in the sum of one thousand pounds, to abide the award of referees on the subject of the disputed title to lands. This action was withdrawn. At the same court Cleeves entered another action against Jordan, "for making demands of certain lands purchased by great sums of money, and possessed by order of former grants these twenty-seven years." This action called forth proof of the original title, and Jordan introduced the certificate of part of the judges who tried the action in 1640, between Cleeves and Winter, taken soon after that trial, of which the following is an extract: "That which Mr. Cleeves and the jury took for Casco river to be but a creek into which we saw but one little brook to run, but the other which Mr. Trelawny takes for Casco river to be the river, it hath its issue out of a great pond named Sabadock: the river is of a reasonable depth and breadth, by the relation of the ancient inhabitants and natives, ever to have been called Casco river." This is signed by Thomas Gorges, Henry Jocelyn, and Richard Vines. Jordan also introduced the deposition of Roger Willine, taken December 7, 1658, in which he says that "about twenty-

one or twenty-two years agone, he helped to row up the river, which runneth by Mrs. Jane Macworth's to ye falls called Casco falls, Mr. Richard Vines, Mr. Arthur Macworth, Mr. John Winter, Mr. Henry Abilie, with divers others whom he hath forgotten, where he saw Mr. Richard Vines deliver unto Mr. John Winter, possession of the lands and falls there, by turf and twig." On the other hand, Cleeves relied upon his deeds and possession; but the jury found for Jordan. Jordan also recovered judgment against him in an action of debt for ten pounds ten shillings.

Cleeves attributed his ill success in the county court to the fact that Jordan himself was one of the judges; he therefore sought redress by petition to the general court. His memorial is as follows:

"To the honored General Court, assembled and setting in Boston this 24, 3 mo. 1661. (May 24, 1661.)

"The humble petition of George Cleeves, of Falmouth. Gent. humbly sheweth,

"That your petitioner hath been and yet is greatly wronged and oppressed by Mr. Robert Jordan, not only in laying claime unto all my lands which I have purchased at very deare rates; but by forewarning of my tenants that are, and hindering others that would be, although I have had after purchase, possession for these twenty-seven years or thereabouts: by means whereof the populating of the town of Falmouth is much hindered to the great loss and detriment of your petitioner and considerable hindrance to the country; and least I should quietly enjoy my just rights, he hath for two years together now past, or thereabouts, continually vexed your petitioner (as he humbly does conceive and hopes to prove) with unnecessary suites in law in severall courts, whereby he hath soe farr misinformed severall courts, as your petitioner hopes to prove, as that prevailing, he hath almost, and if help and redresse fayle, is in a faire way utterly to ruin your humble petitioner and his forever. The particulars whereof are too large to trouble the

honored court with in this sort. And therefore your humble petitioner doth humbly beseech the honored court to consider the premisses, and either to admit audience of your petitioner's declaration in the court in generall, or else to grant a committee to heare what he hath to say, that soe your oppressed petitioner may have some relief in his great suffering.

"Your most humble petitioner doth humbly intreat the honered court to ponder the premisses, and grant your petitioner such relief as in your wisdomes you shall see meet, and your petitioner humbly craving leave, praying for a blessing of God upon you and your administrations, subscribe myself yours."[1]

The return upon this petition is as follows: "The petitioner appeared before the committee; but Mr. Jordan, against whom he complains, was not present," the committee therefore recommend that a day be appointed for a hearing of the case, of which Mr Jordan should have legal notice, or else that a committee should be appointed in those parts to examine into the facts and make report.

It is probable that nothing effectual for Cleeves was done under this petition, for we find him appealing again next year to the general court, against the injurious treatment of Jordan, in a tone of the deepest distress and humility. This document preserves some interesting facts, and containing the language of our primitive settler on a subject immediately connected with our soil, we cannot omit and feel unwilling to abridge it: It is as follows:

"The Declaration of George Cleeves or his Bill of complaint against Mr. Robert Jordan, of Falmouth, in the county of York.

Imp. Mr. Robert Jordan, at the county court of York, held in the moneth of July in the year 1659, did make a sute against me for a debt not properly myne, but so pretended and recorded against me to the value of ten pounds ten shillings, and costs of court. To the which that he had no just ground

[1] Massachusetts Files.

of sute against me, I make appeare as followeth: Although I acknowledge that I did receive of him to the value of ten pounds, yet it was not on my own account, but on the generall account of the townes of Falmouth and Scarborough, in the county of York aforesaid, I being appointed by them to appeare at the general court in their behalf, And my charges appointed by them to be borne, in part whereof I received the before named sum of ten pounds. And Mr. Jordan himself did ingage to pay his proportion of the charges, and to supply me while I was at the court, as I can by evidence make appeare.

Secondly, in an action by me entered and prosecuted against him at the same court for unjust claimes by him laid to my lands and wrongfull interruption and hindrance of my rents and himself being an Associate of that court, I was cast as I conceive wrongfully in that action and the costs of court found against me, which I also for further clearing refer to testimony.

Thirdly, Mr. Robert Jordan having recovered the said actions against me, takes forth executions against me for it, as also for the cost of court aforesaid, all which with charges of extending did amount unto the sum of seventeen pounds or thereabouts, as appears by the constable's testimony, who levied it on my house and household goods and cow.

Fourthly, Mr. Robert Jordan having soe recovered and extended as aforesaid, nothwithstanding did not then expel me, my house, nor tooke possession of it, but tooke my word and engagement to pay him the just sum due to him by virtue of the said judgements, which accordingly I did pay unto him. Notwithstanding which, I having given him under my hand, that the house and goods should remaine as his till the sum were paid. And though I had paid it fully, yet at a court of Associates in March last, (himself being one of the Associates,) he sues me again for delivery of my house, goods, and cow, and recovered against me and hath taken them from me and holds

them, the house being prised but at eight pounds, which but a little before cost me sixty pounds.

Fifthly, Mr. Jordan at the former court of that county aforesaid, (which I should have minded before,) after he had cast me in the action of interruption aforesaid, did under pretence of law sue me in an action of molestation, because I recovered not the action against him, though it was a just action, which I prosecuted, but himself being of that court, I was cast five pounds again in that action, and he not being therewith contented, demands of me fifteen pounds' alleging that the law gives treble damages in such cases, which I conceive I shall make appear to the Honorable Court to be a very unjust and injurious thing.

Sixthly, At the same court of Associates in March last, having again recovered my house, cow, Bed and Bolster and bed clothes, my brewing kettle, pott and other goods, obtains an execution directed to the constables Deputy to possess him, the said Jordan, of the said house and goods, and commanded the constables Deputy (being his own creture) to throw out all my other goods, as apparel, chests, trunks, and provisions out of doors, who so acted to the spoyling and breaking of many of my things, and whereby I lost much of my goods and writings and apparel of my wife's, and many other things, to my damage more than one hundred pounds sterling. And more to vex and grieve me, he brought with him one of his own men (to assist the constable's Deputy) who was starke drunke, taking my kettle and pott, being full of worte for beere, ready to tun up, and threw it about the house, and carried away the said kettle and pot and detaineth them to this day, being contrary to the law in such cases provided; and further to increase my griefe, he requested his drunken man and Deputy constable to go into my wife's chamber where she was laid on her bed and very sick, who in a Barbarous manner pulls her from off her bed and takes her bedd from under her, and the bed clothing and carries all

away, my wife being no less than fourscore and seven years of age, and all this done after a warrant of Attachment was served upon the said house, goods, and cow, by the said Deputy constable under the hand of Mr. Edward Rishworth, one of the Associates, requiring the said house and goods to be responsible to answer my action of review to be tried at the next court of Associates, where (in truth) I have but small hopes of good success in my sutes against him, he being one of them, and one that Bouldly said, let them, if they durst, find anything against him: My suspicion being the greater for that I proved at the last court, that I had paid Mr. Jordan twenty pounds towards the two executions to purchase my peace for the present, until I might by some review or complaint, redress my wrong, for which I had no allowance by any order of court, Albeit the two first executions came but to fifteen pounds ten shillings, besides what I paid the constable for fees and other charges as appeareth by the constable's testimony, soe that Mr. Jordan detained from me wrongfully my goods and two cows, being all the cattle I had for my subsistence for the present, and hath proferred to sell my house to any that would buy it, and all this of purpose to starve and ruin me and my family. All which I hope this Honorable Court will duly consider and order my reparations. GEORGE CLEEVES."

"The Deputies conceive in answer to this petition, that the county court of York next are hereby ordered to examine the grounds of these complaints exhibited against Mr. Jordan, and proceed therein as they shall judge meet according to lawes here established."

This order was entered at the October session in 1662, at which the petition was probably presented; but what was the final result of the complaint, the records do not disclose. Jordan, Jocelyn, and others, before the next court, had seceded from the authority of Massachusetts and set up a jurisdiction under Ferdinando Gorges, the grandson of Sir Ferdinando, who,

on the whole leave a shade upon the character of Cleeves And the inference cannot be resisted, that a state of party existed here at that time as virulent and bitter as has been witnessed in any subsequent stage of our history.

CHAPTER IV.

INHABITANTS PETITION THE GENERAL COURT AGAINST THE CLAIMS OF CLEEVES AND JORDAN—PETITION OF THE FREEMEN TO THE GENERAL COURT—ISLANDS BELONGING TO FALMOUTH—NEW SETTLERS, MUNJOY, WAKELY, COE, BRACKETT, CLARKE, FELT, CLOISE, ETC.—MITTON'S DEATH.

While the large proprietors were contending for the title to the lands lying between the Presumpscot and Fore rivers, the tenants and other inhabitants were not free from trouble attendant upon the controversy. In 1660, a part of the inhabitants sought the aid of government to protect them from the inconvenience which arose from these conflicting claims, and at the May session of the general court, they presented the following petition which sets forth their grievances.

"To the Honorable General Courte now assembled at Boston, 30 May, 1660, the humble petition of some of the distressed inhabitants of the town of Falmouth.

"The humble desire of your poore petitioners hoping that you will take it into serious consideration, our present condition that we stand in, in respecte, of the pretended patenes and clames that Mr. Robert Jordan and Mr. George Cleeves laies clame to, so that much trouble cometh to us, suing men to Cortes, as witnes the many sutes and actions at Cortes and are still goen on against us and other tretened against, so that we are much destracted in our afares and know not what we shall doe in thes our trobeles, only our prayers are to God and you,

that you would be pleased to consider our condition and destractions that we are in, and that it will be the overthrow of thes hopeful beginenes that is amongs us. God begun to answer our prayers, and to send us a faithful dispenser of the word to us, for which we desire to bles God for and we hope shall enjoy, if these destractions doe not discourage him, therefore our oumbell request is to this onered assemblie that you would be pleased to take into it consideration our present condition, for if that Mr. Jordan's paten and claim hould with Mr. Cleeves, the town is overthrown and noe man shall enjoy what he hath labored uppon and possessed, unless it be uppon ther terms, and at ther wills and pleasures, but we hope that we shall injoy our priveleges and town affairs with the rest of the towns in the jurisdiction, thes not to trobele your oners noe farther, but leave the case to God and you, hoping for a comfortable answer, We remain yours in all faithfulness. George Ingersoll, George Lues, (Lewis,) Joseph Phippen, Nathaniel Wallis, Thomas Cellen, (Skillin,) Houmphry Durham, John Walles, Nicholas Wite, Phinehas Rider."[1]

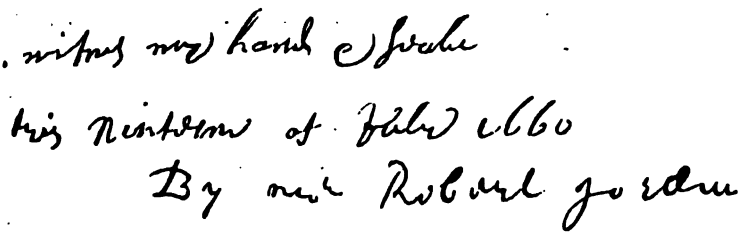
What was the result of this petition does not appear; it is probable that the contentions referred to had the effect, as Cleeves suggested in his memorial, not only of preventing persons from entering upon his grant, but even of driving from the debatable ground some of those who had already settled upon it. Of the above petitioners, who it would seem all lived upon the disputed territory, four of them at least, removed from it to other parts of the town, viz: Phippen, Durham, White, and Rider. The petitioners include all the inhabitants on that territory, except Martin, Corbin, Phillips, Munjoy, and Cleeves's family. Munjoy seems to have bought his peace with Jordan, by taking a deed from him of ten acres on the Neck, "near unto the now dwelling house of Mr. George Cleeves;" Jordan warranted the title against the claims of Trelawny and

[1] Massachusetts Files.

all other persons; the deed is dated August 21, 1660.* The next day, mutual releases passed between Jordan and Michael Mitton, relative to land upon the Neck;[1] by these, it would seem that Munjoy and Mitton were willing to admit that Jordan either had title or a color of title on this side of the river.

Although in practice we are confident that Jordan never occupied any territory north of Fore river under the Trelawny title; yet this unhappy controversy, so vexatious to the inhabitants and productive of so much evil to the parties themselves, was never determined by a judgment of court. While it was raging at its highest point, a temporary separation took place from the government of Massachusetts, during which the feeble administration of the laws, and the balanced state of parties prevented, we may presume, a judicial investigation of the subject; and when the jurisdiction of Massachusetts was again restored, Cleeves was probably dead. The Indian troubles soon after commenced, in which Jordan fled never to return; after that time we hear no more of the controversy, until the resettlement in 1718, when Jordan's grandchildren revived the claim; it was finally adjusted in 1729, by compromise with the town of Falmouth, when Dominicus Jordan released, for a grant of two hundred acres, all title "from himself, his heirs, and all and every other Jordan whatsoever" in any land "between the rivers."[2]

*[The original is in my possession, from which the annexed fac-similes of attestation and signature are taken.]



[1] York Records.

[2] Town Records.

Soon after the jurisdiction of Massachusetts was established, the inhabitants of the town undertook to exercise ownership over some part of the lands claimed by Cleeves. Nor was he the only one of the large proprietors who was exposed to injury from the effects of Agrarian law, which the people seemed disposed to adopt. Complaints were made to government in 1660, by Cleeves, and large land-holders in Saco, John Bonighton, Richard Foxwell, and William Phillips, "craving the help of the court for settling their respective interests and possesssions in the east parts of this jurisdiction." The general court appointed a committee to repair to Saco, and investigate the facts. This committee adjusted the controversy between Phillips and the inhabitants of Saco, and recommended that a division should be made of the Bonighton patent; they thus close their report: "And as for the complaint of Mr. George Cleeves, when we were at Saco attending the general court's before mentioned order. His writings and evidences were not present, therefore we can make no certain return thereof, but judge meet, The townsmen of Falmouth be ordered not to dispose of any lands, which are within the boundaries of the patents or grants of the said Mr. George Cleeves until this court take further order therein;" dated October 25, 1660.[1]

The terms on which Cleeves lived with a part of the inhabitants, may be gathered from a petition which they sent to the general court about this time; it has no date, but internal evidence fixes it upon this period: "To the Honorable General Court of the Massachusetts, or whom els it shall or may concern, the humble petition of divers inhabitants and freemen of Falmouth, humbly sheweth,

"That whereas there hath been a sad contention in these parts concerning government, Your petitioners most of them living upon their labour, and desirous rather to live in peace and

[1] York Records.

learne to be obedient and submit to what government it shall please the Lord and our sovereign to appoint over us, than to contend or determine who our governors shall be, yet there hath latelie certaine men appeared in our names att ye Honorable General Court, and as we are informed, presented a petition which was without our consents or knowledge, for had ye government been settled and that we could have acted with freedom of spiritt wee would never have dishonoured the Honorable General Court with men of such lives and conversations, as are first George Cleeves, who is upon record for breach of oath and accused of forgery. Mr. Phippen not many days before his departure was beating and drawing of ye blood of his Majestie's subjects and stands upon record for slandering ye deputie governor and was always a man of contention and strife since he came in our parts. John Phillips hath acknowledged himself guilty of keeping a woman which is none of his wife this fourteen years. These men cam in your names and exercise authoritie over us with many soare threatenings, wherefore our humble request is, That if itt please the Lord to continue us still under your government, you would be pleased to grant us the liberty that other of his Majestie's subject have, and you by Article granted, yt is freedom to vote for our officers and not such men imposed upon us, and we shall ever pray, &c. Francis Neale, Jane Macworth, widdow, Nathaniel Wharfe, Robert Sandford, Sampson Penley, Francis Small, Richard Martin, George Felt, Thomas Sandford, John Winter, Robert Corbin, James Andrews, Benja. Hatwell, John Cloyes, Edw." (This last name I cannot decipher.) Then follows, "There is butt twelve or thirteen freemen in our towne according to ye Article of freemen in our submission to ye government, six of whom have subscribed hereunto, and five voted for governor and other officers, yet there are several who say they are free, butt we know it note, and most of us would have

voted if we had had warrants as formerlie, to command us so to doe."[1]

In 1664, Cleeves made the following explanation relative to his grants: "Whereas I George Cleeves, of Falmouth, Gent., have by virtue of a patent granted from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and also from Alexander Rigby, granted several parcels thereof unto sundry men as per deeds given under my hand appeareth, and the bounds in said deeds are to run from the water side north-west. Now to prevent any mistakes in any of the said bounds and any future trouble among neighbors, it is therefore hereby declared my intent is and ever was when I granted any of said lands that the bounds should be north-west as direct as may be, excepting the Back Cove grants are to run a little more westerly, to run right up the country to those bounds there, and all other though expressed north-westerly, according to sea affairs, yet I meant, and is the true intent, according to the husbandman's account, who knows but eight points of the compass, which this north-westerly or north-west is one, and this I do assert to be a truth, as witness my hand this 12th day of April, 1664, by me, George Cleeves."[2]

We will now briefly notice the titles to some of the islands within the limits of ancient Falmouth. The names are Clapboard, Chebeag, Jewell's, Long, Peak's, Green, Bangs', Hog, Cow, House, Marsh, Overset, Mackey's, Ram, and Richmond's.[3]

[1] Massachusetts State Files.

[2] York Records.

[3] The ancient names of some of the islands have been preserved, as Clapboard, Chebeag, Jewell's, Long, Hog, Cow, and House; Chebeag was sometimes called Chebaccho, and Jewell's, Donnell's island, from Henry Donnell, an ancient occupant and owner, who went from York. Mackey's is a corruption of Macworth, and derived its name from its first occupant. Peak's was originally called by the English, Pond Island; Cleeves gave it the name of Michael, when he in 1637 conveyed it to Michael Mitton; after it passed into Munjoy's possession it bore his name; his son-in-law, Palmer, after the decease of Munjoy, occupied it and gave it his name. To whom it owes its present appellation, I am unable to say; it is however at least coeval with the name of Palmer. Bangs' Island was orig-

We find no early conveyance of the lower Clapboard Island; nor are we able to say by whom or how early it was occupied; it contains about thirty acres, and lies about a mile from the shore, near the eastern line of Falmouth; it was granted by the town to Mrs. Munjoy in 1681, as part compensation of land taken from her on the Neck for the use of the inhabitants.[1] The upper Clapboard is in Cumberland, and was very early occupied by Thomas Drake and his grantees. There are two islands in the Bay called Chebeag, distinguished by the addition Great and Little; the latter only belongs to our limits, the former is in Cumberland. Great Chebeag contains something over two thousand acres, the other about one hundred and eighty. In early grants they are not distinguished; the first conveyance of either of them which we find, is from Cleeves to Walter Merry, September, 18, 1650; this grant is referred to by Danforth in a deed to Edmund White of London, in 1685, in which he recites that "George Cleeves, Gent., Deputy President of the province of Ligonia in New England, by order of Alexander Rigby, Esq., sergeant at law, and one of the Barons of the Exchequer in the kingdom of England, did grant unto Walter Merry of Boston, all that small island in Casco bay commonly called Chebeag, and now by the name of Merry's Island."[2] Whether this conveyance refers to the large or small island, we cannot precisely ascertain; it would seem to be Great Chebeag, from the fact that president Danforth,

[1] So say the depositions of Wallis and Lane, but the statement is doubtful.

[2] The same island by the description of Chebeag or Merry's Island, was conveyed by Robert Thornton of Canton, in New Plymouth, to Josiah Willes of Boston, October 8, 1675.

---

inally called Portland, it is so named in Hubbard, as is also the point opposite on which the light-house stands; and the passage between them was called Portland sound; the island afterward received the name of Andrews' Island from James Andrews, who owned that and Ram Island lying near it; for its present name, it is indebted to Joshua Bangs, its modern owner, who came here from Cape Cod, and died in 1761.

in 1682, granted Little Chebeag to Silvanus Davis, which remained in his possession many years. It cannot be supposed that Danforth so soon as three years afterward would have conveyed the same island to another, July 12, 1680, Dominicus, Samuel, and Jeremiah Jordan, sons of Robert Jordan, conveyed to Walter Gendall, six hundred and fifty acres on Great Chebeag, which his administrator, Theodosius Moore, who married Gendall's widow, claimed under a resolve of Massachusetts.[1] This tract was on the eastern side of the island, where improvements had been made. It had probably been used as a stage for fishermen, for which purpose it was advantageously situated. In 1683, the government of Massachusetts granted or confirmed to Richard Wharton, six hundred and fifty acres on the western side of the island, which his administrator, Ephraim Savage conveyed to the deacons of the first church in Boston, for the use of the poor, and which they claimed, calling the island Chebeag, or Recompense Island. This latter name, however, it did not retain. In 1743, it was owned by the first church in Boston and Col. Thomas Westbrook, and in that year Westbrook's half was set off on execution to Samuel and Cornelius Waldo, as was Little Chebeag, also belonging to Westbrook and Waldo, and derived by them from the legatees of Silvanus Davis.*

[1] The legislature of Massachusetts, on the 7th of March, 1700, passed a resolve appointing "a committee to receive and examine the claims of all proprietors of lands and of such as challenge propriety, in any of the lands lying within this province to the eastward of the town of Wells, laid waste by the late war." In 1697, an act had been passed for quieting possessions which limited all actions for lands east of the Piscataqua to five years after the termination of the Indian war then pending. In 1715, this provision was extended five years; the additional act provided "that there shall be a further time of five years, from the last of this instant, July, 1715, allowed all persons to pursue their right and claim, to any houses and lands in those parts and places, and every of them, and no longer." Under these provisions numerous claims were entered for lands between Wells and the Penobscot river.

* [On May 26, 1685, Massachusetts granted to Thomas Danforth, Esq., president of the province of Maine, and to Samuel Nowell, Esq., for their great

Jewell's Island was purchased by Henry Donnell, of the Indians, and occupied by him as a fishing stage for thirty years, until driven away in the war of 1688, with the loss of several lives, according to the statement of his son Samuel, who claimed it in 1710. Donnell went from York and married a daughter of Thomas Reading, an ancient inhabitant in the bay, who died prievous to 1674, leaving a widow and children. Donnell gave his own name to the island, but it has not prevailed in practice; its first name was probably derived from George Jewell, an early inhabitant of Saco, who was drowned in Boston Harbor in 1638. It was laid out by the new proprietors of Falmouth to John Tyng, under whom it is now held.

Long Island contains six hundred and fifty acres, and was early taken up by John Sears, but at what particular time we are unable to determine; he was an inhabitant of the bay before 1646. In June, 1655, Sears sold this island to Isaac Walker of Boston, who in August, 1667, conveyed it to Richard Russell of Boston. It was confirmed by Massachusetts in 1683, to James Russell, son of Richard, who conveyed it to John Smith of Boston in 1706. We have lately found it called Smith's Island, in an old map of Casco bay, published in London, without date, but probably in 1702 or 1703.

We have often had occasion to notice Peak's Island; from its vicinity to the town, and the goodness of its soil and situation, it early attracted attention; it was conveyed by Cleeves to his son-in-law, Mitton, December 28, 1637; confirmed to him by Thomas Gorges in 1642, and again by Cleeves, as Rigby's agent, in 1650. Mitton's widow transferred it to John Phillips of Boston,

---

pains and good service done by order of this court in the expedition and several journeys to Casco, for which no recompence hath been made them, an island called Chebiscodego, in Casco bay, in the province of Maine, provided they take the same in full satisfaction for all service done, referring to the settlement of the province of Maine. This is no doubt Great Chebeag; and did it not receive the name Recompense, from the word in the grant, and the fact that it was payment for the grantees' services?]

in 1661, by whose son-in-law, Munjoy, and his son-in-law, John Palmer, it was occupied many years, and was said to have been given to Palmer's wife, Mary, by her grandfather Phillips. Munjoy erected a stone house upon the island before 1675.* This island became the fruitful mother of lawsuits in modern times, it having been claimed by the posterity of Mitton, and by persons who purchased Phillips's title from the heirs of Munjoy. And it is believed now to be held under both titles by a sort of compromise; the Brackett branch of the Mitton family occupying part of it, and the grantees under Phillips the remainder.§

Bangs' Island was owned by James Andrews before the first Indian war, and was called by his name; but how he derived his title we have no means of determining; it was confirmed to him by president Danforth, July, 1682. Hannah Hallom of Boston, 1733, testified that she lived in Falmouth in 1667, and "well remembers that said Andross improved a certain island in the mouth of Casco harbor, which was called Andross's own, and she never knew or heard any other person claim said island, or question said Andross's title thereto." Joshua Brackett, in a deed of Peak's Island to his son-in-law, Trott, in 1762, described it as "lying between Anders, Hog, Long, and House

*[The access to the voyage of Christopher Levett, published in the second vol. of the Maine Historical Collections, leads me to doubt whether the stone house referred to, was not in part the one built by Levett in 1628, rather than by Munjoy. We have no evidence that Munjoy ever lived himself on the island, although he improved it; Palmer, who married his daughter, lived there. Levett says, in his narrative, "And thus after many dangers, &c. I have obtained a place of habitation in New England; I have built a house and fortified it in a reasonable good fashion." This was at the place called by the Indians, Quack, and which he named York, and which was one of the four islands, between which he made his boasted harbor. The four were Bangs, House, Peak's, and Hog, which now, as then, form the same beautiful and safe shelter for thousands of vessels annually seeking its protection.]

§[Elizabeth Mitton, wife of Michael Mitton, October 7, 1661, conveyed Pond's or Peak's Island to John Phillips of Boston, who gave it to his granddaughter, Mary Munjoy, wife of John Palmer. It has borne the successive names of Pond, Michael, Munjoy, Palmer, and Peak's.]

Islands." May 17, 1698, Andrews conveyed this island, which he called Portland Island, and the small one adjoining it, called Ram Island, to John Rouse of Marshfield; Rouse claimed it under the resolve of Massachusetts before referred to, and afterward conveyed it to John Bourne of Marshfield. This island was also called Fort Island, probably from its having been a place of retreat from the Indians in 1676, when a fort was hastily thrown up there for protection; there are now remaining the ruins of a stone building upon the island.*

Hog Island was granted by Gorges to Cleeves and Tucker in January, 1637; in May, 1658, Cleeves conveyed it to Thomas Kimball of Charlestown, who, with Henry Kimball, sold it to Edward Tyng of Boston for twenty-five pounds, July 24, 1663. He conveyed it to his daughter Eunice, wife of Rev. Samuel Willard, September, 1679. Elizabeth Clark, granddaughter of Cleeves, and mother-in-law of Edward Tyng, testified in 1728, "that Phillip Lewis lived a considerable time on Hog Island, as tenant to Mr. Tyng, her son-in-law, and received money several times of the people of Falmouth for feeding their creatures on the said island."[1] This beautiful and valuable island containing about two hundred and fifty acres, is held at the present day under the ancient title. Through all the changes of its owners it has preserved its original name, which, although not very classical, is a more common name for islands, than any other upon our coast. Cousin's Island in North Yarmouth, was anciently called Hog Island, and by the Indians, Suscussong, but the name of its first white proprietor has prevailed over them both.§

* [Bangs bought the island of Ezekiel Cushing, September 14, 1760, and soon after mortgaged it to his son-in-law, Jedediah Preble, describing it as containing two hundred and fifteen acres. Preble afterward acquired the whole title, and it descended to his heirs.]

[1] This fragment was furnished me by Wm. Gibbs, Esq., of Salem, a descendant of Edward Tyng. to whom I am indebted for some other particulars from the records of that county.—*Essex County Record.*

§ [The origin of this very common name for islands on our coast it is difficult

House Island was very early improved by persons engaged in the fishing business, for which its eligible situation peculiarly adapted it. In October, 1661, "Nicholas White, of Casco bay, planter," sold to John Breme, "now in the same bay, fisherman," for five pounds three shillings, all his interest in House Island, being one quarter part, with one quarter of the house, but reserved liberty for Sampson Penley to make fish on said island during his life, and to have the refusal of the purchase, if Breme should sell. In 1663, Penley levied an execution against Joseph Phippen upon one quarter of the island, half of the old house and all of the new house, together with half of the stages; and in March of next year he sold his whole interest in the island to George Munjoy. In November, 1663, William Noreman, "resident in Casco, fisherman," sold to George Munjoy, quarter of the island and quarter of the house upon it. Munjoy seems now to have acquired the whole title, which was confirmed to his widow in 1681, by president Danforth, and descended to her heirs under whom it is now held. White, after selling his interest in the island, moved further up the bay, and we afterward find him in North-Yarmouth, then called Westcustogo. Phippen probably used the island until dispossessed by Penley; he lived at Purpooduck.* We do not meet with the name of Noreman after this occasion; he was probably a transient person. Richmond's Island, we have before sufficiently noticed; the other islands, the Green, Cow,

* [House Island has continued to the present day to be used as a place for fishing stages. The government of the United States purchased the western part of it in 1808, erected a wooden block-house upon it, which is now (1864) being greatly enlarged and strengthened, and made a formidable fortress.]

---

to learn or conjecture. It is very clear that it could not be derived from the animal of that name, for they did not exist there. I suppose it must be a corruption of some Indian term having local sense. Is not the word *Quack* which Lovett applies to one of these islands, the true name, and may it not have reached its appellation, thus, *Quack—Quoag*, spelt by Webster *Quahaug*, a species of clam—*Hog*. I cannot give a more probable interpretation.]

Marsh, Overset, and two small ones called the Brothers, which belong to the Macworth property, are of small extent, not inhabited, and not of sufficient consequence to claim particular attention.

In 1663, the court of York, consisting of two commissioners specially appointed by the general court, and the associates of the county, passed the following order relative to the islands: "We, by virtue of a commission to us granted by the general court of Massachusetts, do grant that all the islands in Casco bay lying within the jurisdiction of the government of Massachusetts, and within the limits of the breadth of the lines of the town of Falmouth, eastward into the said bay shall belong and are hereby ordered to be within the said town and under the government thereof, and bear town charges in proportion with other inhabitants there, saving the propriety of each person in every of the said islands, with Richman's Island."

The extension of the laws and jurisdiction of Massachusetts over this territory had an important influence upon its settlement and prosperity. Hitherto we may presume that no permanent code of laws had been established, the records furnish no indication of the kind; but temporary ordinances were framed as they were called for by the wants of the people and the emergency of the occasion; and the execution of these must have been inefficient and fluctuating. But when the laws of Massachusetts were introduced, sanctioned by her example and power, and enforced with rigor, security was afforded for the enjoyment of property and civil privileges. Persons were encouraged to migrate to this province from the neighboring colonies, by the prospects which were furnished in the facilities for fishing, for agriculture and trade. Among those who were drawn here at that time, was George Munjoy, a man of education and enterprise, and who united with these advantages the command of a capital, which enabled him to exercise an extensive influence over the prosperity of the place. He was the son of John Munjoy, of Abbotsham, in the county of Devon,

England, or Mountjoy, as the name still exists in that county, and was born in 1626. At the age twenty-one, in 1647, he was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts, and soon after married Mary, the only daughter of John Phillips, deacon of the first church in Boston, and a respectable merchant; his eldest son, John, was born April 17, 1653, in Boston, as were also George in 1656, and Josiah in 1658; his other children were Pelatiah, Hepzebah, married to Mortimore, and Mary, his eldest daughter, married to John Palmer; the date of her birth* we have not ascertained, but it was probably before that of John; the other two we suppose were born in Falmouth. Munjoy had visited Falmouth as early as 1657, as we perceive by his signature as a witness to several deeds, but he did not settle here until after May, 1659; for in an agreement entered into in that month, he is styled of Boston. His father-in-law, in September, 1659, purchased Cleeves's homestead at the lower end of the Neck, and erected a house for him upon a part of the land; this continued to be his residence during his abode here, although he subsequently purchased a large tract of land on the Presumpscot, at Ammoncongin, and a farm of four hundred acres on the northerly side of Long Creek, both of which he improved for several years immediately previous to the first Indian war. He lived on this farm in part, about four years before the Indian war. He had a sister Mary who married John Saunders of Braintree, Mass.

Beside Munjoy, there came, in 1661, the three Wakelys, Thomas, John, and Isaac, and Matthew Coe, who married a daughter of Thomas Wakely. They came from Gloucester, Cape Ann, and settled at Back Cove on two hundred acres, purchased of Richard Tucker, west of Fall brook. Mather, in his Magnalia, speaking of Thomas Wakely, says, "Now this honest old man was one who would often say with tears, that

* [Savage says Mary was born in Falmouth, and came to Boston for baptism, July 9, 1665. Savage also mentions sons, Phillip, Benjamin, and Gershom; they died unmarried. The name is extinct except in the hill at Portland.]

he believed God was displeased at him, inasmuch as albeit he came into New England for the sake of the gospel, yet he had left another place in the country where he had enjoyed the gospel in the communion of a gathered church, and now lived many years in a plantation where there was no church at all, nor the ordinances and institutions of the Lord Jesus Christ."

John Wakely, the son, afterward settled upon the east side of Presumpscot river, below the falls; Matthew Coe died before the war, leaving several children, John,[1] his eldest son; Isaac; Martha, married to a Farnum of Boston; Elizabeth, married to a Tucker of Roxbury; who were both widows in 1731; and another daughter, married to Joseph Ingersoll, one of our early settlers.

Two other persons, one of them of great influence in the subsequent affairs of the town, came here about this time, Anthony and Thomas Brackett, They were brothers, and came from that part of Portsmouth, in New Hampshire, which is now called Greenland. We first meet with Anthony's name in 1662, as a witness to the delivery of possession of the Bramhall farm to Hope Allen, June 3rd, of that year; he married Ann, the daughter of Michael Mitton, and occupied the one hundred acres granted to her by George Cleeves, at Back Cove. He subsequently enlarged his farm to four hundred acres, including one hundred acres which belonged to Michael Mitton and his son Nathaniel, Durham's fifty acres, and two lots of fifty-five acres each, which belonged to Ingersoll and Rider. His brother Thomas married Mary, another daughter of Michael Mitton, and occupied the homestead on Clark's Point, having entered into covenant, in 1671, to support his mother-in-law[2] during her life.

[1] John Coe moved to Rhode Island, his son John was a cordwainer in Little Compton in 1731, and is undoubtedly the ancestor of Dr. John Coe, late of this town.

[2] There were at least two distinct families of Brackett early settled in New England, one in Boston, the other in Portsmouth. Richard was the head of the

Thaddeus Clarke, who married Elizabeth, also a daughter of Michael Mitton, appears for the first time in our records in 1663; he was then married but could not long have been, as his wife at this time was but eighteen years old. The record referred to is an assignment to him of the deed from Cleeves to Mitton of the one hundred acres at Clarke's Point; it is dated March 1, and is as follows: "These presents witness that I, Elizabeth Mitton, late wife to Michael Mitton, deceased, in consideration that Thaddeus Clarke married my daughter Elizabeth, I do by these presents grant, give, and make over all my right, title, and interest in the lands within mentioned, unto the said Thaddeus Clarke, his heirs,[1] etc." We do not know where Clarke originated, or when he came here; the Rev. Timothy Alden, in his notice of the Tyng family, says Clarke came from Ireland, but he does not say when, nor does he give any authority for the statement.

Beside those before mentioned, the following persons appear to have been inhabitants of the town previous to 1670, viz: John Cloice, Robert Elliott, Lawrence Davis, George Felt, Walter Gendall, John Guy, John and Joseph Ingersoll, Phillip Lewis, Michael Madiver, Robert Nichols, James Ross, John Skillings, Ralph Turner, William Whitwell, and Jenkin Williams, of whom Elliott, Davis, Gendall, Guy, Madiver, and Turner settled upon the south side of Fore river; Cloice and

[1] York Records.

Boston family; he was admitted freeman in 1636, moved to Braintree in 1642, and the same year was ordained deacon of the church there. He died in 1689, having had seven children, four sons and three daughters. There were others who did not belong to Richard's family; the name was common in Boston and the vicinity in those days, and sustained a respectable standing. The first of the name we meet with in New Hampshire, is William, who was sent by Capt. John Mason to Piscataqua, in 1631, among "his stewards and servants." May 25, 1640, Anthony Brackett, one of the inhabitants of Portsmouth, signed a deed of glebe land to the church wardens for a parsonage. This person, I conjecture to be the father of Anthony and Thomas, who came here, and whose descendants are widely scattered over the State.

Nichols on the west side of Prescumpscot river; Lewis, Ross, and Skillings at Back Cove; the two Ingersolls near the narrow of the Neck, their farms stretching westerly toward Capisic; Whitwell on the Neck, near Robinson's wharf; and Williams on the east side of Presumpscot river, near Scitterygusset creek. The father of George Felt was one of the first settlers of North Yarmouth, having established himself at Broad Cove about 1640; here he built a stone house, made improvements, and raised a family. His son George was concerned in a large purchase of the Indians in 1672, of land on the north-easterly side of the Presumpscot; he married a daughter of Jane Macworth, and joined the freemen of Falmouth in a petition to the general court about 1660. He had a brother Moses, born in 1650, who lived in North Yarmouth and Falmouth until 1690, with the exception of the Indian war, and was living in Chelsea in 1733, aged eighty-three years.[1]

John Cloice or Cloyes was a mariner and probably came from Watertown, in Massachusetts, with his family; he was here in 1660; his first wife's name was Abigail, his second Juliann. His children by his first wife, born in Watertown, were John, August 26, 1638; Peter, May 27, 1640; Nathaniel, March 6, 1642; Abigail, married to Jenkin Williams; Sarah, married to Peter Housing; and Thomas, born of the second wife. The

[1] George Felt, Senior, was born in 1601, and was living in Malden 1688, aged eighty-seven; in a petition to Andross, 1688, he stated that about eighteen years before he had bought a plantation or farm of John Phillips of Boston, at a place called Great Cove, in Casco bay, containing about two thousand acres, for which he paid sixty pounds, that he had occupied it about three years before the purchase; that after the Indian war, it was withheld from him by Casco people, and he being impoverished could not recover it; that he was then suffering for want, being about eighty-seven years old. In 1727, Moses Felt in a deed to a committee of North Yarmouth of three hundred acres on Broad Cove, recited that his father, George Felt, bought said land of John Phillips of Casco bay, and afterward again purchased it of the agent of Sir F. Gorges, about the year 1643; that said Felt built a house on this land and lived in it above forty years without molestation until 1684.—*North Yarmouth Records.*

[George Felt, Senior, died at Malden, in 1693.]

name is not found here now, nor in the vicinity; the last person who bore it in town was Thomas, who was killed by the Indians in 1690, leaving two sons, Thomas and George, and a daughter Hannah; Thomas moved to Boston and George to Salem.

An active, hardy, and enterprising population was fast spreading over the town, clearing up the forest and opening the soil to the face of day. The children of the first settlers were coming forward on the stage; and we find even at this early period, that town born children were arriving at the age of maturity and becoming themselves the heads of families. The deaths of adult persons as far as we have been able to ascertain, were few; Winter and Macworth alone occur previous to 1660: we have now to notice in the latter year that of Michael Mitton. Mitton's last act was his release to Jordan before mentioned, dated August 25, 1660; his widow alone acknowledged the deed, and October 7, of the next year, she alone conveyed Peak's Island to John Phillips. We have supposed that Mitton came over from England with Cleeves in 1637, for in that year he makes his first appearance upon our soil as the grantee of Peak's Island. The time of his marriage with Cleeves's only child Elizabeth, cannot be precisely ascertained; their daughter Elizabeth was born in 1644, she gave her deposition in Boston, in 1735, in which she testified that she was about ninety years old: their daughter Anne was probably the eldest; she signed as witness, a deed from her grandfather Cleeves to her father, in 1651. They had five daughters and one son, whose names were as follows: Anne, married to Anthony Brackett; Elizabeth, to Thaddeus Clark; Mary, to Thomas Brackett; Sarah, to James Andrews; and Martha, to John Graves, who lived in Kittery first, and subsequently in Little Compton; last, Nathaniel, who was never married. The name is now extinct in this country, but his blood in the female line flows over the whole State, and is not confined to it. Mitton is styled in conveyances, Gentleman, a title which had not lost

all its meaning in that day; in 1640, he was appointed by the first general court in the province, constable of Casco, an office of respectability in our early history. John Jocelyn says of him, "The gentleman was a great fowler." Mitton's character partook of the licentiousness which prevailed throughout the province in the first stages of its history; and one transaction which is recorded, must ever leave a perpetual stain upon his memory. Richard Martin, an early inhabitant of Casco, was the father of two daughters, whom, being about to return to England to arrange his affairs, he left in the family of Mitton. During their residence of several months with him in 1646, he insinuated himself into the favor of the eldest, named Mary, whom he seduced. She afterward went to Boston and was delivered of a bastard child, of which she confessed Mitton to be the father; overcome with shame, she endeavored to conceal her first crime by the commission of a more heinous one in the murder of her infant. For this she perished upon the scaffold, at the early age of twenty-two years in March, 1647.[1]

The want of a regular government east of the Piscataqua for many years, encouraged a laxity of morals which did not prevail in any other part of New England. We meet upon the records numerous and frequent complaints of adultery and fornication, the parties in which escaped with a small fine or other slight punishment.[2]

The widow of Mitton, a few years after his death, married a Harvey, an undistinguished man, who died before her, leaving her a second time a widow; she died herself in 1681.

[1] Winthrop, vol. ii. p. 302.

[2] The commissioners of the king in the Report of their doings here in 1665, speaking of the people east of the Kennebec, say "those people for the most part are fishermen, and never had any government among them: most of them are such as have fled from other places to avoid justice. Some here are of opinion that as many men share in a woman as they do in a boat, and some have done so."

CHAPTER V.

1659 to 1665.

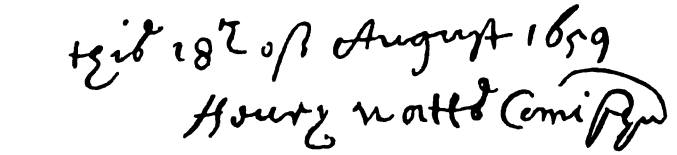
FIRST COURT UNDER MASSACHUSETTS—STATE OF RELIGION IN THE TOWN—DEPUTIES—COURTS—PAY OF JURYMEN—HIGHWAYS—PRISON—ABRAHAM PREBLE—OPPOSITION TO MASSACHUSETTS—KING'S COMMISSIONERS SUSPEND THE AUTHORITY OF THAT COLONY—MEMORIAL FROM CASCO—RETURN OF THE COMMISSIONERS.

The first court held after the submission of Falmouth and Scarborough, of which we have any record, was at York, July 4, 1659. Massachusetts sent two of her magistrates to preside at this court, who were assisted by Major Nicholas Shapleigh,[1] Mr. Abraham Preble,[2] and Mr. Edward Rishworth,[2] local magistrates. Several actions were entered by and against persons living in the eastern part of the country, as we have before noticed. George Lewis was appointed constable for Falmouth, and Henry Jocelyn,[3] Robert Jordan, George Cleeves, Francis Neale, and Henry Watts,[3] commissioners for Falmouth and Scarborough.

[1] Of Kittery. [2] Of York.

[3] Jocelyn lived at Black Point, and Watts at Blue Point, on the opposite side of the river; Watts was born in 1604, was in Saco as early as 1631, and was living in 1684.

[The following is a fac-simile of the hand-writing and signature of Henry Watts.]



The care of the morals of the people and the promotion of religious instruction among them, early and steadily occupied the attention of the government after they acquired a jurisdiction over the province. They wished however to instruct in their own way, and to have the people conform to their modes of thinking and practice on religious subjects. The following order relative to Falmouth was passed at the first court: "This court being informed that the inhabitants of Falmouth are at present destitute of any public means for their edification on the Lord's Day, and by reason of the people not meeting together for their mutual furtherance in the ways of God, great advantage is given unto the common enemy, joining with the corruption of such as have no delight to sanctify God's holy rest, the neglect whereof being an inlet to all profaneness, and cannot but be provoking to the jealousy of him who is the fountain of our peace and welfare; for the prevention whereof these are therefore to require all the inhabitants of the said place from time to time in one or more convenient place or places to meet together on the Lord's Day, for their mutual edification and furtherance in the knowledge and fear of the Lord, by reading of God's word and of the labors of known and orthodox divines, singing of psalms, and praying together, or such other ways as the Lord shall enable them, till the favor of God shall so far smile upon them as to give them better and more public means for their edification."

It appears by a petition of the inhabitants to the general court, which we have before noticed, that in the May following the date of this order, they had a preacher among them; they say, "God begun to answer our prayers and send us a faithful dispenser of the word," which, they add, they hoped to enjoy, if "their destractions doe not discourage him." He was probably with them in 1661, for the general court in that year, require Saco, Scarborough, and Wells to procure able and orthodox ministers in six months time, but say nothing of Falmouth. This, without doubt, is the only preacher they had been favored

with, beside those of the Episcopalian order, Gibson and Jordan; but it appears that he did not stay long among them, for in July, 1669, the court order Falmouth and Scarborough both, "forthwith to seek out and provide themselves of an able and orthodox preacher to be their minister; and in case of neglect to supply themselves by the 20th day of September next, they shall each pay unto the ministry of the next town adjoining to theirs that is supplied, fifty pounds per annum, during their being destitute."

Falmouth probably obeyed the above order, as next year Scarboro alone is presented for not complying with it. But who the preacher was on either of these occasions, no record furnishes us with the slightest intimation.[1] A majority of the inhabitants consisted of emigrants from the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies, and were therefore favorable to the puritan form of worship; the government used their utmost exertions to discourage every other sect. Although a few of the old settlers retained their original principles, the religion of the state enforced by the laws, became from this time the predominant religion of the province. The government of Massachusetts was certainly influenced by a sincere desire to reform the morals of the people, and to preserve purity of worship; they earnestly desired that all the ordinances of religion should be strictly observed, but it may well be doubted whether by their over rigid discipline and exclusive zeal, they did not do injustice to their liberal professions and to the cause which they were earnest to promote. The following injunction against Jordan adopted by the general court in October, 1660, does not seem

[1] Thomas Jenner, who was preaching in Saco in 1641, mentions in a letter to Gov. Winthrop, found in Hutchinson's collections, dated April 16th of that year that he had been solicited by the inhabitants of Casco to help them to a godly minister. It does not appear that any was furnished. [The next notice of any minister being in this region, is from the complaint of Jordan and Jocelyn to the court in 1659, of Rev. John Thorpe for "preaching unsound doctrine." He was silenced by the general court.]

to aim at any corruption or immorality, but only at the form under which the ordinance was administered: "Whereas it appears to this court by several testimonies of good repute, that Mr. Robert Jordan did, in July last, after exercises were ended on the Lord's Day, in the house of Mrs. Macworth, in the town of Falmouth, then and there baptise three children of Nath'l Wallis, of the same town, to the offence of the government of this Commonwealth, this court judgeth it necessary to bear witness against such irregular practices, do therefore order that the secretary, by letter in the name of this court, require him to desist from any such practices for the future, and also that he appear before the next general court to answer what shall be laid against him for what he hath done for the time past."[1]

Among the complaints against Massachusetts, made to the king 's commissoners in 1665, the following are noticed: "They will not admit any who is not a member of the church to communion, nor their children to baptism."

"They did imprison and barbarously use Mr. Jordan for baptising children as himself complained in his petition to the commissioners."

The exercise of this exclusive sectarian spirit by that colony, had been successfully employed against them, by their enemies in England after the restoration of Charles; and the king in his letters to the government and his instructions to the commissioners, insists upon a reformation and a more liberal practice in that particular. This order was treated with a dexterity which that government ever exercised in its negotiations with the home government; and was evaded in a manner that did not seem openly to violate the king's commands, while no material relief was afforded to those who were oppressed by the existing laws.

In September, 1659, a court of associates was held at Scar-

[1] Massachusetts State Records.

borough for the county, by Henry Jocelyn, Nicholas Shapleigh,* Robert Jordan, Edward Rishworth, and Abraham Preble. It had been previously arranged that one court should be held yearly in the eastern part of the county, and another in the western. It does not appear that Cleeves who had held the first place in the former government ever arrived at the honor of being chosen one of the associates of the county; these were a higher order of magistrates, and the judges of the county court. The provision of law seems to have been that they should be nominated by the freemen, and appointed by the general court.[1] But by the practice in this country, they appear to have been chosen annually by the freemen, whose votes were returned to the county court. Cleeves, however, was repeatedly chosen one of the commissioners for Falmouth, and approved by the court. These officers were elected annually, and exercised a power similar to that of justices of the peace. He was also the first person chosen a deputy from the town to the general court. By the articles of submission, the two towns of Scarborough and Falmouth were required to choose one deputy at least, and had the privilege of being separately represented if they wished. In 1659, Edward Rishworth of York, appears as the representative of Scarborough, but he was probably selected by the two towns; it was not then required by law that the deputy should reside in the town which he represented. Next year, Henry Jocelyn of Scarborough was chosen deputy; after that, neither town seems to have been represented until 1663, when Cleeves is chosen, and again the next year. They are unrepresented from this time until 1669, during which the authority of Massachusetts over the province was suspended. In the latter year, Richard Callicot, who first lived in Dorchester, and afterward in Boston, appears as the representative of Falmouth, and next

* [Shapleigh was son of Alexander Shapleigh who lived at Kittery in 1642; he was born in England; he held many prominent offices in Maine; returned to England about 1670, and died without issue about 1682.]

1 Colonial Laws, p. 91.

year our inhabitant Francis Neale, is chosen deputy; he is the last representative sent from Scarborough or Falmouth to the general court of Massachusetts, until the organization of the government under the charter of 1691. But part of this time, viz: from 1680 to 1686, the province was governed by a local administration, consisting of a president, and a general assembly, in which each town was represented.

The associates for the county in 1660 and 1661, were Henry Jocelyn, Robert Jordan, Nicholas Shapleigh, Abram Preble, Edward Rishworth; the following notice is added to their names in the year 1660, "chosen associates by the votes of the major part of the freemen of this county for the year ensuing;" Abraham Preble was chosen treasurer.[1] The commissioners for Falmouth in 1661, were Robert Jordan, George Munjoy,

[1] Abraham Preble died in 1668, and in July of that year, administration was granted to his widow Judith. Mr. Preble, the ancestor of all of that name in this State, emigrated from Scituate, in the old colony;* he was one of the first settlers of that place, being mentioned among its inhabitants in the year 1637. His wife, Judith, was a daughter of Nathaniel Tilden, also of Scituate, the ancestor of the Tilden family now living in Boston. We do not meet with him in this state before 1642; in that year he purchased a tract of land at York, of Edward Godfrey, and in the deed they are both styled of Agamenticus. He soon rose into consideration, and sustained during the remainder of his life, some of the most honorable and responsible offices in the province. As early as 1645, he was one of the counselors or assistants in Sir Ferdinando Gorges' government, which office he continued to sustain until its dissolution; under the succeeding brief sway of Godfrey, he was a member of the general court, and held the first military appointment with the title of major; and when Massachusetts extended her jurisdiction over the western part of the province, in 1652, Mr. Preble was selected with "the right trusty Mr. Edward Godfrey, Mr. Edward Johnson, and Mr. Edward Rishworth," a commissioner to hold county courts, attend to the execution of justice, commission military officers, and perform other services of a responsible nature. He left several children, one of whom, Abraham, filled important offices in succeeding years. Benjamin, the second son of the second Abraham, was the father of Brigadier Preble, the first of the name who came to this town, and whose posterity continue among us; Judge Preble, minister to the Hague, originated in York, from another branch of the same family, a descendant of the first Abraham.

* [Farmer's Register.—Baylis Memoir of Plymouth Colony.]

and Francis Neale; Joseph Phippen was appointed constable. At the July term of the court this year at York, it was ordered that jurymen should have three shillings a day, and pay their own charges, and be allowed for travel at the following rates: one day's pay for each day's travel in going to and returning from court; the time allowed for this purpose from the respective towns was as follows: Falmouth, five days; Scarborough, four days; Saco, three days; Cape Porpus, two and a half days; Wells and Kittery, each two days. Some idea may be formed of the state of the traveling in the province, when one day was allowed to go from Wells to York, now passed over in two or three hours.

In 1653, the commissioners at Wells, who received the submission to Massachusetts, of Wells, Saco, and Cape Porpus, ordered that the inhabitants of those towns should make "sufficient highways within their towns, from house to house, and clear and fit them for foot and cart, before the next county court, under the penalty of ten pounds for every town's defect in this particular, and that they lay out a sufficient highway for horse and foot, between towns and towns, within that time.[1] From this it would appear that no roads existed at that period from town to town, and Sullivan says,[2] that the commissioners could get no further than Wells for want of a road to travel in. Communications at that time were probably made by water; all the settlements being upon the coast or on the banks of the rivers. In 1669, Falmouth and Scarborough are presented to the court for not making their roads passable. In 1673, the towns lying between Wells and Falmouth, inclusive, were ordered "to mark out the most convenient way," "every town marking out their own part within their own extent." The associates for 1662, were Henry Jocelyn, Edward Rishworth, Abraham Preble, George Munjoy, and Humphrey Chadbourn;

[1] Sullivan, p. 365.

[2] Sullivan, p 355.

the commissioners for Falmouth were George Munjoy, George Cleeves, and Francis Neale. In the proceedings of this court, held at York, we have the first notice of a prison in Falmouth; it is as follows: "John Phillips of Falmouth, accused for suspicion of felony, by reason of the unfitness of the prison to receive him, is confined to his own house as a prisoner, and engageth to appear at the next court."*

Nothing further is met with of Phillip's case, nor do we know what gave rise to the suspicion. From the representation of the prison here made, it would appear that it was not much used; we have no information where it was situated nor when it was erected. It must have been but a temporary structure, for in July, 1666, the court appointed by the king's commissioners sitting at Falmouth, order, "that by this time twelvemonth, there shall be a prison erected and set up for the eastern division of this province, in some convenient place in Casco bay, alias Falmouth; to which end, that it may be better effected, the several towns within this division, are to make return of their estates unto the next court of Pleas holden at Casco, on the second Tuesday in November next."[1] In 1669, the following order relating to this subject was adopted: "This court understanding that there was a course taken formerly by the consent of the country, by their deputies, for the building of a jail in Falmouth, which is builded as we understand by Mr. Munjoy, but the towns and persons not having paid their proportions toward it, are required to do so:" persons are appointed to take a diligent survey that the jail be fin-

* [On March 18, 1668, Sampson Penley sold to George Munjoy "one-half acre of land lying near my now dwelling house, being the land on which the jail now standeth."]

1 The proportion of this expense for Saco, was fifteen pounds sixteen shillings eleven pence, as ordered by the deputies. Wheat was to be received at five shillings six pence the bushel, Indian corn at three shillings six pence, peas at four shillings.—*History of Saco*, p. 151. I am not able to ascertain the ratio of other towns.

ished according to covenant with Mr. Munjoy, and to appoint a keeper. Sampson Penley was the keeper in 1671, and is then called to account for releasing Francis Morgan.[1]

In 1662, the opposition to the government of Massachusetts begun to manifest itself in open hostility. Jocelyn and Shapleigh, who had been chosen associates, refusing to take the oath of office, the court adjourned; and the general court, at its October session, appointed Capt. Richard Waldron, of Dover, "to repair to York, at the time of the county courts adjournment, and send for the several persons chosen commisioners by the said court, and give them their several oaths to administer justice according to law, for the year ensuing." To Waldron's summons, Jocelyn and Shapleigh sent the following protest: "We, Henry Jocelyn and Nicholas Shapleigh, commissioners of the province of Maine under the authority of Ferdinando Gorges, Esq., lord proprietor of said province, do protest against the acts and order of the general court of Massachusetts, exhibited by Capt. Waldron, at said adjourned county court, being contrary to our former articles, and a collateral agreement with our commissioners at Wells."[2] These and other considerable persons in the province were induced openly to avow their opposition at this time, by the support they received from the proprietor in England, aided by letters from the king, who now turned a favorable ear to the representations of the heirs of Mason and Gorges. A letter from Cleeves written at this time, fortunately discovered, furnishes us with some interesting particulars relating to this crisis.[3]

The letter is thus superscribed, "The Hon. Jno. Endicott, Esq., and to Rich. Bellingham, Esq., our Hon. Gov. and Dep-

[1] Robert Morgan was an inhabitant of Saco in 1636, and one of the same name lived at Sagadahoc in 1665; we know nothing of this Francis. [Francis Morgan lived in Kittery in 1664.]

[2] York Records.

[3] The original letter is preserved on the files in the office of state in Massachusetts.

uty Gov. and to as many our Hon. Magistrates whome thes may consarne in Boston present with trust.

(By Mr. John Bateman
whom God prosarve)

Evar honored Sirs

After my due respects and humble sarvis presented, thes may informe you that since your commissioners were at York, we meaning Mr. George Munjoy and myselfe, by accident received a papar * * * *[1] warrant from Mr. Henry Joccellen directed to John Guy constable of Falmouth, which after we had Red and considered wee thought requisite to this exact coppie here inclosed and to detain the papar untill the publication of the General Court's order was by myselfe publiquely Red in the congregation, the whole towne being present the last Lord's Day after meeting, at which tyme also Mr. Munjoy received the king's letter, and had not Mr. Rishworth's care been to send the Court's order in a lettar to Mr. Munjoy, wee had been deprived of the benefit of the Court's order for we are truly in formed that the orders sent to all the towns in that county were stopped and not published neither in Saco nor Scarborough, but countermanding warrants in his Majestie's name under the authority of Mr. Gorges under the firm of Mr. Joccellen published there; we do also understand that the pretended commissioners have appointed a meeting at Saco on the 25th day of this present November and we suppose is to see what strength they can gather and suppres your authority and to establish their pretended interest; who have given it out that the Gen. Court have deserted the towns of Falmouth and Scarborough and that Mr. Brodstreete and Mr. Norton have desarted the whole county of York there in England and here too and thereupon all well affected in Welse and elsewhere are put to a great stand fearing that the Massachusetts colony doe

[1] Two words that we cannot decipher, probably they are "being a" or "inclosing a" or something similar.

deale double with them by reason of thes and other such like stories given out by Mr. Joccellen, who also reports that they do daylie expect Mr. Maverick with four other commissioners in two great friggots to countermand your authority in this your jurisdiction, but I believe the ships are not yet buylt; wee may expect speedily Mr. Joccellen and Mr. Jordan to com to our town to see what they can doe there, but my care shall be to defeate there purposes in what I may.

"Now farther, my humble request is that you will considar of a course so to be taken with those who do deale so parfiddiously, having taken the oath of freedom and fidelity for example to others, for the maintenance of your own honour, who have engaged to protect all the well affected in this your jurisdiction. I also desire to understand your sense whether the Gen. Court's mind was that the offisars in that county, that was chosen and sworn under your authority should stand in their places till the tyme of newe election, or these constables chosen and sworn by Mr. Joccellen and unto that powre; And as touching Associates wee understand that Mr Joccellen and Mr. Preble have both refused the oath and the exercise of their places and only Mr Rishworth and Mr. Chadbourn sworn and Mr. Munjoy not sworn, willing to submit when tendered unto him. Now I desire to know whether I may not administer the oath unto him as is directed in the Law-book, being a commissioner and appointed by the court to administer the oath of the Lord to any parson as occasion may Require, or whether any other Associates may be appointed to the number of five as also whether any other commissioners may be appointed for the two towns of Falmouth and Scarboro' in the Roome of Mr. Joccellen or any other in case of refusall, for we suppose there may be great need of a court shortly. I cannot omit to give you to understand that Mr. Joccellen doth trumpet abroad that ther are many discontented in Boston and to the westward about the king's lettar, and I fear it proceeds from a spirit that

fain would raise a faction amongst us if not tymely prevented; but I hope that the wisdom and councells of God is with you or else who knoweth how great a flame a littell fire may kindell, all which I leave to your wise consideration humbly desiring a speedy answer if it seem good to you by some publick offisar or other safe messenger in regard of the season of the year, this craving pardon for my boldness to be so larg, commending you all to the grace of God and care Resting your faithfull and humble servant to command,

GEORGE CLEEVES.

Falmouth, November 24, '62."

The opposition to the government of Massachusetts had now taken a decided stand under the guidance of Jocelyn and Jordan, who seem to have been the most active partisans of the proprietor; they were joined here by Francis Neale, Robert Corbin, Thomas Staniford, and others, and supported in the western part of the state by Capt. Francis Champernoon and Nicholas Shapleigh of Kittery. In 1663, the county court was held by William Hawthorn and Edward Lusher, from Massachusetts, assisted by George Munjoy, Humphrey Chadbourn, and Edward Rishworth, of the province. The associates for the ensuing year were Edward Rishworth, Capt. William Phillips of Saco, Mr. George Munjoy, Ezekiel Knight of Wells, and Roger Plaisted of that part of Kittery, which was afterward incorporated as Berwick. The spirit of party raged with more violence in Falmouth, probably, than it did in any other part of the county; the friends of Massachusetts succeeded in choosing two commissioners, Mr. Cleeves and Mr. Phippen, friendly to government, and in obtaining a vote to adhere to that jurisdiction. No other officers were returned to the county court, nor were any sent by Saco and Scarborough. A third commissioner elected in Falmouth was not approved by the court; their decision on the subject was expressed as follows: "For the election of commissioners in Scarborough and Falmouth, we determine as follows,

that Falmouth who have chosen according to law, that two of them which they have chosen stand, which is Mr. Cleeves and Joseph Phippen." Who the rejected one was does not appear by the record. Those two towns also sent attorneys to the court who declared the adhesion of the inhabitants as follows: "These presents testify that we, Arthur Augur and Francis Small, attorneys for the towns of Scarborough and Falmouth to act for them according to the said letter of attorney at the county court held at York this 7th of July, 1663, do hereby declare and subscribe in behalf of our said towns and do acknowledge ourselves subject and engage to remain obedient to the laws and ordinances of his majesty as now established under the authority of the Massachusetts until his majesty otherwise command us, according as by articles we are already engaged."

The court endeavored to overawe the opposition by vigorous measures, and the grand jury found bills of indictment against several of the obnoxious persons. They presented Champernoon, Jocelyn, Jordan, and Shapleigh for renouncing the authority of Massachusetts, using means "for the subjecting thereof, under pretence of a sufficient power from Esq. Gorges to take off the people, which is manifest to the contrary." They also presented Francis Neale, Thomas Staniford, Francis Small, and Robert Corbin, all of Falmouth, "for breach of the oath of freedom and fidelity;" Cleeves and Phippen, the commissioners, were witnesses against them, but they were discharged. Thomas Staniford was also presented for a common swearer and a drunkard, and was fined twenty shillings. And Francis Small for being a common liar and a drunkard; under this case is this entry; "The court find the charges against Small dubious;" they fined him ten shillings for drunkenness and discharge him with admonition. Lawrence Davis was presented for railing at the constable and for swearing, fined ten shillings. Robert Corbin was also presented "for making an uproar in the meeting on the Lord's Day in Casco, and for

breach of oath to his government and for saying he would break the hedge of government;" he was discharged with an admonition and the payment of officer's fees. But the heaviest measure of vengeance seems to have been meted out to the ill-fated Jordan; in addition to the above mentioned indictment, there were five others against him, which will be briefly stated. One was for saying that Mr. John Cotton,[1] deceased, "was a liar, and died with a lie in his mouth, and that he was gone to hell with a pack of lies; and the said Jordan said, by the power they had, they could command the Governor of Boston to assist them, and if any did rebel against their power, that they would take them and hang them or burn their houses;" and further he said, that John Cotton's books were lies, and that he had found them so. Another was, for saying that the Governor of Boston was a rogue, and that all the rest thereof were traitors and rebels against the king. A third presentment was for swearing commonly by the eternal God. A fourth, for breach of the oath of freedom and fidelity taken unto the government of Massachusetts: the entry here is, "Mr. Jordan his actions make manifest the truth of his charge." A fifth indictment was for being "an usual liar and for raising and fomenting lies;" "proved." The witnesses against him on the different charges were John Ingersoll, Anthony Brackett, George Cleeves, and James Ross, all of Falmouth. It is evident from these proceedings that Jordan's opposition was of a violent character, into which he had probably been driven by the persecution he had received for his attachment to the church of England. We are inclined to the belief that religious differences were not the least of the causes of disaffection to the Bay government which prevailed in the province. The opinions of men formed by education and deeply rooted in their habits, are not easily surrendered even to the genial in-

[1] Mr. Cotton had been the minister of the first church of Boston, and for many years its spiritual guide; he arrived in 1633, and died in 1652, aged 68 years.

fluence of argument and persuasion, much less to physical force; despotic power may extort the service of the lip but nothing of the heart.

The opposition which now existed was sufficiently powerful to produce respectful consideration on the part of Massachusetts, which adopted a more conciliatory tone toward it. In relation to the exercise of authority by the leaders of that party, the court passed the following order: "Whereas it appears that several persons having been appointed officers by the pretended power under Esquire Gorges, have acted in their respective places, we do order and grant that all such persons whatsoever as have acted peaceably and civilly upon their orders and warrants received as aforesaid, shall henceforth be free and fully discharged from question, presentment, or legal proceeding in any respect to their damage or disturbance in any of such their actings."

But this policy was alike ineffectual; the spirit of hostility existed and was cherished by a power near the throne, which procured in 1664 the appointment of four persons by the king, with power to settle the peace and security of the country. This commission was procured by the earnest solicitation of the proprietors of Maine and New Hampshire, supported by the exertions of all the enemies of Massachusetts, and was aimed at the power and influence of that colony.[1] Two of the commissioners, Col. Richard Nichols and Col. George Cartwright, arrived at Boston, July 23, 1664, and Sir Robert Carr and Samuel Maverick about the same time at Piscataqua. With the latter came John Archdale, an agent of Gorges,* with authority to superintend the affairs of his province. John Jocelyn, who was then residing with his brother Henry at Black

[1] The commission may be found in the Appendix to Hutchinson's Masssachusetts, vol. i.

* [Archdale was afterward governor of North Carolina, and in 1686, a resident of Perquimans County in that colony. He was nearly related to Gorges.]

Point, speaking of the commissioners, adds, "with them came one Mr. Archdale, as agent for Mr. F. Gorges, who brought to the colony in the province of Maine, Mr. F. Gorges' order from Charles 2d. under his manual, and his majesty's letter to Massachusetts, to be restored unto the quiet possession and enjoyment of the same province in New England and the government thereof, the which during the civil wars in England, the Massachusetts Colony had usurped, and most shamefully encroached upon Mr. Gorges' rights and privileges."[1]

The letter from the king above referred to is dated June 11, 1664; it speaks in the first place of the grant to Sir F. Gorges, the money he had expended upon it, and his disappointment occasioned by the "breaking out of the wars, in which he personally engaged, though betwixt three and four score years of age," the usurpation of Massachusetts, etc., and closes with the following injunction: "We have taken the whole matter into our princely consideration, and finding the petitioner's allegations and report of our said council learned, so consonant, we have thought fit to signify our pleasure on behalf of the said F. Gorges, the petitioner, hereby requiring you that you forthwith make restitution of the said province unto him or his commissioners, and deliver him or them the quiet and peaceable possession thereof; otherwise that without delay you show us reason to the contrary."[2]

The commissioners were occupied several months in Massachusetts and New York, and did not visit Maine until June, 1665. In the meantime, however, Massachusetts endeavored to support her authority in the province; she held her court as usual in July, 1664, at which associates and town commissioners were returned and approved. Munjoy was chosen one of the associates; and the commissioners from Scarborough and

[1] Jocelyn's voyages.

[2] This letter may be found on Massachusetts Records, and also in Hutchinson's Collection.

Falmouth were Henry Jocelyn, George Munjoy, Richard Foxwell,[1] Francis Neale, and Henry Watts; they were all approved but Henry Watts; Anthony Brackett was chosen constable of Falmouth.

Archdale, however, immediately after his arrival, came into the province, and was not idle in the use of his authority. He granted commissions to Henry Jocelyn of Black Point, Robert Jordan of Spurwink, Francis Neale of Casco, and to persons in every other town in the province, who by virtue thereof undertook to conduct public affairs independently of Massachusetts. Jocelyn, Jordan, Archdale, and Edward Rishworth addressed a letter to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts in 1664, requiring them to surrender the government to Mr. Gorges or his commissioners, according to his majesty's pleasure, signified in his letter of June 11. To this application the answer was, "The council assembled do declare that the lands in the county of York, by them called the province of Maine, were and are claimed as part of the patent granted to Massachusetts, which patent precedes the patent granted to Sir F. Gorges, otherwise the council may not give up the interest of the colony without the consent of the general court."[2]

The general court at their session in May following, 1665, endeavored to encourage their friends in the province by affirming their title, and declaring their determination "still to extend their government over them as formerly, and that the county court at York should be held at the time appointed, according to law;" they "further inform the people of that county, that they intend to return to his majesty an account of the reasons why they have not rendered the government of that county to the agent of Mr. Gorges, and a map of their

[1] Foxwell was an early and very respectable inhabitant of Blue Point, in Scarborough; he married a daughter of Richard Bonython of Saco, and left a numerous posterity. Mr. Folsom in his history of Saco has furnished ample particulars relating to this family and of most of the early settlers of that town.

[2] Massachusetts Records.

north bounds or line, which demonstrates the ground of their government there." In pursuance of this resolution, two persons were employed to prepare a map of the colony, and a detailed statement was drawn up, containing a description of the boundary line, the report of the surveyors, etc., which they entitled "certain reasons tending to manifest that the patent right of the northerly line of the charter doth belong to the Massachusetts Colony in New England."[1]

They also sent down Thomas Danforth, Eleazar Lusher, and John Leverett, Esqrs., with full power to call before them "any and every person or persons that have or shall act in the disturbance or reviling of the government there settled, according to his majesty's royal charter to this colony, under the broad seal of England." But these exertions were fruitless, the commissioners had now arrived in Maine, and the spirit of disaffection was diffused over the whole province. The commissioners not only released the people from all obligations to the government of Massachusetts, but also by an assumption of power, from the authority of Gorges himself. In their proclamation issued from York, June 23, 1665, they say, "In his majesty's name we require and command all the inhabitants of this province to yield obedience to the said justices acting according to the laws of England as near as may be. And in his majesty's name we forbid as well the commissioners of Mr. Gorges, as the corporation of Massachusetts bay, to molest any of the inhabitants of this province with their pretences, or to exercise any authority within this province, until his majesty's pleasure be further known, by virtue of their pretended rights."[2]

They state as a reason for this course, that they had "received several petitions from the inhabitants," in which they had desired to be "taken into his majesty's immediate protection

[1] Massachusetts Records.

[2] York Records.

and government;"[1] they then make the following declaration: "We, by the powers given us by his sacred majesty under his great seal of England, do by these presents receive all his majesty's good subjects living within the province of Maine, into his majesty's more immediate protection and government. And by the same powers and to the end the province may be well governed, we hereby nominate and constitute Mr. F. Champernoon and Mr. R. Cutts of Kittery, Mr. Edward Johnson and Mr. Edward Rishworth of York, Mr. Samuel Wheelwright of Wells, Mr. Francis Hooke and Mr. William Phillips of Saco, Mr. George Munjoy of Casco, Mr. Henry Jocelyn of Black Point, Mr. Robert Jordan of Richmond's Island, and Mr. John Wincoll of Newichawanock, Justices of the Peace; and we desire and in his majesty's name we require them and every of them to execute the office of a Justice of the Peace within the province of Maine." Any three of these magistrates were authorized to meet at convenient times and places "to hear and determine all cases both civil and criminal and to order all the affairs of the province for the peace, safety, and defence thereof" according to the laws of England.

It will be perceived that the magistrates before mentioned, were those who had not only taken the oaths of freedom and fidelity to Massachusetts, but were several of them, the very persons who had just before received a commission from Gorges for the preservation of his authority in the province. They seem to have put off their fealty with the same facility they did their doublets. But we suppose they justified their course by the paramount power of the commissioners, who in this particular seem to have exceeded the letter of their instructions and the main object of their trust, which was to restore the province to Gorges.

[1] John Jocelyn gives this account of the matter: "His majesty that now reigneth sent over his commissioners to reduce them (Massachusetts) within their bounds, and to put Mr. Gorges again into possession. But there falling out a contest about it, the commissioners settle it in the king's name, until the business should be determined before his majesty."

That neither this new project of independence nor a separation from Massachusetts were acceptable to many of the people, may be inferred from the following petition addressed to the king by the inhabitants of Casco; which, though somewhat long, commends itself to a place in this history. It was prepared immediately after the declaration of the commissioners was published, and before they left the province.

"To the king's most excellent majesty, the humble petition of the inhabitants of Casco upon the province of Maine, in New England, wherein, according to his majesty's command, is rendered their reasons why they could not submit to Mr. Gorges.

Most dread Sovereign,

Pardon, we humbly beseech, if we presume to address our most gracious and loving father, whose gracious eye and fatherly care is toward us the meanest of your subjects inhabiting the northerly parts of your dominions in this wilderness, as we understand your gracious letter to us. For the which fatherly and gracious care of us therein expressed, we beseech, though we be but one of ten that presume to return thanks, pardon, we humbly beseech you, our presumption, who have the royal sceptre of your command for so doing, and accept of our bounded thankfulness, who upon our bended knees do return unto your sacred majesty most humble and hearty thanks for the same.

And whereas your majesty was pleased to demand our submission to Mr. Gorges, or else forthwith to render our reasons, may it please your most sacred majesty, we have no reasons as of ourselves, having nothing to say against Mr. Gorges or his government, but if it shall please your majesty so to determine it, we shall cheerfully and willingly submit to it.

1st Reason. But when we first submitted to the government of Massachusetts, we did engage to be under their government, till such time as your majesty should determine us as proper to any other regulation, your majesty being pleased to send to

them demanding, as we are informed, their resignation of us, or else to show their entire reasons, which they say they have undertaken to do, and therefore have commanded us in your majesty's name to continue under their government, till it shall be determined by your majesty: against whom we have nothing to say, but have by good experience, found that expression of your majesty verified concerning them, that whereas they have exceeded others in piety and sobriety, so God hath blessed them above others: so we having had piety so countenanced, and justice so well executed, that we found God's blessing in our lawful callings and endeavors, more in one year than in several before or since our late troubles.

2nd Reason. Since which, most gracious sovereign, it hath pleased your majesty's most honorable commissioners to forbid our submission either to Massachusetts or Mr. Gorges; and we humbly beseech your majesty not to impute it to any disloyalty in us, if your majesty find not our names inserted in a petition directed to your sacred majesty for the removal of the government both from the Massachusetts and Mr. Gorges, we having no just cause of complaint against either, we being likewise taught out of the word of God, that obedience is better than sacrifice, especially of that which is none of our own and of which for ought we know, your majesty hath long since disposed of or if not, we presume your majesty knoweth better how to dispose of your own than we to direct; we here professing to your sacred majesty, it is the only height of our desires, without any sinister or by respects to be wholly and solely where God by his providence and your command shall cast us.

Thus having according to your majesty's commands and our weak abilities, rendered all our reasons we have or know of, we humbly beg your majesty's determination by reason of the sad contentions that hath been and is now among us, not without some threatening of us, who did not join with our neighbors in petitioning against Mr. Gorges and the Massachusetts, hum-

bly begging your gracious and fatherly eye to be towards us, we only desiring as much as in us lieth, to act in the uprightness of our hearts in the sight of the Almighty, your gracious majesty, and all men, desiring rather to submit, than to contend or direct what government or governors your majesty shall please to appoint over us.

Thus with our prayers to the God of heaven to pour upon your majesty all the blessings heaven and earth can afford, both spiritual, temporal, and eternal, beseeching him in whose hands are the hearts of kings, to direct your sacred majesty so to dispose of us as may make most for the glory and honour of God, your sacred majesty and the good of your poor subjects, we prostrate ourselves at your majesty's feet, and subscribe, as your due and our duty is,

Your majesty's ever faithful and obedient subjects, to be obedient where your majesty shall please to command us, to the utmost of our lives and fortunes. August 1, 1665.

Henry Williams, Ambrose Boaden, George Lewis, John Lewis, Thomas Skilling, Thomas Skilling, John Skilling, John Cloyes, Thomas Wakely, John Rider, Nathaniel Wallis, George Cleeves, George Munjoy, Francis Neale, Phineas Rider, Richard Martin, Benjamin Atwell, John Ingersoll, George Ingersoll, John Wakely, John Phillips, Robert Corbin."[1]

[1] This document is preserved by Hutchinson in his collection of papers, p. 396. All the above signers were inhabitants of Falmouth but Henry Williams and Ambrose Boaden, who both lived in Scarborough. Williams was clerk of Scarborough in 1669 and 1670. Boaden died in 1676; he lived on the west side of Spurwink river, near the mouth, on a place which he had occupied thirty years. The two by the name of Thomas Skilling were father and son. Beside the persons who signed the foregoing petition, the other inhabitants of the town at that time were James Andrews, Anthony Brackett, Thaddeus Clarke, Lawrence Davis, Humphrey Durham, Walter Gendall, John Guy, Robert Jordan, Michael Madiver, Joseph Phippen, George Phippen, Sampson Penley, Thomas Staniford, Robert Staniford, Ralph Turner, John Wallis, James Ross, Jenkin Williams, Nathaniel Wharff; a majority of these lived upon the south side of Fore river, at Purpooduck and Spurwink.

The other party on the other hand petitioned, that the province might continue under the king's immediate protection, and that Sir Robert Carr, one of the commissioners, might be appointed their governor. This petition was lost at sea. The commissioners proceeded from this province to the east side of Kennebeck river, where, after having constituted a government, they returned to Massachusetts. They made a report of their proceedings in Maine, from which a few extracts will be made; we have already quoted in the beginning of this chapter, a part that related to the treatment of Mr. Jordan; in this connection they add, "One gentleman, who refused to submit to Massachusetts and suffered great loss by them, shewed the commissioners a warrant the Massachusetts had made to have him brought to Boston alive or dead."[1] "This province upon petition of the inhabitants and the difference between Mr. Gorges' commissioners and the Massachusetts, his majesty's commissioners took into his majesty's protection and government and appointed Justices of the Peace to govern them until his majesty's pleasure be further known. The inhabitants afterward petitioned his majesty that they might always continue under his majesty's immediate government and that Sir Robert Carr might continue their governor under his majesty, which petition was lost at sea. In this province also lives an Indian Sachem, who lives near to the great lake from whence flows Merrimack river, he petitioned his majesty to take him into his protection, which was also lost." "In this province there are but few towns and those much scattered, as generally they are throughout New England; they are rather farms than towns; but in this province there is a bay called Casco bay, in which there are very many islands, two outlets to the sea, many good harbors, and great store of fish and oysters,[2] crabs and lobsters."[3] Party

[1] This probably refers to John Bonython, of Saco, upon whose head a price was set.

[2] The oysters have long since departed.

[3] The commissioners did not again return to the province. Carr went to Eng-

feeling raged high in the province at this time; the middle class of the people were undoubtedly satisfied with the government of Massachusetts, which secured to them a steady administration of the laws and a protection of their persons and property; the leaders on the contrary were probably stimulated by motives of ambition, as well as by their hostility to Massachusetts, to the course they pursued. They doubtless thought the chances of success in resisting the persevering claims of their ever watchful and energetic neighbor were more favorable under the auspices of the king, than under those of an individual proprietor. The part taken by Munjoy in these difficulties is not clearly exhibited; he was appointed to one of the most honorable places in the province, respectively, by the government of Massachusetts, by Gorges, and by the commissioners; that he continued friendly to Massachusetts we can have no doubt; he expressed it by subscribing the petition we have introduced; but it is also certain that he accepted the appointment of the commissioners and discharged its duties.[1] The

[1] Sept. 12, 1665, George Munjoy gave a bond in the sum of twenty pounds, that in retailing of wine, liquor, and strong drink of any sort, he would not make any breach of good order, as he will answer for it according to law to Henry Jocelyn and Robert Jordan, Justices of the Peace. In 1666, he was appointed by the new government to erect a prison in Falmouth, by which it would seem that he possessed their confidence.

---

land and died the day after his arrival, June 1, 1667. Cartwright, who kept memoranda of their proceedings, was captured by the Dutch on his passage home and lost all his papers. Col. Nichols did not come into this province, but went from Massachusetts to New York, of which province he was governor. Mr. Maverick was in Boston in 1666, but what became of him we are not informed; he was son of the early planter upon Noddle's Island, in Boston harbor, who died in 1664; his wife was a daughter of the Rev. John Wheelwright of Boston, Exeter, Wells, and finally of Salisbury, of whom frequent notices may be found in Savage's edition of Winthrop's Journal.—*Hutchinson's Collection, p.* 412. [Maverick died about 1666; in that year his brother-in-law, Francis Hooke, of Kittery, took administration on his estate. His widow married William Bradbury in 1672.]

course taken by Jocelyn and Jordan is not to be wondered at; they yielded reluctantly to the power of Massachusetts in the first place; but all the while they carried a thorn in their bosoms; and whenever a favorable opportunity offered, they were the first to seize it to break from their allegiance. This party supported by the favor of royalty now enjoyed a brief triumph, and administered the affairs of the province for about three years.*

* [Particulars of the appointment, and the proceedings of the commissioners, the petitions of the inhabitants, etc., may be seen in Mr. Folsom's "Catalogue of original documents relating to Maine," in the English archives, p. p. 58-61. The original documents, p. 52, contain a letter from Edward Godfrey, 1660. "Some time governor of the province of Maine, concerning the consequence of that province and the usurpation of the Bostoners." He says, "I ever tould you that Pascatowaie river and the province of Maine is of more consarnment to his majestie for trade present and futuer, with discovery of the country, than all New England besides."]

CHAPTER VI.

1665 to 1674.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE NEW GOVERNMENT—COURTS IN CASCO, PERSONS PRESENTED, STATE OF MORALS—CLEEVE'S DEATH AND CHARACTER—THOMAS SKILLING'S DEATH AND FAMILY—GOVERNMENT OF MASS. RESTORED—JORDAN, JOCELYN, NEALE—FREEMEN PETITION GENERAL COURT—MUNJOY LICENSED TO RETAIL—EASTERN LINE RUN—SELECTMEN—FALMOUTH PRESENTED—SETTLEMENTS AT CAPISIC, STROUDWATER, AND PURPOODUCK—DEATH OF MARTIN, WHARFF, BARTLETT, AND MILLS.

On the arrival of the king's commissioners in the province in June, 1665, the authority of Massachusetts was entirely suspended, and the persons appointed justices by them immediately entered upon the discharge of their duties. No notice is subsequently taken of Archdale, the agent of Gorges, and from this time the jurisdiction of that proprietor over the territory forever ceased. In January, 1665, the province was divided into two parts for the convenience of the inhabitants, "in regard of the remote distance of places and peoples." The western division extended to Kennebunk river, the eastern, from that river to Sagadahoc; courts were held in each division, at York and at Falmouth. A court was held in November, which, to convince the people that there was no want of zeal in the new government, "Straight let them feel the spur." John Jocelyn was presented for absenting himself from meeting on the Lord's Day, and also "the towns of Falmouth and Kennebunk for not attending the king's business at public courts as other towns do." Each town was fined forty shillings under the following presentment: "We present the towns of Kittery, York, the Isle of Shoals, Wells, Cape Porpus, Saco, Black Point, Falmouth, Westcus-

togo,[1] and Kennebunk, for not attending the court's order for not making a pair of stocks, cage, and a cucking stool."

Some of the punishments inflicted upon our early settlers may be gathered from the foregoing record; the latter instrument was reserved exclusively for scolds and brawling women; a class of offenders which modern times have permitted to go unpunished. It was a chair suspended by a crane over water, into which the offender was plunged repeatedly, until her impatience and irritability were moderated. This species of punishment was quite popular both in England and this country in early days.

In July, 1666, the court was held at Casco for the eastern division by Henry Joeclyn, Major William Phillips of Saco, Francis Hooke of Kittery, Edward Rishworth of York, and Samuel Wheelwright of Wells; they are styled in the record "Justices of the Peace, appointed by special commission from the Right Hon. Sir Robert Carr, Lt. Col. George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick, Esq."

The jury of trials consisted of four persons from Saco, John Bonython, John Wakefield, John Leighton, and Richard Hitchcock; one from Scarborough, William Sheldon; one from Cape Porpus, Morgan Howell; two from Wescustogo, Richard Bray and John Maine; and four from Falmouth, George Ingersoll, Anthony Brackett, Nathaniel Wallis, and Walter Gendall. The grand jury consisted of fourteen, of whom but two, John Wallis and Robert Corbin were of Falmouth. We propose to make a brief abstract from the record of this term, to give an idea of the administration of justice in that day, and to furnish some interesting details relating to the province. Francis Neale, "attorney for the town of Casco alias Falmouth," brought an action against Edward Rishworth for granting an execution against said town before judgment; the plaintiff was

[1] Westcustogo was the settlement next east of Falmouth, afterward called North Yarmouth.

nonsuited and twenty-one shillings cost allowed defendant because the plaintiff's power of attorney appeared not to be valid, when he arrested defendant. "By consent of the defendant the action goeth forward;" and the jury find for the plaintiff five pounds damage and cost. "This verdict not accepted by the court." The jury went out again and returned a verdict for plaintiff for three pounds. This was also rejected, and the court ordered Mr. Rishworth to appeal to his majesty's commissioners. This case gives us a favorable example of the independence of the jury but an humble one of their influence; Rishworth was a member of the court, and the cause is apparently an attack upon his integrity.

"Several orders made at a Court holden at Casco, the 26th July, 1666, for the eastern division of this province."

"1. It is ordered that the selectmen, together with the constable of Casco alias Falmouth, hereby have, and shall have power to take the oversight of children and servants, and finding them disobedient and unruly to their parents, or masters, or overseers, they shall have power to give them such due correction as they shall judge mete.[1]

"2. It is ordered that Mr George Munjoy shall henceforth have power to administer oaths in all matters of concernment unto any persons residing within the limits of the town of Casco; he is likewise empowered to marry within the precincts of the said town, and to take a lawful oversight of all weights and measures, to see that they be according to the king's standard, which is Winchester weights and measures, wherein if the said weights and measures be found false or faulty in the hands of any person or persons, then the said weights and measures to be forthwith destroyed.

"3. Persons damaged by unruly horses might complain to the next justice of the peace, who was required to summons

[1] A similar power at the present day in the same sphere might not be without salutary effects.

seven of his neighbors to appraise the damage, which was to be raised to treble the sum, and levied by distress. Any one justice was also empowered to summon seven honest men for a jury living within said town, to try any action not exceeding forty shillings.

"It is concluded by this court that the last Thursday of this instant July, shall be set apart by all the inhabitants residing within this province, therein to humble and afflict our souls before the Lord.

"It is ordered that according to the act concluded in other places in the easternmost parts of this province against the trading of any liquors to the Indians, that the same act shall stand in force throughout all the limits of this province."

The order relating to the prison in Falmouth has been before noticed. "It is hereby ordered and concluded that every justice of the peace residing within the limits of this province, shall have hereby power in the place where he liveth, upon any just complaint made out unto him or complaints against neglectors of the Sabbath by not attending God's public worship, or profaners thereof, against drunkards, cursers and swearers, or such like offences, upon consideration by the testimony of a grand juryman, or one sufficient witness to call to account and punish every such offender, according to the laws here established."

"Mr. George Cleeves binds himself in a bond of twenty pounds unto our sovereign lord the king, to be of good behaviour toward all men, especially toward such who at any time shall be ordered by authority to inflict any punishment upon his servant Thomas Greensledge, for his disobedience or disorders.

"That whereas James Robinson, of Black Point, cooper, was indicted the 26th day of July, 1666, upon suspicion of murdering Christopher Collings, of Black Point, at his majesty's court holden at Casco, and being then tried by the grand jury of this court and committed to us the jury of life and death, who find that the said Collings was slain by misadventure, and cul-

pable of his own death, and not upon any former malice, and therefore the said James Robinson not guilty of murder. Foreman, Mr. Richard Colicott,[1] 2 Mr. Richard Pattishall,[1] 3 James Lane,[2] 4 James Gibbons,[3] 5 Edward Stevens,[1] 6 John Mayne,[2] 7 Thomas Stevens,[1] 8 John Wakefield,[3] 9 Alexander Thoits,[1] 10 Robert Gutch,[1] 11 Anthony Brackett,[1] 12 Wm. Cocke,[1] 13 Richard Bray,[2] 14 John Leighton,[3] 15 Robert Staniford,[4] 16 Richard Potts,[1] 17 Phineas Ryder,[4] 18 George Felt.[3]

The courts under the new government were divided into four kinds; the highest was the General Assembly, next Courts of Pleas, Courts of quarter Sessions, and lastly Courts held by a single justice for the trial of causes under forty shillings. We cannot perceive that the General Assembly was held oftener than once a year, which was at Saco in May or June; the Court of Pleas was probably held three times, and the quarter Sessions four times a year, in each division. At the term in July before noticed, an order was passed that "the next quarter session" should be held "on the second Tuesday of August next," and "the next Court of Pleas to be holden at Casco on the second Tuesday in November next." We perceive next year that the court was held at Casco on the first day of October, from which circumstance in connection with the time of sitting the year before, we should infer that the times of holding these courts were not fixed by law, but were determined by the court at each session. At the November term there were ten entries of civil actions. At the October term following there were twenty-one entries and thirty-two presentments by the grand jury. Of the latter, fourteen were against persons "for absenting themselves from meeting upon the Lord's

[1] Those persons with this mark lived in the north-easterly part of the bay, on the islands in that region, and on the Kennebeck river.

[2] Of North Yarmouth.

[3] Of Saco.

[4] Of Falmouth.

day;" against two of these, James Michimore and his wife, is this entry, "these persons pretend they go to hear Mr. Jordan, by an admonition they are discharged." Three were presented "for traveling on the Lord's day;" against one of whom, John Mosier, the following judgment is rendered: "John Mosier fined for his offence five shillings and officer's fees five shillings; this ten shillings to be forthwith paid, and if afterwards by two evidences he can make it out that upon the Sabbath he traveled purposely as he pretends to look after Mr. Lane, who that day as the said Mosier pretended, was in danger of being drowned, then the said Mosier is to have his ten shillings returned to him again."[1] The following extracts have perpetuated the history of a discord in the family of one of our early inhabitants, the origin of which cannot be traced. "We present Julian Cloyes, wife to John Cloyes, for a tale-bearer from house to house, setting difference between neighbors. Julian Cloyes, upon the court's examination, is found guilty of the offence, and is bound to her good behaviour unto the next court of Pleas at Casco, in a bond of five pounds, and John Cloyes and Peter Housing are her security." Again: "We indict Nathaniel Cloyes and Abigail Williams upon the evidences of Thomas Cloyes and Sarah Housing for their misbehaviour toward their mother-in-law, Julian Cloyes. In reference to the presentments of Nathaniel Cloyes and Abigail Williams, touching their offences, it is ordered that they shall make a public acknowledgment of their fault done to their mother by their ill behaviour

[1] Mosier was the son of Hugh Mosier, an early settler in Falmouth, but who afterward moved further up the bay. At the court in July, 1666, James Mosier, eldest son of Hugh, was appointed administrator of his father's estate, and John Mosier and James Lane were his sureties. James Lane came here with his family from Malden about 1658, settled on the east side of Cousins' river in Freeport; the point and island near it are still called by his name. [Savage conjectures that Hugh came over in the Jane from London and arrived in Boston, June 12, 1632, resided in Newport, R. I., awhile, where he married Rebecca, daughter of John Harndell of Newport, probably second wife. His son John moved to Long Island, N. Y., where he was living 1683.]

toward her, before the next training at Casco, or to forfeit five pounds each person to the treasury, and for time to come to give in sufficient security for their good behaviour, to the next court of Pleas for this division unto our sovereign lord the king."

"Nathaniel Cloyes and Richard Potts to give a bond of ten pounds for the good behavior of Nathaniel and Jenkin Williams, and Francis Neale, the like bond for Abigail Williams."[1]

Some idea of the state of morals in the province may be formed from the following records: "Ellnor Bonython being examined by Esquire Jocelyn and Major Wm. Phillips, J. Pac., in reference to bastardy, but not finding on examination her owning of the reputed father of the child, do therefore order that the said Ellnor Bonython, for her offence, shall either within one month from the 20th day of September, 1667, stand three Sabbath days in a white sheet in the public meeting or otherwise pay five pounds into the treasury of this division." "Which five pounds her father John Bonython engages to pay."[2] Bonython himself had been guilty of many excesses; and the vices of some of his children are properly attributable to the evil example of their parent. It may be recollected that we noticed a similar complaint against him in the former part

[1] I have before given some account of the Cloyes family antecedent, Chapter 4, p. 156, my conjecture is that Abigail was a second wife of Cloyes, that she was a widow at the time of her marriage, and that Peter and Sarah Housing were her children by a former marriage. In 1678, Sarah Spurwell, daughter of Julian Cloyes, was charged with stealing goods from George Pearson of Boston, and bringing them to her mother, in Casco. Julian was born in 1620. The family I think came from Watertown, Massachusetts, after the submission to that government. Abigail Williams was probably the wife of Jenkin Williams. One of that name figures in the witch-tragedy at Salem, and is probably the same. A Sarah Cloyes also appears in the same scenes. [Peter Housing, in a petition to Gov. Andross for confirmation of title, says, That his father Peter Housing, was possessed of one hundred and twenty acres west side of Presumpscot river, that he was killed before the Indian war, and his family forced from there, and since, his widow has sold one-half to Gustian John, a Frenchman.]

[2] John Bonython was son of Richard, one of the original patentees of Saco.

of this work. The simplicity of the punishment is only equalled by the case with which it was commuted. The fatherly care of the same court is displayed in their requirement in the following case. "We present George Garland and Sarah Mills for living together as man and wife, being never married, contrary to the law of England. In reference to the more orderly living of the said Garland and Sarah Mills, and for putting off future inconveniences, which will necessarily ensue such incontinent courses; It is therefore ordered that George Garland and Sarah Mills shall by the order of some justice of the peace in this province, or some minister, be married within the term of one month from the date hereof or otherwise they shall not fail to give in a sufficient bond of ten pounds for their good behavior to the next court of Pleas for this division." These persons lived in Scarborough. One other case of a more aggravated nature, relative to an inhabitant of Falmouth, will close this part of our subject. "We indict George Lewis upon the evidences of John Lewis, Elliner Lewis, and Anne Ross, for a person of wicked behavior as appeareth by oath to us, by his frequent attempting to commit folly and wickedness with his daughters. The court having considered the heighnousness of George Lewis his offences, do adjudge him to pay in five pounds to the treasury; and to prevent his future miscarriage, to give in twenty pounds' bond for his good behavior."

John Mosier and Phillip Lewis gave bond that said Lewis should be of good behavior, especially toward his two daughters, Anne Ross and Elliner Lewis, unto the next court of Pleas holden for the Eastern division." Elliner was the wife of John Lewis, eldest son of George, and Anne was the wife of James Ross, who was a shoe-maker and lived at Back Cove on land adjoining Lewis's. Phillip Lewis was also a son of George.

It cannot be disguised that the tone of morality in the province was at this time and had ever been at a low point. Many individuals and the government itself seem to have displayed an earnest desire to correct abuses and elevate the standard of

public morals; but the state of the province had always been unpropitious to the success of such endeavors. The population was composed of the greatest variety of materials; a large part of it was dependent upon fishing and hung loosely on the community. This class of people, by the account of early voyagers was excessively dissipated and led a sort of lawless life. That part of the inhabitants which remained on shore was scattered along upon the coast communicating freely with those who lived upon the sea and partaking in a measure of their irregular habits, which were not counteracted by an uniform administration of religious instruction. In addition to these causes the utmost confusion was produced by repeated changes of jurisdiction, which not only displaced the heads of government, but subverted the laws themselves. For the first fifty years after the settlement of the country we may safely assert that there existed nothing like permanent institutions or laws. During this period no party exercised authority without being assailed by the sharp and persevering claims of others, who pretended a right to the sovereignty and soil. Amidst all these confusions and causes of irregularity, a high state of public morals was not to have been expected in the community; and although severe laws were occasionally passed and sometimes were severely enforced, they were entirely unable to produce any permanent good effect upon the general sentiment and habits of the people. It was not until the government of Massachusetts was quietly settled under the new charter and her laws diffused over the whole province that a decidedly favorable change was produced in the manners and morals of the inhabitants.

In the records of the court held in November, 1666, George Cleeves makes his appearance for the last time; the precise period of his death we have no means of determining; but in a deed from Anthony Brackett of land held in right of his wife, to whom Cleeves had conveyed it, dated January 2, 1671, he is mentioned as being dead. This event probably took place soon

after the first date, November, 1666, or his name would doubtless have appeared in some subsequent transactions. From the great age of his wife, which Cleeves himself stated in his memorial against Jordan in 1662, to have been eighty-seven,[1] it may be inferred that he was very old at the time of his death. He had been in the country over thirty-six years; was the first who planted in that part of Falmouth which lies north of Fore river, and was actively engaged in all the eventful scenes of its history from its settlement to the time of his death. The principal incidents of his life have been noticed in the progress of this work, and sufficient may have been said to exhibit a view of his character. He was a man undoubtedly of great activity and enterprise, and although some circumstances appear in the history of his life, which throw a doubt upon his moral principles, yet the medium through which we see them should be permitted in a degree to relieve the shadows. Cleeves lived continually in the midst of party, and was himself a partizan and a leader. It would be strange if he should not have been the subject of misrepresentation and calumny. In the latter part of his life he certainly fell into neglect, and although occasionally noticed, he did not rise, after his own administration ended, into the rank of the higher magistrates. This however may be accounted for partly by his advanced age and partly by having lost the sinews of power in the disposition of his property. At this distance of time and under these circumstances, it is difficult to form a just estimate of the character of our first settler: he now lies beneath the soil he first opened to the cheering influence of cultivation; we ought not therefore to deepen the shades that hang over some transactions of his life, but to dwell on the palliating circumstances — to praise where we can, and only to blame where we must. He had to contend with difficulties inconceivable by those who are enjoying the rich fruits of the toil and care — the weary days and anxious nights, of the first settlers of our country.

[1] "My wife being no less than fourscore and seven years of age."

Cleeves left but one child, Elizabeth; it does not appear that he ever had any other, certainly no son lived to perpetuate his name. His daughter married Michael Mitton, by whom his posterity teems upon the land which their ancestor first occupied. She lived until 1682, when she followed her father to the quiet mansion of the dead. Cleeves's wife was named Joan, the time of whose death is not known. Elizabeth Clark, a daughter of Michael Mitton, who lived to a great age, testified in 1728, "That her grandfather, Mr. George Cleeves, lived on his own estate at Falmouth, many years after the death of her father, Michael Mitton.*

Thomas Skillings, another inhabitant, died in 1667; by his will, dated November 14, 1666, and proved October 2, 1667, he made specific legacies to his sons, Thomas and John; to the former "one cow and a young steer and a calf," and "his fowles to be divided between them both;" the remainder of his property he placed at the disposal of his wife, "during her widow's estate, and if she marry she shall have but one-third and the rest to be divided equally to all my children." From the latter clause, it would seem probable that he had other children than those above mentioned, although no others are named in the will, nor can be traced by us. The inventory of his estate was taken by Phineas Ryder, George Ingersoll, and Nathaniel Wallis, his neighbors, and his property was enumerated and valued as follows: Housing and land, eighty pounds; marsh, ten pounds; four steers, twenty-two pounds; five cows, twenty pounds; three younger cattle, six pounds; two calves, one pound ten shillings; eleven pigs, three pounds six shillings; wheat and peas in the barn, three pounds eight shillings; eighteen bushels of wheat in the dwelling house, four pounds ten shillings; six bushels Indian corn, one pound four shillings; sixty pounds cotton wool, three pounds; household furniture,

* [April 22, 1665, Cleeves conveyed to Munjoy his field lying near his now dwelling-house about six acres "as it is now fenced in." Cleeves as well as John Winter came from Plymouth, England.]

thirty-two pounds sixteen shillings; making a total amount of one hundred eighty-six pounds fourteen shillings. We have presented the foregoing inventory, that some estimation may be formed of the situation of our settlers at that early period. Mr. Skillings could not be ranked among the first of our inhabitants in point of property, and yet it will be perceived that he had sufficient to render him independent; it gives us a favorable view of the resources of the people in that day. Mr. Skillings is the common ancestor of all of that name, who now live in this town and vicinity. He was here as early as 1651, as appears by his witnessing a deed of that year from Cleeves; in 1658, he purchased a farm at Back Cove, of George Cleeves, which he occupied till his death, and which continued many years after, in his family; it adjoins Mr. Deering's farm in Westbrook, and is about half a mile from Deering's bridge. His eldest son, Thomas, married Mary, daughter of George Lewis, who was born in Falmouth in 1654, by whom he had two sons, Joseph and Benjamin, and died early.[1] The second son, John, was an active and useful man many years in town, a carpenter by occupation. He had a grant of land upon the neck in 1680, and a large farm near Long creek, where he lived, and part of which is now occupied by some of his numerous posterity. We shall have occasion to advert to this enterprising inhabitant again in a subsequent part of our work, and shall therefore leave him for the present.

The government established by the king's commissioners in 1665, expired in 1668, its last general court having been held at Saco, May 29, of the latter year. The officers of it had received no support nor encouragement from England, and it possessed within itself no permanent principle nor power to

[1] The widow afterward married Jotham Lewis, and for her third husband, Wilkins, and was living in Salem in 1732. [The Salem Records say, Thomas Skilling and wife, Deborah, had son Thomas, November, 1643. Against wife is a query? in the copy, General Register, vol. viii. p. 52, showing doubt as to wife's name, we suppose.]

give sanction to its authority; the laws were therefore feebly administered and the affairs of the province, consequently fell into confusion. The people again turned their eyes to Massachusetts, as a power willing and able to afford them relief. Application was made to that government for this purpose, and at the session of the general court in May, 1668, commissioners were appointed to repair to York, and hold a court there, on the first Tuesday of July. They also issued a proclamation, requiring the inhabitants to yield obedience to the laws of the colony, and commanded the secretary of state to send warrants to the respective towns to choose jurors, constables, and other officers, for the service of the country, as the law required.

The commissioners pursuant to their appointment, held a court at York, in July; Jocelyn and the officers of his court, met there at the same time and protested against the authority of Massachusetts, and the proceedings of the commissioners. Some conflict took place between the two parties, which, as it is particularly recorded in the general histories of the day, we need not stop to notice. The commisioners of Massachusetts, proceeded firmly in the duties of their appointment, and Jocelyn at length yielded the point with what grace he might. It was evident he was not supported by the people; or in other words, his paper authority was not backed by physical force; he therefore made a virtue of necessity. His brother, speaking of this transaction says: "As soon as the commissioners (the king's) were returned for England, the Massachusetts enter the province in a hostile manner, with a troop of horse and foot, and turned the judge[1] and his assistants off the bench, imprisoned the Major or commissioner of the Militia, threatened the Judge and some others that were faithful to Mr. Gorges' interest. I could discover many of the foul proceedings, but for some reasons which might be given, I conceive it

[1] Henry Jocelyn.

not prudent to make report thereof to vulgar ears, *et quæ supra nos nihil ad nos:* only this I could wish, that there might be some consideration of the great losses, charge, and labor which hath been sustained by the Judge and some others, in upholding the rights of Mr. Gorges and his sacred majesty's dominion against a many stubborn and delusive people."

Jocelyn wrote under the influence of deep feeling both personal and political, and his account is to be received with some allowance. The historians of Massachusetts, on the other hand, deny the employment of any force in the proceeding, and attribute the change to the operation of public opinion. Hubbard says, "In this order and manner did the province of Maine return to the government of Massachusetts without any other force, threatening or violence, whatever hath been to the contrary judged, reported and published." This account was written some time after Jocelyn's voyages were published, and was probably aimed at his version of the revolution.

The hostile attitude being withdrawn, the court proceeded to fulfil its commission; the five associates chosen by the freemen, viz: Capt. Brian Pendleton of Saco, Capt. Francis Raines of York, Mr. Francis Neale of Falmouth, Mr. Roger Plaisted of Kittery, and Mr. Ezekiel Knight of Wells, were approved by the court. The commissioners in their report say that five towns made returns for the election of associates, "the other two (as they said) being hindered by the justices; yet in one of them above half of the electors sent in their votes." George Ingersoll of Falmouth was on the grand jury, and George Felt was on the jury of trials. Lt. George Ingersoll was commissioned as military officer of Falmouth, and Mr. Francis Neale, Anthony Brackett, Arthur Auger, Mr. Foxwell, and Robert Corbin were appointed commissioners of Scarborough and Falmouth.

The jurisdiction of Massachusetts seems now to have been again established over the province, and the people to have generally submitted to it. The only indication of uneasiness

which we have met with, was the case of Jordan; the following order in relation to him was passed in 1669: "It appearing that Mr. Robert Jordan doth refuse to conform to the laws of this jurisdiction, ordered that he be summoned before Brian Pendleton and Francis Neale, to answer, and if he refuse, a warrant be issued to take him." This probably had reference to the exercise of some ministerial function. In 1671, a warrant is ordered to be sent out against him, requiring him to appear at the next court "to render an account why he presumed to marry Richard Palmer and Grace Bush contrary to the laws of this jurisdiction."

Of Henry Jocelyn, we hear no more, in the civil affairs of the country; he appears again in the accounts of the Indian war, of which, notice will hereafter be taken; he had now reached an age when the fires of ambition were abated, and a life of retirement was more suited to his feelings than the discord of political controversy. We cannot but entertain a good opinion of Jocelyn; nothing has been discovered in the whole course of his eventful life, which leaves a stain upon his memory; his opposition to Massachusetts was undoubtedly founded in principle, both in a religious point of view and on the question of territorial right. He probably became embarrassed in the latter part of his life; we find that in 1663, being indebted to Joshua Scottow of Boston, in the sum of three hundred and nine pounds nineteen shillings ten pence, he mortgaged all his property to secure the payment of it, and in 1666 for an additional sum of about one hundred eighty pounds sterling, he confirmed the former grant and made an absolute conveyance to Scottow, of the whole of the Cammock patent at Black Point, except what had been previously conveyed, together with seven hundred and fifty acres granted by Sir F. Gorges, and his "dwelling house, out houses, fish houses, and stages, with other conveniences." He however continued to reside here a number of years after this, and until he was driven away

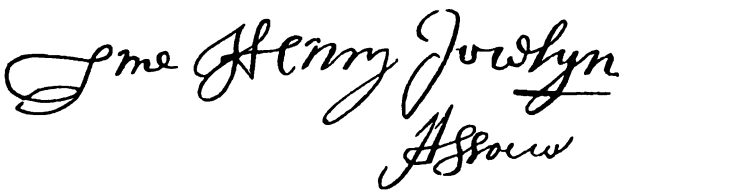
during the Indian war.[1] Scottow afterward occupied the estate.

[1] Jocelyn's family moved to Plymouth colony; his son Henry married there in 1676, the daughter of Abigail Stockbridge, of Scituate, aged sixteen, by whom he had thirteen children. [All this note written above, is a mistake. It was another Henry that married a Stockbridge; he was the son of Abraham Jocelyn, and was a blacksmith in Scituate. The Henry of our history did not move to Plymouth colony, or if he did, he did not long remain there, and we have no evidence that he left any children. His wife certainly had none by her first husband, Cammock. Jocelyn, after the surrender of his fort at Black Point, went to Pemaquid, where we find him August 2, 1677, in an official capacity, under Gov. Andross. For six years he enjoyed the confidence of Andross and his successors, was employed in most responsible positions in the Duke's province, and died there, leaving his widow, early in 1683, at quite an advanced age. We cannot withhold the expression of Gov. Andross's interest in this aged and valued public servant. Writing from New York, September 15, 1680, to Ensign Sharpe, he says, "I have by Mr. Wells answered yours of the 7th instant, except what relates to Mr Jocelyn, whom I would have you use with all fitting respect considering what he hath been and his age. And if he desire and shall build a house for himself, to let him choose any lott and pay him ten pounds toward it, as also sufficient provision for himself and wife as he shall desire, out of the stores."

In July, 1682, he was employed in laying out a township on the Sheepscot river, the remains of the settlement in which are still to be seen. This was his last appearance on the records; and we learn by a letter from Francis Skinner, commander of the fort, to Gov. Brockholl, in New York, dated May 10, 1683, that he was then dead.

Thus was the eventful life closed, of a man, who, for a longer period than any other in our early history, was actively engaged in public affairs. He appears to have sustained himself in all his offices with integrity and ability, and to have entirely secured the confidence of the various governments which he served. He was sent over in an official capacity in 1634, and from that time to his death, he occupied one public station or another in the province, a period of near fifty years. I am able to present a copy of the signature of this distinguished magistrate, H. Jocelyn.]

Per me Henry Jocelyn, Associate.



His brother John is probably correct when he asserts that Henry sustained "great losses, charge and labor in upholding the rights of Mr. Gorges and his sacred majesty's dominion."

After the government of Massachusetts was established, Francis Neale seems to have been the leading man in Falmouth; he was chosen associate for several years, and also one of the town commissioners; and in 1670, he was their representative to the general court. But in 1671, we find several presentments against him at the county court, for defamation for not attending meeting for defrauding the treasury of fines due the country, and for instigating a man to tell a lie; the witnesses against him were George Munjoy, Walter Gendall, John Cloice, Sen., and Ralph Turner, constable of Falmouth. The record does not furnish us with the result of these proceedings, nor any clue to their origin.* Ralph Turner, who seems to have been the constable this year, was also chosen in 1670; it does not appear who exercised the office in the several subsequent years.

Robert Corbin and Phineas Ryder were town commissioners with Neale in 1670, and this year Walter Gendall was presented "for vilifying and abusing of the commissioners of Falmouth and Scarborough commission court, by saying they had no power to try above forty shillings, with other abusive words, which was sometime in April last; he was sentenced to be admonished and pay five shillings." Falmouth is also presented

*[Neale moved to Salem after the Indian war commenced, and was admitted an inhabitant of that town January 11, 1676, with the Ingersolls, Skillings, Jenkin Williams, and several other of the inhabitants of Falmouth, and died there, not as Savage states, in 1696, for in July, 1699, he was still living in Salem, and in that month united with Jenkin Williams in the conveyance of a large tract of land in Falmouth, to David Phippen of Salem. That there can be no mistake in this, he is styled Francis Neale, Senior. We do not know the date of his death. He had sons, Francis and Samuel, and two daughters, who were living in 1663, and are mentioned in the will of Jonas Bailie of Scarborough, as legatees. He was repeatedly appointed commisioner for Falmouth, agent for the town, and an associate under Massachusetts, and was largely engaged in the affairs of the town and the province for near forty years.]

"for not sending a man to serve on the jury of trials last year, and on the grand jury this year."

We find in the records of the general court for 1670, the following notice of Falmouth, but are not able to ascertain the precise point to which it relates: "The court's answer to Scarborough and Falmouth deputies' motion about freemen. This court declares that it is the best expedient to obtain the end desired, that those parts furnish themselves with an able, pious and orthodox minister, and command that to them according to the order of the county court."[1] The next year the subject is revived, and the following reply is made by the court: "In answer to the petition of several freemen of Falmouth, the court judgeth it meet to declare that in relation to the persons to vote, etc., the law directs; as to the bounds of the township, it is to be referred to the county court in those parts, to consider and settle; the other part of it being already answered." Some question had probably arisen in town in relation to the elective franchise, and whether the severe laws of Massachusetts excluding all but church members from the right of voting, were applicable to these remote parts of the country where no regularly organized church existed. Hence the recommendation that they should supply themselves with a minister. In 1669 the county court had ordered Falmouth and Scarborough both to supply themselves with a preacher; and next year Scarborough is presented for not obeying the order.

In 1671, Joshua Scottow and George Munjoy were licensed by the county court to retail wine and liquors; and we have before seen, that Munjoy carried on the same trade in 1665. Scottow lived at Black Point, which was then a resort for fishermen and traders in fish, beaver, etc. We have no intimation of any person having been established in trade on this side of Fore

[1] The same subject was agitated about 1660. See chap. 4. p. 127, for the petition of the freemen.

river previous to Munjoy; Winter, as well as Bagnall, many years before, had carried on a large trade on Richmond's Island, at an exorbitant profit. Munjoy's place of business was on the beach at the lower end of the town, not far from where Mr. Merrill's distillery stands;* this continued the principal seat of trade for many years.[1] Munjoy lived there; his house was constructed for defense, and used in times of danger for a garrison.

This year Thomas Clark received a commission from Massachusetts to run and ascertain the eastern boundary line of the province of Maine; he appointed Munjoy to attend to the duty, who in November, 1672, made a return, of which the following is an extract: "From Clapboard Island, the place of Mr. Samuel Andrews and Mr. Jonas Clark's observation, due east, takes in about one mile and three-fourths above New Damerill's cove, and along a little above Capt. Padishall's house in * * *, some part of Pemaquid and most of St. George's Island, and so running into the sea, and no more land east until we come to Capt. Subeles' Island, observed with a large quadrant, with the approbation of Mr. Wiswall, who is well skilled in the mathematics; and is, to my best skill and judgment, our east line from the above said island. If the honoured court were pleased to go twenty minutes more northerly in Merrimack river, it would take in all the inhabitants and places east along, and they seem much to desire it." Munjoy's bill for this service was six pounds ten shillings. This stretching the line over the Duke of York's grant afforded a pretext for the assumption

* [As all trace of the distillery has long since departed, in the obliteration of the old land marks by the railway improvements, we may define the place of Munjoy's trade to have been near the foot of Mountfort street, about where Bethuel Sweetser's house and store are.]

[1] John Jocelyn about the year 1671 says, "Shop keepers they have none, being supplied by the Massachusetts merchants with all they stand in need of." He refers to the trade in English goods, with which our retailers were probably not regularly supplied.

of jurisdiction which remained not long unimproved. The inhabitants were desirous of being taken into the family of Massachusetts; and in 1671 and 1673, they petitioned the general court to extend their care and government over them. The opportunity was now seized, and in July, 1674, a court was held there, and the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, by the consent of the people, was established over the territory, as far east as Muscongus Bay.

Of the internal affairs of the town during this period, in the absence of all the town records, we can say but little, and for that, we are entirely dependent upon scattered fragments gathered from various sources. John Jocelyn, who returned to England in 1671, speaking of this place, says, "Nine miles eastward of Black Point lieth scatteringly the town of Casco upon a large bay, stored with cattle, sheep, swine, abundance of marsh and arable land, a corn mill or two, with stages for fishermen." And of the people of the province, he says, "They feed generally upon as good flesh, beef, pork, mutton, fowl, and fish as any in the world beside." For further particulars relating to the province, we refer to a large extract which we have made from Jocelyn in the appendix. Jocelyn says Black Point had fifty dwelling-houses in 1671. That town appears in 1675 to have had one hundred militia soldiers, while Casco had but eighty; taking this ratio for a calculation, Casco would then have had forty dwelling-houses; and by another calculation[1] which estimates the militia in New England, in 1675, at one-fifth of the population, we should arrive at four hundred as the number of inhabitants at this time. This probably is not far out of the way.

The affairs of the town seem to have been administered by persons selected for that purpose as in other towns, who were called selectmen or townsmen. The following notice of an act of this authority is preserved: "Whereas there was a tract

[1] Trumbull's History of Connecticut. Davis Morton's Memorial.

of land granted by the townsmen of Falmouth unto Anthony Brackett, as by a grant of the townsmen of said town, bearing date of September 25, 1669, and the townsmen of said town desired us, the underwritten, to lay out the bounds of said land as by an order under their hands, bearing date September 24, 1672, we have attended said order, and laid out the land as followeth, beginning at the point of Long creek and so towards John Skillings' house two hundred poles, extending to two apple trees standing on a point of land near John Skillings', where Joseph Ingersoll hath felled some trees," etc. Signed "September 25, 1672. George Ingersoll, Thomas Stanford, Thomas Brackett."[1]

This farm of four hundred acres was sold by Brackett to Munjoy, January 2, 1671, and improved by him many years. It was conveyed by his heirs to Samuel Waldo.

In 1675, Falmouth was presented "for not sending in their vote to the shire town for nomination of magistrates and associates according to law;" and at the same term the selectmen of the town were presented "for not taking care that the children and youth of that town of Falmouth be taught their catechise and educated according to law." This presentment was made under a law passed by the general court, 1642, requiring the selectmen of every town to see that none of "their brethren and neighbors suffer so much barbarism in any of their families as not to endeavor to teach their children and apprentices so much learning as may enable them perfectly well to read the English tongue."

Previous to this period settlements had begun to extend up to Capisic, and to spread in that vicinity. It appears by Brackett's deed to Munjoy, before mentioned, that in January, 1671, George Ingersoll, Jr., had a house at Capisic, and that John Skillings lived lower down the river toward Long Creek; the recitation in the deed is, "Whereas Mr. George Cleeves, de-

[1]Original Paper in Clerk's office, Cumberland.

ceased, did some years since grant unto Anna Mitton, now wife of Anthony Brackett, a parcel of land and marsh lying at Cap is'c over the water against the house of George Ingersoll, Jr.," etc., then in describing the land conveyed, he speaks of it as lying "a little below the dwelling house of John Skillings at a place commonly called Long Creek." George Ingersoll, Jr., and Skillings were both young men, the former was son of George, Sen., who was fifty-three years old in 1671; not only the son but the father and two others of the name, John and Joseph, settled in the same neighborhood. George Ingersoll and his son George had a saw-mill at the falls, near where Capt. Seal now lives. [1881. A son of the late Capt. Seal occupies the homestead, 1864.]

In 1674, Thomas Cloice, son of John Cloice, and Richard Powsland,[1] settled between Round Marsh and Capisic, and in 1675, John Ingersoll joined them.* Cloice went first, he purchased of Munjoy, May 20, a tract of land lying on the river over against the mill of George Ingersoll, and running to a creek between the meadow and Joseph Ingersoll's house; this must have been situated north of where Stroudwater bridge now is. Cloice immediately erected a house upon the place. Next year, May 1, Munjoy sold to John Ingersoll a large tract "at Capisic, bounded at the bounds of Thomas Cloice at the east, being on the gully running down on the back side of said Cloice's house, on the south by the gully as it turns, and on the west by the old path running near Capisic falls that went down to the Back Cove." Part of this latter tract descended by mesne conveyances to Rev. Thomas Smith, by whom it was sold to Jeremiah Riggs in 1735, who occupied it till his death.

[1] I have adopted here the early mode of spelling this name; his son Samuel, who lived in Boston in 1720, spelt it Powsly, as did some persons previously. It was sometimes written Pouselin and Pouseland.

* [Capisic has been pretty uniformly spelt from the earliest settlement. Its formation and meaning it is difficult to determine. Mr. Ballard and father Vetromile, both good Indian linguists, give its definition as the "Net-fishing-place."]

It is now, 1831, possessed by John Jones, Esq., who married a granddaughter of Mr. Riggs. [In 1864, it is owned by the heirs of Jones.]

October 5, 1674, Nathaniel Mitton, with the advice of his mother, Elizabeth Harvey, and friends, Anthony and Thomas Brackett, conveyed to "Richard Powsland, now resident in Falmouth," fisherman, fifty acres of upland and marsh, the same that was granted to him by his grandfather Cleeves in 1658; the consideration was ten pounds in money and fish. This was situated on the point west of Round Marsh; Powsland occupied it in the first and second settlements, and his son sold it to Samuel Moody, whose heirs in 1740 conveyed it to John Thomes for five hundred pounds, under whom it is now held. From the manner in which Mitton is spoken of in the deed, it is probable that he was then under age, and deemed it proper to express that the conveyance was made with the advice and consent of his friends.

The inhabitants extended on the other side of Fore river, though at considerable intervals from Capisic, to the point at the mouth of the harbor. The Ingersolls clustered about the falls; next to them was John Skillings; next to him and about half a mile below Ingersoll's mill, lived, after the Indian war, Isaac Davis; he had children born as early as 1660, but whether he then lived there we are unable to ascertain; he was here when President Danforth came in 1680, to resettle the town; his land lay between Skillings and Munjoy's four hundred acres. On the other side of Long Creek lived Ralph Turner and Lawrence Davis; further on, were Joseph Phippen, Sampson Penley, and Robert and Thomas Staniford. Joel Madiver, a son of Michael, an old inhabitant, received a grant of one hundred acres adjoining Staniford's, in 1680; we do not know in what part of the town he had previously lived. John Wallis lived upon the point then called Papoodin or Papoo-

duck point.* Madiver's one hundred acres adjoined the land of Wallis; the Whites lived near Spring Point.

While population was continually receiving accessions in different quarters of the town, death was occasionally invading its ranks. In 1673, Richard Martin died.† He had dwelt at the point on the west side of Presumpscot river, which still bears his name, having married the widow Atwell, to whom it was granted by Cleeves prior to 1640. We are unable to ascertain the time of his arrival here; we first meet with his name in 1657, unless he is the person referred to by Winthrop,[1] as the father of Mary Martin, who was executed in 1646, in Boston. Of that person, Winthrop says, he was a decayed merchant of Plymouth, England, that his father had been Mayor of that city, and that having occasion after coming to Casco with his two daughters to return to settle some affairs, he left his daughters in Mitton's care. There is no improbability in supposing these persons to be the same individual; we find no other of the name of Martin in the early transactions of the place. The circumstance that there were two daughters in this family corroborates the conjecture; Mary was executed at the age of twenty-two, and Lydia married Robert Corbin. Martin's will bears date January 11, 1673, and was approved by the court which sat at Wells the April following. He appointed his wife executrix. He bequeathed to Joseph Atwell six pounds, to be paid in goods "so far forth as his father

* [The name Purpooduck is still applied to the point and the shore lying west of it. Dr Chute who resided sometime with the Delawares, procured definitions from them, among which was Purpooduck, which they said meant a place often frozen over. On the contrary Mr. Ballard suggests that it may be derived or changed from the Micmac word Pulpooduck, which means a "Burial Place." The remains of an old burying-ground may still be seen a little distance from Fort Preble near which stood a log meeting house, in which Parson Smith occasionly preached.]

† [Mary, wife of Richard Martin, died in Boston, November 25, 1659. *Boston Records*

[1] Winthrop, vol. ii. p. 302.

may not defraud him of it." After his wife's decease his estate was to be divided equally between Benjamin Atwell and Lydia, wife of Robert Corbin. The property was inventoried at two hundred and six pounds thirteen shillings ten pence.

Benjamin Atwell, before mentioned, was the son of Mrs. Martin by her first husband, and Joseph was his son. The manner in which the above bequest is made to Joseph, corroborated by other circumstances, leaves an unfavorable impression of Benjamin Atwell's character. Joseph was then but two years old; in 1685, the court appointed a guardian for him; and he is mentioned in the record as being "heir to the estates of Benjamin Atwell his father, Robert Corbin his uncle, and Richard Martin his grandfather. December 10, 1673, Dorothy Martin conveyed to her son-in-law, Robert Corbin, "all her goods, chattels, leases, debts, money," etc., on condition of being supported during life.

About this time died Nathaniel Wharff, the husband of Rebecca, eldest daughter of Arthur Macworth; the widow took letters of administration on the estate in 1673; the amount of which by the inventory was one hundred and ninety-three pounds eighteen shillings and six pence. The first notice we have of Mr. Wharff, is a recognition in a deed from Mrs Macworth to him of March 28, 1658. It appears that he was then married, and that he afterward lived upon the land at that time received from his mother-in-law. In 1666, he conveyed the same tract to his brother-in-law, Francis Neale, and described it as the tract occupied by him. We have no notice of any children but Nathaniel, who was born in 1662, and was living in Gloucester, Cape Ann, in 1734. The widow afterward married William Rogers, and left two daughters, the eldest Elece (Alice) married Henry Crown of Boston, and the second, Rebecca, married first Joseph Trickey of Kittery, and afterward——Downing; she was again a widow and living in Kittery in 1732. The family of Wharff in New Gloucester, the only one that we know of in this vicinity, came from

Old Gloucester, and is undoubtedly descended from the first Nathaniel, and continues to preserve a portion of the Macworth blood, although the name has long been extinct. [The eldest son of Nathaniel and Rebecca Wharff was eleven years old when his father died. In 1684, he married Ann, a daughter of Thomas Riggs of Gloucester, by whom he had thirteen children. Nathaniel, his eldest son, born 1685, married Hannah Stevens in 1715, and had sons, Thomas and Isaac; Thomas married Dorcas Lane, 1738, and had six sons and two daughters.[1] His son Thomas, settled in New Gloucester, and died there in 1835, aged eighty-seven, leaving issue; among them was Thomas, who died February 18, 1864, at the age of ninety-four.]

George Bartlett, of Spurwink, died about this time; an inventory of his estate, amounting to seventy pounds eight shillings and six pence, was returned by Ambrose Boaden and Henry Williams, February 14, 1674. He had a daughter Elizabeth married to Nicholas Baker, of Marblehead.

About the same time died John Mills, of Scarborough; he left two sons, John and James, and other children who claimed his estate at Black Point, which the father had occupied thirty years. John subsequently lived in Boston, and James in Sandwich. John married Joana, widow of Elias Oakman, of Black Point, and daughter of Andrew Alger.

[1] Babson's History of Gloucester.

CHAPTER VII.

THE FIRST INDIAN WAR—INHABITANTS OF FALMOUTH, 1675—DESTRUCTION OF THE TOWN IN 1676—FURTHER ATTACKS OF THE INDIANS—MILITIA IN 1675—PEACE—PRISONERS RESTORED—WALTER GENDALL—ROBERT JORDAN'S DEATH—BRACKETT—NAMES OF INHABITANTS IN CASCO BAY.

In the beginning of the year 1675, the prosperity of the town stood at a high point; population had been steadily increasing in every part, and its various resources were rapidly developing. Mills had been established at Capisic and on the lower falls of Presumpscot river, and the borders of both rivers were occupied by an active and enterprising people. But their opening prospects were destined soon to be changed, and their hopes crushed. In June of this year Phillip's war commenced in Plymouth colony. The English on the Kennebec river received the first information of the movements of the Indians about Mount Hope, the seat of Phillip, their chief Sachem, July 11. They immediately met together to concert measures to discover the feelings of the Indians in their neighborhood, and to disarm them if it became necessary. In consequence of exertions for that purpose, a number were induced to deliver up their arms and ammunition. In this attempt some collisions took place; the fear and the jealousy of the Indians were aroused, and they began to suspect that it was the object of the English to deprive them of the means of obtaining subsistence, and by degrees to drive them from the soil. The outbreaking in the east is to be attributed to such jealousies and

collisions, rather than to any supposed connection between them and the Indians of the west.

When mutual suspicion and recrimination were once excited, it were futile to imagine that the Indians would respect their engagements, the recollection of former kindness, or the dictates of humanity and justice; and consequently open hostilities became the signal of extermination. They first began by gratifying their revenge, but they ended by an indiscriminate slaughter of those from whom they had received favor as well as of those who had done them injury.

In the beginning of September, about twenty Indians attacked the house of Thomas Purchase, an ancient settler in Pegypscot, now Brunswick, and robbed it of liquor, ammunition, etc., but did no injury to the females who were, fortunately, the only occupants at the time. When complained of for this depredation, they attempted to justify themselves on the ground that Purchase had injured them in their trading,

Soon after this affair, a party of twenty-five Englishmen went out to gather corn at the northern end of Casco bay, and at the same time to reconnoitre the enemy. They discovered three Indians in the neighborhood of some houses a short distance from the water, and in attempting to intercept their retreat, they killed one and wounded another; the third escaped, and rallying his friends, attacked the English, wounded several, and drove them to their vessel, with the loss of two boats laden with the corn which they had gathered. This was the first blood shed on either side in this vicinity: it was however the opening of a vein, to use a metaphor of Cotton Mather, which was made to flow freely for many months after.

The English having exposed themselves to censure by this imprudent attack without a sufficient justification, removed at once all restraint from the Indians. They had seen the blood of their companions causelessly spilt, and they now sought opportunities of revenge. These were not wanting along an extensive and entirely unprotected frontier. In every planta-

tion the houses were scattered over a large territory, and the only defensive preparations were an occasional private garrison, which, in cases of sudden emergency, afforded the neighboring inhabitants a temporary refuge. The able-bodied men in each town formed a train-band; but they lived so widely apart, and there were so many points to guard, that they could offer but little protection against the desultory and rapid attacks of their subtle enemy.

The first visitation of their vengeance was upon the family of Thomas Wakely of Falmouth, about a week after the affray before mentioned. This unsuspecting family was composed of Thomas Wakely and his wife, his eldest son, John, his wife, who was far advanced in pregnancy, and their four children. They killed the old man and his wife, his son John and wife, with three of their children, in a cruel manner, and carried one daughter, Elizabeth, about eleven years old, into captivity. Next day Lt. George Ingersoll, who had perceived the smoke, repaired to the place with a file of soldiers to learn the cause. He found the body of John's wife and the three children with their brains beaten out lying under some planks, and the half consumed bodies of the old man and his wife near the smouldering ruins of the house.

Why this family was selected for a sacrifice we have no means of determining; the Indians committed no further violence, but immediately withdrew to a distant place. The daughter Elizabeth was some months after carried by Squando, the Saco Sachem, to Major Waldron at Dover, where she subsequently married Richard Scamman, a quaker. The Wakelys came from Cape Ann, and had originally settled in 1661, at Back Cove, on the west side of Fall Brook, where a son-in-law, Matthew Coe, died. The eldest son, John, had removed to the east side of Presumpscot river several years before the melancholy event which terminated his life; his farm was about three-quarters of a mile below the falls, and between the farms of Humphrey Durham and Jenkin Williams; his house

fronted the river "and stood within about a gun shot of said Durham's house."[1] His father and mother from their advanced age had probably taken up their residence with their eldest son, or had gone there at this time in consequence of the general alarm. He is spoken of by Mather as a worthy old man, "who came into New England for the sake of the gospel," and had long repented moving into this part of the country so far out of the way of it.

The inhabitants in the immediate vicinity had probably drawn off at this time to a more secure place, as it appears that Ingersoll who lived at Capisic was the first to visit the scene, drawn there by discovering the smoke.

The enemy next made an attack upon Saco, where they burnt the house of Capt. Bonython and the mills of Major Phillips, with the house of one of his tenants. They were prevented doing further mischief at that time, by the resolute manner in which the Major defended his garrison. His force consisted of but ten able-bodied men, while the Indians numbered from sixty to one hundred. They went from Saco to Blue Point, where they killed several persons, one of whom was Robert Nichols, and returning to Saco they committed further depredations. They then moved westward marking their way by blood and rapine. They afterward, in October, returned to this neighborhood, killed Arthur and Andrew Alger, in Scarborough, with several others, and burnt seven houses there.[2]

[1] Hallom's deposition.

[2] The Algers or Augurs early settled in Scarborough, where they purchased of the Indians a tract of one thousand acres about 1631. To this they gave the name of Dunston, from the town in England where they originated (Boden's deposition). The town referred to was probably Dunster or Dunstorre, in Somersetshire. Arthur, in the division of the estate, took the northern part, which was the highest English settlement in this region; it was separated from his brother's by a creek or brook; he died without issue. Andrew had six children; three sons, John, Andrew, and Mathew; and three daughters, Elizabeth married to John Palmer, Joanna married first Elias Oakman, and second John Mills, who

Falmouth about the same time was again visited, and a son of George Ingersoll and another man, as they were fowling, were both killed. The Indians also burnt Lt. Ingersoll's house and others in that neighborhood, whose owners are not mentioned. The number of houses burnt cannot be ascertained; the last attack was probably confined to the vicinity of Capisic, and we have no notice of any houses having been burnt but Wakely's, those at Capisic, and Robert Jordan's at Spurwink. They were generally spared it may be conjectured this year, as we find the inhabitants still lingering among them and becoming the victims of more severe calamity the ensuing year. At what time the attack was made on Spurwink, we no where find an account; but Mr. Jordan had barely time to escape from his dwelling house, when it was destroyed with all its contents; Ambrose Boaden, Sen., was probably killed at the same time; administration was granted on his estate the next July; he lived on the west side of the river opposite Jordan's house. Jordan moved to Great Island, now Newcastle in Piscataqua river. It is estimated that from the beginning of August to the end of November, 1675, there were killed in the province about fifty English and over ninety Indians.

In November the government of Massachusetts made preparations to carry the war into the enemy's country, and a force

---

dwelt in Boston, where she died, and the third married John Austin. John, son of Andrew, had several daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married John Milliken, first of Boston, then of Scarborough, housewright. After the two brothers were killed, and their houses, barns, and crops destroyed, the family moved to Boston. Andrew, Jr., was master of a vessel and was killed in Falmouth in 1690, leaving one daughter, wife of Matthew Collins. Matthew was master of one of the transports in Sir William Phipp's expedition to Canada, and died of the fleet fever soon after his return; he was the last surviving male of that race, and the name in this branch is extinct in this country. The widow of the first Andrew married Samuel Walker. Several of Andrew's children were married and settled near him before his death; first John, then Palmer; the others followed fronting the marsh in the neighborhood of Dr. Southgate's house, whose farm is part of the Alger estate.

was organized to attack the remote settlements at Ossipee and Pequawkett with a view of disabling them from renewing their depredations in the spring. But the winter closed in so early and severely, that it was impossible to make any progress through the forest, and the enterprise was abandoned. By the 10th of December the snow was four feet deep in the woods, and was accompanied by such extreme cold weather that the Indians were driven by their sufferings to sue for peace. For this purpose a body of them repaired to Major Waldron at Dover, and terms were mutually agreed upon for the suspension of hostilities and for a permanent peace. But the encouragement afforded to the people by this treaty was of short duration, and the next summer the dreadful tragedy was renewed with more violence and greater loss of property and life than during the previous season.

The Indians engaged in these expeditions were from the Saco and Androscoggin tribes, joined with the wandering sons of the forest who inhabited the intermediate territory, and acknowledged subjection to neither of those more considerable tribes. The Sacoes were under the command of Squando, one of the most artful and daring leaders in the war. The Androscoggin tribe was under the guidance of Robinhood, a very prominent Sagamore. The Penobscots were subsequently engaged in the war, and, under the direction of Madockawando and Mugg, performed their full share in the work of desolation and death which were dealt out so freely to this devoted province.

At the commencement of the year 1675, there were rising forty families in town, which were distributed in the different sections as follows: On the east side of Presumpscot river, James Andrews, Humphrey Durham, George Felt, Jane Macworth, Francis Neale, Richard Pike, John Wakely, Jenkin Williams, and we may add Rebecca Wharff, who had recently lost her husband. On the west side of the river, were Benjamin Atwell, John Cloice, Sen., Robert Corbin, Peter Housing, Robert Nicholson, John Nicholson, and John Phillips. Around

Back Cove, Anthony Brackett, George Lewis, John Lewis, Philip Lewis, Phineas Ryder, James Ross, Thomas Skillings, Nathaniel Wallis, Thomas Wakely, and Matthew Coe's family. At Capisic, Thomas Cloice, George, George, Jr., John, and Joseph Ingersoll, and Richard Powsland. On the Neck, Thomas Brackett, Thaddeus Clark, George Munjoy, and John Munjoy; Elizabeth Harvey at this time was a member of Thomas Brackett's family. On the south side of Fore river, Lawrence Davis, probably Isaac Davis, Joel Madiver, Sampson Penley, Joseph Phippen, John Skillings, Thomas and Robert Staniford, Ralph Turner, and John Wallis. At Spurwink, Walter Gendall, Robert Jordan, and probably John Guy, a faithful vassal of Jordan. We cannot fix with certainty the location of several persons whose names follow, Nathaniel and John Cloice, Jr., Henry Harwood, a shoemaker; we are not certain that he lived here in 1675, but circumstances favor the conjecture; John Rider probably lived at Back Cove. We have also some doubt whether Josiah and Nathaniel White, who lived at Purpooduck, came until after the war. With respect to George Burroughs, for a number of years minister of this place, we were for a long time undetermined upon the question, whether he had settled here before the destruction of the town or not; but the discovery of additional evidence has satisfied us that he must have preached in town before that event. The following record would seem to determine the question: "At a general meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Falmouth held the 20th of June, 1683. Whereas there was formerly given to Mr. George Burroughs, minister, a parcel of land, judged to be about two hundred acres, and we being driven off by the Indians for a time, and in time reinhabiting; therefore for to give people incouragement to come and settle down among us in a body, we took part of said Burroughs' land formerly given him by the people of Falmouth for the end before exprest." This two hundred acres was on the Neck, east of Robinson's Point, part of which was taken up on the resettlement in 1680

by the inhabitants. It seems evident from the phraseology of the instrument that the grant was made previous to the people having been driven off by the enemy, and unless Burroughs had been a settler before that event, there would have been no propriety in saying that a part of his two hundred acres had been taken for the encouragment of new settlers.[1] Burroughs was graduated at Harvard College in 1670, and probably commenced his ministry here about 1674, and lived upon the Neck; but no church was then gathered.

After the war broke out in September, and probably not until after the destruction of the Wakely family and the slaughter of young Ingersoll, many of the inhabitants sought refuge in more settled and secure parts of the country. The Jordan family went to the Piscataqua, James Andrews and his mother Macworth went to Boston, and John Phillips to Kittery. But the greatest number fled to Salem, where, January 11, 1676, by a vote of the town, they were "admitted with their families," "inhabitants during the time of the Indian wars, according to law." These persons were George Ingersoll, George Ingersoll, Jr., John Skillings, Goodman Standford, John Wallis, Francis Neale, and Jenkin Williams, besides a number from Saco and other towns in the province, to the number of twenty-one. The record in relation to their admission in Salem is as follows:[2] "These persons above named, being driven from their habitations by the barbarous heathen, are admitted as inhabitants into the town, they most of them informing they have provision for themselves and families one year."

By this withdrawal from the scene of action of so many inhabitants, the victims of the tomahawk were considerably

[1] This conjecture has been rendered still more satisfactory and conclusive by a letter from B. Pendleton, of Saco, August 13, 1676, which will be found in a note in a subsequent part of this chapter, This speaks of "a brief letter written from under the hand of Mr. Burras, the minister," from the island in Casco, to which the inhabitants of the town fled. See p. 205.

[2] From Salem town records, by the favor of William Gibbs, Esq.

reduced, but still enough were left to keep the knife of the sacrifice deeply tinged.

In the summer of 1676, the war was renewed, and all the tribes from the Piscataqua to the Penobscot were engaged in it. Several causes have been assigned for the outbreaking at this time; one was the death of a child of Squando, supposed to have been occasioned by the folly of some English seamen; another was that some Cape Sable Indians were enticed away by a few Englishmen and sold for slaves. Another still, was a general complaint among all the tribes, that the English were prohibited selling ammunition to the natives, without which they could not live. None of these causes is sufficient in itself to account for such a universal rising as occurred at this time. Some of the Narragansett Indians having been driven from their own retreat, had fled eastward, and probably brought with them all the feelings of hostile partisans, stimulated by revenge, and smarting under the loss of property, country, and friends. It is probable that these wanderers had promoted a spirit of hostility among the Indians here. And when they looked back upon the successes of the previous year, the ease, and almost entire freedom from danger, with which they spread desolation over the country, they were probably ready to seize slight pretexts to break their engagements and renew scenes so congenial to their minds.

The bloody tragedy was commenced on the 11th of August, at the house of Anthony Brackett, in Falmouth. The leader in this enterprise was Simon, who had not long before escaped from Dover prison, where he had been confined for his former murders, and found his way here by a counterfeit pass. He had made himself familiar with Brackett and insinuated himself into his confidence. On the 9th of August, some neighboring Indians had killed one of Brackett's cows, and Simon promised that he would bring the offenders to him. Very early on the morning of the 11th, he returned with a party of his comrades and told him, they were the Indians who had

killed his cow; this party immediately went into the house and took all the guns they could find. When Brackett asked the meaning of this, Simon replied that "so it must be," and gave him his choice to serve them or be killed. Brackett of course preferred the former alternative, and was bound with his wife and a negro servant and carried away with their five children. Nathaniel Mitton,[1] brother of Brackett's wife, who was then there, offering some resistance, was killed upon the spot.

Brackett lived upon the large farm at Back Cove now (1831) owned in part by Mr. Deering, and his house was on the ridge a short distance from the mansion occupied by that gentleman, now, 1864, by a portion of his children. From Brackett's they passed round the cove to Presumpscott river, where they killed Robert Corbin, Humphrey Durham, and Benjamin Atwell, who were making hay on Corbin's farm. The women and children in one of the neighboring houses hearing the alarm escaped in a canoe. Corbin's wife with the wife of one of the others, and the children of the third, were taken captive, as was also James Ross, the constable of the town, with his wife and children. They proceeded to other houses in the vicinity, where they killed some of the inhabitants and made prisoners of others; their names are not mentioned. Atwell and Corbin were brothers-in-law, and lived on adjoining farms; Durham lived on the other side of the river. The alarm was immediately communicated to another part of the town by "one Pike,"[2] who, with another man, was in his boat on the river a little above Corbin's house. When they heard the report of the guns they suspected some mischief, and immediately turned back; they soon saw an English boy running toward the river in great haste, and a volley of shot was fired which passed over their heads. Simon presently appeared and called to them to come ashore, "but they liked not his curtesy,"

[1] He was the only son of Michael Mitton, and died without issue.

[2] Richard Pike lived on the west side of Muscle Cove; he had a son Samuel. A Captain Pike commanded a coaster between Boston and Falmouth in 1688.

and passing down the river with all speed, when they came near to their own house they "called to the people to make haste away toward the garrison-house, and bid the rest look to themselves and fire upon the Indians that were coming against them."

These Indians, or some of their party, went over upon the Neck, where they shot John Munjoy, the eldest son of George, and Isaac Wakely, probably a son of Thomas. Three men who were going to reap at Anthony Brackett's, having heard from Munjoy and Wakely of the transaction there, left them to return, when hearing the guns, they turned toward Thomas Brackett's, who lived near Clark's Point, where they had left their canoe, having probably crossed over from Purpooduck. Here they saw Thomas Brackett shot down, and his wife and children taken; they then made their escape to Munjoy's garrison at the lower end of the Neck, which had become a place of refuge. Megunnaway, "a notorious rogue," who had been engaged with the Indians in Massachusetts, in 1675, was one of the murderers of Thomas Brackett, and probably instigated them to the bloody deeds of that day.

The persons who had found an asylum in Munjoy's garrison, not willing to trust the security of the place, fled the same day to "James Andrews' Island,"[1] which lies at the mouth of the harbor. From this place Mr. Burroughs immediately wrote to Henry Jocelyn, of Black Point, for succor. After they had secured themselves upon the island, they recollected that a quantity of powder had been left in one or two places in town, which they were desirous of obtaining, as well for their own protection as to keep it from the hands of the enemy. They resolved therefore to take measures in the night to recover it. They succeeded in the attempt, and brought away a barrel from the house of Mr. Wallis,[2] and a considerable quantity

[1] Now Bangs' Island.

[2] It is not said which Wallis; Nathaniel lived at Back Cove, and John at Purpooduck.

from a chest in a store-house; the Indians had ransacked the chest, but had overlooked the powder.

Next day George Lewis, who had remained in his house with his wife, without interruption, got safe to the island, together with two men who had been sent by the inhabitants some days previous to Major Waldron of Dover, to complain of Simon, against whom suspicion had begun to be aroused. George Felt also, who lived near Muscle Cove, having seen the smoke which arose from the burning houses and barns here, had suspicions of the cause, and took his wife and children in a boat to ascertain the truth; but when he came to a point of land, probably at the mouth of Presumpscot river, he saw a quantity of his neighbors' goods lying there, which warned him of his danger, and he sought safety upon the island with the other inhabitants.

In this attack upon the town, Hubbard says there were thirty-four persons killed and carried into captivity. The names of those who were killed as far as we can ascertain, were Benjamin Atwell, Thomas Brackett, Robert Corbin, Humphrey Durham, Nathaniel Mitton, John Munjoy, and Isaac Wakely; the prisoners were Anthony Brackett, his wife, five children, and a negro servant, Thomas Brackett's wife and three children, Corbin's wife, the wife of Atwell or Durham, and the children of the other, and James Ross, with his wife and children, making seventeen prisoners, exclusive of the unknown number of children in the families of Ross and of Atwell or Durham. Others were killed and captured whose names are not mentioned. All upon the Neck probably escaped by the timely notice they had received, except Munjoy, Wakely, and the Brackett family. No mention is made of any lives having been lost at this time on the south side of Casco river; they were undoubtedly admonished of their danger, by the burning dwellings of their neighbors, in season to save their lives if not their property.[1]

[1] The following letter written by Brian Pendleton, of Saco, two days after the

To what extent the buildings were destroyed, we have no means of ascertaining. It seems that the houses of Lewis and Wallis were not burned the first day, as one was visited in the

---

transaction, with which I have been favored through John Farmer, Esq., who has the original in his possession, will be read with interest in this connection. It is superscribed "ffor the Honored Governor and Counsell for the Matacusets at Boston, With all speed." "Honored Governor together with the Counsell."

"I am sorry my pen must bee the messenger of soe greate a tragedye. On the 11 of this instant wee heard of many killed of our naybors in Falmouth or Casco bay, and on the 12 instant Mr. Joslin sent mee a briefe letter written from under the hand of Mr. Burras, the minister. Hee gives an account of thirty-two killed and carried away by the Indians. Himself* escaped to an island—but I hope Black Point men have fetched him off by this time—ten men, six women, sixteen children. Anthony† and Thomas Brackett and Mr. Munjoy his sonne onely are named. I had not time to coppye the letter, persons beinge to goe post to Major Walden; but I hope he hath before this sent the originall to you, How soon it will be our portion wee know not. The Lord in mercy fit us for death and direckt ye harts and hands to ackt and doe wt is most needful in such a time of distress as this. Thus in hast I commit you to Gidance of our Lord God and desire your prayers alsoe for us.

Yours in all humility to serve in the Lord

Winter Harbour at night the 13 of August 1676" } BRIAN PENDLETON."

On the 20th of August, George Munjoy was sent to Falmouth from Boston, with fifteen hundred pounds of bread, for the relief of persons there. In their instructions to Mr. Munjoy the government say, "Considering the distress the soldiers may be put into for want of their provisions as also the distress of the people on Mr. Andrews' Island, you are hereby required forthwith to dispatch said vessel away without delay and deliver the said bread according to the order from Mr. Rishworth for the ends aforesaid and for the speedy relief of those on the island, the charge whereof is to be borne by that county." by order of Council.

Munjoy rendered this service, but not receiving compensation from the expected source, he petitioned the General Court for allowance in October, 1679.

The following letter from] Richard Martyn of Portsmouth, to Gen. Dennison, contains interesting information relative to this period.

"Honored Sir,

This serves to cover a letter from Capt. Hathorn from Casco Bay, in which you

* Burroughs.

† His information with respect to Anthony Brackett was not correct as we have seen; the letter was no doubt written before his fate was ascertained.

night and the other continued to be occupied until the next day. Hubbard mentions generally that the houses of those killed and taken prisoners were burned, we therefore conclude that those of the two Bracketts, Corbin, Atwell, Ross, and Durham at least, were destroyed. The houses no doubt, like most of those of the first settlers in every new country, were of very ordinary description, probably one story with thatched roofs and wooden chimneys, many of them mere temporary shelters built of logs filled in with clay.

The Indians proceeded with their captives from Falmouth to the Kennebec river. On the 14th of August the war begun

---

will understand their want of bread, which want I hope is well supplied before this time; for we sent them more than two thousand waight; which I suppose they had last Lord's day night: the boat that brought the letters brings also word yt Saturday night the Indians burnt Mr. Munjoy's house and seven persons in it, yt is his house at ye fishing Island. The Sagamore of Pegwackuk is taken and kil'd and one In. Sampson by our army; but the enemy is doing mischiefe apace. On Sabbath day a man and his wife namely one Gouge were shot dead and stript by ye Indians at Wells. Yesterday at 2 of the clocke Cape Nedick was wholly cut off only two men and a woman with two or three children escaped, so yt we expect now to hear of farther mischiefe every day. They send to us for helpe both Wells and Yorke but we had so many men out of our town yt we know not how to spare any more. Your speciall speedy order for the impressing some from the Shoales will be of good use at present. Sir please to give notice to ye Councill yt supply be sent to ye army from ye Bay for they have eatin us out of bread, and here is little wheat to be gottin and lesse money to pay for it. Supplysmay as easily be sent ym from Boston as from hence, and should there be another army come among us as I suppose there must speedily be wee shall be very hard put to it to find bread for them, the Lord direct you and us in ye great concerns that are before us, which dutifull service presented in haste I rem ain

Sr your servant,

Portsmouth Sept. 26, 1676. RICHARD MARTIN.

Directed,

To ye Honored Maj. Generall Daniel Denison these present

In Ipswich.

Hast Post Hast.

By an Indian yt was taken the army was informed yt at Pegwacket there are wenty captives. D. DENISON."

in that quarter, in the first scenes of which, our Indians were probably not concerned; Richard Hammond's house was attacked on that day, and himself with Samuel Smith and Joshua Grant were killed. The Indians then divided, eleven went up the river and captured Francis Card and his family, the remainder went down to Arrowsic Island, now Georgetown, took the fort by surprise, killed Capt. Thomas Lake, one of the chief proprietors, with many others, and wounded several, among whom was Capt. Silvanus Davis, afterward a prominent inhabitant of Falmouth. Here they were joined by the Indians from Falmouth and those who went up the river, and laid plans of future depredations.

It was on this occasion that Anthony Brackett and his family escaped out of their hands by means of an old birch canoe which his wife repaired with a needle and thread found in a deserted house. Their captors were so anxious to press forward and share in the success of their friends on the Kennebec, that they left Brackett and his family to follow after them. Hubbard says, "In that old canoe they crossed a water eight or nine miles broad, and when they came on the south side of the bay, they might have been in as much danger of other Indians that had lately been about Black Point and had taken it; but they were newly gone; so things on all sides thus concurring to help forward their deliverance, they came safely to Black Point, where also they met with a vessel bound for Piscataqua, that came into that harbor but a few hours before they came thither, by which means they arrived safe in Piscataqua river soon after."

The Indians who had collected on Arrowsic in the beginning of September were about one hundred, who having laid waste the country round, one division went to Sheepscott and Pemaquid, another made an attack on Jewell's Island. Many of the inhabitants had fled from the main to this remote island, as a place of safety, and had trusted too securely in its distance, without taking sufficient precaution against a sudden invasion.

There was at this time a fortified house upon the island, but it was almost without occupants and feebly guarded. Many of the people were absent procuring provisions for their families, when the enemy suddenly made their appearance. The occupants of the garrison resolutely defended it, until some who had been abroad returned "and desperately broke in through the Indians" to the fort, and prevented its being taken. The Indians soon after drew off and the inhabitants were relieved by a government vessel, which was called to their assistance by some who escaped from the island at the time of the attack. Several of the Indians were killed, and three of the English; two women and two children were taken captives. The wife of Richard Potts, who was washing by the water side, was taken with her children in sight of her husband, who was unable to afford his family any relief.

On the 23d of September, a number of those persons who had been driven from Casco and the vicinity, whose names are not given, except George Felt's, being driven by the distress which their families were suffering for the necessaries of life, ventured to go upon Munjoy's Island[1] to procure provisions, there being a number of sheep there. They had scarcely landed six or seven men, when the Indians fell suddenly upon them; and although they defended themselves with desperate courage from the ruins of a stone house, to which they had retreated, yet they were all destroyed. Felt was much lamented; he was a useful and enterprising man, and had been more active against the Indians than any other in this vicinity. He left a family, who moved to Chelsea, in which neighborhood his descendants are yet living. His wife was a daughter of Jane Macworth, by whom he had three sons, George, Samuel, and Jonathan.[2]

[1] I think this is what is now called House Island. This unfortunate event is referred to in Martyn's letter, ante. p. 206, note.

[2] The father of George Felt was born in 1601; he lived in North Yarmouth [three years. He was one of the Malden settlers, where he died in 1693, aged

As soon as news of the commencement of hostilities reached the government of Massachusetts, measures were taken to afford protection and assistance to the inhabitants. One hundred and thirty English and forty friendly Indians were dispatched under the command of Captains Hawthorn, Sill, and Hunting, who were to be joined with such forces as could be raised in the province. They proceeded by the coast to Falmouth, where the head-quarters of the enemy were supposed to be. They arrived at Casco Bay, September 20, and although every plantation west of it had suffered depredations from the enemy, they met with but two Indians on their march. One they killed and the other escaped at Falmouth to Back Cove and gave notice of the approach of the forces to his comrades, who had been heard a short time before threshing in Anthony Brackett's barn. They were thus enabled to escape. This expedition produced no permanent advantage; wherever the troops appeared, the enemy fled from their presence, and nothing could be found of them but the desolation which they had caused. They left this part of the country in the beginning of October, and about a week afterward, the Indians rallied their forces, one hundred strong, and, October 12, made an assault upon Black Point, The inhabitants had collected in the garrison of Henry Jocelyn, who endeavored to negotiate a treaty with Mugg, for their safe retreat. When he returned from this service to the garrison, he found the inhabitants had fled to their boats and carried their property with them, leaving Jocelyn alone with his family and servants; he was consequently obliged to surrender at discretion.[1]

[1] Mr. Farmer has favored me with the following document. "A list of the inhabitants at Black Point Garrison October 12 1676.

In ye Garison	Daniel Moore	Living muskett	Ralphe Heison
	John Tenney	shott from ye	Mathew Heyson
	Henry Brookin	Garison	Joseph Oliver

ninety- two. His wife died the same year. The Rev. Joseph B. Felt of Salem, the distinguished antiquarian and historian, is of this family.]

They next proceedcd to Richmond's Island; a vessel was lying here belonging to Mr. Fryer, of Portsmouth, which had been sent, by the solicitation of Walter Gendall, to preserve the property upon the island. While they were engaged in this duty, they were attacked by a multitude of the enemy. Owing to the unfavorable state of the wind, they were unable to get their vessel out of the harbor; the enemy seized this advantage and proceeded to cut the cable of the vessel, while part of them stood ready to shoot down every man who appeared on her deck to render any assistance. Under these circumstances the vessel was driven on shore, and the crew, consisting of eleven persons, were taken prisoners. Among them was James Fryer, son of the owner, a respectable young man of Portsmouth, who afterward died of wounds received in that engagement; also Walter Gendall, who became of service to the enemy as interpreter and messenger.

	Nathaniell Willett		Chris'r Edgecome
	Charles Browne		John Edgecome
	Edward ffairfield		Michael Edgecome
	Hampton & Salisbury soldiers.	Living thre musket shott from ye garison	Robert Edgecome
			Henry Elkins
In ye hutts wth out ye Garison but joining to it	ffrancis Sholet		John Ashden
	Anthony Roe		John Warrick
	Thomas Bickford		Goodman Luscome
	Robert Tydey		Tymothy Collins
	Richard Moore		Andrew Broune sen.
	James Lybbey		Andrew Broune
	John Lybbey		John Broune
	Anthony Lybbey		Joseph Broune
	Samuel Lybbey		Ambrose Bouden Constable
	George Taylor		
	James Ogleby		Tho. Cuming
	Dunken Chessom		John Herman
	William Sheldon		Sam'l Oakman sen.
	John Vickers		John Elson
	Rrd. Bassen		Peter Hinkson
	Ro'rt Elliott		Ricd. Willin
	ffrancis White		John Symson
	Richard Honeywell		Tho. Cleaueley
	John Howell		John Cooke
			R'rd Burroughs
A list of ye names of those yt ware prest by vertue of Capt. Hartherne's order to be for ye service of ye Garison of ye inhabitants aforesaid.			James Ogleby
			John Cocke
			Daniel Moore
			Dunken Chessom
	ffrancis Shealett		Richard Burrough
	Edward Hounslow		William Burrage."

The affair at Richmond's Island was the last in Falmouth, during the war; and the war here may be said to have ceased for the want of victims. Mugg, who had led the Indians in the two last attacks, seemed now to be desirous of peace, and for that purpose went to Portsmouth on the first of November, carrying James Fryer, and offered to enter into a treaty. The commanding officer there, not being authorized to negotiate, sent him to Boston, where on the 6th of November, articles of pacification were entered into with the government, by Mugg, in behalf of Madockawando and Cheberrina, Sachems of Penobscot. Mugg, as a pledge of his fidelity, consented to remain a hostage until the property and captives were restored.

There was a great reluctance on the part of the Indians to comply with the terms of the treaty, and on one pretext and another they evaded the principal articles. They had no reason thus far to be dissatisfied with the war; they had taken at least sixty prisoners and a large amount of property, and had lived upon the best fruits of English industry, while they had lost but very few men. Their range over the country was now unimpeded, and they had nothing but a dread of future retribution from the English, to induce them to lay down their arms. That so small a number of Indians should have been able to have committed so great depredations and outrages upon such a long line of settlements, can only be accounted for by supposing the energy and judgment of the people to have been overcome by panic. Although their habitations were scattered and their preparations for defense feeble, still had they in the first onset made a resolute resistance, they would have inspired terror into the enemy instead of feeling it themselves. It appears from an estimate presented to the committee of the colonies in England, in 1675, that the militia in Maine, including Sagadahock, amounted to seven hundred, of which eighty were in Casco bay, eighty in Sagadahock, one hundred in Black Point, one hundred in Saco and Winter Harbor, eighty in Wells and Cape Porpus, eighty in York, and one hundred

and eighty in Kittery.[1] The Indians never had fighting men to be compared with this number, and yet they entirely destroyed most, and for three years harrassed the remainder of the settlements in the province.

Madockawando and Squando were the most powerful chiefs during this war; they are described by Hubbard as "a strange kind of moralized savages; grave and serious in their speech, and not without some show of a kind of religion." "It is also said they pretend to have received some visions and revelations, by which they have been commanded to worship the great God and not to work on the Lord's day." These notions are attributed to their intercourse with Catholic priests. These two celebrated persons held in their hands for a time the destinies of the eastern country. Mugg was the prime minister of the Penobscot Sachem, an active and shrewd leader, but who by his intimacy with English families, had worn off some of the ferocities of the savage character.

The attempts at peace in the latter part of 1676, proving unsuccessful, the war was continued through the next year; spending its force principally in the western part of the State. Simon who commenced the tragedy at Casco, was not idle in its closing scenes. On the 16th of May, a party under Mugg, attacked the garrison at Black Point, which was resolutely defended for three days; in the latter part of which, the active leader of the beseigers having been killed, the seige was precipitately abandoned. This ill success was however revenged on the same spot in the following month, when a large force having been sent to that place, without experience in the kind of warfare, were drawn into an ambuscade and nearly all destroyed.

[1] The daily pay of the militia who served in this war was for a general, six shillings; captain, five shillings; commissary general, four shillings; surgeon general, four shillings; lieutenant, four shillings; ensign, four shillings; sergeant, two shillings six pence; corporal, two shillings; private, one shilling six pence.—*Chalmer's Annals*, Indian corn was from two shillings six pence to three shillings a bushel. A cow, forty-five shillings.—*Morton's Memorandum*, p. 460.

In the summer, the enemy were checked near the seat of their power by the interference of Major Andross, Governor of New York, who sent a force to protect the interest of the Duke of York in his province. He established a strong garrison at Pemaquid, which overawed the Indians of that neighborhood; the next spring they made proposals to the government for peace, and commissioners were appointed to treat with them. The commissioners, Messrs. Shapleigh and Champernoon, of Kittery, and Fryer, of Portsmouth, proceeded to Casco, where they met the Indians, and mutually signed articles of peace on the 12th of April, 1678. By this treaty the people were permitted to return to their habitations, and it was agreed that they should occupy them without molestation, paying annually to the Indians one peck of corn for each family, except Major Phillips, of Saco, who having a larger estate, was required to pay one bushel annually. The captives were all restored, and an end was put to a relentless war, in which whole families were sacrificed, human nature exposed to detestable cruelties, and property wantonly destroyed. The doom of Falmouth was pronounced at once; it was not called to transient and often repeated suffering, but after the unhappy fate of the Wakely family it was crushed by a single blow, and I do not find one trace of its having been reoccupied until the peace. Some of the persons from Falmouth who were taken captives, will be briefly noticed; we have already spoken of the escape of Anthony Brackett and his family; the wife of Thomas Brackett perished in the first year of her captivity;[1] her three children survived, and afterward lived in Greenland. James Ross and his family were restored and afterward lived in Falmouth.

[1] She was Mary, a daughter of Michael Mitton; her children were Joshua, who died in Greenland, and was father of our townsmen, Anthony and Joshua, who owned the large tract of land extending from Clark's Point across the Neck to Back Cove. Her other children were Sarah, who married John Hill of Portsmouth, and Mary, married to Christopher Mitchell, of Kittery. They did not return to Falmouth. [Anthony and Joshua, Jr., returned on the resettlement of the town and died here, leaving large families.]

Walter Gendall was subsequently an inhabitant of Falmouth, and then of North Yarmouth, where he was killed. He had exposed himself to suspicion, while a prisoner among the enemy, of having betrayed the English, and was tried for the offense at Boston in September, 1677. The record is as follows: "Walter Gendall of or near Black Point being presented and indicted by the grand jury, and left to trial, was brought to the bar and was indicted by the name of Walter Gendall, for not having the fear of God before his eyes, and being instigated by the devil, in the time of the war with the Indians, in a perfidious and treacherous way, against the inhabitants of this colony's peace and safety, sought to betray them into the enemy's hands, by his endeavour and counsel, contrary to the peace of our sovereign lord the king, his crown and dignity, and the law of this commonwealth—To which indictment he pleaded not guilty, and referred himself for his trial to the bench. The magistrates having duly weighed the indictment, and the evidences in the case produced against him, found him guilty of the indictment, and do therefore sentence him to run the guantelope through the military companies in Boston on the 10th inst. with a rope about his neck; that he forfeit all his lands to the country, and be banished out of this jurisdiction, to be gone by the 6th day of October next, on penalty of perpetual imprisonment if he return again, and discharging the costs and charges of this prosecution." What was the nature of the offense for which this severe punishment was inflicted, does not appear; that there was some misinformation to the court about it, may be inferred from the fact that he was soon after restored to the possession of his lands and to public confidence. In July, 1680, we find him acting as one of the commissioners of Falmouth; in 1681, he was appointed by President Danforth to regulate the settlement of North Yarmouth; in 1683, Fort Loyal, in Casco, was committed to his care, and in 1684 he was deputy to the General Assembly of this province. Gendall's name occurs first in Falmouth, as a juryman, in 1666;

in 1669, he exchanged farms with Michael Madiver, of Black Point, and is then called "Planter, dwelling in the town of Falmouth." June 3, 1680, he bought of George Felt, Sen., of Casco, planter," one hundred acres "on the westward side of George Felt's ould house in Casco bay;" this tract adjoined Falmouth line, and was afterward occupied by Gendall. [He was killed in the subsequent war, as will be seen hereafter.]

Among the persons who were driven from Falmouth and did not return, was the Rev. Robert Jordan. This ancestor of the numerous race of Jordans, ended his active and uneasy life at Portsmouth, N. H., in 1679, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. His will was made at Great Island, in Piscataqua river, January 28, and proved July 1, 1679. He had lost the use of his hands before his death and was unable to sign his will. He left a widow, Sarah, the only daughter of John Winter, and six sons, viz: John, Robert, Dominicus, Jedediah, Samuel, and Jeremiah. In his will he confirmed to his sons John and Robert, the land that he had previously conveyed to them, which was situated at Cape Elizabeth; John had Richmond's Island.[1] He bequeathed to his wife "the ould plantation" in Spurwink, containing one thousand acres, and lying between the lands of his sons John and Dominicus; and also the Nonsuch farm in Scarborough, containing two thousand acres. To Dominicus he bequeathed one thousand acres at Spurwink, adjoining the old plantation; to Jedediah, one thousand acres, and to Samuel eleven hundred acres, both at Spurwink. The particulars of the various bequests may be found in the will which we have reserved for the Appendix.[2]

Jordan has been so often noticed in the preceding pages, that it will not be necessary to speak particularly of him now. For

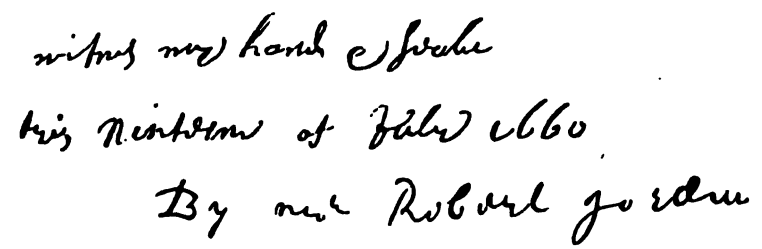
[1] Robert Jordan conveyed "Richman's Island" to his son John, January 25, 1677, in consideration of ten pounds, a legacy from his grandfather Winter; he made the conveyance as administrator of Winter.

[2] See Appendix, No. 6.

more than thirty years he occupied a large space in the affairs of the town, and of the province. He was an active, enterprising man, and placed by education above the mass of the people with whom he connected himself. Although he came as a religious teacher, the affairs of the world and gratification of ambitious views appear soon to have absorbed the most of his attention and to have alienated him from his profession.* His posterity for many years exercised very great influence in the concerns of the town, and long maintained a high standing in the province. They are still very numerous and respectable. John and Robert did not fix their permanent residence here; the former married Elizabeth, daughter of Elias Stileman, of Portsmouth, in 1677 or 1678; and Robert conveyed to Nathaniel Fryer, of Portsmouth, July 14, 1679, "the land in Cape Elizabeth which he received of his father." Part of the "ould plantation" is now owned and occupied by Dominicus, the great grandson of Dominicus, the third son of the first Robert, who from his great age and activity being now (1831) ninety-one years old, is called by way of distinction "Old Stuff."[1] He

* [I am fortunately able to furnish from an original document in my possession, a specimen of the hand-writing and signature of this very prominent man.

(Robert Jordan with date, etc.)



[1] This family is rather peculiar for distinctive epithets, which have been applied to its members, probably from the number who have borne similar names. Jeremiah, a grandson of Robert was called French Jeremy, from his having been taken a prisoner by the French; another was called "Cock Robin" Jordan. Within a few years there were nine by the name of Nathaniel Jordan, living at the same time, in Cape Elizabeth, who were distinguished by divers epithets,

points with pride to the scenes around him, dear to his affections by being associated with the feats and names of his ancestors. The first Dominicus was killed in 1703, by the Indians, with a hatchet, and his wife and children carried to Canada; his eldest son Dominicus was thirteen years in Canada, and then ran away; his name frequently occurs in the later transactions of the town; he attained the rank of Major and died in 1749, aged sixty-six; his son Dominicus, died in 1788, aged seventy-two; the fourth Dominicus, eldest son of the last, is still living, the oldest man in the town, having been born April 19, 1740, old style. The first Dominicus married Hannah, a daughter of Ralph Tristram of Saco, and some of their posterity have for many years filled a respectable place in the annals of that town.*

*[After a period of a third of a century since the original publication of this work, we have little to add to what has been already said of Robert Jordan, one of the most prominent and influential gentlemen in the early annals of western Maine. The name is quite common in Great Britain; it exists in Ireland, Wales, and several counties in England, as it is written here; and there are also families who spell it Jordaine, Jordayne, Jorden, Jordin, and Jordon. The Jordan who first settled in Wales was of Anglo Norman origin, one of the companions of Mertine de Tours in the time of the conquest. It is probable that Rev. Robert Jordan came from Dorsetshire or Somersetshire, the hive from which so many of our settlers came; there the name is quite common. A Robert Jordan married a Cokers in Blandford, county of Dorset, and had Robert Jordan, who became a merchant in Melcomb, also of Dorsetshire, and married, it is supposed, into the Fitzpen or Phippen family; their coat of arms was nine daggers on a shield, a lion rampant in the center, etc. The Dorsetshire and Somersetshire families have on their shields a lion rampant; the Wiltshire family have a bent arm holding a dagger. The residence of Jordan here, may have attracted the Phippens to the same place. Mr. Jordan was born in 1611; the precise time of his coming over we do not know; he was here in 1640; he was then a surety for T. Purchase, at which time he was twenty-nine years old. In 1641, he was one of the referees between Winter and Cleeves, from which we infer he was not then married to Winter's daughter. He probably came in one of Mr. Trelawny's regular traders to Richmond's Island; the bark Richmond came in 1639, the Herculesin, 1641, and the Margery in 1642, and perhaps before. All his sons were born before 1664. His wife survived him and was living at Newcastle in Portsmouth harbor in 1686. Edward Godfrey, the first settler of York and sometime governor of the western

A notice of the second marriage of Anthony Brackett which occurred in 1679, carries us back to his first wife, Ann, the daughter of Michael Mitton. The skillful escape of herself and family from captivity, which Hubbard ascribes to her penetration and fortitude, places her in the rank of heroic women. The language of Shakespeare is not forcible enough to describe the canoe with which the family crossed Casco bay.

> "A rotten carcase of a boat, not rigg'd,
> Nor tackle, sails, nor mast; the very rats
> Instinctively had quit it."

The time of her death is not ascertained; the escape was in August, 1676, and the subsequent marriage was before September 30, 1679. Her children were Anthony, Seth, Mary, Elinor, and Kezia; the latter was an infant when they were captured; it does not appear that she had any other.

The notice to which we have referred is an agreement between Brackett and Abraham Drake, to which, from its unusual character, we have given place. "Articles of agreement made and concluded on between Anthony Brackett, Jr., of Casco bay, on the one party, and Abraham Drake, Sen., of Hampton,

---

part of the state, and who was long associated with Jordan as a magistrate, speaks of him in a letter to the government at home, March 14, 1660, as having long experience in the country, "equal with any in Boston," and adds "an orthodox devine for the church of England, and of great parts and estate."

Of his six sons, John was appointed by Governor Andrews in 1680, a special justice for Pemaquid, although he was then residing at Richmond's Island, for Andross addressed a letter to him September 15, 1680, as follows: "To Justice Jordain att Richmond Island neare Casko Bay." Robert the second son, in a deed dated December 18, 1695, to Robert Elliott, styles himself of Great Island in New Castle. In a deed, November 12, 1685, he and his wife Eliza, join in a conveyance and call themselves of Cape Elizabeth; he probably remained here till the second Indian war, and then left not to return.

The family of Dominicus, third son of Robert, is the only one, so far as I have been able to ascertain, who remained on the soil of their fathers; his descendants still continue to cultivate the paternal acres. His great-grandson Dominicus, mentioned in the text as "Old Stuff," and living in 1831, died in 1834, at the age of ninety-four, having had a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters, all of whom lived to maturity. His wife was Susanna Simonton.]

in the county of Norfolk, N. E.—Whereas the said Anthony Brackett, widower, is lately joined in marriage with Susannah Drake, single woman, and the eldest daughter of the said Abraham Drake, of Hampton, therefore know ye, that I, the said Anthony Brackett, have covenanted and agreed, and by these presents do covenant and agree to and with the said Abraham Drake, as a feoffee in trust for and in behalf of the said Susannah, my present wife, that I do by these presents instate the said Susannah by way of jointure one half of all my lands and housing, which I have in Casco bay, or shall have according to the true estimation and value thereof, for her free jointure during her natural life, and to be and to remain to her and her male heirs begotten of her body by me, said Anthony Brackett, her present husband. Having made this promise before marriage, I do consent to it with my hand and seal, and what the Lord shall add unto my estate during our natural lives together; made at Black Point, September 30, 1679. Witness, Thomas Scottow."*

* [Robert Drake, the ancestor, came to this country from Devonshire, England, where he was born 1580. He settled in Exeter, 1635, Hampton, 1649, and died there 1668. His son Abraham, the person above mentioned, was born in England, 1620. He lived in Hampton and by his wife Jane had Susannah, Abraham born 1654, died June 1714, Robert, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, Hannah. Susannah married Anthony Brackett and had Jane, Zipporah, Zachariah, Ann, and Susannah. The last Susannah married Samuel Proctor.]

Note—The following persons were living in Casco bay, out of the limits of Falmouth in 1675; we do not avouch the catalogue to be complete, but it contains all the names that we have met with. Richard Bray and John his son, John Cousins, Wm. Cocke, Henry Dornell, Nicholas Cole, George Felt, Moses Felt, John Holman, Wm. Haynes, Thomas Haynes, Robert Gutch, James Lane, John Maine, James and John Mosier, Richard Pattishall, Richard Potts, Thomas Purchase,[1] James Purrington, Elinor Reading, widow of Thomas Reading, Wm. Royall and his sons, William and John, John Sears, Thomas Stevens, Alexander Thwoit,[2] Thomas Wise, and Nicholas White.

1 Purchase lived at Brunswick.

2 Thwoit lived on the point formed by Merrymeeting bay and the Kennebec. [Royall and his sons lived in North Yarmouth on an island belonging to that town. The father was ancestor to the wealthy refugee of the same name in Medford, 1775.]

A dispute arose between the children of the two marriages respecting this property; one claimed it by virtue of the jointure, while the other contended that it belonged to their mother, and consequently that their father had not power to alienate or entail it. It was finally adjusted by an amicable division.

CHAPTER VIII.

PURCHASE OF MAINE BY MASSACHUSETTS—GOVERNMENT—RESETTLEMENT OF FALMOUTH—DANFORTH'S GRANTS, OTHER TITLES ON THE NECK—GRANTS BY THE TOWN—SILVANUS DAVIS—MUNJOY'S DEATH AND FAMILY—FIRST TAVERN, SEACOMB, JONES, CLOUGH—DEATH OF MRS. HARVEY AND GEORGE LEWIS—GEO. BURROUGHS.

While the government of Massachusetts was engaged in resisting the incursions of their savage foe upon their whole frontier, they were summoned to defend their civil privileges and the integrity of their territory. Their enemies in England had besieged the ear of the king and so far abused it as to create a prejudice in relation to that colony, which occasioned its friends no little anxiety. A *quo warranto* was issued, and they were required by a letter from the king, dated March 10, 1676, to send over agents to answer the charges exhibited against them. This command was complied with, and the agents sailed in October, 1676. They were so far successful as to procure a confirmation of the charter with its original bounds, but the jurisdiction of Massachusetts over Maine and New Hampshire was annulled, and those provinces respectively restored to the heirs of Gorges and Mason.

When this decision reached the colony, its government ever watchful over its interests, immediately took measures to secure the province of Maine, of which this decision deprived them. For this purpose they employed John Usher, a merchant of Boston, to negotiate with Mr. Gorges, a grandson of Sir Ferdi-

nando, for the purchase of his propriety. This undertaking was successfully accomplished, and Usher received a deed of the whole province from Piscataqua to Sagadahoc, in 1677, which on the 15th day of March, 1678, he by indenture conveyed to the government and company of Massachusetts for twelve hundred and fifty pounds sterling.[1] This ended all controversy between Massachusetts and the Gorges family respecting the soil and government of Maine; but not so with the English government, to whom the transaction gave great offense. The latter contended that the jurisdiction over a colony or province was inalienable, and that by the conveyance, although Massachusetts might have acquired a right to the soil, she acquired none to the government, which consequently reverted to the crown. And they went so far as to require an assignment of the province from Massachusetts on being paid the purchase money. But the government of the colony kept steady to their purpose, justified their purchase as having been done by the desire of the inhabitants, and were wholly silent on the subject of the reconveyance.[2] The subject was continually agitated, until it was finally settled by the charter of 1691, which not only included the province of Maine, but the more remote provinces of Sagadahoc and Nova Scotia.

After the purchase of Maine, many persons in Massachusetts were desirous of selling the province to defray the expense of defending it during the late war, which was estimated at eight thousand pounds. A committee of the General Court was appointed for this purpose, but the vote was reconsidered, before any further measures were taken on the subject.

[1] Hutchinson says the price was twelve hundred pounds, but Usher's deed to Massachusetts, on York Records, expresses the sum of twelve hundred and fifty pounds, as the consideration. Richard West's report in "Chalmers' opinions of Eminent Lawyers."

[2] The agents in 1682 were authorized to give up the deeds of Maine, if it would be the means of saving the charter, otherwise not.—*Hutchinson, vol. i. p.* 303. The sacrifice did not become necessary.

It now became necessary to adopt a new form of government for the province, since the jurisdiction was no longer claimed as a matter of right under the patent of Massachusetts, but as proprietor by right of purchase. She was no longer to be represented in the General Court as an integral part of her chartered territory, but a local proprietary government was to be established over the province, such as was authorized by the charter to Gorges.

In pursuance of this plan, Thomas Danforth, then exercising the office of deputy governor of Massachusetts, was appointed President of Maine in 1680, and invested with powers for its government in subordination to its new proprietor. He repaired to York in March, 1680, proclaimed his authority, exhibited his commission, and constituted a government composed of a deputy president, a council, and an assembly consisting of the representatives of the people. The first General Assembly was held March 30, 1680, at York.

It cannot be disguised that this state of things was not agreeable to many persons in the province, and they did not cordially submit to it. In 1680 a petition was transmitted to the king signed by one hundred and fifteen persons living in different parts of the province, remonstrating against the new government, and praying to be restored to his immediate authority. Sixteen at least of the petitioners lived in Falmouth. They complain of the imposition of a tax of three thousand pounds upon the three towns of Wells, Kittery, and York, as an intolerable burden after the heavy losses sustained during the late Indian war.[1] [The General Court at their sessions in May, 1680, addressed a letter "To the inhabitants of Casco, within the province of Maine," to calm the agitation which was existing there. They say, "Gentlemen and loving friends. We are informed that some disturbance hath been given you in

[1] This document is in the 1st vol. of the collections of the Maine Historical Society.

your resettling by the threatenings of some persons, whose practises cannot be warranted by his majesty's royal charter, granted to Sir F. Gorges, Knight, who was the first proprietor of said province, and the right whereof is now invested in ourselves. These are to signify unto you, that as we have taken order for the settling government according to the charter, so our care will be for the protection, etc. And for the better government and security, have made a grant of a township upon the north side of your bay (North Yarmouth) and are consulting the peopling and improvement of the islands adjacent." They add, that on being informed they will do whatever "is necessary for the security of your peaceable settlement," and close their conciliatory epistle by commending them to Almighty God "and are your loving friends."]

In the first General Assembly all the towns in the province were represented but Cape Porpus, Scarborough, and Falmouth; Walter Gendall appeared from the latter town, but having no certificate of his election was not allowed a seat. Anthony Brackett was appointed by the court, Lieutenant of Falmouth, and Thaddeus Clarke, Ensign.

Soon after the peace concluded at Casco, April 12, 1678, the inhabitants begun to return to their desolate lands. On the 13th of November of that year, Edward Allen, of Dover, N. H., conveyed to George Bramhall, of Portsmouth, all that tract of land, which George Cleeves had sold to his father, Hope Allen, in 1660, except fifty acres which he had previously disposed of. The whole tract contained four hundred acres, extending westerly to Round Marsh at the narrow of the Neck, and included the hill which now bears the name of its old proprietor. Bramhall was a tanner; he moved here in 1680, and established a tannery upon the flat under the hill near the entrance upon Vaughan's bridge, where the remains of the vats may still be traced.

Anthony Brackett, as we have seen by the extract relating to his second marriage, had returned in 1679; and it is proba-

ble that most of the ancient settlers whose property and means of support were here, came back on the conclusion of peace. A fort was erected on the point at the foot of King[1] street, called Fort Loyall. At this fort President Danforth held a court in September, 1680, for the purpose of settling the inhabitants in a more compact manner than heretofore, the better to enable them to resist future attacks of the Indians. The record of his proceedings at this time, although imperfect, we shall borrow entire from York Registry; his grants covered that part of Portland now of the most value, and the center of trade. He appropriated the soil under Massachusetts as chief proprietor, and we have met with but one instance which will be hereafter noticed, the case of the Munjoy title, in which compensation was demanded and awarded. The record is as follows; "At fort Loyall in Falmouth 23 7br 1680 Granted unto the persons whose names are hereunder written, houselots upon the neck of land near the fort viz:

1. To Mr. Bartholomew Gedney on the westerly side of the cove one lot in breadth against the cove about six rods more or less as now marked, reserving for a highway against the cove four rods in breadth, and the said lot to be in length twenty rods and on the southerly side of the highway to have the privelege of the cove for wharfing.[2]

"2. To John Ingerson one lot lying next to Mr. Gedney's westerly, of like breadth, length, and conditions in all respects.

3. To George Ingerson one lot.
4. " John Marston " "
5. " Isaac Davis " "
6. " Francis Nichols " "

[1] Now India Street.

[2] Gedney never was an inhabitant; he was a great land speculator here and at North Yarmouth; he lived in Salem. He afterward sold his grant to Silvanus Davis. The lot extended back to what is now called Sumner street, originally named Fleet street, afterward Turkey lane. The cove here mentioned is Clay cove.

7. To Thomas Mason one lot.

8. " Samuel Ingerson " "

All these on the west side of the cove, breadth and length as the others. Further it is granted to Mr. Gedney, George Ingerson, and John Ingerson, that instead of sixty acres apiece accomodation on some of the islands, they shall be allowed the like quantity in the place where George Ingerson's corne milne standeth. The like grant is made to Francis Nicholls, Thomas Mason and Joseph Ingerson, Lt. George Ingerson, Samuel Ingerson, and John Wheelden.

9. To John Skillin his house lot as now marked.

10. " Joseph Ingerson one house lot.

11. " Lt. George Ingerson his house lot.

Memo. Highways are to be allowed sufficient to the milne and between each lot, etc.

"Lots granted on the east side of Broad street.[2]

1. To Daniel Smith, the first lot next to the fort.*

2. " Wm. Clemens the second lot.

3. " John Lowell (or Powell) the third lot.

(4th and 5th are blank.)

6. " Henry Ingalls[3] the 6th lot.

"And it is granted liberty of wharfage and building warehouses on the east of the fort under the rocks, not prejudicing the benefit of the fort for the security of the water; Daniel Smith to begin and the rest in order.

Lots laid out on the west side of Broad street.

To Capt. Edward Tyng the first lot.

[1] The mill here noticed was probably at Capisic, and is no doubt the same before noticed as George Ingersoll's. Ingersoll afterward had a corn mill on Barberry Creek in Cape Elizabeth.

[2] Now India street.

* [The fort was on the point which the Grand Trunk Station-house now occupies, and called Fort Loyal.]

[3] Two persons, Henry Ingalls, Sen. and Jun., were living in Salem in 1696.

To Henry Harwood the second lot.

" Michael Farley jr. the third lot.

" Augustine John the fourth lot, with liberty in the cove *arment* for a brick yard.[1]

Lots granted against the Great Bay.[2]

To Capt Silvanus Davis the first lot westward.

" Mr John Jacob the second lot.

" Ensign Nathaniel Jacob the third lot,

" Robert Greenhaugh the fourth lot.

" These are to run up as high as the north side of the sixth lot against Broad street and to divide the land at the north end between the said lots and Mr. Munjoy's equally as to breadth.

"To Mr. Munjoy the 5th lot, being twenty rods front upon the water side and to run up the same breadth twenty rods on north side of his barne, the highway cross excepted.

"It is also ordered that there shall be an highway three rods wide left against the water side toward the meeting-house,[3] and

[1] John or Jean was a Frenchman and purchased of widow Housing a small lot west side of Presumpscot river, where he lived. I had some doubt whether John Gustin and Augustine John were not the same person; the descendants of John Gustin are numerous here. The word arment is so in the record; it was probably incorrectly copied. As this lot extended down to Clay Cove, the grant was doubtless intended to convey a privilege on the cove in the rear of the lot for the purpose of making bricks. [I am informed by the learned antiquary, James Savage of Boston, that Augustine John or Jean, as it is first written, was not a Frenchman, but a native of the Isle of Jersey, where his parents died.] He sold his estate in Jersey in 1677. He came first to Reading, Mass., and was a soldier in the latter part of Phillip's war. In January, 1678, he married Eliza, a daughter of John Brown of Watertown. The name was gradually changed from Augustine Jean to Augustine John first, and then to John Gustin, by which his numerous descendants in Portland and vicinity are now called. He left a widow and seven children.]

[2] The bay between fort point at the foot of King street and Jordan's point; at the north-westerly part of this bay was the town landing; the beach was in later times called Moody's beach.

[3] The meeting-house stood on the point then called meeting-house point, now Jordan's. [The site is now occupied by the Railroad Co's works.]

the land between said highway and low-water-mark shall belong to the owners of said lots. Also it is ordered that the landing place at the head of great cove shall remain in common to the town as it is now staked out; and the line on the south side of the highway between said lots shall run parallel to the bounds of the cove reserved in common.

To Mr. Saltonstall[1] for Meshac Farley, the next lot eastward to Mr. Munjoy.

To Mr. Saltonstall one lot more adjoining to Meshac Farley.

These last two lots to be in length northward twenty poles.

"23 September, 1680, by Thomas Danforth, President, Fort Loyall 23 7h. 1680. These within and above written orders being read to the selectmen of the town of Falmouth, they manifested jointly their full and free consent thereto. Present Lt. Anthony Brackett, Mr. John Walley (Wallis), Lt. George Ingerson, Ensign Thaddeus Clarke.

"Also there is granted to John Skillin one house lot on the west side of the lot where his house now standeth and is staked out, and also the lands that were his father's at Back Cove are confirmed to him; also a parcel of meadow land about three acres more or less situated above a milne at Capisic river is confirmed to him, the which land he was to have had by purchase of Nathaniel Wallis."

It was Danforth's object to prepare a settlement here which should contain within itself the means of defense, and having accomplished this point, as he supposed, by making grants around the fort in every direction, he paid no regard to the outlands. It was one of the conditions of each grant of a house lot, that the grantee should make improvements upon it by building; we consequently find that a village arose at once, where before was little else than an unfrequented forest. The grantees whose names follow, did not reside here, viz: Gedney,

[1] Nathaniel Saltonstall was one of the magistrates of Massachusetts, and was here at this time with Danforth.

John Marston, Mason, Smith, Clemens, Lowell, Ingalls, John[1] and Nathaniel Jacob, Robert Greenhaugh, and Farley. Gedney and Mason lived in Salem, the former sold his house lot to Silvanus Davis, the latter to Peter Morrill, who respectively improved them; John Jones improved Farley's on India street.

The eleven lots laid out on the west side of Clay Cove are supposed to have extended about seventy rods, which would carry them to about where Union street now is, and back to Middle street, which was not then laid out, but was probably the place reserved for a highway to the mill. We are able to locate but a part of the eleven lots; Gedney's is sufficiently described in the grant as lying next to the cove, and John Ingersoll's next. George Ingersoll's extended westerly to where Willow street now is; his son Daniel occupied it and sold it to Moses Pearson, whose heirs or assigns now improve it. The lot of Lt. George Ingersoll, the father of the before named George, was situated on the east side of Exchange street; Samuel Ingersoll's adjoined it, on the east, and Joseph Ingersoll's on the west. The lots of Marston, Isaac Davis, Mason, and Nicholls, undoubtedly lay between John Ingersoll's, the second from Clay Cove, and George Ingersoll's on Willow street. Marston's heir living in Salem, sold his ancestor's lot to Samuel Moody in 1719, and described it as adjoining Isaac and Silvanus Davis's.

On the west side of India street, the first lot was Capt. Edward Tyng's, nearly opposite the fort, of which for a time he was commander, and extended from India street to Clay Cove; the next was Henry Harwood's, who was a Lieut.; next came Michael Farley, Jr., who does not appear to have lived here, John Jones improved the lot, Farley was living in Ipswich in 1730; Augustine John's lot came next, which was improved

[1] A John Jacob was the first deacon of the church in Cohasset in 1721, an aged and very worthy man.—*History of Cohasset.* In the war of 1688, a person of the same name was commissary for the troops in Maine. A family of this name was implicated in the witchcraft tragedy of Salem, in 1692. Ephraim Marston settled here; he afterward lived in Salem; he may have taken John's place.

by Wm. Pierce.[1] These four lots bring us to Middle street, on the opposite side of which was the land of Thomas Cloice, extending north to Fleet street, [now, 1864, Sumner street,] he had a house on the lot. From Fleet to Queen, now Congress street, Silvanus Davis had a tract containing two and a half acres which was surveyed to him in 1687.

We have not been able to ascertain that the lots on the east side of India street were occupied by the persons to whom they were granted. Their names are not familiar in our history, and we conjecture that they and some others who received grants, were persons who accompanied Danforth in his expedition and received lots as gratuities or under the expectation that they would settle here. The lots lying on the great bay, as it was called, east of India street, which at this time and long afterward were the most valuable spots in town, were occupied as follows: 1st. Richard Seacomb, who may possibly have taken the lot granted to Daniel Smith or William Clemens on India street. Jonathan Orris, blacksmith, and John Brown adjoined Seacomb, and probably extended up India street; but next, and the first on the bay came Silvanus Davis, whose lot was one hundred and forty-seven feet front and extended back six hundred and thirty feet, to the burying-ground, which occupied a small spot in the south-westerly part of the present eastern cemetery. On this spot Davis had a dwelling house in which he lived, and a warehouse, the most extensive in this part of the country in 1687. The Munjoy family occupied that part of the Neck east of Davis's, and Robert Lawrence who married Munjoy's widow, built a stone house upon the brow of the hill near the old breast work, where he lived until the second overthrow of the town, in which he perished.

In looking at the upper part of the Neck, within the present

[1] Pierce was heir of Launcelot Pierce of Pejepscot; his mother was daughter of Thomas Stevens of the same territory; he bought the lot above mentioned of Samuel Webber, November 24, 1688. After the destruction of the town, he lived in Milton, Mass.

limits of Portland, we find Bramhall's large farm covering nearly the whole western extremity; next on the eastern side were forty-five acres, part of the estate of Nathaniel Mitton, which his administrator, John Graves, sold to Silvanus Davis, John Phillips of Charlestown, John Endicott, and James English of Boston, in 1686;[1] it extended from Fore river across the neck. It is now occupied under the original title. Next came the large tract extending down the river to Robison's point,* occupied by Mrs. Harvey, Michael Mitton's widow, and her son-in-law Thaddeus Clarke, whose house was on the bank of the river just above the point which bears his name and where the cellar may still be found, 1831. Clarke subsequently conveyed to Edward Tyng, who married his daughter Elizabeth, forty-four acres of this tract, which extended from the river north-westerly across where Congress street now is. Tyng had this lot surveyed in 1687, and then had three houses upon it, in one of which he lived. Next were three acres which Mrs. Harvey sold to Richard Powsland in 1681; then Anthony Brackett had five acres, which he sold to Peter Bowdoin in 1687; next came a lot belonging to Nicholas Bartlett, the extent of which we have not succeeded in ascertaining; then three acres belonging to Capt. Tyng; next two acres belonging to Joseph Hodgdon, sold to James Mariner in 1686. After these came the thirty acres confirmed by the town to George Burroughs, the minister, in 1683. Of this thirty acres Burroughs sold twenty-three to Peter Bowdoin in 1688, lying between Fore river and Back Cove a few rods above Center street; the remaining seven acres extending about Cotton and Center streets, he conveyed to John Skillings in 1683, in ex-

[1] This was a company which engaged in very large speculations in this town between the years 1680 and 1690.

* [This point is at the foot of Park street and was known in subsequent conveyances as the "Point of rocks," from the ledge which extended there. It was afterward owned by Capt. Thomas Robison, who built the two-story house now standing corner of Canal and Park streets.]

change for the house lot granted by Danforth to the latter. Each lot had a house upon it. That of Burroughs was erected by the town and stood on Congress street, near where Preble street now joins it. The description of the seven acres in this agreement is as follows: "Imprimis it is agreed that the said George Burroughs doth make over and confirm unto the said John Skilling, carpenter, and his heirs forever, his house built and given him by the people of Falmouth, with seven acres of land joining to the said house; laid out and bounded, viz: lying from the edge of the swamp behind the house, from thence running fourscore poles southerly, fronting upon the river fourteen poles." The land from Congress street to the river where Cotton street now is, was formerly a swamp. We are able to fix upon the location of this tract with more certainty by conveyances subsequently made by Samuel, son of John Skillings, from whom the Cotton title on Center and Cotton streets is derived. The site of the house is determined by an ancient plan. [The reason of the exchange on the part of Burroughs was the distance of his house from the meeting-house, and Skilling's house was near the meeting-house, which stood on the point below King street.]

Joseph Webber, Samuel Webber, Richard Broadridge, Dennis Morough, and Francis Jefferds had lots on Queen, now Congress street: Morough's was three acres lying where School, now Pearl street is; he sold it to Anthony Brackett. Broadridge's was next above and Jefferd's next below. John Ingersoll and Francis Nichols had a lot on the south end of Morough's, which extended to Middle street.

It appears by the record of Danforth's proceedings here, that the town was reorganized under a municipal government previous to his court in September, 1680. That document presents us only the names of the inhabitants who had grants around the fort, other of the former settlers returned to their farms in

other parts of the town.[1] Some however never returned as Francis Neale[2] and Jenkin Williams, the former continued to live in Salem, the latter is subsequently found in Manchester, in the county of Essex. Nor do we meet, after the war, with the names of John Cloice, John Lewis, Phineas Rider, Thomas Skillings, and John Phillips; some of them were probably killed during the war. Other settlers however flowed in rapidly and the places of those who did not return were soon more than supplied.

The most enterprising of the new settlers was Silvanus Davis. In October, 1680, he and James English addressed a petition to the selectmen of Falmouth, in which they stated that they were desirous of settling in town, if they could receive certain grants and privileges which are set forth in their petition as follows: "Imprimis, that we may have the free privelege of ye falls of Capissicke to build a sawmill and to make a damm or damms. (2) That we may have a grant of timber both oak and pine within three miles of the falls on both sides not infringing upon any lots already granted by the town. (3) That we may have sufficient land laid out on both sides of the Falls and river for pasture of oxen and settling some farms near the mills for employing workmen in time when the mill stands still for want of water or timber, and that such lands shall remain free to the mills as free land a mile square. (4) That we may have the privelege of swamps or fresh marsh within a mile of the Falls to produce hay for our oxen and that we may have it as free land. (5) That we may have privelege to cut timber upon all commons within the township that is not already

[1] "Upon the peace the English returned unto their plantations; their number increased; they stocked their farms, and sowed their fields; they found the air as healthful as the earth was fruitful; their lumber and their fishery became a considerable merchandize; continual accessions were made unto them." *Mather's Mag. vol. ii. p.* 505.

[2] Mrs. Macworth, Neale's mother-in-law, died in Boston, in 1676. Neale sold his land in Falmouth to Joseph Holmes, who, April 16, 1681, mortgaged it to Joshua Scottow, and styled himself "late of Cambridge, now resident in Casco."

granted to any persons. (6) That we may have equal divisions of all meadows with others according to our publick work. (7) That we may have a tract of good land appointed us for settling our farms.

"Gentlemen according to your encouragement to us we shall be ready to bear part of town charges with you and subscribe ourselves your humble servants Oct. 28, 1680."

To this petition the following answer was returned: "3. 10.[1] 1680. The above articles are granted with a mile square free land unto Capt. Davis and Mr. Ingles as Test. Anthonie Brackett Recor. And it is agreed that Capt. Davis shall let the inhabitants that are now here have boards at five shillings in a thousand under price currant for provisions for their own proper use for building houses for themselves."

At the same time the following grants were made by the selectmen, which with the foregoing is one of the few scraps of the town records which have escaped destruction and found its way to the York registry. It was probably rescued by the avidity of some of the speculators, who at a later day were purchasing all the old titles to land in this town that they could procure.

"It is concluded that Mr. Gendall shall have a grant of one hundred acres of land to begin at our outmost bounds, and so to come this way till one hundred acres be ended. Thomas Daeve (or Daebe) it is agreed shall have a lot granted him. John Ingersoll one hundred acres of land. Goodman Sanfort and his son granted sixty acres of land about the great marsh. Joel Madefer twelve acres of land adjoining to Goodman Sanfort's land on the north side upon a square. Fifty acres granted to John Wallis on the rocky hill. Joseph Daniel granted fifty acres of land adjoining to Robert Stanfort, twenty poles in breadth by the water side. Granted to Robert Haines fifty acres of land on the plains toward the great marsh.[2] Granted

[1] December 3.

[2] The Stanifordr, Madefer, Wallis, and Haines all lived at Purpooduck, and the grants were probably of land there.

to Capt. Edward Tyng one hundred acres of land. It is agreed that Capt. Davis shall have a mile square of upland at Capissick Falls, a quarter of a mile on this side of the falls, and three-quarters of a mile on the other side the falls. Also Nonsuch point is concluded shall be divided between Capt. Davis and Mr. Ingles and Joseph Hodsden, one hundred acres a man, and if the point will not do it, to have it elsewhere. It is concluded Thomas Cloys shall have sixty acres of land granted to him at Capessack. Granted to Lt. George Ingersoll forty acres of land to make up his hundred."[1]

We will here introduce the record of another meeting of the town, which has a connection with the preceding. "At a town meeting August 10, 1681. There was granted to Samuel Webber the falls which is above Mr. Munjoy's land in Long Creek, to erect and set up a saw-mill in, and to finish the said saw-mill within six months. Also it is granted unto the said Samuel Webber one hundred acres of upland for his accommodation to his mill,[2] with ten acres of some swamp to make meadow of, with the privelege of cutting timber, both oak and pine, upon the commons from his mill down so far as Ralph Turner's, as also to cut timber about Presumpscot, both oak and pine, and the said Webber is to cut Boords for the inhabitants of this town to the halves for their own proper use, and what Boords they have occasion for of said Webber for

[1] All the persons mentioned in the preceding record, except Daeve, of whom I know nothing, and Ingles, were inhabitants. There were persons of the name of Davie of respectable standing about the Kennebec, but I have met with no other notice of any one in this town. Ingles or as the name is now universally written, English, resided in Boston, where, or in its vicinity, his posterity continue to live. He was a mariner, and commanded a vessel which coasted between Boston and the towns in this bay. He died in 1703, leaving a widow, one son and three daughters, of whom one, Joanna, married James Grant, Jane, John Smith, and Elizabeth, Benjamin Bream. The daughters were principal legatees of Silvanus Davis.

[2] One half of this lot Webber sold to John Skillings, 1685, with half the mill. The mill was probably situated near the spot where a grist-mill now stands on Long Creek, on the road from Stroudwater to Scarborough.

their building, they are to have them half a crown under price currant for provisions. Anthonie Brackett, George Ingersoll, Jno. Wallis, Thaddeus Clarke."

In 1680, George and John Ingersoll petitioned the General Court for confirmation of their land on Capisic river, and for certain privileges. The court confirmed to them "sixty acres a piece granted them as expressed in their petition, and refer it to the President of the province" to grant accommodation, etc. Danforth, under the above order, March 8, 1682, granted "to George Ingersoll, Jr., and John Ingersoll, the privelege of the stream where the old mill stood, for erecting a new saw and grist-mill and to cut such timber as may be conveniently brought down that stream, paying to the head proprietor five pounds per ann. in good merchantable timber." In 1684 these persons conveyed all their interest in the saw-mill on mill river to Silvanus Davis & Co.

Davis for several years before 1676, had lived in the neighborhood of the Kennebec. He purchased land at Damariscotta of the Indians as early as June, 1659. He bought other large tracts in that country and continued to reside there, having considerable influence, until the attack upon the fort at Arrowsic in August, 1676. He then fled with Capt. Lake, but they were sharply pursued and he escaped with a severe wound, while Capt. Lake was killed. Early next year he accompanied the expedition under Major Waldron, and was left in command of a garrison on Arrowsic Island; but the government perceiving little prospect of their rendering service to the country in this situation, the garrison was soon after recalled.

On the conclusion of peace, Capt. Davis turned his attention to Falmouth, and finding it possessed great advantages for fishing, lumbering, and trading, he resolved to abandon his former residence and establish himself here. In September, 1680, he received from President Danforth, a grant of one of the most eligible spots for trade in town, being on the bay east of India street, at the head of the town landing. Following up this

acquisition, he procured from the town, as we have already seen, some of the most valuable mill sites, with greater privileges and accommodations than were ever granted here to any other individual. The town had been entirely prostrated under the most calamitous circumstances, and the returning exiles were undoubtedly desirous of availing themselves of the enterprise and capital of Mr. Davis and the company which he represented. And to these advantages may, in a great measure, be attributed the rapid prosperity of the town, until the period of its second destruction. The subsequent events in the biography of this enterprising man, will be noticed in the progress of the work.

In 1681, Mrs. Munjoy, the widow of George, having made complaints that President Danforth had appropriated her land without authority, for the settlement of the town, an arrangement was entered into between her and the government on the 10th of June of this year. After reciting that President Danforth, by commission from Massachusetts, had "ordered the settlement of a town at Casco, erecting fort Loyall thereon, and disposed of house lots for the furtherance and encouragement of the said settlement," and that said Mary "doth lay claime to a neck of land lying about said fort," but had "not entered upon any possession or improvement thereof since the devastation made by the Indian war;" to end all differences it was therefore agreed that said Mary "shall have, retain and enjoy the easterly end of said Neck of land whereupon her husband's house formerly stood, bounded by a strait line from the mouth of a Runnet of water on the easterly side where Mr. Cleeves' house formerly stood, and so to pass by the old barn on the top of the hill, and from the barn the shortest line to the salt water, excepting and reserving to the said township and fort, for the laying out of house lots, the lands all along the southerly side of said Neck of land as far as the meeting-house, to extend twenty poles backwards in length, reserving only twenty poles front of her own house lot, adjoining to said

runnet. Further that the said Mary Munjoy shall have and enjoy the island called House Island, which her said late husband formerly purchased of sundry of the inhabitants there. And more the said President doth yield and grant unto her two hundred acres of land upon the nearest of the islands that remain free and undisposed of, by way of exchange and in full compensation for the land hereinafter mentioned by her released." The land released was the remainder of the Neck east of Clay Cove, "to be disposed of according to the present settlement made by said President."

On the 30th of August the same year, the selectmen of the town also entered into articles of agreement with Mrs. Munjoy relative to her outlands, by which she relinquished her claim to all lands in the town, whether derived from the Indians or otherwise. In consideration of which the town confirmed to her two hundred acres at Ammoncongan, the plantation at Long Creek which Mr. Munjoy bought of Anthony Brackett, also all her marsh at Capisic, and "that long marsh adjoining to Thomas Cloice's point of land which he bought of Mr. Munjoy;" also five hundred acres of upland, to begin next to Samuel Ingersoll's land, to run in breadth on the west side of Capisic river to the little falls and so into the woods. They also confirmed to Mary, daughter of George Munjoy, Sen., deceased, all that island given her by her grandfather, Mr. J. Phillips, known by the name of Pond Island or Mr. Munjoy's Island."

It appears by the foregoing record, that the elder Munjoy was now dead. He died in 1680, at the age of fifty-four. His last appearance in our records is as one of the associates of the county court held at Wells, July 4, 1676.[1] During the Indian troubles he probably lived in Boston, where his wife's family resided. In 1680, Danforth names him as a grantee of land

[1] After the destruction of the town in August of this year, he was sent with supplies for the inhabitants and troops from Boston.

on the Neck. He was an intelligent and enterprising man, and had enjoyed for many years the confidence of the government of Massachusetts, and of the people among whom he lived. He had a sister who came to this country and married John Saunders, of Braintree. He left five children, Mary, George, Josiah, Pelatiah, and Hepzibah; his eldest son, John, was killed in the attack upon the town, August 11, 1676. John left a widow and one daughter, named Huldah. He was George Munjoy's eldest son and was born in Boston, April 17, 1653. Mary married John Palmer,[1] who lived here after the war; she left no issue. George, Jr. was born April 21, 1656, and died in Braintree in 1698, leaving a son and two daughters; the son died without issue, as did also the other sons of the elder George; his daughter Mary married Philip Thompson, a physician in Roxbury; the other, Susanna, a man named Gwynn. [Josiah was born in Boston, April 4, 1658. His daughter Martha, born in Charlestown, 1710, married John Pulling of Boston, 1740. His daughter Mary married Capt. James Hornby of Boston; he also had a son John.] The name is extinct in this country, and no monument remains to perpetuate the name of Munjoy, but the hill in this town, on which he first fixed his residence.[2] An inventory of his estate was returned in 1685 by Anthony Brackett and William Rogers, described and valued as follows: a tract of land at Capisic,

[1] There appear to have been about this time three persons in Maine bearing the name of John Palmer; one married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Andrew Alger, and lived in Scarborough in 1676, Another married the eldest daughter of Munjoy, and was living in Falmouth between 1680 and 1690; the third was commissioner in 1686 in the Duke of York's province east of Kennebec, and was a counselor of Gov. Andross. Whether these were three distinct persons or not, I am unable to say. It is very clear that the commissioner was a different person from either of the others.

[2] This hill was formerly called Mount Joy; the family name was sometimes in later days written Mountjoy; but the true mode as invariably used by the head of the family, who wrote a beautiful hand, was Munjoy, which is the proper name of the hill.

thirty pounds; one tract of land bought of Thomas Brackett,[1] twenty pounds; a tract of land lying at Long Creek with the marsh to it, one hundred and ten pounds; an island called House Island, thirty pounds; a tract of land at Piscataqua, forty pounds; an island called Bastine's Island, twenty pounds; a tract of land on the other side of Ammoncongan river, twenty pounds. There was also an inventory of debts amounting to seventy pounds.

Munjoy's youngest children, Pelatiah and Hepzibah, in 1686 nominated guardians for themselves; Pelatiah selected his brother-in-law, John Palmer, and Hepzibah her father-in-law, Robert Lawrence; she afterward married a Mortimore. The widow married Robert Lawrence, and after his death, in 1690, Stephen Cross, of Boston; she died at that place in 1705.

Lawrence improved the farm at Ammoncongan for several years until the second war. The following extract from an ancient deposition will explain the manner of conducting the business. "The deponent[2] further saith that he also remembers the said George and Mary Munjoy having a house and some improvements on the south-west side of Ammoncongan, in the great river Presumpscot, where the said Munjoy and his servants used to go in planting and reaping times, and often at other times, where they usually tarried about a week at a time; and this deponent further saith that the house last mentioned was opposite to part of the said Munjoy's planting ground on the north-east side of the river Ammoncongan, where this deponent saith the said Munjoy had a very large tract, which said Munjoy, to this deponent's certain knowledge, improved many years, sowing peas and wheat without interruption, and this deponent heard his right esteemed by all old proprietors,

[1] This was fifty acres extending from Deering's bridge up the south side of the creek toward the alms-house, which was conveyed to Brackett by his mother-in-law Mitton in 1667.

[2] Elisha Corney, of Gloucester, 1742, "aged upwards of 73."

a very good one. He has often seen Munjoy's servants at work, and said Munjoy's oxen ploughing on said tract on the north-east side of Ammoncongan, and he never heard of any body else improving on the north-east side until after Munjoy's death; after which, Mr. Lawrence improved for several years the land on the north-east side, and lived on the south-west side in the manner Mr. Munjoy did, and said Lawrence rebuilt the house on the south-west side after it was burnt by the Indians, and he has often seen said Lawrence and his servants ploughing and sowing the land on the north-east side of Ammoncongan, and making more improvements than Mr. Munjoy had done, and he made considerable improvements before and at the time President Danforth resettled the town and some years after, until his being drove off by the Indians."*

[George Munjoy was the son of John Munjoy or Mountjoy of Abbottsham in the county of Devon, and was born in 1626. At the age of twenty-one, in 1647, he was admitted freeman in Massachusetts, and in four or five years after he married Mary daughter of deacon John Phillips of Boston. He had a sister Mary who married John Saunders of Braintree. The family still exists in Devonshire, England, but uniformly spell the name Mountjoy.]

In September, 1681, Richard Seacomb was licensed to keep an ordinary in Falmouth. The order of court is as follows: "In answer to the desire of the selectmen of Casco in Mr. Seacomb's behalf for license to keep an ordinary there, the court considering the necessity thereto do grant a liberty and license to be granted unto said Seacomb to keep a public house of entertainment for said town for the year ensuing; he providing

* [Ammoncongan, Amoncongin, Ammoscoggin, Amoncongon, now universally called Congin, was applied to a portion of Presumpscot river around the falls next below Saccarappa. Mr. Ballard and Dr. Potter both agree in its interpretation as "A fish place," or "Fish drying place," or "High fish place," as Dr. Potter says, from *Namaas*, fish, *Kees*, high, *Auke*, place, It was probably the resort of alewives and perhaps salmon.]

for it as the place requires by suitable accommodations for strangers or others, of drink, victuals, and keeping good order and rule by his retailing strong drinks, to ye performance whereof Wm. Rogers with said Seacomb stand equally bound in a bond of twenty shillings."

This is the earliest notice that we find relating to the establishment of a public house here, and it is probably the first of the kind that was opened. Munjoy, nearly twenty years before had been licensed to retail strong liquors, but that doubtless was as a trader. The intercourse with the town before this period was so limited and the habitations so scattered, that a tavern was neither needed nor could be supported.

Seacomb's house was near the town landing-place, a few rods east of India street. In May, 1682, he was fined fifty shillings for selling liquors to the Indians. Seacomb came from the west of England and settled at Lynn as early as 1660; his children were Noah, Richard, and Susannah. There was also here at the same time a John Seacomb, who joined Richard, in 1683, in a conveyance of land near Barberry Creek. Richard was constable in 1684, and was sometime a selectman: he purchased of George Lewis's children the land at Back Cove which had belonged to their father, on which he subsequently lived; the neck extending down to Back Cove bridge, was called from him Seacomb's Neck, which name it still retains; he died in 1694.[1] His son Richard lived in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1715.

John and Isaac Jones, of Charlestown, probably came here in 1681; in November of that year, Thomas Cloice and Susannah, his wife, sold to them a tract of land on the Presumpscot river, formerly conveyed to them by their father, John Cloice, "with the new dwelling-house and barn." This was the homestead of John Cloice before the war. John Jones lived on the Neck west side of India street.

[1] The name Seacomb's Neck is not in general use, but it is not obsolete; it is mentioned in the act incorporating the proprietors of Back Cove bridge in 1794

We find this year a conveyance in Wells from Thomas Mills to his sons-in-law, John and Nathaniel Cloice; Peter Cloice was living there before; these persons were probably the sons of John Cloice, formerly of this town, and it may be inferred that after the flight from Falmouth, they established themselves in that place.

In 1682, died Elizabeth Harvey, the only daughter of George Cleeves. She came from England with her father probably in 1637, and was either then or soon after married to Michael Mitton. She was the last survivor of the first settler, and had been through scenes of great suffering and sorrow. She had buried two husbands and three adult children, one of whom, her only son, was killed by the Indians, and the lives of two of her daughters, the wives of the Bracketts, were probably shortened by their captivity. Two daughters only survived her, Elizabeth, the wife of Thaddeus Clark, and Martha, the wife of John Graves,* neither of whom, that we are aware of, has posterity now residing here. The descendants of her daughter Mary, the wife of Thomas Brackett, are numerous among us. Mrs. Harvey had seen the town which on her first visit was an entangled forest, inhabited by wild beasts and savages, become the seat of civilization and prosperity, and holding forth the promises of future greatness.

About the same time died also George Lewis of Back Cove. In July, 1683, the following deposition relating to him and his family was given: "Nathaniel Wallis[1] aged fifty-two or thereabouts testifies that sometime before the first Indian war began, I being at George Lewis's house, said Lewis showed me his will and this deponent heard said Lewis's will read and there was in the will that his two sons should have twelve pence apiece, but for his land he had given it to his three youngest daugh-

* [Graves was living in Kittery in 1712, aged about sixty-seven. He moved to Little Compton, R. I., where he died, leaving one son and two daughters.]

[1] Nathaniel Wallis was the nearest neighbor of Lewis; he bought of John Lewis the adjoining farm.

ters and all his goods, and said Wallis asked said Lewis why he gave his land to his daughters, said Lewis replied he had given his sons enough already—before Anto. Brackett com'r."

Lewis's sons were John and Philip; he had four daughters, Ann married to James Ross, a shoemaker; Susannah to Thomas Cloice; Mary, first, to Thomas Skillings, second, Jotham Lewis, and third, to Wilkins; she was born at Falmouth, 1654, and was living in Salem, 1732; the fourth daughter Hannah, married James Darling. John sold one hundred acres in Back Cove to Nathaniel Wallis, in 1674: he continued to live here until the commencement of the Indian war, but we do not find him mentioned afterward; his wife's name was Ellinor. George, as we have before intimated, was probably the son of George Lewis, freeman in Scituate, Plymouth colony, 1636.

George Burroughs returned to the ministry here in 1683. The first notice of his return that we find, is in June of that year, when at the request of the town he relinquished one hundred and seventy acres of land which had been granted to him previous to the war. In their application for this purpose they offered to give him one hundred acres "further off," for the quantity relinquished, but Burroughs replied "as for the land already taken away, we were welcome to it, and if twenty acres of the fifty above expressed would pleasure us, he freely gave it to us, not desiring any land any where else, nor any thing else in consideration thereof."*

This disinterestness places the character of Mr. Burroughs in a very amiable light, which nothing can be found during the

* [I find on a tax list rescued from the destruction of the town in 1690, the following items of town charges.

"Richard Powsland for money lent the town to go for Mr Burroughs 20 or 30 shillings in good pay	£1.10.
Anthony Brackett to pay part of Mr Burroughs' passage	5.
Passage and boards and nails for ye minister's house and workmen	5.05.
To George Ingersoll and John Ingersoll for 1000 boards to floor the meeting-house	1.10.

This document is dated October 7, 1683.]

whole course of his ministry here to impair. The large quantity of land which he relinquished was situated upon the Neck, which was then daily becoming more valuable by the location of the town upon it. All this, except thirty acres, he freely returned without accepting the consideration offered by the town.

The unhappy catastrophe, which terminated the life and usefulness of Mr. Burroughs, has cast a shade upon many facts relating to him, which it would be interesting to us to know. We have no means of ascertaining whether he was regularly settled, and had gathered a church here or not; we have however sufficient authority for asserting that he preached to our predecessors a longer period than any other person prior to the Rev. Mr. Smith. We must be understood to except from this remark the Rev. Robert Jordan, who lived in town, occasionally preaching and administering the ordinances under the episcopal form, for thirty-six years, except when "silenced" by the government of Massachusetts.

There has nothing survived Mr. Burroughs, either in his living or dying, that casts any reproach upon his character, and although he died the victim of a fanaticism as wicked and stupid as any which has ever been countenanced in civilized society, and which for a time prejudiced his memory, yet his reputation stands redeemed in a more enlightened age from any blemish.

In November, 1680, he was employed to preach in Salem village, now Danvers, on a salary of sixty pounds a year, one-third in money, and two-thirds in provisions at the following rates, viz: rye, barley, and malt at three shillings a bushel; corn, two shillings; beef, one and a half pence a pound; pork, two pence, and butter six pence.[1] He continued there probably until 1683, when in May, Mr. Lawson was invited to preach to them; from Salem, it may be supposed that he came directly here.

[1] Annals of Salem, p. 268.

A work entitled "European settlements in America," in speaking of Mr. Burroughs as a victim of the Salem witchcraft says, "that he was a gentleman who had formerly been minister of Salem; but upon some of the religious disputes which divided the country he differed from his flock and left them." Mather in his "Wonders of the invisible World," countenances this idea; he says, "he had removed from Salem village in ill terms some years before."

He was tried for witchcraft in Salem, May 8, 1692, and condemned upon testimony which nothing but the most highly wrought infatuation could for a moment have endured. His great strength and activity for which he had been remarkable from his youth, were enlisted against him, as having been derived from the prince of evil; it was in evidence that he had lifted a barrel of molasses by putting his fingers in the bunghole, and carried it round him, that he had held a gun more than seven feet long, at arms length with one hand,[1] and performed other surprising feats above the power of humanity. Some evidence was also exhibited against his moral character, in relation to his treatment of his wives and children, but the source from which it proceeded renders it unworthy of credit. He was executed on the 19th of August, 1692. The writer before quoted, on this case says, "Yet by those judges, upon that evidence, and the verdict founded upon it, this minister, a man of most unexceptionable character, was sentenced to die, and accordingly hanged." He had been three times married, his third wife was the daughter of ~~Thomas~~ John Ruck, who survived him. His children were Charles, George, who lived in Ipswich, Jeremiah, who was insane, Rebecca married a Tolman of Boston, Hannah married one Fox and lived near Barton's Point, in Boston, Elizabeth married Peter Thomas of Boston, and Mary married to a man in Attleborough. George and Thomas

[1] This gun is said now to be in the museum of Fryeburg Academy, but upon what evidence we do not know. For further particulars of this interesting case, Calef's "Salem witchcraft" and Sullivan's history may be consulted.

Burroughs of Newburyport, the former a tanner, conveyed to N. Winslow in 1774, the right of George Burroughs in proprietary land in Falmouth,[1] These were probably descendants of our minister.[2] [Savage thinks that Burroughs was son of that "Mrs. Rebecca Burroughs who came from Virginia that she might enjoy God in his ordinance in New England." She united with Eliot's church in Roxbury, July 19, 1657, and George in 1674. His daughter Rebecca was baptized April 12, 1674, and George, November 21, 1675, both at Roxbury. His daughter Hannah was born at Salisbury, April 27, 1680, by wife Hannah; Elizabeth at Danvers, 1682. He was sent to Boston, May 8, 1692, charged with witchcraft, andk ept nine weeks in prison, previous to his trial. Our fellow citizen, Elias Thomas, of Portland, born January 14, 1772, and living 1864, is a descendant in the fifth degree from George Burroughs through his daughter Elizabeth, who married Peter Thomas.]

[1] Cumberland Registry of Deeds.

[2] Bentley in his history of Salem published in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, says, that Burroughs was about four score years old at the time of his death. But strong circumstances oppose this statement; his great strength, his going to a new country to preach, the entire want of evidence relative to him previous to the facts which we have noticed, lead us to the conclusion that he was the graduate whose name stands in Harvard Catalogue for the year 1670, and consequently a much younger man than Bentley supposed. Upham's lectures on witchcraft which have just issued from the press, confirms the favorable opinion above expressed of Mr. Burroughs.

CHAPTER IX.

FORT LOYAL—SAW MILLS TAXED FOR ITS SUPPORT—DEED OF FALMOUTH TO TRUSTEES—GOVERNMENT OF ANDROSS, NEW PATENTS FOR LAND REQUIRED—FRENCH EMIGRANTS—ROADS AND FERRIES—BUSINESS OF THE TOWN AND ITS INTERNAL CONDITION—QUARREL BETWEEN LAWRENCE AND DAVIS.

As soon as the inhabitants were quietly settled upon their possessions, it became an object of deep interest with them, in which the government also partook, to provide for the security of the settlement. It was in some degree a frontier post, and the safety of all the plantations in the province depended upon its preservation. The General Assembly in 1681, made application to the General Court of Massachusetts to make further provision for its security. In answer to this petition the court granted that in case of a defensive war, the whole revenue accruing to the chief proprietor should be appropriated for the safety of the inhabitants. And "that the annual revenue arising by the trade with the Indians shall be allowed toward the maintenance of Fort Loyal. The appointment of the captain as well as the other militia being still reserved as the charter appoints, in the power of the chief proprietor. Further it is ordered that the arrears of the Capt. and garrison at Fort Loyal be forthwith passed by the President to the Treasurer for payment." This order was laid before the council of the province, who authorized the treasurer, Capt. Hooke, of Saco, to pay Capt. Tyng his salary as commander of Fort Loyal, at

the rate of sixty pounds per annum for himself and servant, till May following, and to furnish necessary supplies for the garrison. They also ordered six men to be raised for the present supply of the garrison, two from Kittery, one from each of the towns of York, Wells, and Falmouth, and one from Saco, Scarborough, and Cape Porpus. In pursuance of the grant of revenue arising from the Indian trade, Walter Gendall, the Indian agent, was called upon to pay to the treasurer "twenty pounds or as much as he has." The whole garrison consisted of thirteen men, part of whom were supported by Massachusetts.[1] At the same session it was ordered that "for the better

[1] From the General Court Files, May 31, 1681.

"Maj. Pinchon, Maj. Savage, and Mr. Nowell are nominated by the magistrates to be a Com. to joyn with some of our Breth. the Dep. to inquire concerning the present state of ye Province of Maine and ye settlement of Fort Loyal and to consider what is farther necessary to be done for the maintainance thereof and to present ye same to ye Court in ye afternoon.

The magistrates have past this order
our brethren the Deputies consenting.
J. DUDLEY, per order.

The Deputies have chosen Maj. Pike
Capt. Sprague, Capt Waite, and Lt. Johnson to joyne
with our hon. magistrates to be a Committee as in the above bill. May 31. 1681.
ELISHA HUTCHINSON, Speaker.

The returne of the Committee appointed by the Gen. Court to enquire into the state of the Province of Mayne and what was further needfull to be done for the settlement of Fort Loyal and the maintaintance thereof

1. For the province itself we cannot as yet by any enquiry satisfy ourselves so as to give information to the Court what it may produce.

2. For the Fort we apprehend needful that it should be continued or defended both for the securing of the people in those parts against the Indians and any bad neighbours and also from the encouragement that people take from it to replant themselves there.

3. In order to the maintaining or defence of that fort and place we judge there cannot well be less than thirteen men viz. a Capt. a Serj. a Gunner, and ten private soldiers.

4. We are informed that the people of that Province are so sensible of the benefit to themselves that they are willing to maintain six private soldiers.

5. The remainder of the charge for the captain's salary, Serj., Gunner, and

settling and preserving of order and peace in our eastern towns of Saco, Scarborough, Falmouth and North Yarmouth, that these towns do choose in each place one commissioner for ending small causes, civil and criminal, who being first sworn by Capt. Scottow or by some other in authority either Capt. Tyng or who nearest to them, have liberty and power, with any one of the justices of this Province to hear and determine any action (without a jury) or case not exceeding ten pounds and punish with ten stripes at their discretion."

The next year, 1682, a further provision was made for the support of Fort Loyal and a tax was laid upon the saw-mills in the province for the purpose. The following document will exhibit the number of mills and the amount of the tax. "In answer to an act and order of the council made the last court of sessions at Wells, the 12th of April 1682, viz. Major John Davess Dep. Pres. Capt. John Wincoll, Mr. Samuel Wheelwright, Mr. Francis Hooke, Capt. Charles Frost, and Edward Rishworth, recorder, Justices.

"The Trustees or Representatives,

"Major Nicholas Shapleigh, Left. Abra. Preble, Wm. Hammond, John Puddington, John Harmon, Mr. Benjamin Blackman and Left. Anthony Brackett.

"An agreement made with Left. Brackett about keeping fort

---

four soldiers with a magazine will amount to four hundred pounds per annum country pay.

6. We hope something to ease this burthen may be raised out of the Beaver trade and from the saw mills and some other ways, which may in a little time wholly ease this Colony of the present burthen.

JNO. PYNCHON, in ye name of
ye Committee.

The Deputies have perused this returne of
the Committee and doe approve of it and order that Fort Loyal bee maintained at ye charge of this Colony provided ye Province maintain six soldiers and the Hon. President is desired to take care yt it be maintained with as little charge as may be. Past by the Deputies, our hon. magistrates consenting 1 June 1681.

ELISHA HUTCHINSON Speaker."

Loyal for the term of a year's time, beginning the 24th of May next ensuing, 1682. Province of Maine. It is hereby mutually agreed and concluded by the council and the representatives of the several towns now assembled at York, on the one party and Left. Anthony Brackett, on the other party, of Casco. That for the present and more easy carrying on and settling of fort Loyal that said Left. Brackett stands engaged from the time above mentioned to be the sole officer taking the charge and care of fort Loyal by continual watch and ward to keep it as a fort ought to be kept, with all necessary supplies of men, six efficient men constantly during the summer season and four men in the winter, with sufficient arms, ammunition and provisions and whatever else shall be needful for that service for the term of one whole year. In consideration of said Anthony Brackett his performance of the premisses, the council and the representatives in the behalf of this province do promise and stand engaged in the province behalf to pay or cause to be paid unto said Anthony Brackett or his order, the just sum of one hundred and sixty pounds in money or pay equivalent. In order to the performance of this agreement to Left. Brackett of one hundred and sixty pounds, we have calculated the value of the mills in several towns arising by an indifferent proportion as follows, boards at thirty shillings per M.

Mills at Kittery.		*Wells Mills.*	
Mr. Hutchinson's	£10.	Left. Littlefield's	£4
Salmon Falls	10.	Jos. Littlefield's	2
Humphrey Chadbourn's	4.	Wm. Frost's	1
Major Shapleigh's	1. 10.	Mousum Mill	6
	£25. 10.	Kennebunk Mill	4
			£17
York Mills.		*Cape Porpus.*	
Mary Sayward's	£5.	Phanea Hull's	£2
Cape Nuttacke	1. 10	Gilbert Endicott's	1
	£6. 10.		£3

Saco Mills		*Black Point.*	
Mr. Blackman's	£4.	Mr. Blackman's Mill	£1
Thomas Doughty's	5.		
	£9.		
Casco Mills.			
Samuel Webber's	£2. 10.		
Walter Gendall's	6.		
	£8. 10.	Total is	£70. 10

"A new addition of some other saw-mills to pay those rents as follows:

Casco Mill, Capt. Silvanus Davis', mill rent	£4.
Cape-Porpus Mills, John Barrett's 40s.	
John Batson's 30s.	3. 10.
Wells, Jonathan Hammond's and Wm. Frost's mill,	4.
York mill, being John Sayward's mill 20s.	1.
Kittery Spruce mill, Mr. John Shapleigh,	4.
Quamphegan mill that is in Thomas Holmes' hands	6.
	£22. 10"

The whole number of saw-mills in the province appear by this table to have been twenty-four, of which six were in Kittery, which then included Elliott, Berwick, and South Berwick. It appears that the lumber business was then carried on to a greater extent in that place than in any other in the province. Wells was next and Falmouth the third, if Gendall's mills may be included, of which we have some doubt. They were either at the lower falls on Presumpscot river or on Royall's river in North Yarmouth. Webber's mill was on Long Creek, and Davis's at Capisic. There was also a grist-mill at Capisic; and in 1682, George Ingersoll built a grist-mill at Barberry Creek in Purpooduck. It can hardly be presumed that the falls on the Presumpscot, which had been improved before the war

for mills, should now be entirely destitute, and as no others are mentioned, although North Yarmouth was then existing as a town, it may reasonably be inferred that Gendall's mills were on those falls, more especially as North Yarmouth could not be considered as within the limits of Massachusetts at that time. If this conjecture be correct the mill rates in Falmouth amounted to twelve pounds ten shillings.[1]

The next year, 1683, the General Assembly of the province on the petition of Henry Harwood, discharged him from the command of the foot company in Falmouth and empowered "Capt. Anthony Brackett" to take charge of it: "Requiring all the foot soldiers to obey him as their captain, till further order, and in case said Anthony Brackett accept not thereof, then Mr. Walter Gendall, or whom he shall appoint is hereby empowered to take the command of the foot company of Casco; and all the soldiers therein are required to yield obedience to him or his order as their commander during the court's pleasure." Gendall is also authorized to take charge of Fort Loyal, if Brackett declined the appointment. Harwood soon after this moved to Boston and sold his property here to Bozoun Allen of that place, a tanner,

In 1684, the General Assembly appointed Capt. Joshua Scottow of Black Point, Capt. Edward Tyng, Mr. Nathaniel Fryer, who probably then lived at Spurwink, Capt. Silvanus Davis, and Mr. Walter Gendall "to take care of the repairing and well ordering of fort Loyal in Falmouth and settle a chief officer there." And next year they order that the fort "be appointed a prison or jail to the four associate towns and that the several justices in the respective towns shall direct their mittimusses

[1] Bartholomew Gedney of Salem, had a mill on Royall's river in North Yarmouth, in 1680, which he afterward sold to Gendall. A petition was made to the Gen. Court in 1680, for liberty to cut timber on three thousand acres in the vicinity to feed the mill.—Massachusetts Files. See also Gedney's petition, 1687, to Andross for confirmation of his title. The mill rents were annually granted for the support of Fort Loyal until the arrival of Andross.

to the keeper of his majesty's jail at fort Loyal, and that there shall be a committee appointed for ye settling of said jail and the keeper thereof," the charges to be paid by the common treasury. The associate towns referred to were Saco, Scarborough, Falmouth, and North Yarmouth.

After Massachusetts acquired a right to the soil of Maine by purchase, some fears seem to have been entertained by the landholders in regard to the security of their titles. That government early took measures to quiet these apprehensions, and in 1681, the General Court empowered "the President of said province to make legal confirmation to the inhabitants respectively of their just proprieties in the lands there under his hand and seal according to the directions of their charter; and do further grant that they, making their annual acknowledgement of the right of the chief proprietor to the soil and government, shall then be acquitted and discharged from any further subsidies to the chief proprietor, further than shall be necessary and orderly levied, for their own protection and government."

In pursuance of this authority, Danforth on the 26th of July, 1684, executed an indenture of two parts, interchangeably to "Capt. Edward Tyng, Capt. Silvanus Davis, Mr. Walter Gendall, Mr. Thaddeus Clark, Capt Anthony Brackett, Mr. Dominicus Jordan, Mr. George Brimhall and Mr. Robert Lawrence, trustees on the behalf and for the sole use and benefit of the inhabitants of the town of Falmouth within the above named province of Maine," in which he granted and confirmed to them in trust "all that tract or parcel of land within the township of Falmouth."

This is recited in the deed to have been the result of a mutual agreement between Massachusetts and the General Assembly of the province, concluded at York in June, 1681, and it is covenanted on the part of said trustees that the inhabitants shall pay to that government a quit rent, as an acknowledgment of proprietorship of "twelve pence for every

family, whose single country rate is not above two shillings," and three shillings for every family whose single rate exceeds two shillings, annually, in money to the treasurer of the province for the use of the proprietor.[1] A similar conveyance was made of North Yarmouth, September 6, 1684, and of Scarborough. Under this deed the trustees or committee of Falmouth, proceeded to lay out many lots of land, and "granted them to sundry persons, who builded thereon, and made improvement."[2] This policy produced a state of repose among the people in regard to their titles, after the long and numerous conflicts, which had taken place for the proprietorship.[3] These contests had occasioned great inconvenience to the tenants of the soil, who had been continually harrassed by contested claims.

The trustees named in the deeds were probably appointed by each town; those of North Yarmouth were Jeremiah Dummer Walter Gendall, John Royall, and John York.

The quit rents reserved in the conveyances by Masschusetts were soon found to produce dissatisfaction, although they were apparently light; and they became the subject of complaint to Sir Edmund Andross immediately on his arrival about two years afterward. Edward Tyng, who had been appointed one of the counselors of that governor on the 10th of January, 1687, twenty days after his arrival in Boston, presented the

[1] For this deed *in extenso*, see Appendix VII. A single rate was twelve pence on each poll, and one penny upon twenty shillings estate, and six years' income of real and personal estate and faculty, as it was then styled, were considered as principal in the tax.

[2] Petition of old proprietors to the General Court, 1728. In this they state, that in consequence of the loss of the town book they "cannot find out the whole number that were admitted settlers by the Trustees."

[3] That the possession of Maine had been attended with no pecuniary advantage to its successive proprietors, was fully evinced by experience. Sir F. Gorges had expended twenty thousand pounds in his various enterprises here, from which he reaped no benefit, and it had cost Massachusetts eight thousand pounds for its defense in the war of 1675.

following petition to him in behalf of the whole province, in relation to this subject: "May it please your Excellency. The late Govr. of the Massachusetts colony having purchased the land and title of Sir F. Gorges in the province of Mayne and upon such purchase intending and designing to give all encouragement to all persons inclined to goe and set down and settle themselves and famalyes in and upon the said province of Mayne. The said late Government did by commission under the seale of the late Government empower Thomas Danforth, Esq., to lay and appoint places for such townships in the said province and also to grant power unto such townships to give and grant lands to any persons whatsoever, that would settle themselves and famalyes in the said province under such Quitt rent as did then seeme good unto the said Tho. Danforth. In pursuance whereof several persons and their famalyes have satt down in several townshipps, in and upon the said province with great charge, trouble and expence and many more in probability would, had not the burden of Quitt Rents discouraged.

"It is therefore humbly prayed of your Excellency that such townshipps and settlements so made as above may have your Excellency's confirmation of their titles obtained as above, and the Quitt rents appointed to be paid as above for such lands being experimentally found to lye heavy upon the inhabitants there residing, may receive some abatement."[1]

The repose which the people of Maine had hoped to enjoy under the dominion of Massachusetts, was again interrupted by the dissolution of the charter of that colony in 1684. The death of Charles II. soon after (Feb. 6. 1685) delayed the formation of a new government until 1686, and in the meantime the authorities in the colony continued to conduct affairs, but with great sluggishness and indifference until May, 1686, when a commission arrived to Joseph Dudley as President of New England. This was followed in December by the arrival

[1] Massachusetts Files.

of Sir Edmund Andross as Governor of New England and New York. On this occasison the local government in Maine ceased and was not again introduced until the final separation from Massachusetts, in 1820.[1] Sir Edmund exercised his office by the advice of a council without the intervention of an assembly of the representatives of the people. The people were made to feel the effects of this change in affairs in a variety of shapes, not the least of which was through the purse. One of the most grievous expedients resorted to, a gross act of rapacity and tyranny, was that of requiring the owners of land to procure new patents for their possessions, it having been assumed that on the dissolution of the charter, their former titles had become invalid. The fees for these patents were exorbitant, in some cases amounting to fifty pounds. To avoid vexatious collision with the ruling powers, landholders generally complied with this requisition. To give plausibility to this scheme of extortion certain forms were adopted; a petition was required to be filed describing the land and praying for confirmation; this was referred to a committee to ascertain facts and then a warrant was granted for a survey; for each step in the process fees were exacted. Numerous tracts were surveyed in Falmouth under this system in 1687 and 1688. Edward Tyng, of the council, was one of the first from this quarter, to comply with the arbitrary edict; his petition is dated August 30, 1687; others immediately followed the example until most of the large proprietors here had procured surveys. Tyng and Sylvanus Davis made themselves active in persuading the people to comply with this severe requisition of the government, by which they drew upon themselves the odium of the inhabitants. And although the people generally complied with the decree, they took the earliest opportunity to express their resentment against those whom they considered as having had

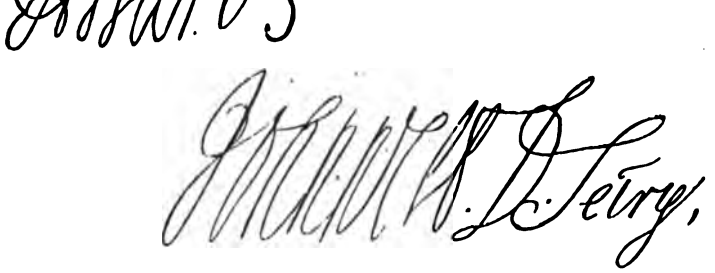
[1] The Deputies from Falmouth in the assembly of the province had been Antho. Brackett for 1681 and 1682. Lieut. George Ingersoll for 1683 and 1685, and Thaddeus Clarke for 1684.

any influence in procuring the measure. They even made some opposition to the proceedings of the surveyor when he first commenced his duties. Davis, in a letter to John West, the secretary of Massachusetts, as early as November 16, 1687, thus notices the state of feeling here: "Mr Clements is following his warrant but meets with continual disturbance from Mr. Lawrence who will not be satisfied till he makes all the town his tenants;"* he adds that "he thinks all the settlers will petition." It appears from a memorial of the inhabitants two years afterward that his conjecture was right; they say "Capt. Davis did persuade the inhabitants of our town to patent their lands and he drew petitions for them near fifty, and now he chargeth them six shillings for every petition."[1]

From the time peace was proclaimed, in 1678, until the recommencement of hostilities by the Indians, the town had been continually increasing in population and the development of its resources. Fishermen settled upon Cape Elizabeth and the islands which were convenient stations for successfully pursuing

*[It may be gratifying to the curious reader to see the signatures of the noted Governor of Massachusetts, and his Secretary, West, which I annex.]

(Andross and West.)



[1] This petition is recited at length in a subsequent part of this chapter. It was occasioned by difficulties which existed between Davis and Tyng on the one hand, and Lawrence and the principal part of the inhabitants on the other, originating chiefly in a spirit of jealousy against those two prominent men.

that branch of business. The mill sites were constantly demanding attention from their peculiar advantages, and the forests were resounding to the stroke of the woodman's axe, and were falling before the march of improvement. In addition to the immigration from neighboring colonies, which was considerable, the town received an accession in 1686, by the arrival of a small company of French protestants, who sought refuge on our shore, from the persecutions which followed the revocation of the edict of Nantes on the 8th of October, 1685. The number of persons who came to this town on that occasion we are unable to ascertain, we have succeeded in tracing but four, viz: Peter Bowdoin, Stephen Boutineau, Philip le Bretton, and Philip Barger.

Peter Bowdoin, or according to French orthography, Pierre Baudouin,[1] was a physician of Rochelle, in France, from which place he fled to Ireland on the revocation of the edict, with his wife Eliza and several children; from Ireland he came to Falmouth, and we have found his name for the first time in the records April 7, 1687, when he purchased five acres of land on the Neck near Robison's Point, of Anthony Brackett. Le Bretton, who was undoubtedly one of the company, is found purchasing land as early as September, 1686. [October 8, 1687, government issued a warrant to Bowdoin for one hundred acres of land on Casco bay. This was probably in answer to a petition from him without date, in the French language, stating that he brought to this country his family, consisting of six persons, of whom four were young children, and wishing land surveyed and confirmed.] April 1, 1688, Bowdoin bought of George Burroughs twenty-three acres extending across the Neck about where South street now is; he had also another tract at Barberry Creek.

[1] He however adopted the English mode of spelling, immediately, as appears by an original signature in my possession, as a witness, dated March 6, 1688. [A fac-simile of this signature may be seen on a future page.]

It appears by an original letter from him, August 2, 1687, now in possession of the Winthrop family of Boston, descendants in the female line, that his family at that time consisted of six persons.[1] He had two sons, James and John, and two daughters; Mary married to Stephen Boutineau, 1708, and Elizabeth married to Robins. He escaped to Boston just previous to the destruction of the town in 1690, where he became an active and enterprising merchant. He died September, 1706; his will was dated June 16, 1704, but was not proved until 1719, although his widow Elizabeth's will was proved in 1717.[2] The family became distinguished in Massachusetts, and one of his descendants was a munificent patron of the college in this State, which bears his name. The male branch is now extinct, but the name is revived by a descendant in the female line. [This gentleman, James Bowdoin, son of the late Hon. Thomas L. Winthrop, of Boston, died without issue, in 1833; so that the name in Massachusetts is now passed away. John, the son of Peter, was a mariner and settled in Virginia, where his posterity remain.]

Le Bretton, who subsequently dropped the French article from his name, was born in 1660; he was a rigger by trade, and moved to Boston during the Indian troubles, where he died in 1737, leaving eight children, viz: Peter, David, Mary, Elizabeth, Rachel, Sarah, Jane, and Ann; his daughter Elizabeth married John Young of Boston, joiner, another married Edward Dumaresque, and a third Henry Venner.[3] [Philip Barger died in 1708, leaving a widow, Margaret, and probably a son Philip, who died 1720. Boutineau had six sons and four daughters. He was living in 1748 in Boston.]

[1] Massachusetts Historical Collections, vol. ii. 3d series, p. 49. Dr. Holmes' account of the French protestants. In a petition to Gov. Andross for confirmation of his title in Falmouth, he says, "his family consisted of six persons, of whom were four children not of an age to procure their living."—*Massachusetts Files.*

[2] Suffolk Probate Records. The ship John arrived at Salem, September 9, 1687, with French protestants.—*Massachusetts Files*, 1687 *pet.*

As the population and business increased, it became necessary to increase the facilities of traveling. A water communication had always been kept up with neighboring towns, and also with those more remote; the coasting trade between Falmouth and the towns in Massachusetts was successfully carried on, and our fish and lumber, as well as agricultural products, at that early period found a market there, for which returns were made in English goods and groceries. It is believed that two sloops commanded by Captains English and Phillips, plied regularly between this bay and Boston. The communications were not however as they had formerly been, wholly confined to the water; a road, several years previous to the time of which we are speaking, had been laid out from the ferry-way in Cape Elizabeth, near where it is now established, which passed round Purpooduck Point by the water and joined the present road near Simonton's Cove; then passing by the light-house and the head of Pond Cove as the road is now traveled, it bent westerly and crossed the cape directly to Spurwink river, which travelers crossed by a ferry, about a mile from its mouth. It then kept by the shore the whole distance to Piscataqua, crossing the several rivers by ferries, near their mouths. This road passed through all the settlements, as they then clustered upon the coast, but was circuitous and long. It was soon found expedient to strike out shorter paths at the expense of going greater distances through the woods. In 1686, the Court of Sessions at York granted a ferry at Nonsuch Point to Silvanus Davis "for passage of man and horse over Casco river for the benefit of travelers." This point was on the south side of Long Creek and between that and Nonsuch Creek; the landing on this side must have been a little above Vaughn's bridge. A road was laid out from Scarborough to the ferry, which shortened the distance between the Neck and that place several miles.

In addition to this route, there was a road to Stroudwater and Capisic which passed along on the bank of the river to

Round Marsh, and thence probably as the road is now traveled to those places. Another road or path was laid out by the settlements on Back Cove to the Presumpscot, crossing Weir Creek at the foot of the hill near the almshouse. As carriages were not then in use here, these roads may properly be considered merely foot-paths through the woods, which then covered the whole territory and overshadowed the settlements.

In April, 1688, Richards Clements, a surveyor, was required by the government of Massachusetts to make a survey of land from Kennebec, "so as to head the several rivers of Casco bay, and see where they may be best passed in order for settling a county road as far westward as Capisic, or any other remarkable place thereabouts toward Saco, and also observe what places were proper for cross-roads to each town or settlement." A like warrant was given by Nicholas Manning, chief magistrate of the Duke of York's province, for a survey from Pemaquid and New Dartmouth to the Kennebec.[1]

The only place of business in town at this time was on the bay below India, then called Broad street; here Silvanus Davis had a warehouse, large for those times. In 1687, he was licensed by the court, "to retail liquors out of doors in the town of Falmouth," paying duties and imposts. It does not appear that there was any other store in town; Seacomb, who had been licensed to keep an ordinary, several years before, had moved to Back Cove and occupied the farm which he bought of the heirs of George Lewis, situated on the point where Back Cove bridge now lands; this point was for many years called Seacomb's Neck. The business which had been conducted on a large scale at Richmond's Island, in the early days of our history, had wholly ceased, and a proportion of it, we may suppose to have been transferred to the Neck; it consisted probably in furnishing supplies to fishermen and other similar dealing. It

[1] July 11, 1688, Nicholas Manning was appointed by Andross, Judge of the Inferior court in Cornwall; this was a county in the Duke's province.—*Massachusetts Files.*

does not appear that at this time any foreign trade was carried on, as there formerly had been at Richmond's Island; when the interest of the proprietors in England ceased in lands here, their foreign intercourse was wholly suspended.

The town at this period was agitated by a violent internal commotion. A dispute had arisen among the principal men respecting titles to land, in which the other inhabitants took sides. The assumption of title by the government and their distribution of the lands in town, although submitted to, was never quietly acquiesced in. The ancient inhabitants who had been driven from their possessions by the war, felt themselves injured, when the government undertook to bestow upon strangers the soil which they had labored to subdue, and from the fruits of which they had been driven by an irresistible violence. This spirit of opposition was most loudly expressed by the large landholders against those who had received the largest share of favor under the new order of things. We find therefore that Davis and Tyng became the objects of popular odium while Robert Lawrence led the crusade against them. Lawrence complained to government that a grant had been made to Davis of a mile square at Capisic, which embraced his land; in his memorial he represented that Davis had erected a saw-mill on a small brook that was dry most part of the year, for no other purpose than to deprive the petitioner of his marsh, and if Davis's claim should be allowed, the petitioner would have "to starve his cattle for such a person who seeks nothing but the ruin and destruction of all his neighbors, as is well known to all ye inhabitants, for whom it would have been happy had he not come amongst them, seeking to enjoy that for which other men have honestly paid and spent their time and labor and estates and lives upon, when he run away from his own at Kennebeck, where he pretendeth he hath land and marsh enough." Lawrence, for the purpose of a decision on the title, undertook to take grass from this marsh which Davis had cut; upon which Davis procured a warrant from Tyng to arrest him

for stealing his thatch; this, Lawrence refused to obey, and in the course of the controversy he called Tyng "a hypocritical rogue." The case now assumed an unexpected shape, and he was carried before the court for scandal upon a counselor of the governor. The people became enlisted in the quarrel, and the town was kept in a ferment by it, until the more absorbing interest of personal danger from Indian hostilities ended the unhappy controversy.

The question however of title to the land was discussed before the Governor; Lawrence claimed under Munjoy from an Indian title, which we have before noticed; Davis resisted this title, and offered the following considerations "to prove that Indian grants are not sufficient to eject a present possessor."

"1. Because of the king's patent to Sir F. Gorges in the year 1622 or 1629.

2. The former government made several publications after the land was conquered from the Indians, that all should bring in their claims in such a time as was therein expressed and limited, or that otherwise the land should be disposed of to any of his majesty's good subjects that would present for the settling of the country.

3. If Indian titles be of force, that Mr. Lawrence's title cannot be good, being not obtained from the right Sagamore, as several of the Indian Sagamores did declare before Capt. Tyng, Capt. Joshua Scottow, Capt. Gendall, and others, that Cheberrina[1] was the the right Indian Sagamore of all these lands.

4. If the Massachusetts government have confirmed the title to the said lands to the said Lawrence or his ancestors, yet not legal, because they did not confirm the said lands in a legal and requisite way.

5. Mrs Mary Munjoy did make an agreement with Mr. Thomas Danforth, late President of said province of Maine, to divest herself of all claims to lands within the town of Fal-

[1] A Penobscot chief.

mouth, excepting what was reserved in that instrument."[1]

The latter seems to be the better ground of defense and probably the one on which Mr. Davis succeeded. The tract was confirmed to him and surveyed by Clements in 1687 or 1688.*

Davis and Tyng were in favor at court during the administration of Andross, and consequently carried all their points. After his downfall the inhabitants hoped to have prevailed against them, and on the 24th of May, 1689, addressed the following petition: "To the right Hon. President, Simon Bradstreet and Hon. Council," "The petition of ye inhabitants of ye town of Falmouth, in Casco bay, whereas our town hath been under the command of Lt. Col. Tyng and Capt. Silvanus Davis and Lt. Thaddeus Clarke, an Irishman, who had their commissions from Sir Edmund Andross, who have done our town a great deal of damage to the loss of many of our men, as far as we know the abovesaid Col. Tyng and Capt. Davis did inform Sir Edmund Andross that the people of our town were an unsubdued people, for they would obey no orders, and that he would take some course with them; then Sir E. Andross said that he would set up a court of guard and that

[1] Massachusetts Files.

* [The following is a copy of the original notice from Andross to Lawrence, in my possession.

"By his Excellency,

Whereas Capt Silvanus Davis hath by his petition among other things desired his majesty's grant and confirmation for a parcel or tract of land att Kippiseck containing about one mile square, to which I am informed you make some clayme or pretence; these are therefore to require you forthwith, after receipt hereof to make known unto Edward Tyng Esq. one of his majesty's councill what clayme or pretence you make," &c. "On default whereof the said land will be granted to said Silvanus Davis as desired. Dated att Boston the 30th day of August, 1687.

E. Andross

To Mr. Robert Lawrence
att Casco Bay

By his Excellency's command
John West Dy Secy"]

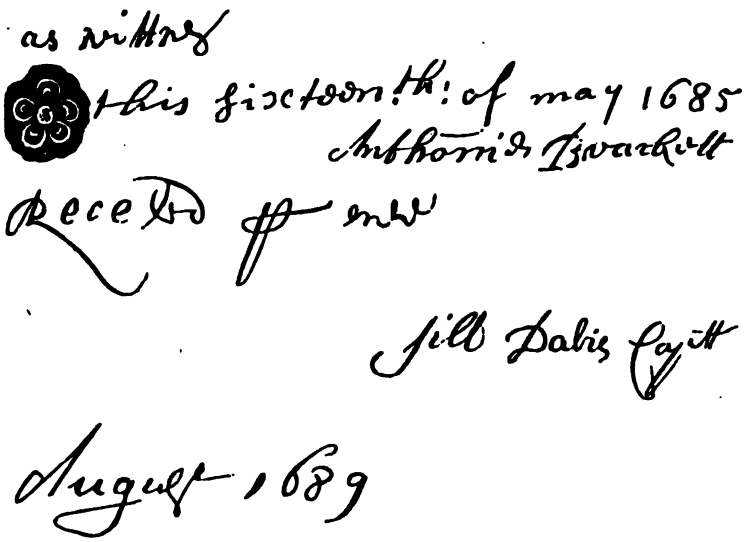
they should be upon the watch every third night and day, which hath been the loss of many of our men, being thin clothed and lying upon the hard floor this long winter nights, and also a great loss of our * * * * both of wheat and peas, watching the third part of our time and then being in our arms as often as they please to call us, sometimes every other day that it hath so disabled us about our employment in providing for our families that it hath very much impoverished our town. We suppose that Col. Tyng can turn his coat when he pleases, when he was with the army he could D—— with the worst, but now we hear he can comply and profess like the best and all for profit like Jehew. Capt. Davis did persuade the inhabitants of our town to patent their lands and he drew petitions for them near fifty and now he chargeth them six shillings for every petition and said he would make the inhabitants poor, he will not subscribe to pay our minister, since Sir Edmund came; we have a great many things that we can speak that be of high concern but we shall forbear at present. The humble request of your petitioners is that you would be pleased to grant commissions to such men as we shall name for captain and commissioned officers and your petitioners shall ever pray."[1] To this was added, "The commissioned officers

[1] To this petition were subscribed the following names:—Samuel Pike, John Palmer, Andrew Alger, George C——, Jona. Orris, Anthony Brackett, Francis Nicolle, Joshua Brackett, Henry Crosby, Henry Bailey, Wm. Pearce, Robert Oliver, Joseph Ingersoll, Robert Morrell, Thomas Enow, Eben'r Davenport, Richard Seacomb, John Brown, sen. Ephraim Marston, Joshua Lane, Lewis Tucker, John Wallis, Francis Haynes, George Felt, Nath'l Webber, James Webber, Matthew Paulling, Joel Madefor, sen. Josiah Wallis, Joseph Wallis, John Lane, Joel Madefor, Nathl. White, James Wallis, Henry Harwood, Job Runnells, Philip Eeds, Philip Gammon, John Randall, John Jordan, Reuben Haines, (?Robert) Wm. German, (?Jameson,) John Frizell, Samuel Skilling, Richard Thomling, George Adams, John Marshall, John Branford, Henry Langmaid, John Ham, Wm. Mansfield, Thomas Roby, John Flea, Andrew Creach, Robert Shores, James Randall, Thomas Baker, John Brown, jr. Thomas Brown, Gustan John, Robert Greason, John Nicholson, Wm. Rogers, Andrew Shaw, Peter Shaw, Thomas Paine. Although these persons in the petition, style themselves inhabitants of

chosen by the consent of the town are these, Anthony Brackett Capt. Mr. Robert Lawrence Left. and Samuel Pike Ensign."*

This memorial produced a letter from President Danforth, exhorting the people to live in peace, to bury their quarrels, and unite in the common defense of the country. To this communication both Davis and his adversaries replied. Davis repelled the charges made against him, said he was absent on public duty when the petition was got up, regretted the divisions in the town, and was willing to leave the service, but did not wish to be driven out.[1]

* [I annex copies of the signatures of Anthony Brackett and Silvanus Davis.]



[1] Davis states in his letter that he had but four men in the fort, with one serjeant and one gunner, and that he had supplied it ever since Capt. Lockhart had left.

Falmouth, I have met with the names of many of them on no other occasion; I have therefore thought that the names of persons who were on service here for a temporary period may have been enlisted in the cause to give a show of strength. It is very evident that we do not find among the subscribers, the names of many persons of known respectability and property in town.

Lawrence, on behalf of the town, replied the same day, June 12, 1689, as follows: "Hon'd Sir I am by the whole town desired to acquaint you that they received your letter and being met together unanimously resolved to agree to be commanded by all their old officers here present, until further orders from ye hon'd court excepting Capt. Davis, whom they are utterly set against and will by no means be commanded by him for divers reasons, which, if called to, are as they say ready to give, sufficient to exclude him from any publick office and earnestly desiring ye hon'd court that they may be commanded by such persons as they shall approve of:" "by request of ye people."

That Davis had a strong party we may infer from the absence of the names of many respectable persons of the town from the petition of his opponents, and also from the fact that he retained the confidence of the government unto the last.[1] Davis certainly settled here with the approbation of the town, from which he received large grants of land and extensive privileges; these undoubtedly excited the envy and jealousy of some who took advantage of the political changes to ruin him in public favor. Lawrence was undoubtedly stimulated in his pursuit of him by motives of private interest and revenge, and was able by his standing and property to rally a party in his service. There is, we think, no good reason to pronounce an unqualified condemnation against such men as Davis and Tyng, whose capital and enterprise for several years promoted the prosperity of the place. It must not however be denied that in the time of Andross, their ambition prompted them to support the cause of arbitrary power against the rights and interests of the people.

[1] He was appointed a counselor by the charter of 1691.

CHAPTER X.

Population in 1689—Commencement of the second Indian War—Andross visits Maine—His authority subverted—Renewal of Hostilities—Attack on Falmouth resisted—Second attack and destruction of the Town.

We have now arrived at a period in our history, when all the fair prospects which the prosperity of our town afforded, were suddenly overcast by the hostility of the Indians.

The population had been gradually increasing since 1679, and amounted at this time to at least six or seven hundred.[1] We have no means of ascertaining the precise nnmber of inhabitants, but have been able to trace with some degree of certainty over eighty families; and it may be presumed that there were others, which have eluded our research. Of this number about twenty-five families lived upon the Neck; nearly forty at Purpooduck, Stroudwater, and Spurwink; the remainder at Capisic, Back Cove, on the Presumpscot, and the bay east of that river. Several persons who lived on the Neck, had farms in more remote parts of the town, which they made their occasional residence during the seasons of planting and harvesting.

[1] The whole population of New England was estimated in 1689, to have been 200,000. *Massachusetts Historical Collections* vol. i. 3d ser. p. 94. .The same year the number of Indians from Massachusetts to Canso was estimated at four thousand three hundred and ten souls. *Massachusetts Historical Collections*, vol. ix. p. 334.

Several causes have been assigned for the second Indian war; those which the Indians themselves offered, were rather the ostensible than the real foundation of the general rising. They complained that the English refused to pay the yearly tribute of corn as stipulated in the last treaty; that they stopped the fish from ascending the Saco river, by seines and weirs; that their lands were taken by surveys under patents from the government,[1] etc. But we must look beyond these motives for the destructive events which ensued. The French missionaries and other active men of that nation residing among the Indians in the eastern part of the State, had acquired an absolute influence over their minds by addressing them through the terrors and hopes of religion, as well as by appealing to their temporal interests. The French were more bitterly hostile to the English, than were the savages themselves, and though they could not impart to their allies the same jealousies and the same motives of action, yet they could stimulate them by the hope of plunder, the love of revenge, and religous prejudices, to stain their tomahawks in the blood of an inoffensive population.[2]

Among these active and cruel agents at this period, were the Baron de St. Castin and the missionary Thury, both residing on the Penobscot. Castin who had connected himself by marriage with the chief Sachem of the country, was roused to vengeance by a personal injury committed upon him in the plunder of his property, and a claim of jurisdiction over his estate, by the English. And Thury in his missionary zeal for the Catholic faith, labored to persuade his flock that by exterminating the whole race from the soil, they would recover their former importance as sole masters of the land and be doing

[1] Mather's Magnalia, vol. ii. p. 505, Hutchinson, vol i. p. 325.

[2] Bomazeen, a noted chief, told one of the Boston ministers that the French had taught the Indians "that the Lord Jesus Christ was of the French nation; that his mother, the Virgin Mary, was a French lady; and that it was the English who had murdered him."—*Mather's Magnalia.*

God service. It is not to be supposed that the Indians themselves were unwilling hearers of this preaching, or reluctant doers of the work which was recommended; and they entered upon the task alike ignorant and careless of the consequences.

[Biard, the French missionary, in the "Relation of the Jesuits," 1611, states the number of Indians at that time, from the account of the savages, to have been as follows, viz: "From the great river of the New Lands (St. Lawrence) to Chouacoët (Saco) from nine to ten thousand souls:" thus the Souriquois three thousand to thirty-five hundred; the Eteminquois to the Penobscot twenty-five hundred; the Penobscots to Kennebec, and from Kennebec to Chouacoët, three thousand; La Montagrets, one thousand.]

They commenced their operations in August, 1688, by killing cattle in the eastern plantations, and threatening the lives of the people; the promise of assistance from the French in Canada, made them menacing and forward in their deportment, and they entered the houses of the inhabitants in an insolent and offensive manner. "They gave out reports that they would make war upon the English, and that they were animated to do so by the French."[1] These hostile indications created alarm through the whole line of eastern settlements, and led to some precautionary measures. In September, 1688, Captain Tyng wrote from Falmouth that he was in treaty with the Indians, but feared that Casco would be the center of trouble. The magistrates in Saco seized between sixteen and twenty of those who had been principal actors in that quarter during the last war, with a view of bringing their followers to a treaty, and preventing the dreaded catastrophe. Among these were Hopehood, the Higuers, and the Doney's, "all being cruel and

[1] For many facts relating to the commencement of the war and the destruction of the town, we rely upon the account of our townsman, Silvanus Davis, who was a prominent actor in the scenes, which he relates. It is preserved in Hutchinson's papers, published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, and is on file in the office of State, Massachusetts.

murderous rogues," who were sent under guard to Falmouth. This step, which was perhaps incautious, led to reprisals on the part of the Indians, who robbed the English and took some prisoners. Gov. Andross was at this time in New York, and those who had charge of the government sent some troops to Falmouth accompanied by Mr. Stoughton, one of the council, with a hope of compromising the existing differences without the effusion of blood. He was unsuccessful in his pacific purpose and returned to Boston, having left orders that the prisoners should be sent thither, and that the people should secure themselves in garrisons. To accomplish this last order, Captain Gendall proceeded to North Yarmouth with a company of soldiers in September, to construct stockades on each side of Royall's river for the defense of that place; while there, he was attacked by seventy or eighty Indians, whom after a severe conflict he succeeded in chasing away, with the loss of several lives on both sides. This was the first blood spilt in the war. In the evening after the skirmish, Capt. Gendall and his servant crossed over the river and were both killed in an ambuscade;[1] the same evening, John Royall and another person were taken prisoners, the latter of whom was barbarously killed, but Mr. Royall[2] was ransomed by Castin.

[1] The previous incidents in Capt. Gendall's life have been already adverted to. He appears not to have left any male issue, at least we do not meet the name again, and it is believed to have died with him.

[2] Wm. Royall, the first of this family in this country, was settled in Casco bay as early as 1636, and is probably the same person who is mentioned in a letter from the Governor of the New England Company to Endicott (Hazard, vol i. p. 265) as having been sent over to him in 1629. He was "a cooper and cleaver." In 1644, he purchased of Thomas Gorges the point of land on the east side of the river, which bears his name, and on which he then lived. He was one of the General Associates of the province in 1648. In 1673, he conveyed to his two sons, William and John, his land and buildings on Westcustogo river (Royall's) in consideration of support for himself and his wife Phebe. His son John married Eliza Dodd, granddaughter of Nicholas Davis of York, and was living there in June, 1680. His son William was born in 1640, and died November 7, 1724, in his eighty-fifth year. The Hon. Isaac Royall, son of the second William,

Gov. Andross on his return from New York, hoping by mild measures to avert the pending calamity, released the Indians who had been arrested and restored to them their arms, without any condition as to the prisoners and property which had been taken in retaliation. On the 20th of October, he issued a proclamation requiring them to deliver up their captives, and surrender for trial those persons who had been concerned in the murder of Englishmen. The measures of conciliation and the proclamation were alike ineffectual, and early in November the governor raised a force of about seven hundred men and marched through the country as far east as Pemaquid. In the latter place he established a garrison of thirty-six men of the standing forces under command of Capt. Anthony Brockholst and Lieut. Weems, and left two new companies of sixty men each, under the command of Captains Tyng and Minot, for its defense. He also stationed garrisons at each of the settlements on the coast; that for Falmouth consisted of sixty men under command of Capt. George Lockhart. The whole number of troops disposed of in this manner in Maine and the province east of the Kennebec, was five hundred and sixty-eight; a force sufficient to have protected the frontier had it been permitted to occupy the stations into which it had been distributed. The expedition was fruitless of any other good consequences; not a single individual of the enemy was met with, and the troops suffered severely on their march by fatigue and exposure.

---

was born 1672, resided in Antiqua, nearly forty years, returned 1737, and died June 7, 1739. The Royall who was taken prisoner, was John, son of the first William; his house was used as a garrison by order of Col. Tyng and Judge Stoughton. [A daughter of the second William, married Amos Stevens of North Yarmouth. Isaac, son of Isaac, was chosen a councilor of Massachusetts, and was long a representative from Medford, where he lived in lordly style. On the breaking out of the revolution, he adhered to the loyal side and went to England where he died in October, 1781. He endowed the "Royal Professorship of Law," in Harvard College by a gift of more than two thousand acres of land in Worcester County, Massachusetts.]

In April, 1689, the authority of Andross was subverted by a popular excitement, and was succeeded by an irresolute and inefficient government. The revolution, although it destroyed an oppressive exercise of power, undoubtedly had a prejudicial effect upon the existing war. As soon as information of the movement in Boston reached the garrisons, they revolted from their officers, many of them abandoned their posts, and they all were more or less weakened. Andross in a report upon the disposition of the forces, at the time of the subversion of his government, and the influence of it on his defensive preparations, subjoins a note in relation to each garrison. Of Pemaquid he says, "Upon the insurrection, the forces being withdrawn, and only eighteen of the standing company left in garrison, the fort is since taken by the French and Indians and the country destroyed." Of the fort at New castle he says, "Most of the men drawn off, and others debauched, they seized their officer and carried him prisoner to Boston, and thereupon the fort was deserted." Of Falmouth he remarks, "The commander seized and forces withdrawn."[1]

In April, 1689, the Indians renewed their hostilities at Saco, but without doing much injury. In June, Dover was surprised and Major Waldron was cruelly slaughtered, with several other inhabitants. In the course of the summer the Indians on the Penobscot were joined by the French, and systematic operations were commenced on the settlements east of Casco bay; Pemaquid was taken, and all the inhabitants in that region were driven from their homes and sought protection under the fort at Falmouth.[2]

Notwithstanding the importance of Casco fort to the lives

[1] Hutchinson Papers, 1 Massachusetts Historical Collections, 3d ser. p. 85. Some suspicions had been entertained by government that Capt. Lockhart had communicated with the enemy, but this was repelled by a letter from Falmouth, signed by A. Brackett and several others, April 26, 1689, in which they say that he conducted with skill and fidelity while at Falmouth.

[2] Mather's Magnalia, vol. ii. p. 512.

and property of a large number of people, the government seem thus far to have left its defense almost wholly to the care and resources of private individuals. In June, 1689, Brackett, Lawrence, and Ingersoll wrote to government urging immediate assistance; they represented that there were but few men in the fort and those almost worn out with watching, that they had on hand but three and a half pounds of powder, twenty-four hand grenades, and two and a half pounds of musket shot, about twenty balls for the great guns, a small quantity of match, about thirty cartridge boxes for small arms; not one musket belonging to the fort, and no provision. Silvanus Davis wrote on the same day that he had supplied the fort from his store ever since Capt Lockhart had left.

The government was roused from its lethargy by these representations and alarming movements, and in August they sent Major Swain by land with seven or eight companies to protect the eastern towns. In September they procured the services of Major Benjamin Church, of Plymouth colony, who had been a skillful officer in Philip's war; he raised from among his old soldiers, volunteer troops of English and friendly Indians, and proceeded by water to the headquarters in Falmouth. His instructions were signed by President Danforth, who had been restored to his government June 28th, and the commissioners of the United Colonies, September 18, 1689; in which were the following directions: "You are with all possible speed to take care that the Plymouth forces both English and Indians be fixed and ready, and the first opportunity of wind and weather, to go on board such vessels as are provided to transport you and them to Casco, where if it shall please God you arrive, you are to take under your care and command the companies of Capt. N. Hall and Capt. S. Willard;"[1] and again, "we have ordered two men-of-war sloops, and other small ves-

[1] These companies were part of the forces sent under Swain, but it does not appear that Willard's company was here at the time.

sels for transportation to attend you." It was agreed that his soldiers should "have the benefit of the captives, and all lawful plunder and the reward of eight pounds per head for every fighting Indian man slain by them, over and above their stated wages." He was further instructed to consult with Captain Davis, of Falmouth, who they say, "is a prudent man and well acquainted with the affairs of those parts, and is writt unto to advise and inform you all he can." On his arrival at Falmouth, it appeared that the enemy, the day before, had landed in large force upon Peak's Island, at the mouth of the harbor.[1] He found here Mrs. Lee, a daughter of Major Waldron, of Dover, on board of a Dutch vessel, who had just been ransomed from the enemy; she informed him that the company she came with had fourscore canoes, and that there were more of them whom she had not seen, which came from other places, and that they told her that when they came altogether, should make up seven hundred men."[2] The preparations of the place were miserably insufficient to protect the people from such a number of invaders; but Church with his accustomed zeal immediately concerted with the chief men a plan of operations. From the time he had arrived in sight of the harbor, he had caused his troops to keep concealed, in order to take the enemy by surprise; at nightfall, he ordered them to be landed with as little noise as possible, and to dispose of themselves in the fort and adjacent houses, and be in constant readiness.

Early next morning, an hour before day, he put the troops in motion, and with several of the inhabitants he proceeded "to a thick place of brush, about half a mile from the town."

In the mean time, the enemy had not been idle; in the night they had moved to the upper part of the Neck, either by Fore

[1] Joseph Prout wrote from Falmouth, September 17, 1689, that two hundred Indians were then on "Palmer's Island."

[2] Church's Expeditions. The number here is overrated probably. Davis in a letter to government of September 23, 1689, states the number to have been between three and four hundred.

river or Back Cove, and by dawn of day, September 21, made their appearance upon the farm of Anthony Brackett, whose house stood upon the ground now occupied by the mansion of James Deering, where they were discovered "by virtue of twelve firings." The alarm was immediately given by Brackett's sons; and Capt. Hall's company who were in advance, hastened to the spot. The enemy were in Brackett's orchard, and here the action commenced. Church, on hearing the alarm, proceeded with a reinforcement, and a supply of ammunition, which was transported across Back Cove by one of the friendly Indians. Capt Hall was sustained by the remainder of the English forces stationed on this side of the creek, who galled the enemy by firing over the heads of Hall's soldiers. After maintaining the fight some time in this manner, Church determined to attack the enemy in the rear, and having communicated his plan to Capt. Hall, he proceeded up the creek to the bridge which crossed it, in the same place probably where one now stands, on Grove street. The enemy perceiving his object, immediately retreated, and he, supposing that they had made for the bridge or sought some other passage into the town, returned to the bridge and finding no trace of them there, hastened across the Neck to the south side, by Clarke's point, where finding "the cattle feeding quietly in Lt. Clarke's field," and perceiving no trace of the enemy, he hastily retraced his steps, and passing over the burnt land and through the brush, formed a junction with Capt. Hall's company, which had borne the brunt of the battle. He now gave orders for his whole army to pursue the enemy, but learning that most of the ammunition which was suitable for the guns was spent, he gave over his design and returned with the dead and wounded to the fort. Church closes his interesting account of this affair as follows:[1]

"Capt. Hall and his men being first ingaged, did great service

[1] "A Narrative of the several expeditions of Col. Benjamin Church against the Indians from 1676 to 1704. Prepared for the press by his son." Col. Church was born A. D. 1639, and died at Little Compton A. D. 1717.

and suffered the greatest loss in his men. But Capt. Southworth with his company, and Capt. Numposh with the Seconit Indians, and the most of the men belonging to the town all coming suddenly to his relief, prevented him and his whole company from being cut off. By this time the day was far spent, and marching into Town about sunset, carrying in all their wounded and dead men; being all sensible of God's goodness to them, in giving them the Victory, and causing the enemy to fly with shame, who never gave one shout at drawing off."

The field of this rencounter, as has been intimated, was on Brackett's farm, now owned by Mr. Deering, at Back Cove; the orchard extended down toward the point. Capt. Hall must have forded the creek or cove, in order to have attacked their front. Church gives as a reason that he did not intercept their flight, that "the thick brushy ground" impeded his march. The enemy were judged to be three or four hundred strong and the engagement continued about six hours before they retreated.

The timely arrival of this succor saved the whole population of the town from the merciless hands of their savage enemy; had Church arrived a day later, he probably would have been called to bury the bodies of his slaughtered countrymen and to mourn over the ruins of their settlement.

The loss on the part of the English in this action was eleven killed and ten wounded;[1] of the enemy's loss not much is known, as according to their custom, they carried their slain

[1] We have fortunately found the original list of the killed and wounded on file in Massachusetts State office, enclosed in a letter from Col. Church and dated on the day of the action, "Sept. 21 1689 a liste of the men that was slain in a fite at Falmouth, and also how many was wounded in said fite; of Capt. Hall's soldiers six slain—Thomas Burton, Edward Ebens, Thomas Thaxter, Thomas Berry, John Mason, David Homes.—Of Capt. Davis' company two, Giles Row, Andrew Alger, belonging to the fort of the town. An Indian, a negro of Col. Tyng's, Capt. Brackett carried away or slain eleven in all—Wounded six friend Indians—of

with them on their retreat; Davis thought many of them must have been killed.[1]

The enemy met so warm a reception at Falmouth, and found the country so well protected, that they retreated into their forests and committed no further depredations during the year. Church visited the garrisons at Spurwink and in Scarborough, and went up the Kennebec river before he returned. On the 13h of November, 1689, he held a council of war at Falmouth, at which were "present Capt. Davis, Capt. Wm. Bassett, Capt. Simon Willard, Capt. Nathl. Hall, Lt. Thaddeus Clarke, Lt. Elisha Andrews, Mr. Elihu Gullison, Lt. George Ingersoll, Lt. Ambrose Davis, Mr. Robert Lawrence, Mr. John Palmer, and others." "Ordered that sixty soldiers be quartered in Falmouth, beside the inhabitants and the soldiers that shall belong to the fort, which shall be fifteen soldiers beside the commander and gunner." It was also ordered that a sufficient garrison be erected about Mr Gullison's house for a main court of guard, and that and "Mr. Lawrence's garrison are to be supplied from the sixty soldiers left to guard the said town." The chief command was assigned to Capt. Hall.

[1] In relation to the loss by the enemy, Church wrote from Falmouth to the Governor, September 27, 1689, as follows: "We know not yet what damage we did to the enemy in our last engagement, but several things that they left behind them on their flight we found yesterday, which was gun cases and stockings and other things of some value, together with other signs that make us think that we did them considerable damage."—*Hutchinson Papers.*

Capt. Davis' company James Freeze, Mr. Bramhall, Thomas Browne, Mr. Palmer inhabitants. total twenty-one slain and wounded."*

* Freese and Bramhall died of their wounds and one friendly Indian. The following extract from R. York's deposition in 1760, furnishes some additional particulars: "I well remember that said George Bramhall was shot by the Indians about ye same time in ye fight over on Capt. Brackett's farm, and said Brackett was also killed at the same time at his house on Back Cove, and said Bramhall was brought over after ye fight to ye Neck near fort Loyal and put into Capt. Tyng's house to best of my remembrance, and died the next day of his wounds; and his son and other help they got, brought a number of hides from ye house and tan pitts to ye said Neck; and I remember said George Bramhall left three sons, Joseph, George, and Joshua, and I think one daughter, who all moved away with their mother to the westward soon after."

The inhabitants of Falmouth were fearful that vengeance would be visited upon them in the spring by the enemy in retaliation for the late defeat, and were therefore anxious to abandon the settlement on the return of Major Church. He however persuaded them to remain, assuring them that if government would provide the means in the spring, "he would certainly come with his volunteers and Indians to their relief."

This worthy officer labored hard to accomplish his promise; he represented to the government their exposed situation, and "at every opportunity entreating those gentlemen in behalf of the poor people of Casco, informing them the necessity of taking care of them, either by sending them relief early in the spring, or suffer them to draw off, otherwise they would certainly be destroyed. Their answer was, "they could do nothing till Sir Edmund was gone!"[1]

This criminal indifference to the fate of so many people, cannot be too severely reprobated; and it was not until the awful calamity which overwhelmed our settlement burst upon them that they were sensible of their fatal error.

Early in the following year (1690) the enemy renewed their depredations. They consisted of French and Indians; in the language of Mather, "being half one and half t'other, half Indianized French and half Frenchified Indians." In February, they made a descent from Canada upon Schenectady in New York, in which they killed about sixty persons. On the 18th of March another party commanded by Artel, a Frenchman, and Hopehood, "that memorable tygre," destroyed the settlement at Salmon Falls, "with fire and sword."

Capt. Willard, an experienced officer from Salem, who had been stationed in Falmouth,[2] was ordered in February to pursue

[1] The government was preparing to send Sir Edmund Andross and some of his council prisoners to England. Andross died in London, 1714.

[1] Capt. Willard wrote from Salem in November to the Governor that his men at Casco needed supplies, that the parents of his soldiers were much displeased

the enemy to their headquarters; on his departure the command of the fort devolved upon Capt. Davis. It does not appear that there were any regular troops left here, and the defense of the place depended upon the courage and exertions of the inhabitants. While they were in this situation, a party of the French, some of whom had assisted in the affair at Schenectady, formed a junction with the eastern Indians under Madockawando, and were discovered in the beginning of May passing in a large fleet of canoes across Casco bay. From the direction of their course the people of Falmouth entertained hopes that their destination was to a more remote part of the country; but in this they were disappointed. In a few days they were discovered lurking in this vicinity, and Robert Greason, a Scotchman, one of our inhabitants who lived upon the Presumpscot river, fell into their hands. As soon as it was known that they were in the neighborhood, strict orders were given for the people to confine themselves to their garrisons, and to keep constant watch to prevent surprise. There were then in addition to Fort Loyal, four garrison houses in this part of the town, whose local situation we have not the means of accurately determining; one was on Munjoy's hill, near the burying ground, at the stone house of Capt. Lawrence. Sullivan says another stood "where Dearing's house now stands;" this was at the foot of Exchange street, and was probably the house of Lt. George Ingersoll, which occupied that spot: he says another stood on the rocky ground south of where the first meeting-house stands. He cites no authority for determining these localities, and probably derived them from tradition, which we have found a most unsafe guide in inquiries of this nature. It would seem entirely unnecessary to have so many garrisons in the immediate vicinity of

---

because they had not returned as promised. He proposed that Dr. Haraden be encouraged to visit the soldiers in Casco and take care of them.—*Annals of Salem*, p. 295.

the fort, and we have thought some of these defenses may have been in the more remote parts of the town for the protection of the inhabitants there. Elihu Gullison's house was established by the council of war in November preceeding, as a principal garrison house, but we cannot determine its situation.

Thaddeus Clark, lieut. of a company of town soldiers, imprudently neglected the precaution which had been given to keep his men within the garrison; being desirous to discover something of the movements of the enemy, he went out with about thirty "of the stoutest young men," to the top of what we suppose was Munjoy's hill, which was then covered with woods. We give the sequel of this unhappy adventure in the language of Mather:[1] "The outlet from the town to the wood was through a lane that had a fence on each side, which had a certain block house[2] at one end of it; and the English were suspicious, when they came to enter the lane, that the Indians were lying behind the fence, because the cattle stood staring that way, and would not pass into the wood as they used to do. This mettlesome company then run up to the fence with an huzza! thinking thereby to discourage the enemy, if they should be lurking there; but the enemy were so well prepared for them, that they answered them with a horrible vengeance, which killed the Lieut. and thirteen more on the spot, and the rest escaped with much ado unto one of the garrisons."

After this disheartening and ominous event, the enemy immediately attacked the garrisons; these were resolutely defended; but at night, their ammunition being nearly exhausted, the besieged abandoned their posts and drew off to Fort Loyal. Next morning, being the 16th of May, the enemy set fire to the houses, and laid siege to the fort with their whole force. The local situation of the fort was highly favorable to their design: it was situated on a rocky bluff fronting the harbor, at

[1] Magnalia, vol. ii. p. 524.

[2] Probably Lawrence's house.

the base of which the enemy could work securely beyond the reach of its guns.[1] The number of the assailants was so much more numerous than that of the English, that the latter deemed it not prudent to leave their defenses. The siege was carried on five days and four nights, when at last, many of the English having been killed and wounded, the remainder capitulated on the 20th of May. The following account of the attack and surrender, by Capt. Davis, the commander of the fort, will not be uninteresting. "Myself having command of a garrison in Falmouth for the defence of the same, a party of French from Canada, joined with a company of Indians, to the number of betwixt four and five hundred French and Indians set upon our fort. The 16th of May, 1690, about dawning, began our fight: the 20th, about 3 o'clock, afternoon, we were taken. They fought us five days and four nights, in which time they killed and wounded the greatest part of our men, burned all the houses, and at last we were forced to have a parley with them in order for a surrender. We not knowing that there was any French among them, we set up a flag of truce in order for a parley. We demanded if there were any French among them and if they would give us quarter. They answered, that they were Frenchmen, and that they would give us good quarter. Upon this answer, we sent out to them again, to know from whence they came, and if they would give us good quarter, both for our men, women, and children, both wounded and sound, and that we should have liberty to march to the next English town and have a guard for our defence, and safety unto the next English town—then we would surrender; and also that

[1] This bluff probably retains the same general features it had then; the fort stood in the rear of the three-story house now situated at the foot of India street. [Since this was written, 1831, the whole aspect of this locality has been changed. The house has been removed, the rocky bluff leveled, and a large tract of flats has been filled with earth, on which has been erected the spacious station-house and the large engine house, of the Grand Trunk Railway Co., and it has become the scene of a busy international traffic.]

the Governor of the French should hold up his hand and swear by the great and ever living God, that the several articles should be performed. All which he did solemnly swear to perform; but as soon as they had us in their custody, they broke their articles, suffered our women and children and our men to be made captives in the hands of the heathen, to be cruelly murdered and destroyed many of them, and especially our wounded men; only the French kept myself and three or four more, and carried us over land for Canada * * *. About twenty-four days we were marching through the country for Quebeck in Canada, by land and water, carrying our canoes with us. The chief of the Indians that came against us was those Indians that we had in hold, that Sir Edmund Andross ordered to be cleared, and Sieur Castine and Madockawando, with their eastern forces. The French that took us came from Canada, in February last past, designed for the destruction of Falmouth, by order of the Governor there, the earl of Frontenac. The commander's name was Mons. Burniffe: his Lieut's. name was Mons. Corte de March, who was at the taking of Schenectade. They brought several Indians with them from Canada, and made up the rest of their forces as they marched through the woods from Canada. But I must say, they were kind to me in my travels through the country. Our provisions was very short—Indian corn and acorns—hunger made it very good and God gave it strength to nourish. I arrived at Quebeck the 14th of June, 1690. * * *. I was at Quebeck four months and was exchanged for a Frenchman Sir Wm. Phipps had taken, the 15th of October, 1690."[1]

The names of but few of the persons who perished in the unhappy fall of Falmouth are preserved, and those incidentally. Among the killed were Lieut. Clarke and the thirteen young men of his company, who were left dead upon the spot as before noticed. [John Parker and his son James were also killed.

[1] The original paper is on file in the Massachusetts office of State.

The father was born in 1634. They had sought refuge in Fort Loyal from the attack on his settlement at Parker's Island in Kennebec, a short time before. John, the father of John, came from Biddeford in England to Biddeford in Maine. In 1650, he purchased the island in Kennebec river which bears his name, and died there in 1661. His son John, above mentioned, was a large purchaser of land on the Kennebec, and was carrying on an extensive business there when his property and life were suddenly taken away. He was the ancestor of Isaac Parker, the late honored and distinguished Chief Justice of Massachusetts, who commenced the practice of law in Maine, and was a resident in Portland, when in 1806 he was placed upon the bench of the Supreme Court. The descent from John, who was killed, was through his son Daniel, who moved to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and died in 1694, aged twenty-seven, leaving a son Isaac, who was the grandfather of the Chief Justice.]

Thomas Cloice and Seth Brackett, son of Anthony, were killed, but it is not known whether they were among the slain of Clarke's company or not. It appears by the Danvers records, that Alsop, Edward Crocker, and Geo. Bogwell were killed at Casco, in 1690. Jos. Ramsdell, a soldier from Lynn, was also killed. Capt. Robert Lawrence was mortally wounded, and Anthony Brackett, Jr., James Ross, and Peter Morrell were among the prisoners. [John Gyles in the narrative of his captivity, speaks of meeting on the St. John river a captive, named James Alexander, a Jerseyman, who was taken from Falmouth. There were also taken prisoners James Ross, Joshua Swanton (a boy), Samuel York, Samuel Souter, Sarah Davis (a girl), Thomas Baker (a boy), and George Gray. Ross, Alexander, and Swanton, were returned to Boston in October, 1695.] It is to be regretted that a more perfect record of the sufferers in this catastrophe has not been preserved; we have been indebted to ancient depositions taken to perpetuate evidence, for the few names we have been able to present. In

this disaster the town records were destroyed,[1] together with all other combustible or destructible property in town, and the once flourishing settlement exhibited an entire and melancholy ruin.[2] It was visited by Sir Wm. Phipps and Major Church in August, 1692, on an expedition east, when they buried the bones of the slain, as they were bleaching upon the soil, and removed the cannon of the fort, which had been too large for Indian transportation.

After the capture of Fort Loyal the garrisons at Purpooduck, Spurwink, and in Scarborough, were so disheartened that they abandoned their posts and retreated upon Saco. In a few days after, the people in the latter place drew off to Wells, and left the country east of that settlement wholly depopulated and unprotected.

Major Church was sent to this bay again in September to harass the enemy. The expedition on its return anchored for a night off Purpooduck Point: and the accommodations

[1] It has been intimated that the town records were carried to Canada; but it is not probable that the enemy would take pains to preserve and transport so great a distance, documents which to them had no sort of value. Judge Freeman mentioned the report to me, but he had no authority for it, but tradition. Had there been a reasonable ground for the idea, the subsequent settlers would have obtained them, at a time when their loss was severely felt and produced great confusion in titles.

[2] William Vaughan, Charles Frost, and Richard Martyn wrote to Boston from Portsmouth, May 19, 1690, that they had just heard of the attack on Casco—that two men from Spurwink garrison on hearing the firing at Casco, went to see about it; when they came near, "they saw but two houses standing, the fort on fire and the enemy very numerous thereabout." On the 22d of May they wrote again that the vessels they had sent, discovered that the enemy three or four hundred strong had possession of Casco, and as they approached the fort, they were fired upon, and while they staid the remainder of the fort and houses were burnt; that three or four hundred people, mostly women and children, had arrived at Portsmouth from the eastward, and that the vessels reported that Black Point, Richmond's Island, and Spurwink were burning as they passed. The General Court, in October following, ordered a payment for wages to be made to the wives and relations of the soldiers who were slain or taken at Casco.—*General Court Files.*

on board the vessels being limited, three companies of friendly Indians encamped in a deserted house on shore. At the dawn of day the Indians attacked the camp and an obstinate engagement ensued, during which the troops from the vessels were landed; the enemy were driven off with the loss of thirteen canoes. Several were killed and wounded on both sides; one Indian prisoner was taken, "a lusty man who had Joseph Ramsdell's scalp by his side."[1]

Falmouth became the scene of no more engagements during the war; a single anecdote relating to the place, told by Mather with high relish, may close the subject. As the Indians were passing through "deserted Casco," in 1694, the squaws desired the young men to shoot some horses that were straying about Capt. Brackett's orchard, as they were suffering from hunger; but the young men, wishing to have some sport first, caught one of the horses, and making a halter from the mane and tail, a son of the famous Higon mounted the steed for a ride, and to secure him from falling he had his legs tied under the horse's belly. But no sooner was the horse at liberty, than he set out at full speed "through briar and brake," without regard to the feelings or the wailings of his rider. Nothing more was seen of poor Higon but a leg which was buried with great lamentation in Capt. Brackett's cellar.

The war continued until 1698, when a treaty of peace concluded at Ryswick, in 1697, between the English and French, having been announced, and Madockawondo being dead, all obstructions to an accommodation were removed. Articles of agreement were entered into in October, and a treaty was finally executed at Mare's Point in Casco bay, January 7th, 1699. At which time the whole territory of Falmouth, which before the war was covered with an active and enterprising population, was a perfect blank, a thoroughfare for the savage and a resort for beasts of prey.

[1] Church. [Of our forces nine were killed and twenty wounded; the loss fell principally upon Capt. Southworth's company of friendly Indians from Plymouth Colony, of whom fifteen were killed and wounded.]

CHAPTER XI.

A BRIEF NOTICE OF SOME OF THE INHABITANTS OF FALMOUTH DURING THE SECOND SETTLEMENT—NAMES OF THE SETTLERS.

In the foregoing pages we have introduced occasional notices of some of the prominent men of the town. We propose now to conclude this part of our history by adding some additional particulars relative to the lives and characters of several of the inhabitants, and furnishing as full a catalogue as we have been able to collect of all who resided here between 1680 and 1690.

James Andrews, son of Samuel Andrews, who came from London, was born in 1635, probably in Saco; but soon after his father's death, which took place about 1638, he removed to Falmouth with his mother on her marriage with Arthur Macworth. He is supposed to have married for his first wife, Sarah, a daughter of Michael Mitton; the christian name of his second was Margaret, we cannot supply the surname. He lived on a farm east of Presumpscot river, which passed by mesne conveyances to the Jones family, and is now, 1831, owned by Capt. Samuel Moody. During the Indian war he removed to Boston, where he died in 1704, leaving a widow, one son Elisha, and three daughters, Rebecca, wife of Jonathan Adams, Dorcas, wife of Ebenezer Davenport* and Jane, wife of Robert

*[Davenport was son of Thomas Davenport of Dorchester, Massachusetts, admitted freeman, 1642, died 1685. Ebenezer Davenport was born 1661, his wife

Davis; he is believed also to have had a son James and another, Josiah or Joshua. The last two not being mentioned in his will, probably died before him.

Anthony Brackett, who was killed in 1689, has been so frequently noticed, that but few remarks will now be necessary. He filled a large space in the affairs of the town, and his death at the commencement of the troubles must have been seriously felt by his townsmen. Of his children by his first wife, Anthony was taken prisoner at the capture of the fort, and escaped in September following; he rendered the country very acceptable services during the war and finally settled in Boston: his son Anthony was a rope-maker; his posterity sold their right in lands here and did not return. Seth, the second son, was killed in the attack on the town in 1690. His daughter Mary was unmarried in 1717. [She afterward married Nathaniel Whittier of Salisbury.] Kezia married Joseph Maylem, and Elinor, Richard Pullin, both of Boston. By the second marriage, Brackett had Jane, Zipporah, Zachariah, Ann, and Susannah. The latter married Samuel Proctor. He returned to Falmouth before 1720, when another daughter was born here. He had nine children born between 1709 and 1727, from whom a numerous posterity has spread over the state.

Thomas Brackett, brother of Anthony, married Mary Mitton, and had by her, Joshua, born 1674, Sarah, married to John Hill of Portsmouth, and Mary, married to Christopher Mitchell of Kittery, 1708. He was killed by the Indians in 1676, and his family carried into captivity, where his widow died the same year.

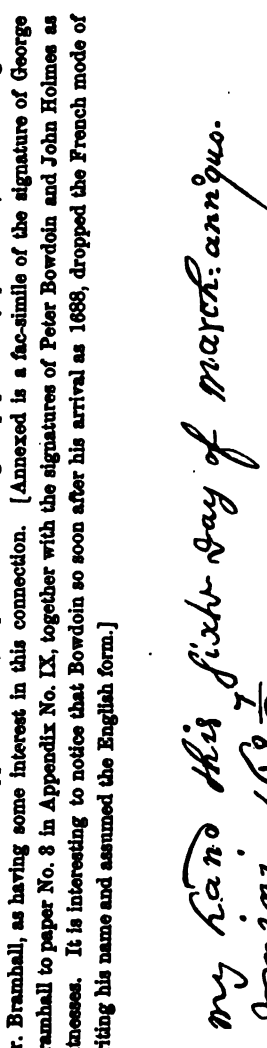
George Bramhall came from Dover, N. H., where he lived in 1670; he was actively employed during the time he lived in town; he carried on the tanning business in addition to his

---

1663, He died 1736, she 1723; they had nine children, of whom three daughters, Tabitha married John Cox, Jr., Hepzibah, Thomas Cox, and Thankful, —— Cox.]

large farm; some remains of the tannery may still be traced at the foot of the hill near Vaughan's bridge. His family, consisting of his widow, Martha, and children, Joseph, George, Hannah, and Joshua, after his death, which has before been noticed, moved to Plymouth colony.[1] George was living in

[1] I have preserved in the Appendix VIII., copies of some original papers in my possession, which belonged to Mr. Bramhall, as having some interest in this connection. [Annexed is a fac-simile of the signature of George Bramhall to paper No. 8 in Appendix No. IX, together with the signatures of Peter Bowdoin and John Holmes as witnesses. It is interesting to notice that Bowdoin so soon after his arrival as 1688, dropped the French mode of writing his name and assumed the English form.]



Hingham in 1733; Joseph was a wine-cooper in Boston, where he died without issue in 1716. Hannah married Jonathan Hall of Harwich; Joshua returned to Falmouth in 1729, and settled upon his father's farm, where he remained until 1758, when he returned to Plymouth.

Thaddeus Clarke came from Ireland. He married Elizabeth, the second daughter of Michael Mitton, about 1662, which is the earliest notice we have of him. Although a man of standing and enterprise, he had not much education, his signature to instruments was made by a mark. He lived on the bank a little above the point on the Neck, to which he has left his name, where trace of the cellar of his house is still visible, [1831, but now obliterated by modern improvements.] His eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married Capt. Edward Tyng, another married a Harvey, and was a widow in Boston, 1719; his son Isaac was living in Framingham, Massachusetts, in 1718; his widow died in Boston in 1736, aged 92 years.

Thomas Cloice was the son of John and Julian Cloice. He married Susannah, a daughter of George Lewis, by whom he had three children, Thomas, who died in Boston before 1735, without issue; George, who lived in Salem in 1735, and Hannah. He had a house on the north side of Middle street, a few rods west of India street. A Sarah Cloice who was a conspicuous object in the Salem witchcraft in 1692, was probably connected with this family. None of them returned to Falmouth.

John Corney was a laborer; he lived one year in John Ingersoll's house and one year in Samuel Ingersoll's house, both on the Neck; he had a sixty acre lot on Nonsuch Point; he had a son Elisha, born 1668; they both subsequently lived in Gloucester, where the name is written Curney. He married Abigail Skillings, 1670, and had several children. He died 1725, aged 80. His wife died 1722, aged 70.

Ebenezer Davenport came to Falmouth about 1685, when he was about twenty-four years old, and lived on a farm east of Presumpscot river, near James Andrews, whose daughter he

married. On the destruction of the town he settled in Dorchester, where he was living in 1735, aged seventy-four years. (See ante. page.)

Isaac Davis lived on a large farm at Stroudwater, north of Long Creek, but he had a house upon his lot in the village on the Neck. He had several children, of whom John was the eldest, born in 1660, who, with his brother Samuel, was living in Gloucester in 1733; James, another son, and the children of a daughter who married Fitts, were living in Ipswich the same year; another daughter married Smith, whose son Richard lived in Biddeford in 1720.

Lawrence Davis was a settler before the first war; during this war he remained in Ipswich, from which he returned about 1681, and settled upon his farm at Purpooduck. His daughter Rachel, born 1663, married Robert Haines for her first husband, and Wedgewood for her second, and lived with him in Hampton, N. H. Davis's son, Jacob, also settled at Purpooduck, where he had a family.

Silvanus Davis. Of the early part of the life of Mr. Davis and his connection with Falmouth, as much has been already exhibited as is consistent with our limits. On his return from captivity in 1690, he probably fixed his residence in Boston, where he died in 1703. He was appointed by the king a counselor for Sagadahoc under the charter of 1691. He left a widow but no issue; by his will he gave to his wife the use of the "house he lately built at Nantasket," with the furniture during her life, and to the three daughters of James English, "in consideration of his intimacy and kindness" all his interest in lands in Casco bay, they giving to his wife five pounds each.

Henry Donnell, came from York and occupied Jewell's Island as a fishing stage about thirty years. He married a daughter of Thomas Reading, an early settler in Saco, but who afterward moved into Casco bay, by whom he had sons, Henry and Samuel. They were subsequently inhabitants of York. Samuel became a counselor under the new charter, [a magistrate

and judge of the court of Common Pleas. He died March 9, 1718, aged seventy-two. His son Nathaniel, born November 18, 1689, died February 9, 1780, aged 91.]

James Freeze was killed by the Indians in 1689; probably a son of James of Salisbury, by wife Eliza, 1667; he left a son Jacob, who afterward lived in Hampton. Jonathan, George, and Joseph Freeze are stated to have been his heirs. [He had a three acre lot on the Neck "on the path that goes to Mr. Clark's."]

Philip Gammon was a fisherman and lived at Purpooduck. He married a daughter of John Parrott, also a settler in the same place. He was living in Portsmouth in 1734. There are persons of this name now in Cape Elizabeth, who probably descended from him.

John Gustin[1] bought land on Presumpscot river just above the falls, of Thomas Cloice, in 1686, and lived upon it. After the destruction of the town he lived at Lynn. He returned to Falmouth, where he died in 1719, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, and children, Samuel, John, Ebenezer, Thomas, David, Sarah, and Abigail.

Robert Haines lived at Purpooduck; he married Rachel, daughter of Lawrence Davis, by whom he had one son, Thomas, who was his only heir, and was living in Hampton in 1733. His widow married a Wedgewood after the death of Haines, and was living at Hampton in 1747, aged eighty-four.

[1] I have before intimated an opinion that this person is the same who received a grant from Danforth under the name of Augustine John, who was a Jerseyman. I am confirmed in that opinion by a fact stated by Peter Housing in a petition 1687, that his mother sold one-half of his father's farm on the west side of Presumpscot river to "Gustian John, a Frenchman." Now Housing was connected by marriage with John Cloice, from whom he received land on the Presumpscot; and Thomas Cloice, son of John, who received the principal part of his father's land on the river conveyed to John Gustin sixty acres of it December 14, 1686. John Gustin subsequently claimed and his family occupied it, and his descendants live in that neighborhood to this day. We hear nothing afterward of Augustine John, except as a subscriber to a petition in 1689, in which his name is written "Gustan John." See a previous notice of this settler.

George Ingersoll. The Ingersolls having been repeatedly mentioned in the foregoing pages, and their origin noticed, we shall now add but few particulars relating to them. We have no doubt that all of the name who settled here descended from Richard, who arrived at Salem in 1629. The first George, the lieut., born 1618, survived the second desolation of the town, and was living in Salem in 1694, aged seventy-six. Beside the three children, George, Samuel, and one killed in the first war, he had in Gloucester, by his wife Elizabeth, Joseph, 1646, Elizabeth, 1648, died 1649, Elizabeth 1651, Mary, 1657. In 1694 he sold to Timothy Lindall, of Salem, his house lot on the Neck, lying east of Exchange street and extending to the channel of Fore river. His son Samuel's house lot joined this on the east, and he sold it to Mary Sargent in 1721; Samuel lived at Stroudwater between the river and "Davis's Mills." We do not know the time of George's death nor that of his son Samuel. George, Jr., was a shipwright; he moved to Boston after the fall of the town, but returned on its revival. He did not however long remain here at that time, but returned to Boston, where he died before 1730. In 1687, he was living on one hundred acres at Stroudwater, possessed by him about twenty-six years. His son Daniel occupied his Danforth grant lying east of Willow street, which was confirmed to him by the town in 1721. Daniel was also a shipwright, and moved to Boston after a residence here of a few years. He sold his house lot to Moses Pearson in 1780, describing it as "his father's former possession." Part of this continues in the family of Pearson to this day [1831. It has long since passed into other hands and is now occupied as the Commercial Hotel.]

John Ingersoll, as we have seen, lived at Capisic, was son of George. On the breaking out of the war he moved to Kittery, where he died in 1716, leaving a widow Deborah, then aged seventy-one, and children Elisha, Nathaniel, John, Ephraim, Deborah, born 1668, and married to Benjamin Larrabee, Mary, married to —— Low, Rachel, wife of John Chapman, Abigail,

married to —— Blacey, another daughter who died before him, who had been married to —— Brown. His son Elisha, and son-in-law Chapman, came to Falmouth on the resettlement, and took possession of the farm.

Joseph Ingersoll was a joiner, son of George, and lived at Capisic; he married a daughter of Mathew Coe. Danforth granted him a lot on the west side of Exchange street, on which he built a house. On the resettlement of the town his son Benjamin returned from Gloucester, where his father then resided, took possession of his father's grants, and became an active and useful inhabitant. In 1738, Benjamin sold four acres lying west of Exchange street, including his homestead to Phineas Jones, and moved to North Yarmouth. [Joseph died in Gloucester, March 12, 1718, aged seventy-two.

Samuel Ingersoll was a soldier in Philip's war. He was a shipwright and established himself in his trade in Gloucester. He had two sons by his wife Judith, in Gloucester, Nehemiah, 1705, Joel, 1709; his son Samuel married in Gloucester in 1708.]

Dominicus Jordan, third son of Robert Jordan, married Hannah, a daughter of Ralph Tristram of Saco, as early as 1683, and lived at Spurwink. By her he had Dominicus, born in 1683, Mary Ann, Samuel, Nathaniel, Hannah, married to Joseph Calef of Boston, and Elizabeth married to Humphrey Scammon of Saco. Capt. Jordan was killed in the war of 1703 by the Indians, and his wife and family were carried to Canada. They were all restored but Mary Ann, to whom the name of Arabella was given by her French masters. She married in Canada, where she was living in 1760, and never returned. The eldest son, Dominicus, escaped after a residence of several years at Trois Rivieres, and was an active and useful man in the subsequent affairs of our town, as will be hereafter more particularly mentioned; he was the progenitor of a numerous race, part of whom now occupy the paternal estate. Nathaniel also established himself on his hereditary estate,

which was finally divided among the heirs in 1754. Samuel and Elizabeth lived in Saco, where their posterity still maintain a respectable rank.

Robert Lawrence, who was killed in the attack upon the fort in 1690, sustained the rank of captain. [He built a stone house on Munjoy's hill, near the cemetery, in which he lived, and which was used as a garrison in times of peril.] His wife was the widow of George Munjoy, by whom he entered into the possession of a large property here. It does not appear that he left any offspring, and we have not been able to ascertain his origin. A long quarrel growing out of a disputed title, subsisted for many years between him and Silvanus Davis, which was terminated only by his death. His widow married Stephen Cross of Boston, for her third husband, and died in Boston in 1705.

Peter Morrell lived in India street; the date of the first deed to him of land here was in 1681; it was of a house lot from Thomas Mason; he probably came here about that time. After his capture in 1690, his wife and children moved to Beverly, where they subsequently lived. His wife's name was Mary. Their daughter Mary, who married George Tuck, and was residing in Falmouth in 1734, in a deed of that year styles herself the only surviving child and heir of said Peter.

James Mariner probably came here from Dover: or James Marinell, whom I have supposed to be the same, as that name does not afterward occur in our records, came from that place and purchased land on the Neck, of Joseph Hodgsdon, in 1686. He was born in 1651, and was living in Boston in 1731. Some of the same name, and probably his children, were inhabitants of the last settlement.

Dennis Morough lived at Purpooduck, where he married Jane, the eldest daughter of Sampson Penley, an ancient settler. We find trace of but one son, who bore the name of his father and was living with him in Norwich, Connecticut, after

the war. In 1734, the son was an inhabitant of Coventry. None of the family returned here.

Jonathan Orris was a blacksmith, and lived east of India street. He does not appear to have left any children. His three brothers, Nathaniel of Barnstable, Experience of Braintree, and John of Boston, inherited his property. [He was living in Gloucester in 1691 and 1693.]

John Parrott, a fisherman, was a settler under Danforth. No male issue survived. His eldest daughter, Mary, married Philip Gammon; another daughter, Sarah, married John Green, who lived in Newport, R. I., in 1738. There was a John Parrott in Rowley, 1643.

Sampson Penley was a settler before the first war, as early as 1658, and returned on the restoration of peace. We have been unable to ascertain when and where he died. He left a widow, Rachel, and three daughters: Jane, married to Dennis Morough, Dorcas, to Hugh Willcott, and Mary, to Edward Bailey; the latter was living in Stoughton, Massachusetts, in 1734, a widow. [Dorcas Willcott had a daughter Elizabeth, who married a Pringle, and who inherited her estate.]

James Ross was born in Falmouth, 1662, son of James; he was taken prisoner with his father's family in 1676, and again in 1690. He was a shoemaker by trade and occupied his father's farm or part of it at Back Cove; his mother was Ann, the eldest daughter of George Lewis. On his return from his second captivity he resided in Salem. His father was here about 1657. He was living in Salem, 1724.

John Skillings was the son of Thomas Skillings of Back Cove, the ancestor of all of the name in this neighborhood, who came here as early as 1651, and died 1667, leaving two sons, Thomas, born 1643, and John. During the first war he continued in Salem; at its close he returned and entered with zeal and activity upon the improvement of his former as well as later possessions. He was a carpenter. His principal farm was at Stroudwater where he lived, about a mile north-west of

Long Creek. He also had seven acres on the Neck, where Center street now is, which he obtained, by exchange with Rev. George Burroughs in 1683, on which he had a house. [The lot which he conveyed to Burroughs in exchange, was the ninth west of Clay Cove, adjoining Samuel Ingersoll's lot.] His son Samuel, born in 1677, conveyed the Center street tract, about 1732, in parcels, to William Cotton and others, under whom it is now held. We have it from tradition that John Skillings died before he was forty years old, and that his widow and four children removed to Piscataqua. This would be about the time of the second Indian war, of which he may have been a victim; he was living in 1688. Samuel returned and established himself at Long Creek.

Lewis and John Tucker were brothers, and lived on adjoining farms east of Presumpscot river. The children of Lewis were Hugh of Kittery, fisherman, Lewis of Newcastle, N. H., Elizabeth, married to —— Bragdon of Kittery, and Grace, married to Isaac Pierce of Boston, tailor. The first Lewis was was born 1643,

Ralph Turner was an ancient settler in Purpooduck; he was here in 1659, and witnessed by his mark, a deed from Cleeves to Phillips in that year; he lived on a farm of two hundred acres between Long and Barberry Creeks, on which in 1687, he had "a faire dwelling house and other improvements." His daughter Hannah, who married Thomas Holman, a shoemaker, was living with her husband at Rehoboth in 1729, and styled herself "daughter and heir of Ralph Turner." He was chosen constable in 1670.

Edward Tyng came here as early as 1680, and soon after married Elizabeth a daughter of Thaddeus Clarke, and great-granddaughter George Cleeves. He was the second son of Edward Tyng, who came to this country with his brother William, about 1636. The time of his birth is not known, probably 1649; his elder brother Jonathan was born in 1642. He owned a number of pieces of valuable land on the Neck, and

several houses; on a tract of forty-four acres, extending from Robison's Point to north of Main, now Congress street, and about seventy rods fronting the harbor, he had three dwelling houses in 1687, when it was surveyed under a patent from Andross, in one of which he lived. The cellar of this house could be seen on York street, a little west of State street, 1840, but now, 1864, is obliterated. In 1680 and 1681, he commanded Fort Loyal, was one of the counselors or magistrates of Maine during the presidency of Mr. Danforth, and in 1686 was appointed by the king one of the counselors of President Joseph Dudley, who married his sister, and of Gov. Andross. He was appointed Lt. Colonel by Andross, and had a command in the province of Sagadahoc, in 1688 or 1689. He was afterward commissioned as Governor of Annapolis in N. S., and on his passage there, was captured by the French and carried to France, where he died. He had four children, Edward, born 1683, Jonathan, who died young, Mary, married to the Rev. John Fox of Woburn,[1] and Elizabeth, married to a brother of Dr. Franklin. Wm. Tyng, late of Gorham, who was grandson of Edward, by his eldest son Edward, was the last survivor of the male posterity of the Tyng family in this country. William's father died in Boston, Sept 8, 1755, and his brother Edward died a bachelor in England.

Wallis. Persons bearing this name in Falmouth were numerous during the second settlement. The first of the name were Nathaniel and John, who were probably the ancestors of all the rest; they were both here before the first war. Nathaniel lived at Back Cove, and John on Purpooduck Point; John was one of the selectmen in 1681. In addition to these in the subsequent settlement, were Josiah, who was born in 1662, and was living in Gloucester, 1734, Benjamin, Joseph, and James, who was born 1670, were brothers, and lived at Purpooduck;

[1] Lineal descendants of this connection are now among our enterprising citizens, who may trace their origin in the male line to John Fox the martyr, and in the female to Cleeves, the first settler of Falmouth.

these were all sons of John; they went to Gloucester after the destruction of the town, but returned again. Josiah's son John was an inhabitant of Cape Elizabeth in 1768, aged about seventy years; a few of his descendants remain. Matthew Paulling and John Lane married daughters of John Wallis, and lived near him at Purpooduck Point in 1687. The first Nathaniel was born in 1632, and was living in Beverly, 1701; he had a son John, whose son John was a resident in Sherburn, Massachusetts, in 1720.*

Thomas Walter, with his wife Hannah, moved here from Salem, about 1682, and settled at Purpooduck. His wife was then twenty-five years old, having been born in 1657. In 1732, his son William, then living in Boston, in a deed of his father's property in Falmouth, styled himself "his son and only heir."

Samuel Webber. There were several of the name of Webber inhabiting here during the second period of our history, among whom were Samuel, Thomas, and Joseph. Of the latter, we only know that he had grants of land from the town as a settler. Thomas married Mary, a sister of John Parker, a large landed proprietor on the Kennebec, where Thomas had lived before the first war. His family moved to Charlestown during the second war; he left a widow and several children, one of whom was named Joseph. Mary Webber was a petitioner to Andross for a patent in 1687, of land granted her by the town six years before. Samuel was here as early as August, 1681, when he received a grant of the mill privilege on Long Creek, on which he erected the first mill which was built on that stream, and which he sold in 1685 to Silvanus Davis and John Skillings. He was a witness on the trial of George Burroughs in 1692 at Salem, and testified to his great strength.

*[John and Nathaniel Wallis were born in Cornwall, England. Nathaniel, 1632; he died in Beverly, Massachusetts, October 18, 1709. Margaret, his widow, died May 14, 1711, aged about eighty-one. Their children were Caleb, Joshua, John, and Mary. Mary married Pike.]

He died in York, 1716, leaving a widow, Deborah, and nine children, viz: Samuel, John, Thomas, Benjamin, Waitstil, Joseph, Mary, wife of Joseph Sayward, Deborah, and Dorcas. [Deborah was born in Gloucester, 1695. Two others, twins, Waitstil and Patience, were born in Gloucester in 1698. After this he moved to York.]

There was also a family of Yorks here; Samuel, born 1678, and Benjamin, born 1680, were children and living here on the destruction of the town, as appears by depositions given by them in 1759; but we do not know who their father was. John York was one of the trustees of North Yarmouth in 1684, and it is not improbable that he was their ancestor. He was living in 1685, "on land which lieth in Casco bay in North Yarmouth, which was once possesesed by John Atwell, who bought the same of Richard Bray, Sen., and there he inhabited till drove off by the Heathen." On the breaking up of North Yarmouth, in 1688, he probably took refuge in Falmouth.

[The Yorks who came to Portland were probably descended from Richard York who lived in Dover in 1648. He died in 1674, leaving a widow, Elizabeth; and Savage thinks was the the father of Benjamin, Edward, and John. Benjamin was first taxed in Dover in 1677. July 22, 1670, James, Thomas, and Samuel York purchased of the Indians a large tract of land on the east side of the Androscoggin river, and styled themselves planters. A James York lived in Braintree, Massachusetts, where his son James was born, June 14, 1648, but moved to Connecticut, where he was made freeman, 1666. The son James living in Stonington, 1670, sold his estate in Boston, 1672, and died, 1678. Samuel who lived in Falmouth, in his deposition given in 1759, when he was eighty-one years old, says he lived in Falmouth seventy years ago. There was another Samuel in Gloucester, who died March 18, 1718, aged seventy-three, giving for his birth, 1645. He had by his wife Hannah, John, born 1695, and Thomas; in his will, other children are named, as Samuel and Benjamin. This son Sam-

uel was probably the settler in Falmouth, who was born in 1678, as was the Benjamin, born 1680. Samuel is supposed to have moved to Ipswich in 1689 or 1690, and "being arrived at old age," in 1767, made his will. Benjamin married Mary Giddings, 1704, and had six children born in Gloucester before 1728, in which year he was admitted an inhabitant of Falmouth. He had previously lived in Falmouth, before the Indian war of 1690, and was living there in 1759, when he was seventy-nine years old. We find on the Falmouth records the birth of Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Mary York, April 6, 1724, and Joseph, son of same, August 6, 1728.]

We have not space to give a detailed account of all the settlers in Falmouth between the first and second wars, but we will now subjoin a catalogue of their names as far as we have been able to collect them. In the second war some families were probably entirely destroyed, others lost their male branches: in this way we may account for the fact that so few of the ancient names are found in our subsequent history.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.
James Andrews,	New Casco, died in Boston, 1704.
*George Adams.	
Elisha Andrews,	New Casco, son of James.
Andrew Alger,	son of Andrew of Scarborough.
Thomas Baker,	Back Cove, was taken prisoner by Indians.
Henry Bailey,	Purpooduck.
Philip Barger.	
George Bartlett,	Spurwink.
Peter Bowdoin,	Neck.
Stephen Boutineau,	Neck.
Anthony Brackett,	Back Cove,
George Bramhall,	Neck.
Philip Le Bretton,	Purpooduck.
John Brown, Sen.,	Purpooduck.
*John Branford.	
Richard Broadridge,	Neck.

* [Several of the above names I have met with for the first and only time in a petition to the government in 1689, which is copied entire in chapter IX, p. 267. They are styled in the petition "inhabitants of Falmouth," and although their names are not familiar, I am bound to believe that they speak truly; the names of such are marked by an asterisk.]

John Brown, Sen.,	Purpooduck.
George Burroughs,	Neck.
Joshua Brackett.	
Thomas Brown.	
Philip Carpenter,	Spurwink.
Thaddeus Clarke,	Neck,
Thomas Cloice,	Neck.
John Corney,	Neck,
John Culliver.	
Abraham Collings.	
*Henry Creeby.	
*Andrew Cranch.	
Ebenezer Davenport,	New Casco.
Isaac Davis,	Stroudwater.
Lawrence Davis,	Purpooduck.
Jacob Davis,	Purpooduck.
Silvanus Davis,	Neck.
John Davis,	Purpooduck.
Joseph Daniel.	
Henry Donnell,	Jewell's Island.
John Durham.	
Moses Durant.	
*Philip Edes.	
John Edwards,	Purpooduck.
*Thomas Enow.	
George Felt,	New Casco.
James Freese,	Neck.
Jacob Freese,	Purpooduck.
Nicholas Freeby.	
Moses Felt.	
*John Frizell.	
*John Flea.	
Elihu Gullison.	
Edmund Gale,	Back Cove.
Robert Greason	Presumpscot,
Philip Gammon.	Purpooduck.
John Gustin or Augustine John,	Presumpscot.
John Graves.	
Robert Haines,	Purpooduck.
Peter Housing,	Presumpscot.
Henry Harwood,	Neck.
Philip Horman.	

John Holman,	Purpooduck, lived in North Yamouth before first war.
Joseph Holmes,	New Casco.
Joseph Hodgedon,	Neck, moved to York about 1686.
Francis Haines.	
John Harris,	Purpooduck.
George Ingersoll,	Capisic.
George Ingersoll, Jr.,	Capisic.
John Ingersoll,	Capisic
Joseph Ingersoll,	Capisic.
Samuel Ingersoll,	Capisic,
Dominicus Jordan,	Spurwink.
William James,	Purpooduck.
Francis Jefferies,	Neck.
John Jones,	Neck.
John Jordan,	son of Rev. Robert, of Spurwink.
Robert Jordan,	" " "
Samuel Jordan,	" " "
Jedediah Jordan,	" " "
Jeremiah Jordan,	" " "
John Lane,	Purpooduck.
Isaac Larrabee.	
Joshua Lane,	Back Cove.
Robert Lawrence,	Neck.
George Lewis,	Back Cove.
Philip Lewis,	Back Cove.
Anthony Libbee,	Moved to Portsmouth about 1685; he was a carpenter and brother-in-law of A. Brackett.
Thomas Loveitt,	Purpooduck.
*Henry Langmaid.	
*John Marshall.	
James Mariner,	Neck.
Joel Madefor, Sen.,	Purpooduck.
Wm. Mansfield.	
Dennis Morough,	Purpooduck.
Peter Morrell,	Neck.
Robert Morrell,	Neck.
Joel Madefor, Jr.	
Joseph Morgan,	Purpooduck.
Ephraim Marston.	
Robert Nicholls or Nicholson,	Presumpscot.
Francis Nichols,	Neck.

John Nicholson,	Neck, brother-in-law of Geo. Ingersoll, Jr.
Jonathan Orris,	Neck.
*Robert Oliver.	
*Thomas Paine.	
John Palmer,	Neck.
Thomas Page,	Purpooduck.
John Parrott,	Purpooduck.
Matthew Patten or Paullin,	Purpooduck.
Wm. Pearce.	Neck.
John Peadrick.	
Thomas Peck,	Back Cove.
Sampson Penley,	Purpooduck.
Joseph Phippen,	Purpooduck.
David Phippen,	Purpooduck.
Richard Pope,	Spurwink.
Richard Powland or Powley,	Capisic.
Samuel Pike,	New Casco.
*John Randall.	
John Rider,	Back Cove.
*James Randall.	
Wm. Rogers,	New Casco.
James Ross,	Back Cove.
*Thomas Roby.	
*Job Runnells.	
Richard Seacomb,	Neck and Back Cove.
*Andrew Shaw.	
John Seacomb.	
*Peter Shaw.	
John Smith,	Back Cove.
Leonard Slew,	Purpooduck.
John Skillings,	Stroudwater.
Thomas Sparke,	Spurwink.
Robert Staniford,	Purpooduck.
Thomas Staniford,	Purpooduck.
John Staniford,	Purpooduck.
Clement Swett,	Purpooduck.
*Robert Shares.	
Samuel Skillings.	
Lewis Tucker,	New Casco.
John Tucker,	New Casco.
Ralph Turner,	Purpooduck.
Edward Tyng,	Neck.
*Richard Thomlin.	

Nathaniel Wallis,	Back Cove.
John Wallis,	Purpooduck.
Josiah Wallis,	Purpooduck.
James Wallis,	Purpooduck.
Benjamin Wallis,	Purpooduck.
Joseph Wallis,	Purpooduck.
Thomas Wallis,	Purpooduck.
Samuel Webber,	Stroudwater.
Thomas Webber.	
Joseph Webber.	
Michael Webber,	Purpooduck.
Zachariah White,	Purpooduck.
Nathaniel White,	Purpooduck. He left only two children, Mary and Dorcas, who married Nathaniel and John Danford of Newbury.
Josiah White,	Purpooduck. Josiah had a daughter Meriam, married Richard Suntay.
Nathaniel Wharff,	New Casco.
John Wheelden,	Stroudwater.
Nathaniel Webber.	
James Webber.	
Samuel York.	
Benjamin York.	

[The following tax list, discovered since the first edition of this work was published, furnishes me with some additional names. The tax for town charges in 1683, was twelve pounds sixteen shillings four pence. The province charges were seventeen pounds seventeen shillings ten pence. In the tax for 1683, were the following items, viz:

"Richard Powsland for money lent the town to go for Mr. Burroughs twenty or thirty shillings in good pay.	£1.10.
Anthony Brackett to pay part of Mr. Burroughs' passage,	5.
Passage, and boards and nails for ye ministers house and workmen,	5.5.
To John Ingersoll and George Ingersoll for one thousand boards to floor the meeting-house	1.10.

"A rate made by the selectmen of the town of Falmouth, the 24th of November, 1684, on the real estate, and all vacant lands of the inhabitants of said town.

Mr. Nathaniel Frier,	£0.19.5
Mrs. Jordan, Jeremiah's mother,	1.09.10
Robert Elliott,	9,
Wm. Lucas,	2.6
Samuel Sweat,	2.6
Mr. John Clark,	2.6

The warrant is directed to the constable of Spurwink, Richmond's Island, and Cape Elizabeth: and is signed,

ANTHONY BRACKETT,
WALTER GENDALL,
GEORGE INGERSOLL,
THADDEUS CLARKE,
} Selectmen.]



Nathaniel Willis

1854 at the age of 60 years.

CHAPTER XII.

REVIVAL OF THE TOWN AT PURPOODUCK AND NEW CASCO—DUDLEY'S TREATY, 1703—TREATY VIOLATED, COMMENCEMENT OF THIRD INDIAN WAR—SETTLEMENTS AT PURPOODUCK AND NEW CASCO DESTROYED—NEW CASCO FORT ABANDONED—PEACE—THE NECK SETTLED—RESETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN—FALMOUTH INCORPORATED—IRISH IMMIGRANTS—MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—OLD AND NEW PROPRIETORS—DISTRIBUTION OF LAND ON THE NECK—ACCESSION TO THE POPULATION—CONTROVERSY BETWEEN OLD AND NEW PROPRIETORS.

In the former part of our history we have followed the fortunes of our town from its first settlement to the close of the seventeenth century, and left it stripped by savage warfare of inhabitants and dwellings, a scene of perfect desolation. We now resume the subject and hope to lead the reader through a brighter path to the substantial prosperity of the present day.

After the peace of 1698, a few of the old settlers straggled back to their cheerless places of residence, particularly at Purpooduck and Spurwink. The Jordan family, whose property lay in the latter neighborhood, collected upon their desolate possessions and began the world again; they were probably the first who returned. In the spring of 1703, a number of persons had returned to Purpooduck Point and erected houses there. Their names were Michael Webber, Benjamin, Joseph, James, and Josiah Wallis, Joseph Morgan, Thomas Lovitt, Nathaniel White, and Joel Madeford; the latter had been an inhabitant before the first war. All these persons had families, and zealously entered upon the task of reviving the settlement.

We have not the least evidence that the Neck was at this time occupied. A fort, instead of being erected upon the site of Fort Loyal, was established on a point east of Presumpscot river on the farm which had formerly belonged to James Andrews.[1] That part of Falmouth, since that time, has borne the name of New Casco, to distinguish it from the Neck, where Fort Loyal stood, which was then called Old Casco. The fort at New Casco was erected in 1700, intended principally for a truck or trading establishment, to accommodate the Indians, and supported by government in pursuance of the late treaty.[2] Settlers soon gathered in the vicinity of the fort; among whom was David Phippen, son of Joseph Phippen, an ancient settler in Purpooduck, whose house stood by the gully, on the east side of Presumpscot river, nearly opposite Staple's Point.[3] A Mr. Kent and Samuel Haywood, also lived in the same neighborhood.

On the breaking out of the war between France and England, in 1702, apprehensions were entertained by the government of Massachusetts, that the eastern Indians would again commence hostilities. To prevent this calamity, Governor Dudley, in the summer of 1703, visited the coast as far east as Pemaquid, and held conferences with the Indians. On the 20th of June, a grand council was assembled at the fort in New Casco, attended by the chiefs of the Norridgewock, Penobscot, Penacook, Ameriscoggin, and Pequakett tribes. The chiefs were well armed and generally painted with a variety of colors; those of the Ameriscoggin tribe were accompanied by about two hundred and fifty men in sixty-five canoes.

[1] The point for many years retained the name of Fort Point; the farm now 1833, belongs to Samuel Moody. [A large part of it has since passed into other hands.]

[2] The resolve for erecting the trading house with suitable fortifications, passed July 8, 1700. By the resolve it was provided that a smith should be kept there to mend the Indians' hatchets and fire-arms at a reasonable price.

[3] Deposition of S. Haywood of Reading, 1732.

The meeting was conducted in the most friendly manner; the natives assured the governor "that they aimed at nothing more than peace; and that as high as the sun was above the earth, so far distant should their designs be of making the least breach between each other."[1] As a pledge of their sincerity, they presented him with a belt of wampum, and each party added a great number of stones to two pillars which had been erected at a former treaty, and called the Two Brothers, in testimony of their amicable arrangement. After this ceremony, several volleys were fired on each side, and the Indians expressed their satisfaction by singing, dancing, and loud acclamations of joy.

It is said, however, that designs of a treacherous nature were concealed under these pacific manifestations, and that the savages had protracted the treaty several days in expectation of the arrival of a French force, with a view to destroy the English commissioners. This suspicion derives some confirmation from the fact that within two months from the date of the treaty, "the whole eastern country was in a conflagration, no house standing nor garrison unattacked."[2] In August, 1703, the enemy, consisting of five hundred French and Indians, invaded our frontier, and dividing into small parties, unexpectedly attacked all the settlements from Casco to Wells. The inhabitants of Purpooduck were the most severe sufferers in this sudden onset. There were nine families then settled upon and near the Point, who were not protected by any garrison.[3] The Indi-

[1] Penhallow.

[2] Penhallow. About this time the French had drawn off a great number of Indian families from the Penobscot, Norridgewock, Saco, and Pequaket tribes, and settled them at St. Francois, in Canada, as a protection against the six nations, who were in the English interest. These were afterward called the St. Francois Indians and were let loose by the French from time to time to prey upon the defenseless frontiers of New Hampshire and Massachusetts. *Hutchinson*, vol. ii. p. 131.

[3] This was subsequently called Spring Point, and probably received its name from an excellent and unfailing spring which issues from the bank just above high-water-mark. [Fort Preble was erected on this point in 1808 and 1809.]

ans came suddenly upon the defenseless hamlet when the men were absent, killed twenty-five persons and took several prisoners. Among the killed were Thomas Lovitt and his family, Joel Madeford or Madiver, and the wives of Josiah and Benjamin Wallis, and of Michael Webber.[1] The wife of Joseph Wallis was taken captive: Josiah Wallis made his escape to Black Point with his son John, then seven years old, part of the way upon his back.[2] Spurwink, principally occupied by the Jordan family, was attacked at the same time, and twenty-two persons by the name of Jordan were killed and taken prisoners. Dominicus Jordan, the third son of the Rev. Robert, was among the killed, and his family consisting of six children were carried to Canada;[3] his brother Jeremiah was among the prisoners, who was subsequently called French Jeremy, from the circumstance of his having been carried to France.* The whole country, from

[1] Madeford or Madiver, was the son of Michael Madiver, who lived at Purpooduck before the first war; the name does not exist here now, nor in the country to our knowledge. [Michael Madiver had by his wife Rebecca, in Boston, a daughter Mary, born August 12, 1677. Michael lived at one time in Scarborough where he married a widow Carter. The name is spelt Madeford, and in the Genealogical Register, vol. iii. p. 194, Madinde, and p. 526, Maddine.] The Indians ripped open Webber's wife, who was pregnant, and took two children from her.

[2] Deposition of John Wallis, who was living in 1760. The family of Wallis, which was formerly so numerous here, is nearly run out; there are one or two limbs in rather a decayed state remaining; some of them spell the name Wallace; they are all descendants of John Wallis, who lived at Purpoocuck before before the first war, and was selectman in 1681; they returned here from Gloucester, Cape Ann.

[3] See p. 296.

* [Dominicus Jordan married Hannah Tristram, daughter of Ralph Tristram, of Winter Harbor, about 1680. This union introduced the name Tristram, now very common as a Christian name in the descendants of this couple, as Tristram Jordan, Tristram Vaughan, etc. Their six children were Dominicus, born 1683, Nathaniel, Samuel settled in Biddeford, Arabella, otherwise called Mary Ann; she never returned, and was living, unmarried, in 1761, at Trois Rivieres in Canada. Hannah married Joseph Calef of Boston, and Elizabeth married Humphrey Scammon of Kittery and Biddeford.]

Purpooduck Point to Spurwink, was covered with woods, except the few spots which the inhabitants had cleared. This afforded facilities to the Indians for concealment and protection. From these coverts they made their sudden and cruel visits, then returned to mingle again with the other wild tenants of the forests, beyond the reach of pursuit.

The enemy next directed their attention to the fort at New Casco. This was the most considerable fort on the eastern coast, and was the central point of defense for all the settlements upon Casco bay;[1] under its protection, several persons had collected to revive the fortunes of the town. Major March commanded the garrison at this time, consisting of but thirty-six men. The enemy practiced a stratagem in hopes of taking the fort without loss of life, and for this purpose their able chiefs, Moxus, Wanungonet, and Assacombuit sent a flag of truce to the commanding officer, soliciting a conference, under pretence that they had something important to communicate. At first, Major March declined the invitation, suspecting some treachery, but afterward, as they seemed to be few in number and unarmed, he concluded to meet them, taking the precaution to post two or three sentinels, where they might be ready in case of danger. On his arrival at the place of meeting, they saluted him civilly, but immediately drew their tomahawks from under their robes, and violently assaulted him, while others in ambush shot down one of the sentinels. March, being a man of uncommon strength as well as courage, wrested the tomahawk from one of the assailants and successfully defended himself until Sergeant Hook arrived from the fort with a file of ten men and rescued him from his perilous situation. Mr. Phippen and Mr. Kent, who accompanied Major March, being less able from advanced age to resist this savage attack

[1] In 1703, the fort was enlarged, and beds and bedding were furnished for the first time, by order of government.

were overpowered and slain.[1] The enemy being disappointed in their main object, destroyed the cottages or huts in the vicinity and laid siege to the fort. From the weakness of the garrison, the utmost vigilance was required on the part of the commanding officer to prevent surprise; he consequently divided his men into three companies of twelve each, who interchanged watching every two hours without intermission for six days and nights. At the end of that time the enemy received an addition to their force, when the whole amounted to five hundred French and Indians, and were commanded by M. Bobassin, a French officer. This reinforcement had just returned from a successful incursion upon the western towns; they had taken one sloop, two shallops, and considerable plun-

[1] Penhallow speaking of the slaughter of Phippen and Kent, says, "being advanced in years, they were so infirm, that I might say of them as Juvenal did of Priam, they had scarce blood enough left to tinge the knife of the sacrifice." David Phippen was the son of Joseph, who lived at Purpooduck as early as 1650. In the previous war the family moved to Salem, and David was probably the only one who returned. He had purchased in 1699, a large tract on the Presumpscot river of George Felt, Francis Neale, and Jenkin Williams, which they bought of the Indians in 1677. He came down no doubt to improve this estate extending from Congin to about half a mile below the lower falls. He left four children, one of whom, Anna, married John Green of Salem. [David Phippen's great-grandfather, David, was among the early settlers of Hingham, Massachusetts, from which he moved to Boston, where David his grandson was born in 1647. He was a shipwright, His children were David, Ann, Thomas, Abigail, Elizabeth, and Cromwell. Ann married Benjamin Ropes of Salem.

Major John March was of Newbury, son of Hugh. He received a captain's commission in Phipps' unfortunate expedition against Canada in 1690. When he took charge of Casco fort, he moved his family there, had a stock of cattle and cultivated a parcel of ground in the neighborhood of the fort. In a petition to the General Court in 1703, he states that in the attack on the fort, he lost a sloop and her furniture, eighty-nine head of sheep and cattle, five and a half acres of wheat, six acres of as good peas as ever I saw, four and a half acres of Indian corn, and that his whole loss exceeded five hundred pounds. November 20, 1703, the General Court granted him fifty pounds "in consideration of his brave defense of his majesty's fort at Casco Bay." In 1707, he was placed at the head of the expedition to Port Royal, but he broke down, and the attempt was a miserable failure. We hear no more of him as a military man.

Kent was probably John Kent from Newbury, a townsman of Col. March.]

der, and were flushed with victory. They immediately commenced undermining the fort on the water side, and as this was situated upon an elevated bank, they could work securely out of the range of its guns, and were protected by a superior force from the danger of a sally. They had proceeded two days and nights, and would probably soon have succeeded in their attempt, had not the garrison fortunately been relieved by the arrival of a province armed vessel, commanded by Capt. Cyprian Southack, which interrupted their plans. Southack retook their prizes, forced them to raise the siege, and shattered their navy, consisting of two hundred canoes. The Indians made a hasty retreat, but still hovered in the vicinity of Casco bay, which was a central situation for them, and the waters of which furnished them with an inexhaustible supply of provisions. In the autumn of 1703, they surprised a vessel in the bay, killed the master and three men, and wounded two more. They occasionally practiced upon their prisoners the most revolting cruelties; in one instance a woman who had been killed, was exposed in a brutal manner with her infant fastened to her breast and left to perish. In Casco, Col Church relates that an English soldier was found in the early part of the war, with a stake driven through his body, his head cut off, and a hog's head placed on his shoulders, and his heart and inwards taken out and hung around his body. The eastern towns were not the only places which suffered in this war. Deerfield and other settlements in the western part of Massachusetts were cut off, and many lives were destroyed and property laid waste on the whole frontier, both of that province and New Hampshire.

To arm a force sufficient to repel their cruel invaders, government deemed it necessary to call to its aid the avarice of the people, and they offered a bounty of forty pounds for every Indian scalp that should be brought in. This excited a spirit of enterprise in the inhabitants, which made them endure incredible hardships in pursuing the enemy through the for-

ests in the depth of winter to procure this valuable merchandise.

After the melancholy events of 1703, Falmouth was entirely deserted of inhabitants, and did not become the scene of further cruelties during the war. Saco, Scarborough, and the places in this province further west were continually harrassed and lost many of their active and promising young men, as well as the aged, and women and children. The war was crowded with scenes of cruelty and blood, similar to those of the last wars, and which give to Indian hostilities a ferocious and horrible celebrity. The war was particularly distinguished by the capture of Port Royal, in Nova Scotia, from the French, which was afterward called Annapolis, in honor of Queen Anne.*

The fort in Falmouth continued to be maintained during the war, although not without considerable opposition. In 1704, Col. Church gave his strong testimony against supporting it.[1] In 1710, the house of representatives passed a resolve to abandon it, which was nonconcurred in by the council: they say, "Whereas the first and sole end of settling a garrison at Casco Bay, was for a trading-house to accommodate the eastern Indians in time of peace, but upon the breaking out of the war, it was thought necessary to enlarge the said garrison and make it more defensive, supposing it might be advantageous for the covering the fishery and to recruit our forces that might march

* [The first expedition against Port Royal, undertaken in 1707, under Col. March, was unsuccessful and a shameful affair. The next attempt, made in 1710, was more formidable, consisting of land and naval forces from England, with the aid of four regiments raised in New England. The place was surrendered in October, 1710, and the name changed to Annapolis, which it has ever since borne.]

[1] Church says, "To conclude all, if your Excellency will be pleased to make yourself great and us a happy people, as to the destroying of our enemies and easing of our taxes, etc., be pleased to draw forth all those forces now in pay in all the eastern parts, both at Saco and Casco Bay; for those two trading-houses never did any good, nor never will, and are not worthy the name of Queen's forts."

toward the headquarters of the enemy; but by experience it is known that the fort is of little or no security to our fishery or of any advantage to our marching forces, but of great expense and charge, etc. It is therefore "ordered that the forces be withdrawn, etc." Several attempts were made to induce the governor to relinquish the fort here as an unnecessary public burden, but he would not consent to it. In 1715, the house voted to garrison Pejepscot fort, situated at the falls in Brunswick, and to abandon that at Casco; a committee reported that "the fort or trading-house at Casco, which being much out of repair, we are of opinion it is for his majesty's service that it be slighted and no longer continued;" and they recommended repairing Pejepscot fort and drawing twenty men, the number at Casco, for Arrowsic. The governor replied, "I shall give orders to draw out nineteen men and an ensign from Casco fort for Arrowsic, and also raise fifteen men for Brunswick, but cannot see reason at present to demolish Casco fort until his majesty's pleasure be known." The house adhered to their resolution, and after reciting their former vote and asserting that the governor had power by the charter to demolish forts without orders from the king, "Voted that no more money be drawn from the public treasury to pay officers or soldiers at the fort of Casco, after September first next."[1]

Major Samuel Moody, in the early part of the war, 1707, succeeded Major March in the command at Casco fort; he received frequent communications from the enemy, and was the organ of correspondence between them and the government. In 1713, hostilities having ceased in Europe,[2] the Indians sent a flag of truce to Major Moody desiring peace, and requesting that a conference might be had at Casco. The governor being notified of their application, consented to enter into a treaty

[1] Massachusetts Records.

[2] The treaty of Utrecht was signed July 13, 1713; hostilities had ceased some time before.

with them, but insisted on their meeting him at Portsmouth. At that place, articles of pacification were entered into July 18, 1713, by delegates on the part of the Indians from the tribes on the St. John, Kennebec, Ameriscoggin, Saco, and Merrimac, which were accepted and formally confirmed by a great body of Indians, who were assembled at Falmouth, waiting the result. When the several articles were read and explained to them, they expressed their satisfaction by loud demonstrations of joy. Thus was peace concluded after ten years of constant agitation in New England, under circumstances which gave hope of long continuance. By one of the articles, the English were allowed to enter upon their former settlements without molestation or claim on the part of the Indians; while to the latter was reserved the right of hunting, fishing, and fowling as freely as they enjoyed in 1693. There was a stipulation in the treaty, that government should establish convenient trading-houses for the Indians, where they might obtain their supplies without the fraud and extortion which had been practiced in former years. In pursuance of this article, a trading-house was established at Winter harbor and another in Falmouth.[1]

Hutchinson estimates the loss to the country by the three late Indian wars as follows: "From 1675, when Philip's war began, to 1713, five thousand or six thousand of the youth of our country had perished by the enemy, or by distempers contracted in the service; nine in ten of these would have been fathers of families, and in the course of forty years have multiplied to near one hundred thousand souls."[2]

In 1715, Governor Dudley having been superseded in the

[1] The government was at the expense of furnishing merchandise for these establishments, and providing a person to attend them, who was called a Truck-master; they occasioned a continual expenditure, with but little satisfaction to the Indians. The one at Falmouth was not long continued, and the failure of the government in this particular became a subject of complaint.—*New Hampshire Collections*, vol. ii. p. 240.

[2] New Hampshire Collections, vol. ii. p. 183.

government of Massachusetts, the House of Representatives seized the opportunity to secure the demolition of the fort at Casco, and passed the following resolve in June, 1716. "This house being informed, that the votes to demolish Casco fort and remove the stores from thence have not been fully complied with, which this house apprehend may be of dangerous consequence by exposing his majesty's stores and the few people that still remain there, contrary to the acts of this court, to the insults of the Indians; Resolved, that his Hon. the Lt. Governor be desired to direct a full performance of the votes of this court, and order the removing of the stores to Boston, and the entire demolishing of the fort and the houses therein, without delay." This order was immediately carried into execution, and a sloop was dispatched from Boston to remove the stores belonging to the government to that place. Major Moody, who had probably continued at the fort until it was demolished, and Benjamin Larrabee, the second in command, with the other persons who had occupied the houses which were ordered to be destroyed, removed their residence to the Neck.[1] At that time there was but a solitary family upon it by the name of Ingersoll.[2] Where Ingersoll built his hut, we have no means of ascertaining. James Mills, from Lynn, built the second or third house in town,[3] and as he had subsequently a grant of

[1] One of these persons was Joseph Bean, from York, who was an Indian interpreter. Having been taken by the Indians in 1692, when sixteen years old, and kept by them eight years, he had become familiar with their language. He was here with his family as early as 1710, having had a child born here in March of that year. His first three children were born in York, and five last in Falmouth. He was probably connected with the fort at New Casco. In 1724, he had the rank of Captain, and served in the Indian war of 1722. His descendants still live among us in respectable rank.

[2] Rev. Mr. Smith says, "In 1716, one Ingersoll built a hut on Falmouth Neck, where he lived sometime alone, and was thence called Gov. Ingersoll." I have thought this must have been Elisha, son of John Ingersoll of Kittery, who had been driven from here in the war of 1688. Whoever he was, he was drowned in Presumpscot river a few years afterward.

[3] Proprietors' Record.

an acre house lot, "where his house stood," which included the land in Middle street, where the late Judge Freeman's house now is, we conjecture that his early habitation was erected near that spot.[1] The first notice, however, that we have of the return of any of the former inhabitants is in 1715, when Benjamin Skillings and Zachariah Brackett occupied the farms at Back Cove, which had belonged to their fathers;[2] these adjoined each other. Skillings had resided in Salem, where his mother had married a second husband by the name of Wilkins. Brackett was the son of Anthony by his second marriage, and had been living at Hampton in New Hampshire, where his mother originated.[3] Early the same year, Dominicus Jordan, son of Dominicus, who was killed in the last war, reoccupied the paternal estate at Spurwink; his eldest son Dominicus was born there in June of that year. At Purpooduck, Gilbert Winslow, called Doctor, who probably had been surgeon at the garrison, built the first house in 1716 or 1717,[4] and the same year he was joined by Samuel Cobb, who built the second house there, but who next year moved to the Neck, and erected a house in Queen, now Congress street, near the head of India street.[5] In July, 1716, the inhabitants who had already gath-

[1] The grant of the house lot was made by the town, April, 1727. His family did not come here until after June, 1716, in which month he had a daughter born in Lynn. [Judge Freeman's house is now, 1864, kept by Mr. Hay, as a hotel, and called the Freeman House.]

[2] Rev. Mr. Smith's Ch. Records.

[3] Zachariah Brackett had four children born in Hampton, the first in 1709; his fifth child, Zachariah, was born in Falmouth, November 30, 1716. He moved to Ipswich about 1740, and died there.

[4] Doctor Winslow, in a few years, moved to North Yarmouth. [Winslow's name was Gilbert. In 1720, he built a mill in North Yarmouth. His son Benjamin, born in that town, 1740, was living there in 1826.]

[5] Samuel Cobb was a ship-carpenter, and came from Middleborough, Massachusetts; he was thirty-eight years old and married when he came here; he was followed next year by his three brothers, Jonathan, Ebenezer, and Joseph, who settled at Purpooduck. Ebenezer died in 1721, aged thirty-three. From the above, all of the name in this part of the country descended.

ered upon the Neck, being probably the disbanded soldiers, were fifteen men, beside women and children.[1] Samuel Moody built his house fronting the beach below India street, on the spot which forms the corner of Fore and Hancock streets; this for a number of years was the principal house in town. Benjamin Larrabee built his, a one-story house, where Mr. Newhall's now stands, on the corner of Middle and Pearl streets. Richard Wilmot, and John Wass, who married his daughter Anne, built on Queen street, near the entrance of Wilmot street, which took its name from the early occupant. [In 1726, Wass sold his grant to Isaac Sawyer.] Thomas Thomes built

[1] The following order was passed by the Council, July 20, 1716. "A memorial presented by Capt. Samuel Moody, late commander of his Majesty's fort, at Casco Bay, praying that he might have liberty to build a small fortification, with stockades, at the town of Falmouth, commonly called Old Casco, about his own house, upon his own land in the said town, and that he may furnish the same with arms and ammunition at his own charges for himself and the inhabitants there, being in number fifteen men, beside women and children. Ordered that the prayer of said petition be granted." A part of these men were James Doughty, John Gustin, Mark Rounds, Matthew and William Scales, Ebenezer Hall, Thomas Thomes, John Wass, James Mills, Joseph Bean, and John Barbour, father and son; the father came a year after his son with his family, consisting of a son James and a daughter, the widow Gibbs with her daughter Mary, ten years old, and son Andrew, five years old. John Barbour the elder, was drowned January, 1719. Doughty was a shoemaker, born about 1680, probably son of James of Scituate; Rounds was a gunsmith; he died about 1720, leaving three sons, Joseph, George, and Samuel. Collier came from Plymouth Colony. [John Gustin had settled in Lynn after he was driven from Falmouth; he died in 1719, leaving a wife, Elizabeth, and children, Samuel, David, John, Ebenezer, Thomas, Sarah, and Abigail. The family from which Matthew and William Scales descended, settled in Rowley, Massachusetts. John was there in 1648, and William was made freeman May 18, 1640. Our settler William was chosen one of the selectmen, and representative to the General Court in 1719. Their father owned land in North Yarmouth, and they both went there to live in 1720. William's eldest son, Thomas, was born there in 1721, the first male child born in that town. The two brothers were killed by the Indians at their house, in April, 1725. William had seven children. Collier had a grant of a house lot on the beach east of India street and built a house there. He died without issue, January 17, 1732, aged fifty-five. His widow, Mary, in 1735, married Robert Dabney of North Yarmouth.]

in Clay Cove; Barbour on Middle, near Court street, on land which was afterward granted to him, and part of which still remains in the family; probably a solitary instance in this town of hereditary transmission of an estate for so many years. James Doughty built next below Barbour, on Middle street. Samuel Proctor, who moved his family here from Lynn in 1717 or 1718, built on Fore street, near where Silver street enters it.[1] John Pritchard came from Boston about the same period, and erected his house on Thames street, and Richard Collier from the old Colony, occupied a spot near Jordan's Point. These were all, or the principal persons who had seized upon the vacant soil on the Neck, within the five years after the peace; in 1718, when Samuel Cobb moved from Purpooduck, there were settled here thirteen families, beside his own.[2]

The inhabitants of the previous settlement and the persons claiming under them, finding their ancient possessions becoming the resort of a new population, begun to turn their attention to the means of improving their property and placing the settlement under due regulations. In 1715, the General Court had appointed a committee of five persons, on the petition of Cape Porpus and Black Point, "to prosecute the regular settlement of the eastern frontier," who were "directed to lay out the town platts in a regular and defensible manner at the charge of the proprietors, and of such other towns as shall after apply agreeably to the order of court; and passed an order that no settlement should be made in the eastern country without authority from government.[3] It was their object to prevent scattered plantations from being established over the country which would invite the Indians to renewed depredations, and expose the lives and property of the people. Under this act,

[1] Samuel Proctor's son Benjamin was born in Lynn, September 6, 1717.

[2] Mr. Smith's Church Record.

[3] This committee consisted of "Major John Wheelwright, Mr. Abraham Preble Mr. Joseph Hammond, Charles Frost, Esq., and Mr. John Leighton."

several of the old proprietors and their representatives to the number of thirty-six, petitioned the General Court in May, 1717, for liberty to rebuild their ruined settlement, stating that persons were continually making encroachments upon their property, and plundering the wood and timber. The prayer of the petition was granted, and the petitioners were referred to the committee already appointed to lay out the town. The committee however did not attend to the duty, and the next year, a more urgent application was made to the legislature. The delay had subjected the proprietors to loss, and their affairs were thrown into confusion for want of municipal regulations. These injuries they earnestly set forth in their petition, which pressed the court to relieve them from their embarrassment.[1]

In this latter petition, some of the new settlers joined the old proprietors.

The General Court added Lewis Bane and Capt. Joseph Hill to the committee, and authorized any three of them to perform the necessary duties of it. The subject was attended to without further delay; the committee proceeded to Falmouth, in July, 1718, where they established the lines of the town, and designated the Neck as the most suitable place for the settlement. Their report was as follows: "Pursuant to a vote of a great and general assembly of his majesty's province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, held at Boston, May, 1715, empowering and appointing the subscribers to be a committee to prosecute the regular settlement of the eastern frontiers, and in answers to the petition of the proprietors and settlers of the town of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, in the years 1717 and 1718, who have made application to us, the said committee, according to the direction of the general court. We have, upon the 16th day of the present month of July, taken a view of the said town of Falmouth, and upon mature deliberation and consideration, we offer the report to their honorable court, as follows, viz: The dividing bounds between

[1] See petitions in Appendix.

Scarborough and Falmouth, we find to be the line from the first dividing branch of Spurwink river, from thence to run into the country, eight miles north-west, and from said branch as the river runs, into the sea; and the easterly bounds of Falmouth to extend to certain islands known by the name of the Clapboard Islands, from a red oak tree upon the main, over against said islands, marked F. on the south side, and so south-east over a white rock into the sea, and from said tree eight miles into the country; and according to the best of our judgment, we have determined the spot whereon the ancient town of Falmouth stood, and a fort was formerly built by order of government, and where there are already settled above twenty families in a compact and defensible manner, to be a very agreeable place for the settlement of a town, being bordering on a fine navigable river, guarded from the sea by adjacent islands, most commodious for the fishery, and is accommodated with several large streams for mills, as well as a large quantity of good land for the encouragement of husbandry; and we are of opinion there is a fair prospect of its being in a little time a flourishing town; and in order to enable them to a methodical proceeding in their affairs, we are of opinion that it is absolutely necessary that they be invested with power to act as a town as soon as may be with conveniency. We have also left our advice with respect to the laying out their streets and highways, as also for the placing of their meeting-house after the most commodious manner, for the benefit of the town in general."

This report was accepted, and the town incorporated with the "proviso, that this order shall in no measure prejudice and infringe any just right or title that any person has to land there, and that fifty families at the least more than now are, be admitted as soon as may be, and settled in the most compact and defensible manner that the land will allow of."

In the autumn of this year, 1718, a vessel arrived in the harbor with twenty families of emigrants from Ireland. They

were descendants of a colony which went from Argyleshire in Scotland, and settled in the north of Ireland about the middle of the seventeenth century. They were rigid Presbyterians, and fled from Scotland to avoid the persecutions of Charles I.[1] They suffered severely during the winter here; their own provisions failed, and our inhabitants had neither shelter nor food sufficient for so large an accession to the population. In December the inhabitants petitioned the General Court for relief; they stated their grievances as follows: "That there are now in the town about three hundred souls, most of whom are arrived from Ireland, of which not one-half have provisions enough to live upon over the winter, and so poor that they are not able to buy any, and none of the first inhabitants so well furnished as that they are able to supply them;" and they pray that the court would consider their desolate circumstances by reason of the great company of poor strangers arrived among them and take speedy and effectual care for their supply. On this application the court ordered "that one hundred bushels of Indian meal be allowed and paid for out of the public treasury for the poor Irish people mentioned in the petition."[2]

[1] Belknap N. H., and Parker's Cen. Ser. 6th Me. Historical Collection, p. 10.

[2] Massachusetts Records. Robert Temple in a letter contained in the reply of the Pejepscot Pro. to the remarks of the Pro. of Brunswick, published in 1758, says, he contracted for a passage for himself and family to come to this country, September, 1717; on his arrival, he first went to Connecticut to look out a farm, on his return he went to Kennebec with Col. Winthrop, Dr. Noyes, and Col. Minot; he liked the country, and concluded to settle there. The same year he was concerned in the charter of two large ships, and next year three more to bring families from Ireland; in consequence of which several hundred people were landed at Kennebec, some of which or their descendants are there to this day; but the greatest part removed to Pennsylvania, and a considerable part to Londonderry for fear of the Indians. The emigrants mentioned above, were not a part of Temple's colony. James McKeen, grandfather of the first President of Bowdoin College, was of the company which wintered here, and the agent who selected the land on which they settled; he had twenty-one children. [The late John McKeen of Brunswick, informed me that a brother of James McKeen, one of the company, died in Falmouth, that winter.]

These people took their vessel up the river and secured her nearly opposite Clark's Point, where they remained on Purpooduck shore during the winter; in the spring most of them embarked, sailed for Newburyport, reached Haverhill, April 2, and soon established themselves at the place to which they gave the name of Londonderry. Several families however remained here, among which was James Armstrong, with his sons, John, Simon, and Thomas, and Robert Means, who married his daughter. [There were also Wm. Jameson, Wm. Jeals or Gyles, Wm. and Andrew Simonton, and Randal McDonald; these became valuable inhabitants, and their descendants still remain among us.*]

The first meeting of the inhabitants to organize the town after the incorporation, was held March 10, 1719. At this time, Joshua Moody was chosen clerk,[1] John Wass, Wm. Scales, Dominicus Jordan, John Pritchard, and Benjamin Skillings, selectmen; Thomas Thomes, constable, and Jacob Collings and Samuel Proctor, surveyors of fence. At the same meeting, William Scales was chosen representative to the General Court.

The inhabitants having provided a municipal government for the town, began to turn their attention toward the means

* [Robert Dinsmore, the "Rustic Bard" of Londonderry, states in a letter, tath" a ship with immigrants arrived at Casco bay, now Portland, August 4, 1718, and after they had wintered there, sixteen of those families, of which James McKeen is first on the list, came to Nutfield (Londonderry) April 11, O. S., 1719, and there begun the settlement of Londonderry." This colony, with the Rev. Mr. McGregor at their head, left Ireland in five vessels containing one hundred and twenty families, and arrived safely in Boston, August 4, 1718. From this point they scattered in various parts of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. One party, in a brig, visited the eastern coast, seeking for a favorable location; among these were the Armstrongs, Means, McKeen, Jameson, and Gregg. After visiting various points on the shores of Maine, they came to Portland. But the winter was long and severe, and they were discouraged from making a settlement at this point; and in the spring most of them joined their companions in Nutfield.]

[1] Joshua Moody was the eldest son of Samuel Moody, born 1697, and graduated at Harvard College, 1716; he married Tabitha Cox in 1736, and had three sons, Houtchin, William, and James; he died in 1748.

of securing their possessions. Most of the people had settled here upon land to which they had no title, trusting to the future arrangements of the town for protection and suitable provision. This subject was one of great embarrassment, and caused the inhabitants inconceivable confusion and difficulty. The land was all claimed by persons who had been inhabitants of the former settlement, or their heirs or assigns, who called themselves the "Old Proprietors;" while the settlers composing a majority of the inhabitants who came without title, were called the "New Proprietors." The Old Proprietors claimed under the deed from Danforth of 1684, the exclusive right to the common lands as a propriety. This construction of that deed was denied by the New Proprietors, who contended that the act of the legislature incorporating them as a town, and the condition imposed upon them to settle fifty families immediately in a compact manner, was sufficient authority to them to grant the vacant land. The interest of the town undoubtedly required that the land should be taken up by actual settlers.[1]

The new proprietors having in their hands the management of the affairs of the town, went steadily on, appropriating the unimproved lands to settlers; always, however, avoiding the actual possessions of former inhabitants when they were ascertained, or regranting them to the heirs or assigns of the claimants. And whenever it appeared that grants to new occupants

[1] One source of confusion between the old and new proprietors, was the difficulty of obtaining evidence by the old proprietors of their titles, owing to the loss of the town records in 1690. The proprietors of North Yarmouth, perceiving the embarrassment occasioned by this unfortunate circumstance, petitioned the General Court in 1722, that their town book, which was then in the office of the Secretary of State, might be put into the hands of some of the proprietors to be copied, "that so the ancient records of the said town may be kept safe, and secured from falling into the hands of the Indians, and other casualties that may happen, which was the unhappy case of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, whose records were lost, the loss of which has run them into great confusion, and has almost proved their utter ruin and destruction."

covered former titles, new assignments were made. The grants were not confined to settlers, but the unappropriated territory was applied as a common patrimony for the public uses of the town.[1] [The rights of the Old Proprietors were established by a decision of the Supreme Court held at Boston in May, 1731. The suit was brought by Samuel Moody and al., in 1729, against Bailey and Hodgekins for possession of lots on Munjoy's hill, occupied and built upon by the defendants. The demandants claimed under the heirs of Mary Munjoy, whose title to the hill had been confirmed by the government under Danforth in 1681. The original title to the tract was examined, and the right of the town to grant land owned and claimed by former settlers carefully considered, and the just conclusion reached, that the ancient title was valid and ought not to be disturbed. The trial involved a consideration of the grants from Gorges and Rigby, and the conveyances under them by Cleeves and Tucker. This judgment settled the controversy between the two sets of claimants and led to an amicable arrangement between the Old and New Proprietors in 1732, by which the rights of the Old Proprietors were recognized and respected.]

The Neck which had now assumed a higher rank among the several districts of the town, than it had hitherto held, became the subject of the earliest attention. The legislature had selected this spot as the central point of the future settlement, and nature herself seems to have designated it as the one most suited for the foundation of a flourishing town. In May, 1719, immediately after the organization of the town, a committee was appointed to lay out lots upon the Neck. The lots which fronted upon King street, then the most central and valuable situations, were half an acre each; those on the Fore street, as it was then called, were one acre, being eight rods front and

[1] The lawyers who were employed in the controversies which grew out of this subject, were paid in common lands; parts of them were also sold to pay the expenses of litigation.

twenty rods deep; on the Middle street, they were an acre and a half, being twelve rods front, and running north to the Back or Queen street;[1] from the latter street to the Back Cove, the land was divided into three acre lots. The old claims of Mitton and Bramhall at the west end of the Neck, of Munjoy and Silvanus Davis at the east end, and of John Skillings about Center street, were not included in this division. It was at the same time voted, that no person should enjoy any town lot granted to him unless he settled it personally or by another within six months after the grant; and it was also voted that "the house lots be laid out in order to a confirmation to such as have built upon them." Each person admitted a proprietor was entitled to lots of one, three, ten, thirty, and sixty acres respectively, from the common land, making to each one hundred and four acres. It was designed to grant in addition to these lots one hundred acres to each proprietor; but it was found that after deducting land sold for common charges, and that to which claims were maintained by old proprietors, the territory was not sufficient for that appropriation.

The first three acre lots on the Neck were granted May 8, 1720, beginning on the north side of Congress street, where Elm street joins it, and extending easterly to Sandy Point.[2] Lots

[1] Three principal streets extending westerly from King street, were designated by their relative position, the fore, the middle, and the back streets; in a few years their local designations were dropped, and they came to be called Fore, Middle, and Back streets; two of them retain their ancient names, while the latter has yielded to the modern title of Congress street. Its early proper name was Queen street, but custom and practice bore down the conventional name. The name of King street has been changed to India street

[2] The names of the grantees and the order of their grants were as follows, viz: 1 Samuel Moody, 2 Joshua Moody, 3 Minister, 4 Ministry, 5 John Oliver; this was forfeited, and afterward granted to Benjamin Blackstone. 6 Richard Richardson, 7 James Doughty, 8 John Wass, thirteen rods front for his three and one acre lots. Wass had already built a house and barn near where Wilmot street joins Congress street. 9 John Jefferds, 10 Matthew Scales, 11 Ebenezer Gustin, 12 James Mills, 13 Peter Walton, 14 Samuel Cobb, 15 Jacob Collins, 16 John Bish; this was a triangle at the foot of the street, which was forfeited and after-

were afterward granted on the west side of Samuel Moody's, and in other parts of the town, until the most valuable spots were taken up.

A majority of the petitioners to the General Court in 1718, were then or soon after became actual settlers, and undertook the management of the affairs of the town. Part of these were descendants of the old proprietors, but their number was not sufficient to give them an ascendency in the meetings of the inhabitants. The town, to comply with the requisition of the legislature to settle fifty more families in a compact manner,

---

ward granted to Thomas Thomes. 17 Richard Collier, 18 James Doughty, 19 John East, 20 Elisha Ingersoll, 21 Richard Jones. On the west side of Samuel Moody, three acre lots were subsequently laid out to Dr. Samuel Moody, Benjamin Larrabee, James M'Caslin, Daniel Ingersoll, Benjamin Skillings, Edward Hales, Benjamin Ingersoll, Thomas Cummins, and Nehemiah Robinson, reaching to Brackett's claim.

[As the land on the north side of Back or Queen street, now called Congress street, from near where Preble street is easterly to the Munjoy line, near Washington street, is generally held under the original grants made by the town, a brief history of some of these titles may be useful and interesting. The westerly of these grants of three acres, was made to Capt. Benjamin Larrabee, and was bounded westerly on the old John Skillings claim of seven acres, originally granted to Rev. George Burroughs, and which he, in 1683, exchanged with John Skillings for a house and lot nearer the meeting-house. The lot to Larrabee was about eight rods front on Congress street and extended to Back Cove, as did all of these grants; this embraced part of the land over which Elm street passes. In 1781, Larrabee sold it for fifty pounds to William Patten, a blacksmith, whose son John, then living in Wells, in 1761, sold it to John Quinby, and most of it is now held by his heirs, the late Eunice Day being his only daughter. The next lot was assigned to Benjamin Larrabee, Jr., son of the preceding, and extended to Mr. Chadwick's line; Larrabee's heirs, in 1792, sold the whole lot for seventy pounds eight shillings, to Daniel Davis, the distinguished lawyer, who built the house now standing on the corner of Congress and Elm streets; in 1807, having moved to Boston, he sold to Asa Clapp for nine thousand dollars, that portion extending from Congress to Cumberland street. Capt. Clapp added a third story to the house and transmitted it to his heirs. The tract below Cumberland street was parceled out to various individuals, Judge Parker and Dr Stephen Cummings having the largest part. The third lot was granted to Dr. Samuel Moody, and the 4th to his father, Major Samuel Moody. These lots extended easterly on

immediately proceeded to admit seventy-four persons as inhabitants: this probably included all who had families here, or who had applied for admission. Although this number included persons of both parties, yet the new proprietors by the measure increased their strength, which gave great offense to the old proprietors, especially the non-residents. Their indignation was more highly aroused, when in the spring of 1727, the town voted to admit persons as inhabitants, and share in the common land on the payment of ten pounds to the town treasury; under this vote, one hundred and thirty-eight persons were admitted, principally in 1727 and 1728.[1] Although this act highly offended the old proprietors, yet it is certainly justifiable as a measure of policy. The town was extremely poor, they were just recovering from a severe war, they had plenty of land but no money in the treasury. It was their object to sell part of their unoccupied land, and at the same time gain an accession of inhabitants, who would give life to the ample resources of the place. Multitudes of active and enterprising men came here and gave proof of the wisdom of

[1] The names of the persons admitted under the votes above mentioned, are given in Appendix No. XI., and will show the ancestors of some of the present inhabitants.

Congress street to include the meeting-house lot belonging to the First Parish. The first of these lots adjoining Larrabee's was sold by the assigns of Dr. Moody to the Rev. Dr. Deane, in 1765, and the part between Congress and Cumberland streets is now owned by the heirs of the late Samuel Chadwick. The next or Major Moody lot descended to his heirs, who, in 1788, conveyed to a committee of the First Parish a lot for the meeting-house one hundred and twenty-two feet on the street, and one hundred and forty feet deep, which is now occupied by the Parish: a portion still remains in the family, having been divided in 1823. The next lot granted to the first settled minister, was exchanged by Rev. Mr. Smith for a lot further down the street and which descended to his family. The lot granted to the ministry of the First Parish was sold by the Parish in 1797 to Moses Titcomb for thirteen hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents, and is described as the three acre lot granted by the town for the use of the ministry, lying between land of Benjamin Titcomb on the west and the land of the County and Moses Plummer on the east.]

the plan.[1] It will be perceived by recurring to the names of those whom this act invited here, that a spring was thus given to the increase and prosperity of the town, by the enterprise of the new settlers. But the opposite party viewing it through the medium of their own narrow interest, used all means to defeat the policy. They alleged it to be an arbitrary assumption of power, by which their property was disposed of without their consent. Meetings were held on both sides, party spirit raged with extreme violence, and particularly so in 1728. Mr. Smith's Journal furnishes us with a brief notice of the excitement, which also indicates the position which he occupied in the contending ranks.[2] He favored the old proprietors; he was the assignee of one himself, was deeply interested in the Munjoy title, and his brother, John Smith of Boston, was also a large proprietor by the purchase of old claims. The degree of excitement which prevailed, cannot be conceived of at this day; it was carried into every transaction, a town meeting held in May of 1728, chiefly to consider the selectmen's accounts, "after a wrangle all day," as Mr. Smith observes, "broke up in a flame as near fighting as possible."[3]

The old proprietors finding that they were overpowered in

[1] Mr. Smith in his Journal says September, 1727, "people constantly flocking down here to petition for lots." p. 17.

[2] March, 1728, "The caballing party carried all before them, and got all the officers of their party."* April 29, "Nothing but confusion in town. The caballing party broke among themselves." May 2, he says, "This week and the last, there has been a mighty stir and unwearied endeavors to overturn the caballing crew." He also remarks in this connection respecting some grants at Purpooduck, "that five old improved places were given to some furious sparks, who alone would take them."

[3] August 22, 1728, the town voted "that one hundred and fifty pounds of the ten pound money lay in bank with the town treasurer, to be ready to defray the charges, to stand any lawsuit against the claimers that pretend to lay claim to lands in Falmouth."

*The town officers chosen in March, were Benjamin Larrabee, Benjamin Ingersoll, Samuel Cobb Samuel Proctor, and John East, selectmen and assessors, and Samuel Cobb, town clerk.

the town and that their pretensions were disregarded, next appealed to the legislature for redress. In their petition they complain that the government of the town had unjustly taken away their possessions, and pray that their title under the deed from Danforth of 1684, may be deemed good, and they be restored to their rights.[1] Notice to the inhabitants was ordered, and the petition was referred to the next session. The consideration of the subject was postponed from time to time under an expectation that an adjustment would be made by the parties. In December, 1729, they both petitioned that it might be continued, as "there was a prospect of their differences being settled." Attempts were made to adjust the controversy. In November, 1729, an agreement was entered into between the town and Samuel Moody and others, claimants of the Munjoy estate, by which that title was confirmed to them. In the April previous, Dominicus Jordan had been quieted, and a contract was made with him, by which he released to the town all the ancient claim of the Jordan family to land on the north side of Fore river. Jordan now entered heartily into the views of the new proprietors, was chosen on the committee to resist the claims of the old proprietors before the legislature, and in January, 1730, was selected with John Perry, Joshua Woodbury, John East, and Moses Pearson, "to hear the proposals of the ancient proprietors." But a general arrangement could not at that time be effected, and in March, 1730, the ancient proprietors procured a warrant from John Gray of Biddeford, to call a meeting of the old claimants to organize themselves into a propriety.[2] Among the articles of

[1] See this petition at large in Appendix XII. The petition was read in town meeting, January 2, 1729, and the selectmen, B. Ingersoll, John East, and Samuel Cobb chosen to answer it. November 14, 1729, Dominicus Jordan and Samuel Cobb, were chosen to go to Boston to answer the petition. Danforth's deed of 1684, may be found in Appendix No. VIII..

[2] This meeting was called under a statute passed 1713, for regulating common lands, the first on the subject. An. Charters, p. 402.

the warrant, were the following: "to come to a regulation of said meeting by every proprietor bringing in their claims, either by themselves or some meet person in their room, that so each proprietor may have a legal vote in said meeting. 4th, to choose a committee to bring forward and defend to the General Court against the town of Falmouth, which is referred to the next May session."[1]

The other party also procured a warrant from the same justice, April 27, 1730, and held a meeting on the 13th of May following; the principal article in their warrant was "to choose a committee to consider and examine the right that any person or person have to the common and undivided la , and how much has been laid out to each proprietor to the intent that each proprietor's right or interest in said common and undivided land may be known and stated, and to empower said committee to consider and examine the right that any person or persons have to any lands laid out to him or them possessed or claimed by him or them and report their opinion."

The proceedings in each meeting were opposed by the adverse party, and the names of dissenters were duly entered by the clerks. The result was that a propriety was established distinct from the town, the interests and doings of which were conducted separately, and recorded in books kept by their own clerk. The old proprietors had taken the advice of John Read, an eminent lawyer in Boston, who counseled them to collect as full a list as possible of all the old claimants before they raised committees to sell lands or to prosecute trespassers, and that then after giving ample notice, it would be proper to sue trespassers and bring actions of ejectment against

[1] The meeting was called by Edmund Mountfort, and held at the house of "B. Ingersoll, innholder," May 20, 1730. Ingersoll lived in what is now Exchange street. Nathaniel Jones was chosen moderator; Thomas Westbrook, Joshua Moody, Nathaniel Jones, John Smith, and Edmund Mountfort, the committee to receive claims.

such as continued to withhold the possession of the common lands.[1]

The committee chosen by the old proprietors to prosecute their petition, made a renewed application to the legislature in September, 1730, urging their attention to the subject. A committee was immediately chosen to hear the petitioners, who in a few days made the following report, "We are humbly of opinion that the counterpart of the deed made by the Hon. Thomas Danforth, President of the province of Maine, bearing date July 28, 1684, to Capt. Edward Tyng and others in trust, be deemed and accepted as good and valid to the persons therein concerned, according to the true intent, purport, and meaning thereof, and that it be received and recorded in the Secretary's office in Boston accordingly." The legislature accepted the report so far as merely to authorize the deed to be recorded without expressing any opinion upon its validity.

This result of the petition did not settle the controversy, and suits were commenced which had a tendency to inflame the minds of the people still more. The sober and reflecting men in each party at length perceived the folly of a course which kept the town in the highest state of excitement, and retarded its growth and prosperity. They therefore labored to effect a compromise of the existing troubles, which was happily accomplished in 1732.[2] By this auspicious event, the two proprieties

[1] Mr. Read was chosen representative from Boston in 1730, and was the first lawyer ever sent to the house from that place,—*Hutchinson*, vol. iii. p. 104. See notice of Mr. Read in Willis's "Law and Lawyers of Maine."

[2] The union took place in September, 1732; under date of September 22, Mr. Smith says, "They finished the meeting to-day, entirely to the satisfaction of everybody. The new proprietors took in the old ones by vote, and others, all signed article of agreement. This was the happiest meeting Falmouth ever had. Thanks to God."

Mr. Freeman, in his extracts from Mr. Smith's Journal, has erroneously placed this transaction, with others, under the year 1739; he was misled by the leaves of the journal being placed between the covers of an almanac for that year. Several other events noticed in the same connection serve to correct the error.

The following is a copy of the agreement between the two parties referred to,

were united together, and their proceedings were ever after conducted under the organization of May 13, 1730, in harmony.

This corporation has never formally been dissolved, although it is believed that at this time there are no common lands remaining. Nathan Winslow of Westbrook, was the last clerk; he died in 1826, and since that time no meeting of the proprietors has been held. In 1778, a committee of the proprie-

---

"Articles of agreement made this day between the ancient and new proprietors of the common land of the town of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, as followeth to wit: Whereas, some of said proprietors have gotten most of their lots laid out, and it being thought by many persons that the land clear of ancient claims, will not hold out to compleat to each person the grants made by said town to them, therefore we agree that the grant of one hundred acres to each proprietor, to wit, old and new, shall be deferred until each proprietor hath gotten the other grants, made by said town to them laid out, provided the grantees desire the same, and take care to get the same laid out of such as may be with conveniency viz: an acre lot, or house lot, according to vote, a three acre lot, a ten acre lot, a thirty acre lot and a sixty acre lot, after which, the remainder of the common land shall be divided to each proprietor, old and new, according to said town votes, to each proprietor one hundred acres if it will hold out, and if not, by the same rule as far as it will go toward an one hundred acres, excepting the eight hundred acres sold to Mr. Waldo, the one hundred acres sold to Mr. Wheeler, and the two hundred acres sold to Mr. Pearson, which lands are to be made good and confirmed to the persons aforesaid; and the money which said lands were sold for, shall be improved for the use of the prorietors aforesaid, all but what has been expended. And whereas the proprietors aforesaid petitioned the General Court for an addition of lands to said town, and in case said petition be granted, the lands shall be divided as the lands aforesaid to old and new proprietors, agreeable to ye votes of said town and propriety. And whereas, there have been meetings held in the town by different parties to the great detriment of the public good of said town, and to put a final end to those unhappy disputes, we consent and agree to combine and corporate into one body, and do allow and confirm the propriety which was settled the 13th of May, 1730, provided there be no votes in said propriety but that each proprietor, viz., old and new, shall have an equal share of said common land, and that it be divided according to the rules aforesaid, and that the persons hereafter mentioned be returned in said propriety as soon as can be with conveniency, that they may forthwith have their lands laid out if they see cause; and it is farther agreed that all persons that have their land laid out on ancient property shall remove and take lots in the common and undivided lands in said township; to all above written we agree as witness our hands, dated in Falmouth, September 4, 1732."

tors, consisting of Enoch Freeman, Stephen Longfellow, and Theophilus Bradbury, reported that the number of proprietors admitted, to that period, was two hundred and seven, to whom had been laid out . . . . 27,975 1-2 acres, 28 1-2 rods

Laid out to the signers of the Union,		141 3-4	
" " "	104 acre men, . .	1,501	
" "	persons not proprietors,	1,594 3-4	
" "	for services and sold,	3,278 1-2	56
		84,492 1-2 acres,	84 1-2 rods.

After this report, several persons were admitted proprietors, and grants were made to them as vacant lots were found. In 1784, many grants were made of flats on Fore river. In 1806, a meeting was held to see, among other things, what the proprietors would do with the undivided land. A very few persons, among whom was the clerk, Mr. Winslow, took any interest in the management of the concerns during the latter days, and now that he is no more, it seems to have entirely closed its operations. His place as clerk has never been supplied. The Proprietors Books of Records, contained in three bound volumes and three small paper books, being in my hands, I deposited them for safe keeping and future use, in the office of the Register of Deeds, Cumberland County, in the year 1848.

CHAPTER XIII.

Character of the first settlers—Samuel Moody—Benjamin Larrabee—Samuel Cobb—Samuel Phillips—Increase of Population—Ferry—Indian war of 1722—Peace—Accessions to the population, Rigg, Sawyer, Westbrook, etc.—Ecclesiastical affairs—Meeting-house built—Mr Smith settled.

The persons who revived the settlement of Falmouth, came from different parts of the country; they were actuated by no common principle, and held together by no common bond, except that of self-preservation. It was a frontier post and a few persons who were able to live in more secure places, or unless moved by an uncommon spirit of enterprise, would venture their persons and property in so exposed a situation. The first settlers were consequently poor; many of them were soldiers, "the cankers of a calm world," whom the peace of 1713, had thrown upon society, and who found a resting-place here. Mr. Smith, in his Journal, describes them with a very free pen, he says, "they had found wives on the place, and mere mean animals; and I have been credibly informed," he adds, "that the men they engaged to come to them, were as bad as themselves, having a design of building up the town with any that came and offered; but the war coming on, purged the place of many of them."[1] Some allowance must be made for the prejudice of Mr. Smith against the early settlers who thronged here to the exclusion of the ancient proprietors, whose cause he seems to have warmly espoused.

[1] He refers to the war of 1722.

At this distance of time, we cannot separate this reprobated class from those who are known to have been more respectable: Mr. Smith has prudently left their names to rest in obscurity. Among the earliest of the new settlers were men of standing and worth, whose posterity continue to reside here and in other parts of the state. These were Samuel Moody, Benjamin Larrabee, and James Mills, who came in 1716, and Samuel Cobb, who came in 1717. Major Samuel Moody may justly be called the leader of the little colony; he was son of the Rev. Joshua Moody, a celebrated preacher in Portsmouth, N. H., who died in 1697, and grandson of William Moody, one of the first settlers in Newbury, who came from England with his three sons, Samuel, Joshua, and Caleb, about 1634. Major Moody graduated at Harvard College in 1689, and was for several years preacher at Newcastle, in New Hampshire, previous to 1704. In 1695, he married Esther, daughter of Nathaniel Green of Boston, by whom he had two sons, Joshua, and Dr. Samuel, active inhabitants of the town, and one daughter, Mary, married to Edmund Mountfort. In 1705, Major Moody had the command of forty men, stationed at St. John's Fort in Newfoundland; in 1709, he commanded the fort at Casco. While in this situation he had a correspondence with Father Ralle, the French missionary at Norridgewock, and he became the organ of communication in several instances during the war between the Indians and our government. After the fort was dismantled, having had opportunities to become acquainted with the favorable localities of Falmouth, he concluded to fix his residence upon the Neck, to which he moved his family in 1716. His son Joshua graduated at Harvard College the same year, and his second son was then pursuing his studies at that institution. The acquisition of this respectable family was of great importance to the prosperity of the infant settlement. It gave strength to its hopes, and afforded encouragement to others to select this as their place of residence. The confidence reposed in him by his townsmen and

he government, may be inferred from the fact, that he was chosen one of the selectmen several years, and placed in other responsible offices in town; he was also appointed by the government, justice of the peace, at a time when that was truly a mark of distinction, bestowed as such, and not for a fee, and one of the justices of the court of common pleas for the county; this office he held at the time of his death, which took place April 5, 1729, in the fifty-second year of his age.[1]

Benjamin Larrabee, the companion of Major Moody, and the second in command at the fort, was born in 1666. His father, Isaac, was one of the early settlers of North Yarmouth, who, with others of the name, having been driven by the war of 1688 from that place, removed to Lynn. Some of the family returned and occupied their former possessions, where their posterity still remain. Capt. Larrabee married Deborah, born 1668, the daughter of John Ingersoll, one of our ancient settlers, who had a large claim here, which circumstance probably induced Larrabee to established himself in this place. He died in 1733, aged sixty-seven. His son Benjamin, born in 1700, was for many years an active and useful citizen, and left a numerous family, whose descendants still live among us;[2] he also had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Joshua Cromwell, a settler here, but died in April, 1725.

Samuel Cobb, another of our early settlers, came from Middleborough, in Plymouth colony in 1717, with his family. He was son of Jonathan and Hope Cobb, and born in Barnstable, April 6, 1686. He was a ship-carpenter, and was for many years an active and influential man in the affairs of the town, having sustained the offices of clerk, treasurer, and selectman.

[1] This is the record of his age, on his gravestone, but is evidently a mistake, as it would make him a graduate at twelve, and a married man at eighteen.

[2] Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the second Benjamin Larrabee, was born 1732, and died in 1827, aged ninety-five, widow of John Webb. Abigail, another daughter, never married, was born in 1747, and was living in 1832. Their father died in 1784.

He died in 1765, having had five sons, and two daughters, viz: Chipman, Ebenezer, Samuel, Peter, James,[1] Hope, married to Benjamin Winslow in 1738, and Hannah, married to John Swett in 1736, and to Zerubabel Hunnewell in 1754.

These were some of the earliest settlers, to whom were soon added Samuel Proctor of Lynn, a son of the unfortunate victim of the Salem tragedy in 1692. John Pritchard from Boston, and Nathaniel Winslow from Plymouth colony, and numerous other respectable adventurers, whose posterity now adorn the places which their fathers subdued.

Twenty families had already gathered upon the Neck as early as July, 1718. After the government of the town was established, other settlers flocked in, and we find in February, 1720, grants were made to thirty-nine persons, the names of twenty-seven of whom do not previously appear.[2] The condition of these grants was, "that those who had not brought forward a settlement already, should do it upon their sixty acre lots within twelve months, and on their house lots within six months." Some of these persons never settled here, as Mackey, Langdon, Burroughs, and Biard; the others or most of them became residents. Accessions were continually making to the population, and those who were deemed suitable, were regularly admitted inhabitants by vote of the town, and grants of land made to them.

Travelers from the westward who came to the Neck by land, were obliged to travel on the old shore route, crossing all the

[1] Peter was born in Falmouth, 1720, and James in 1723. Chipman settled in Gorham; his grandson Benjamin having had twenty-one children by two wives, died in Gray, 1861, aged ninety-one.

[2] The names of these twenty-seven are William Mackey, Joseph Langdon, Edmund Clark, Ebenezer Gustin, (son of John,) William Roberts, Andrew Biard, John Sawyer, Robert Burnells, Richard Richardson, Isaac Hoar, (son-in-law of Richardson,) Edward Hales, William Trumbull, Abraham Ayres, Samuel Bucknam, George Burroughs, Daniel Ingersoll, Richard Jones, Ebenezer and Jonathan Cobb, (brothers of Samuel,) Peter Walton, Simon Lovitt, Richard Babston, Benjamin York, Adam Mariner, William Seavey, John Oliver, and John East.

rivers near their mouths by ferries. It became important to place the ferry over Fore river under suitable regulation. In May, 1719, the town granted "the privilege of keeping the ferry over Old Casco river unto Mr. John Pritchard, for seven years next ensuing, upon consideration that he keeps a sufficient boat, and makes good ways down to low-water-mark, for the convenience of passengers landing. All to be done at said Pritchard's own charge, he attending to said ferry as the law directs."[1] It was added, that "by reason of the difficulty of calling over the river, the privilege of the ferry on Purpooduck side should be given to John Sawyer, he keeping a good canoe for the accommodation of passengers." The ferry landing on the Neck was at the point on the east side of Clay Cove, near Pritchard's house, on Purpooduck shore, it was near its present location. At the end of Pritchard's term, the privilege was granted to Benjamin Wright with the further condition that he should carry passengers to meeting free. In 1729, the selectmen and the principal inhabitants of the town, joined in a petition "to our Superior Court of Common Pleas, now sitting in York," praying that the privilege might be granted to John Phinney, and also that he might be licensed to retail liquors.[2]

[1] Pritchard came from Boston, in which place he had three children born by his wife Sally, viz: Eleanor, March 12, 1712, Joseph, March 14, 1714, Benjamin, May 21, 1716, and in Falmouth, Samuel, January 8, 1719, Paul, September 5, 1721.

[2] They set forth their reasons as follows: "Whereas the town of Falmouth pursuant to the directions of this Honorable Court, did order and vote that the ferry over the Fore river should be kept at the point commonly called the Ferry Point, on the eastwardly side of the cove called Clay Cove, that being a place far more suitable and convenient for that business than any other place in the whole town, which place is now in the possession of one Mr. John Phinney, who has for some time past been at a considerable charge in keeping said ferry, purely to oblige such who requested that favor of him; and we are humbly of opinion that he is a man very suitable and capable to manage such business, and also a man of very just and sober conversation: we therefore very humbly pray this Honorable Court to confer the favor of keeping this ferry on said Phinney, for the same term of time that the town hath fixed it in that place. and we further presume to intreat this Honorable Court to permit the said Phinney to supply

The ferry continued in that place until near the revolutionary war, when it was removed further west, not far from its present location. But long before this, the travel had changed its direction, and the principal western route entered the Neck over Bramhall's hill, crossing Long Creek and Fore river at Stroudwater, by bridges.[1]

The people had hardly become settled in their new habitations, before they were destined to encounter new troubles and difficulties from the Indians. The peace of 1713 was of short duration. The French, whose missionaries were ever active among the children of the forest, observed with alarm that the English were pushing their settlements into the midst of these dark recesses and trenching rapidly upon the territory over which the natives had been accustomed to pursue their game. They foresaw in this progress of English enterprise the downfall of French power on the continent. To avert this result the Governor of Canada employed the influence of Fathers Ralle and La Chasse to arouse the Indians from that repose into which they seemed inclined to settle and to stimulate them to jealousy and revenge. This is a serious charge against a civilized nation, but the evidence furnished by private letters from Vaudrieul the Governor of Canada and his agents, which fell into the hands of the English by the fortune of war, notwithstanding the different representations which Charlevoix and

[1] The river was anciently forded by travelers on horse-back above where the Stroudwater bridge now is: a bridge there was erected previous to 1738. Stroudwater is a village about three miles from the Neck; it derives its name from Stroud, a village in Gloucestershire, England, situated on the river Frome, which at that place is called Stroudwater. Some of the settlers here, may have come from that place, perhaps Col. Westbrook himself, who lived there and whose name was very properly given to that part of ancient Falmouth, in the division of the town.

---

such as are in want with liquors till your next sessions, which favor, if granted, will lay under the greatest and most indispensable obligations of duty and thankfulness to this Hon. House, your very humble petitioners and servants."

other French writers give of these events, leave no doubt upon the subject.[1]

In 1717, at a conference held by Governor Shute with the Indians at Arrowsic Island, they distinctly stated their objections to the English settlements being extended beyond certain mills which were then erected on the Kennebec, and to the construction of forts, established for the security of the inhabitants. At that meeting however, the treaty of 1713 was confirmed and the existing difficulties were apparently removed; perhaps they really were so in the minds of the Indians themselves. But not so with the French; the cause of alarm remained, and they consequently continued their exertions to animate their savage neighbors to a course of conduct which brought upon them severe sufferings and the loss of many lives. The treaties of 1713 and 1717 are given at large in Maine Historical Collections, vol. vi. pp 250, 260. In 1719, they renewed their claims for the removal of the English from their lands, but a small force on the frontiers prevented an open violation of the treaty. In 1720, they were persuaded by the French to commit depredations, and parties from the Norridgewock and Penobscot tribes killed some cattle and threatened the lives of the English. The Nova Scotia Indians proceeded to further extremities; they surprised the English at Canseau, robbed them of every thing and killed three or four persons. Further hostilities at this time were prevented by Col Walton of New Hampshire, who was detached with a force of two hundred men to guard the frontiers.[2] In August, 1721, a party of two hundred Indians, accompanied by their spiritual leaders, Ralle and La Chasse, under French

[1] Hutchinson, vol. ii. pp. 198, 237. Doug. vol. i. p. 199.

[2] The government afterward sent Col. Walton, Major Moody, Captains Harmon, Penhallow, and Wainwright, to demand satisfaction of the Chiefs for these outrages. Patrick Rogers, in 1773, testified that he lived at Georgetown in 1720 or 1721, and at that time there was not one house that he knew of between Georgetown and Annapolis, except one at Damariscove.

colors and armed, went to Arrowsic and held a "talk" with Capt. Penhallow who commanded the fort there. This ended without satisfaction to either party; the Indians being entirely under the influence of their priests, were permitted to do nothing which would infringe upon French power or influence. They left a letter for the Governor in which they uttered serious complaints against the English for unjustly invading their property, depriving them of the country which God had given them, and threatening if they did not remove from their lands in three weeks, they would kill them, burn their houses, and destroy their cattle. The English endeavored to obtain a conference, but were unable to effect it without the presence of the missionaries. The Indians were accompanied by M. Crozier from Canada, and a son of the Baron de St. Castin. The government, irritated by the conduct of the French, determined to attempt the removal of what they apprehended to be the cause of all the trouble. For that purpose a force of three hundred men was raised in 1721, and sent to Norridgewock under Col. Thomas Westbrook, with orders to seize Father Ralle and bring him to Boston. No other success attended this expedition than the seizure of the private papers of the Jesuit, among which was his correspondence with the Governor of Canada, which developed the secret machinations of the French to influence and send upon our defenseless frontiers a barbarous foe.[1]

This invasion of their headquarters exasperated the enemy in an unusual degree, and although the government, perceiving by the ill success of the expedition that they had made a false step, endeavored by presents to conciliate the chiefs, their vengeance was visited in the following season upon the unoffending inhabitants of the frontiers. In June, 1722, a party of sixty men in twenty canoes, captured nine families in Merry-

[1] The Jesuits "strong box" which contained these papers is now in possession of the Maine Historical Society.

meeting Bay, and committed depredations on the coast east of the Kennebec, which was soon followed by the destruction of Brunswick.[1] Immediately after information of this latter event reached Boston, the Governor and council made a formal declaration of war.[2] Col. Walton of New Hampshire was the commanding officer of the forces on this coast, with whom Major Moody of this town was associated as second in command. But disputes having arisen between Governor Shute and the House of Representatives, the unhappy consequences were felt even in the management of the military service. Complaints were preferred against Walton and Moody; they were summoned by the House to answer before it, and the Governor was desired to dismiss them from the service. The Governor contended that it was his prerogative as captain general of the province, to appoint military officers, and superintend and control the military operations, and denied their right to interfere in it. They, on the other hand, threatened to withhold the resources for carrying on the war. In this difficulty, a sort of compromise was made by which the two principal officers were ordered to Boston, where they underwent an examination before the House; and finally after the departure of Governor Shute from the province, were dismissed from the service without any sufficient reason having been assigned for it, and Col. Thomas Westbrook of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, appointed to the chief command.[3] The principal ground

[1] September, they followed up their successes by attacking Georgetown; they were not able to take the fort, but they killed fifty head of cattle and burnt twenty-six dwelling-houses.—*Hutchinson*, vol. ii. p. 268.—*Penhallow*. In 1722, thirty men were stationed at Falmouth, and twenty at North Yarmouth—*Williamson*, vol. ii. p. 118.

[2] July 25, 1722.

[3] A committee of the House, in 1722, had reported that there was great laxity of discipline among the troops, that they were guilty of intemperance, and the officers were remiss in their duty,—they say, "We walked through the town of Falmouth twice in one night without being hailed, though there were several military companies in the place." In December, 1722, Major Moody petitioned

of the opposition in the House to these officers, seems to have been that they were disposed to follow the instructions of the Governor rather than a branch of the legislature; the complaints in fact proceeded from political and not personal considerations. The Governor was so much disgusted with the opposition he met with in the province, that he secretly obtained leave to return home, and left the country in January, 1723. The administration and the conduct of the war devolved upon William Dummer, the Lt. Governor. Hence this war has been generally called Dummer's war.

The Lieut. Governor, after some opposition, in consideration of the exposed state of the country, having gratified the House by the removal of Walton and Moody from command, the war from that time was carried on with spirit; premiums were voted for scalps and prisoners,[1] and money raised for the enlistment and support of troops. In January, 1723, soldiers were stationed in Falmouth as follows: on the Neck twenty-four men in three garrisons, viz., at Major Moody's, Ingersoll's, and Wass's; in Purpooduck, at Sawyer's, and York's, four men and a corporal; "at Spurwink, at Mr. Jordan's, where a ferry

[1] One hundred pounds for each scalp was voted to volunteers, and sixty pounds to regular soldiers.

---

for liberty to answer before the General Court the complaints made against him, and warrants were issued to summon witnesses, "touching the management of Major Moody and his company." In the council, the following questions were put to the members and the subjoined answers given: "Whether the complaints against Major Moody for indulging his soldiers in excessive drinking be proved? Ans. No. Whether he denied assistance to the inhabitants unreasonably when demanded? No. Whether it was proved that the watch was not duly kept at his garrison in the night season, and that at some seasons when he was at home? Yes. Whether it was proved that Major Moody unreasonably drew off his men from Topsham? No." The council voted that the Governor reprimand him about the watch, and request him to be more careful. In the House, the above questions were answered in the affirmative except the last; and this additional one also received an affirmative reply. "Whether he unreasonably denied Lieut. Hilton the whale boats to go in quest of the Indians?"

is kept, three men under the care of a corporal." At Black Point, nine men and to be recruited. In September following, the garrisons at Purpooduck and Spurwink were increased, the former to twelve and the latter to nine men, these were placed under the command of Lieut. Dominicus Jordan. In February an expedition was sent to Penobscot under Col. Westbrook, and another to Norridgewock under Capt. Harmon, but both were unsuccessful. The enemy remained in their retreats until the weather became suitable to open the campaign, when they divided into small parties and harrassed the whole line of frontier settlements. In April, they took eight persons in Scarborough and Falmouth, and killed some, among whom was Sergeant Chubb, of the Scarborough garrison. They passed westward and committed depredations in Berwick, Wells, and York. In June they attacked Roger Dearing's garrison-house in Scarborough, killed his wife, Thomas Larrabee and his son, and took three of his children, and Mary Scammon, John Hunnewell, and Robert Jordan, prisoners. No further injuries were done in this neighborhood during the remainder of the season; but on the opening of spring in 1724, the enemy were again found renewing their desultory attacks. In May they killed one man and wounded another at Purpooduck. In July they mortally wounded Solomon Jordan, as he was going out of the garrison at Spurwink; the next day Lieut. Joseph Bean with a file of soldiers, went in pursuit of the enemy and overtook a party consisting of thirty men. These he attacked and having killed one of their leaders, the rest fled, leaving behind twenty-five packs, twelve blankets, a gun, and several other articles. The scalp of the slain Indian was carried to Boston, for which Bean and his company received one hundred pounds. The early part of the campaign had been unfortunate to the English; numerous parties of the Indians were scattered over the country plundering and murdering the inhabitants and eluding all pursuit. The government, discouraged by the ill success which attended their efforts to check the progress of

this marauder warfare, determined to beard the lion in his den. For this purpose they fitted out an expedition in August of four companies, consisting of two hundred and eight men, commanded by Captains Harmon, Moulton, Brown, and Bean, to proceed to Norridgewock, the headquarters of this warlike tribe. The undertaking was crowned with complete success; on the 23d of August they surprised and entirely destroyed the settlement, consisting of the Catholic chapel, the cottages which were spread around it, together with all their canoes. The number of the enemy killed and drowned in the attack was about eighty, among whom was Father Ralle, who, as he was considered the principal cause of the cruel visits of his flock, was regarded as the greatest trophy of the war.[1]

This achievement was celebrated throughout New England as the greatest performed since Philip's war, and it was no less

[1] Father Ralle had lived among these people over thirty years, having first arrived from France at Quebec, in October 1689, during which period he had been unremitted in his exertions to convert the natives to the Catholic faith. A few years before the time of which we are speaking, he procured a chapel to be built at Norridgewock, the seat of a numerous tribe, in which he had placed a bell. His influence was very extensive, and deserved, not less for his zeal and entire devotion to their service, than for his learning and talents. He was master of the learned languages and wrote the latin with classical purity. He taught many of his converts to write and corresponded with them in their own language; he said "he knew all the languages in this vast desert." The French writers place him among the saints, while his English cotemporaries give him a place the very opposite. He died in the sixty-seventh year of his age. The dictionary of the Abenaquis language which he prepared is preserved in the library of Harvard College.

It was published in the Memoirs of the American Academy at Boston, in 1833, under the supervision of the learned philologist, John Pickering, LL. D. The M. S. dictionary is a small quarto in Father Ralle's own handwriting. The following note is written over the first leaf. "1691. It is now a year that I have been among the savages, and I begin to set down in order, in the form of a dictionary, the words I learn."—See *Maine Historical Collection*, vol. 4. p. 495. I have in my possession the Catholic Vade Mecum, called Medulla Theologiae, for resolving cases of conscience, which belonged to Ralle and was taken in this expedition.

distinguished in its consequences as breaking the power of a tribe which had exercised a commanding influence over Indian counsels, and over the fate of our settlements.[1]

The next and last considerable engagement in this war took place at Pequakett, now Fryeburg, in May, 1725, by a party of thirty-four volunteers, under Captain Lovell. The company unfortunately fell into an ambush and many were destroyed; but they rendered so good an account of their lives as to check all further depredations from that quarter during the war. Paugus, their cruel chief, and a number of his companions were slain. The English after sustaining themselves until the close of the day, against more than double their number, were left in possession of the field; they lost ten killed and six mortally wounded, among whom were Captain Lovell, Lieut. Farwell, and Ensign Robbins: eight only returned home.[2]

Soon after this unfortunate affair, the government understanding that the Penobscot Indians were desirous of peace, sent commissioners to St. George to meet the head men of that tribe. A conference was held there, which resulted in a cessation of hostilities, and proposals for a peace to be entered into at Boston. A delegation of the tribe soon after proceeded to Boston, and a treaty was executed December 15, 1725. By one of the articles, it was agreed that the treaty should be ratified at Falmouth, in the following May, by all the east-

[1] A detailed account of the expedition may be found in Hutchinson, vol. ii. p. 279, and Penhallow, p. 108.

[2] Rev. Mr. Symmes of Bradford, published an account of this unfortunate affair at the time. See also Belknap N. H. This event was commemorated at Fryeburg, in May, 1825, by a large collection of people from different parts of the state; the late Gov. Lincoln delivered a poem and Charles S. Davies, Esq., of this town, an oration on the occasion; the latter was soon after published. A procession moved to the scene of action on the margin of a pond, where appropriate remarks were made by Col. Bradley of Fryeburg, a public dinner and a ball in the evening lent their attractions to the day.

Two of our inhabitants, Matthew and William Scales, who had moved to North Yarmouth, were killed there in April, this year, in an attack on the garrison.

ern tribes. The time of the ratification was subsequently postponed to the 20th of June, and again to July, at which time Lt. Gov. Dummer, with a majority of the council, and a number of the representatives, together with Lt. Gov. John Wentworth of New Hampshire, accompanied by a committee of the council and house of that state, and Paul Mascarene, delegated by the Governor of Nova Scotia, proceeded to Falmouth. The Indians did not arrive until July 29th, when forty of the Penobscot tribe came in, and in the afternoon of that day the conference commenced. Several days were spent in negotiations, which were closed on the 4th of August, and on the 5th, the peace was publicly ratified in the meeting-house. A public dinner, furnished by government, was given at the commencement, and another at the close of the negotiations; the commissioners of Massachusetts and the Indians remained here a week after the ratification in interpreting the treaty and "fully settling some other matters," when the latter were transported by government to St. George, and the commissioners sailed for Boston.[1] The Penobscots on this occasion acted for the Wawenocks, the Arreguntonocks, and the St. Francois. Penhallow, an accurate observer, says, "in these conferences the discretion and prudence of the savages was discernable." One instance of their prudence and sagacity, deserves to be noticed. "One of the first things," says Penhallow, "that the Indians desired of our governors, was, that they would give order that the vessels in the harbor, as well as the taverns ashore, might be restrained from selling any liquors to their young men." The Governor approved of this precaution, and gave the order accordingly. When the first day of the conference, which was Saturday, was over, the Governor said to them, "To-morrow is the Lord's day, on which we do no business." Lorou, their speaker answered, "To-morrow is our Sabbath, we also keep the day."

[1] Mr. Smith's Journal.

In 1727, the tribes which had not been represented at the conference of the former year, notified the government of Massachusetts of their desire to make a public confirmation of the peace. To this the Governor assented, and informed them that he would meet them at Falmouth, in July, for that purpose. Accordingly with a delegation from New Hampshire and Massachusetts, he met the tribes of Arreguntonocks, Wawenocks, Norridgewocks, and Penobscots in the place, when the articles of the peace were publicly and solemnly confirmed by the respective parties. There were over two hundred Indians present, and more than forty gentlemen in the delegation from the two provinces. The conferences were held in a spacious tent on Munjoy's hill, where, on the close of the negociations, a public dinner was provided at the expense of government, of which both parties partook. Mr. Smith, in his Journal, says the Indians appeared "with French colors, and made a great show." This was the largest collection of people that had ever assembled in town, and the inhabitants were ill prepared in provisions and accommodations for so large an addition to their numbers; on their departure, Mr. Smith adds, "they left us quite bare and nothing of the country's produce left, only three bushels of corn and some small things."

This was considered a judicious treaty, and a long peace succeeded it, which was partly owing no doubt to the inroad which the war had made upon savage strength.[1] Falmouth suffered less in this war than any which preceded it. It was the headquarters of the troops, and was thus secured from any direct attack. Its growth and prosperity were however entirely checked during its continuance, and its population was rendered more unsteady and degraded. The army had received supplies of men from among our inhabitants, and returned them,

[1] Hutchinson, vol. ii. p. 287. The ratification may be found in New Hampshire Hist. Col., vol. ii. p. 260. It is said that the Indians lost at least one-third of their effective force in this war.

and brought others, by no means improved by the service.[1]

The town which had been depressed during the war, immediately revived on the conclusion of peace. In the three years following, the number of persons who were admitted proprietors, was about one hundred and forty, among whom are found the ancestors of many of our present inhabitants.

In the autumn of 1725, Jeremiah Riggs and John Sawyer came here from Cape Ann with their families: they became useful inhabitants, and are the ancestors of a numerous race, who continue to reside among us.[2] Sawyer settled at Purpooduck.[3] Riggs lived first upon the Neck, but about 1735, he moved to Capisic on to the old John Ingersoll farm, where he pursued his trade, which was that of a tanner. He was great-grandson of Thomas Riggs, an inhabitant of Gloucester from 1658 to his death, and son of John Riggs and Ruth Wheeler, who had eleven children.[4]

[1] Falmouth furnished over sixty men for the army. The expense of the war to Massachusetts and New Hampshire, was estimated at two hundred and forty-five thousand pounds, most of which was borne by Massachusetts.

[2] Mr. Smith says of them "they were both good sort of men, errors excepted."

[3] The three Sawyers, Isaac, John, and Jacob, who early came to this town from Gloucester, were brothers, sons of James Sawyer, a weaver, and Sarah, daughter of Thomas Bray. His, James's, father, was probably William, the first immigrant of the name to New England, about 1640. Isaac was born in 1684. Jacob, in 1687, and John it is thought earlier. John married Rebecca Stanford in 1701, and had several children born in Gloucester. By wife Sarah, he had four children born in Falmouth, 1726 to 1735, viz., John, Sarah, Mary, and Rebecca. Isaac was married to Martha, in 1706, by whom he had several children. Jacob married Sarah Wallis in 1716, and had five children born in Gloucester before 1726, and two in Falmouth, viz., Jeremiah born May 14, 1728, and Wm., April 12, 1735.—*Babson's Gloucester; Falmouth Records.*

[4] He left four sons, Wheeler, Jeremiah, Joseph, and Stephen. John Jones, Esq. of Westbrook, married one of his granddaughters, and lives upon the same farm. It appears by a vote relating to the ferry in May, 1719, that a John Sawyer lived then at Purpooduck—the privilege of the ferry having been granted to him. The first Sawyer who came to this country, was William, who arrived in Salem about 1640, from England; from that place he went to Newbury; he was a baptist; he had a son William, born in Newbury, 1655.

In 1726, several other persons moved here from Cape Ann, among whom were Thomas Haskell, and John and William White; the Whites were descendants of an ancient settler, and occupied the old possessions at Purpooduck. Haskell is the ancestor of the persons bearing that name now here, and was thirty-seven years old when he came; in August, 1726, he bought a house lot on the corner of India and Fore streets, where he lived. He was selectman in 1731, and for several years one of the committee of the proprietors for laying out lands.[1] Isaac Savage and Joseph Pride, the first emigrants of the name, also came this year with their families.

In 1727, the number of emigrants considerably increased, and some of them were men of property and character. Among these was Joshua Woodbury, the first of the name who settled here; he established himself at Purpooduck, where some of his descendants still live; others are among the enterprising inhabitants of this town.[2] Eight persons, some of them having families, settled this year at Pond Cove, in Cape Elizabeth, where they built a garrison for their defense, and agreed to support each other in peace or war. Some who in that day filled a large space in the annals of the town, have left no living memorial to perpetuate their memory. Of these was Col. Thomas Westbrook, who had been commander of the forces in the late war; he came from Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1727, and was admitted a proprietor on the payment of ten pounds. He was a very active and useful man, became a large proprietor of land, built mills, employed many men, and by his activity and capital, essentially promoted the prosperity of the town. He fixed his residence at Stroudwater, in the neighborhood of which his

[1] Thomas Haskell died in 1785, aged ninety-seven, he had ten children, seventy-nine grandchildren, and fifty-eight great-grandchildren. Thomas Haskell was connected with the Riggs family. His parents were Benjamin Haskell and Mary, daughter of Thomas Riggs of Gloucester.—*Babson's Gloucester.*

[2] Mr. Smith says he "built a handsome house and barn, and was a man of great substance."

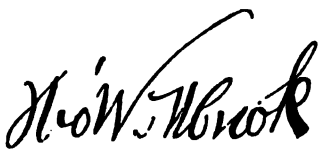
estates were situated. Unfortunately he entered into large speculations in eastern lands with General Waldo and others, by which he was eventually ruined. In 1743, Waldo recovered judgment against him for ten thousand five hundred pounds, which he levied upon his property, and swept it nearly all away. He died in February, 1744; the fragments of his estate sold at auction in 1759, by Enoch Freeman, his admintrator, amounted to six thousand four hundred and six pounds seventeen shillings and nine pence, O. T., equal to eight hundred and fifty pounds lawful money.[1]

Edward Shove was the same year admitted an inhabitant; he came from Dighton, Mass., was the son of the Rev. George

[1] He first lived on the hill which you ascend after crossing Stroudwater bridge; he subsequently built a house on the other side of Stroudwater river, near where there is now a tanyard. In July, 1727, Mr Smith mentions that the Governor and his suite went up to the Colonel's to dinner.

A Thomas Westbrook, of Portsmouth, was appointed counselor of New Hampshire in 1716, and died in 1736. This was probably the father of our Colonel Westbrook. The Col. had the confidence of government, and received important military commands during the Indian wars, and afterward was its agent in securing and procuring masts for the royal navy. His speculations in land in this region began as early as 1719, when he purchased part of the Waldo patent; in 1728, Waldo conveyed to him sundry tracts of land in Falmouth, and immediately after he moved to this town. He built a house at Stroudwater, which in conformity to aristocratic usage in England, he named "Harrow House," and probably gave the name to Stroudwater, from a village of the same name on the river Frome, in England. His wife's name was Mary Sherburne, daughter of John Sherburne; he left no son; his daughter Elizabeth, married Richard Waldron of Portsmouth, long Secretary of New Hampshire, a grandson of Major Richard Waldron who was cruelly killed by the Indians at Dover, in 1689. His widow died in Portsmouth in 1748, aged seventy-five. Major Waldron of the U. S. army was her grandson. The town in which he lived justly perpetuates his name, and is the only memorial of him which remains among us.

I annex fac-similes of the signatures of these large land proprietors.





Shove, minister of Taunton, and was born in October, 1680; he had a house lot granted him at the foot of Center street, where he lived. He had a family of nine children, all born before he came here, but none of them remained.[1]

In the latter part of 1726, Mr. Smith says, "I reckoned up the families in town, and found there were sixty-four, accounting a man and his wife a family. There are likewise thirteen or fourteen young men marriageable, that have land in town and are inhabitants; and above thirty-eight fighting men."[2] From this statement we estimate the population of the whole town at about four hundred, at the close of 1726.

It became an object of immediate attention after the establishment of a government in town, to provide for the regular exercise of religion. On the 28th of May, 1719, the town appointed Major Moody to look out for a suitable minister, and voted to be at the charge of his transportation. In the following August they voted fifty-five pounds for the support of the minister the ensuing year, in addition to the sum he might receive from the strangers' contribution.[3] The principal sum was to be raised by subscription; in September it was voted that if the subscriptions were not sufficient to satisfy the minister, they would make it up to one pound five shillings a week by a rate; this would be equal to an allowance of sixty-five

[1] "September 18. The town admitted five persons into the town. Among others, the town thought their wisdom to admit a number of gentlemen that stand their friends, viz: Mr. Shove, Capt. Walton, Mr. Powell, and Lewis. Some of them the town admitted are substantial men."—*Smith's Journal*, p. 17. These admissions were made by the new proprietors to strengthen their party. Seven persons were admitted in May, and twenty-three in August previous, under the ten pound vote.

[2] Smith's Journal, p. 51, 2d Ed.

[3] It was then the practice and continued to be for many years to send round a box every Sabbath to collect a contribution from strangers; the money was generally appropriated toward supporting the minister. This practice continued in the First Parish until 1801, when five pounds a year was allowed Dr. Deane, instead of the contribution, and the box then ceased its weekly round.

pounds a year. It does not appear whether any person was employed under these provisions. In 1720, the selectmen were requested to look out for a minister by writing to the President of the college, and in November following, the town voted a tax to pay the arrears of the minister's salary, and twenty shillings a week for the support of any minister. In January, 1721, a committee was raised to agree with the minister who was to come to town, "referring to his salary and continuance with us in the work of the ministry." This person was Jonathan Pierpont, who graduated at Harvard College in 1714. He was employed first for six months, but his engagement was renewed; he continued here in 1722, and boarded with Major Moody.[1] But in the progress of the Indian war, the people were so miserably poor, that they were unable of themselves to support a minister. In April, 1723, they speak the following language: "Voted, that considering the present circumstances of the town, their inability wholly to maintain a minister of themselves, that some suitable person or persons be employed to agree with the minister at Black Point to preach with us half his time, and to know if the selectmen of Black Point be willing." We do not know what was the result of this application; the people however were not contented with the existing state of things, whatever it was, and early next year, February, 1724, made a renewed effort to be supplied. The selectmen

[1] Mr. Pierpont was the eldest son of the Rev. Jonathan and Elizabeth (Angier) Pierpont of Reading, Massachusetts, and was born in that town, September 14, 1695. He was chaplain and surgeon at Fort Richmond, on Kennebec river, in 1789. He afterward moved to Byfield, Massachusetts, and was living there with his wife Margaret at the time of his death, which took place in 1758. He left no issue. The first of the name who came to this country was James, who had been a merchant in London; he established himself in Ipswich, Massachusetts, prior to 1640. His son Robert graduated at Harvard College in 1685, became the minister at Roxbury, Massachusetts, and was the grandfather of the chaplain above mentioned. John, another son of James, settled in the ministry in New Haven, and was the ancestor of a distinguished race in Connecticut, New York, and Vermont. Among them is the Rev. John, late pastor of the Hollis street church in Boston, the poet, the scholar, and the christian gentleman.

were empowered to write to some ministers in or about Boston to pray their assistance in procuring a suitable minister for the town.[1]

During all this time the poverty of the inhabitants had prevented them from completing a house of worship. In February, 1720, they had voted to build a meeting-house as soon as possible, to be thirty-six feet in length, twenty-eight in breadth, and twenty feet stud; and Samuel Moody, Richard Collier, and John Sawyer were chosen a committee to superintend the work. But for want of funds, nothing material was done on the subject until the next year, when another order was passed authorizing them to go on with the undertaking, and a tax was assessed for the purpose to be paid in timber or such things as were produced in town. Some little activity in the work was caused by this vote, the timber was cut and placed upon a lot at the foot of Middle street; the place for erecting the house was not designated until July 3, 1721, when it was "voted, that the meeting-house frame should be raised there or thereabouts, where the timber now lies upon the rising ground, and that Wednesday the 12th day of this instant July, shall be the day to raise said frame." The memorable day came, and the frame of their first meeting-house, thirty-six by twenty-eight feet, which had been the subject of anxious solicitude for more than a year and a half, was at length raised on the corner formed by the north side of Middle and the west side of India street. Still the work went slowly on; in May, 1722, it was voted that the

[1] Previous to the settlement of Mr. Smith, several clergymen settled further west, occasionally officiated here. Mr. Smith says on the fly leaf of his Church Records, "1726. Before the ch. was gathered and a minister settled, the Rev. Mr. Fitch of Portsmouth, being occasionally with us, baptized the following children:" Here he enumerates the children baptized, viz., those of S. Proctor, Cummings, Doughty, Irish, Buxton, Brackett, etc. He adds, "The Rev. Mr. White of Gloucester being with us some time after, baptized a child of Mr. Brown's, named Elizabeth. The Rev. Mr. Eveleth (of Arundell now Kennebunk port) baptized two children, viz., a son and daughter of John and Lydia Trott, and a child of J. Cromwell, named Elizabeth."

meeting-house frame should be covered and inclosed, and that the money granted to the town by the General Court should be applied to discharge the expense of the meeting-house frame as far as it would go.[1]

A committee was raised February 4, 1724, "to get the clapboards for the meeting-house at four pounds per thousand to be paid out of the town stock," and March 9, 1725, Major Moody and Benjamin York were chosen to agree with workmen to finish the outside of the meeting-house, and in August a tax was laid of ninety pounds for that and other town purposes. Nothing however was done to the interior of the house except laying a floor; it was not even glazed. In this situation, after more than five years from the commencement of the undertaking, was the house found by the Rev. Thomas Smith who arrived here to preach June 28, 1725. In the course of the summer of 1726, it was finished outside and glazed, the glass having been presented by Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire, whose visit here as one of the commissioners to treat with the Indians, gave him an opportunity to witness the forlorn condition of the only house of public worship in this region. It was not however until February, 1728, that a vote was passed for finishing the interior arrangements, "so far as the pulpit and the seats below for the people's conveniency of sitting." Thus long was this humble building reaching even the moderate accommodation of giving the people the conveniency of sitting down. They were not employed eight years in

[1] In 1722, the General Court, on petition of Dominicus Jordan on behalf of the inhabitants, granted forty pounds to the town to assist them in building the meeting-house. The persons employed in the work were Peter Walton, Benjamin Ingersoll, Mr. Millett, and "Ensign Robert Pierce." It was offered as an inducement to the legislature to make the grant toward building the meeting-house, that the soldiers would have some advantage from it: the petition sets forth "that they have a minister among them and have begun a meeting-house, but by reason of the troubles by the Indians, which have much impoverished them, they are unable to finish said building; and the rather because the soldiers in the public service will have some benefit therefrom."

stretching a colonnade, or elevating and ornamenting a pediment for the exterior decoration, nor in gorgeous displays of drapery and highly wrought, workmanship to beguile the mind from its devotional contemplations; but it was the effort of a poor and pious race to erect a mere shelter, where secured from the storm, they could offer up from the pure temple of their hearts, thanksgiving and praise. The style of this their first public building corresponded no doubt with their private dwellings, and probably as much superior to most of them as the means of the public were to those of any individual. There was not, we may safely conjecture, a two-story house in town at that time.

The minister, for the accommodation of the people on the south side of Fore river, preached at Purpooduck every third Sunday. The building used on these occasions was a log house, which had been built for the common purpose of a garrison and a church, and is the only public edifice which we have known to have been ever placed by the inhabitants upon the point. It stood on the high ground, west of where the fort now stands; the burying-ground extended southerly to the shore of Simonton's Cove. Seats and glass were voted to be put into this fabric in February, 1728.

The arrival of Mr. Smith in 1725, who was then but twenty-three years old, commences a new era in the ecclesiastical affairs of the town. He graduated at Harvard College in 1720, and had commenced preaching in 1722; in 1723 he received a call to settle at Billingham, in the county of Norfolk, which he declined. When he came to Falmouth, he found Mr. Pierpont preaching here; he was a chaplain in the army, whose headquarters were on the Neck. The town is represented by Mr. Smith to have been in a sad state, every object bore the marks of poverty and wretchedness. The population was principally made up of soldiers and fishermen; the Indian war had not yet closed; even the meeting-house upon which the people had exhausted their means, sightless windows, without

seats or pulpit, a mere shell, presented to the mind of a young aspirant for fame but miserable encouragement. For such a man, brought up in Boston, then the largest town on this continent north of Mexico, to fix his destinies on this spot under such circumstances, required almost the zeal of an apostle and the courage of a martyr. That excellent man perceived here a large field for useful exertion; he remained preaching until the 5th of September, and at the pressing solicitation of the people returned again in November. The contribution on one Sabbath was two pounds six shillings, equal to four hundred dollars a year, a large sum in those days. On the 26th of April, 1726, the people gave him an invitation to settle among them, and offered him a salary of seventy pounds, equal to two hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents, for the first year, beside his board and the contribution of strangers, and promised "to increase the same according to their ability and as their circumstances would allow, till he should be provided with an honorable maintainance." He deliberated a long time on this call, still continuing to preach to them, and January 23, 1727, gave an affirmative answer.[1]

This result was received by the people with great joy, and on the day that the reply was communicated, the town voted "to accept Mr. Smith's answer to settle with them, with all

[1] Mr. Smith's acceptance. "Falmouth, January 23, 1726–7. Gentlemen:— Sometime since, as a committee of this town, you acquainted me with the choice the inhabitants had made of me to settle among them as their minister. Since which I have had time to take the great affair into the most deliberate and serious consideration, and after solemn address to heaven for counsel and direction, and the best advice of my friends, am determined to accept of this call and invitation, and do accordingly, with the most humble reliance on free grace, devote myself to the service of Christ in the ministry of the gospel among them, depending upon such a suitable and honorable provision for my support and maintainance, as by their free and generous proposals they have left me no room to doubt of. THOMAS SMITH.

To Major Samuel Moody, Esq., and
Mr. Benjamin York, to be communicated."

thankfulness, being universally satisfied therewithall," they also voted to supply him with fire-wood, to pay his salary every six months, to clear and fence the three acre lot given him and also the three acre lot adjoining, granted for the ministry.[1] They had previously voted to build him a house, "forty feet long, twenty feet wide and sixteen feet stud, with a convenient kitchen on the back side," and they selected for its situation a lot on the north side of Congress street, directly fronting India street, the very spot now, 1864, occupied by the mansion house of the late Col. Joshua B. Osgood.

The ordination was appointed to take place on the 8th of March, and was anticipated with great interest, being the first event of the kind which had taken place in town or in this part of the country. "Major Moody was desired to entertain the messengers and ministers upon ordination day, the charge to be defrayed by the town, and John Sawyer desired to take care of their horses."[2] "Persons were also invited to send in free-will offerings of provisions." Captain Dominicus Jordan and Left. Jordan were appointed "to gather what provisions may be had at Spurwink; Jonathan Cobb for Purpooduck, and Thomas Millett and Samuel Proctor for Casco side."

Agreeably to previous arrangements, the ordination took place on the 8th of March; the churches of Berwick, Wells, York, and Kittery being present, and assisting by their delegates and pastors. Mr. Moody of York made the first prayer; Mr. Wise of Berwick preached the sermon and gave the right hand of fellowship; Mr. Newmarch of the first church in Kit-

[1] These two lots extended from Congress street to Back Cove, and were next below where the meeting-house of the First Parish now stands; these lots appear to have been covered with wood, as was most of the Neck at that time. The lot for the minister was exchanged by Mr. Smith for one near his residence, and came into the hands of Deacon Benjamin Titcomb; the other was sold in 1797 to Moses Titcomb, and on his death, descended to his heirs. The two extended from the lot on which the meeting-house stands to the county land.

[2] By this it would appear that they left their horses at Purpooduck, where Sawyer lived, near the ferry.

tery gave the charge; and Mr. Rogers of the second church in Kittery, now Elliot, made the concluding prayer. On the same day the church was formed and entered into a covenant which was subscribed by Thomas Smith, Isaac Sawyer, Thomas Haskell, John Barber, Robert Means, Samuel Cobb, John Armstrong, William Jeals,[1] and William Jemison.[2] To this entry on the church records, Mr. Smith adds, "We are the first church that ever was settled to the eastward of Wells. May the gates of Hell be never able to prevail against us. Amen." The church was extremely poor; at its first meeting, July 10, 1727, a committee was appointed to gather something from among the inhabitants to defray the expense of the communion table on account of the poverty of the church. The first celebration of the Lord's Supper by the church was on the 20th of August, at which about thirty communicants were present: Samuel Cobb was chosen the first deacon.[3]

[1] This name is variously spelled in the town books, Jeals, Gilles, and Gyles.

[2] Jemison, otherwise Jameson.

[3] At the same meeting of the church, July 10, Mr. Smith says in his record, "The following votes were passed unanimously.

Voted—That in the admission of members into our communion, it be not expected that there should be formal relations made, as has been the custom in other churches in this country, unless upon some particular occasion it may be thought proper.

Voted—That the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper be administered in about six or seven weeks as shall be thought proper by our pastor, four months in the winter excepted, that is from about the middle of November to about the middle of March.

Voted—That there be a constant contribution every time the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper is administered, to defray the necessary charges for the bread and wine.

Voted—That inasmuch as the church is at present but small and not able of themselves to defray the charge of decently furnishing the communion table, the matter be proposed to the people of the town, that if any are so piously inclined as to assist us, they may have opportunity, and that Elder Armstrong and Mr. Haskell be appointed to go about to the inhabitants to gather what may be given to this end, and that the brethren of the church make up the rest by way of subscription.

This was the first meeting the church had and a very peaceable one."

The next year, September 12, 1728, Mr. Smith was married to Sarah Tyng, daughter of William Tyng, Esq., of Woburn. On his return, he was met at Scarborough by a number of his parishioners, who escorted him home and regaled him and his bride with "a noble supper," prepared for the occasion.[1] The town was a long time finishing his dwelling-house; we find as late as October, 1732, an appropriation of one hundred and forty-six pounds fourteen shillings and ten pence made for completing it. . It was the best house in the village for many years, as late as 1740, it contained the only papered room in town, and this, by way of distinction, used to be called "the papered room;" the paper was put on with nails and not by paste.

[1]Smith's Journal. For further particulars relating to the settlement of Mr. Smith, and a copy of the church covenant, etc., see Smith's Journal, 2d edition, notes, pp 60–65.

CHAPTER XIV.

Education—Schools and Schoolmasters—Educated Men—Public Library.

In the first years after the revival of the town, the inhabitants were so much occupied in providing for the security of their estates and for their very existence, that but little thought or attention was bestowed on the education of their children. The earliest notice we have on this subject is from the records, September 15, 1729, eleven years after the incorporation of the town, when "the selectmen were requested to look out for a schoolmaster to prevent the town's being presented." Their consideration was then aroused, it would seem, rather from fear of the law than a proper regard to the importance of the subject. The existing laws required every town containing fifty families to support one schoolmaster constantly, and those containing one hundred families to maintain a grammar school. It was not until 1726 that the number of families brought the town within the lowest provision of the statute; it is therefore probable, considering the poverty of the people, that no measures for public education had been taken previous to the time mentioned in the record; nor does it appear that any person was procured on that occasion.

The first notice we meet with of the actual employment of a teacher is in 1733, when Robert Bayley was hired at a salary of seventy pounds a year, to keep six months upon the Neck,

three months at Purpooduck, and three on the north side of Back Cove.[1] The next year the places of his labor were varied and he was required to keep two months each, on the Neck, at Purpooduck, Stroudwater, Spurwink, New Casco, and Presumpscot, and his salary was raised to seventy-five pounds. In 1735 his services were divided between the first and second parishes, seven months in the former and five in the latter.[2] In 1736 he received six pounds extra as grammar schoolmaster; this is the first intimation we have of the establishment of a grammar school in town, although it must have had the statute number of families several years before. The same year Mr. Sewall kept here six months, and as no further notice is taken of Mr. Bailey it is probable that Mr. Sewall took his place. The next year Nicholas Hodge was employed, under a vote of the town to keep the grammar school, and the first parish was allowed the privilege of fixing the location on paying twenty pounds toward the salary.[3] Mr. Hodge was then a student at Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1739; he kept here again in the three years 1739 to 1741, while preparing for the ministry under the care of Mr. Smith; he preached for Mr. Smith in 1743. It is probable that in 1737 the grammar school became a distinct school, in which higher branches were taught than had been before practiced, as in that

[1] Robert Bailey was admitted a proprietor on the payment of ten pounds, August 17, 1727, and in February following a house lot was granted to him on the south side of Middle street, where Plum street has since been laid out. He probably came from Newbury where the Bailey family settled about 1642. The ancestor was John, who came from Chippenham, England, to Salisbury, about 1639, with his son John, and died in Newbury, 1651. A John Bailey was admitted an inhabitant here, December 14, 1727, and Joseph in 1728. In 1745 Robert Bailey and his wife Martha were dismissed from the church in Falmouth to the church in North Yarmouth.

[2] Purpooduck had then been set off as a second parish.

[3] Mr. Hodge came from Newbury and was probably a relative of Phineas Jones, one of our principal inhabitants, whose wife was a Hodge from that town. Nicholas was born in Newbury, May 20, 1719, and died in 1743.

year a person of liberal education had for the first time been employed. About this time Samuel Stone kept a school in his house on the bank of Fore river near the foot of Center street: Thankful Poge, born in 1731, in a deposition which she has left behind her, says she went to him two summers some time before Capt. Breton was taken the first time.[1] In 1745 one hundred and thirty pounds were voted "to pay the schoolmaster now among us," and the selectmen were authorized to proportion his time in the several districts according to taxes;[2] the same year fifty pounds were raised by the town toward paying a grammar schoolmaster, and the people on the Neck by making up his salary were to have the school kept among them; this favor was annually granted them until the division of the town. In the same year Stephen Longfellow, the first of the family who settled in town, and the ancestor of all of the name now among us, came here April 11, and opened a school in six days afterward: it was probably the grammar school. He continued to be the principal instructor in town until he was appointed clerk of the court on the division of the

[1] Stone was a boat builder by trade, he was admitted an inhabitant in 1727, and a house lot was granted him at the foot of Center street. He subsequently moved to Manchester, Massachusetts, where he died in 1778, leaving several children. Mrs. Poge was a daughter of Cox, who lived in a house which stood near where High street now enters Fore street, on the spot where the late Mr. Tinkham's house stands. There were then no streets opened in that quarter of the town. In going to school, she says, she went down a foot-path and crossed the gulley on a stringpiece. This gulley was formed by water running from the fountain and the wet lands in that neighborhood and entered the river near where Mrs. Oxnard's house is. These landmarks have been obliterated by modern improvements, and we may now define the gully as crossing York street about where Brown's sugar-house is. Teams had to pass on the beach under the bank.

[2] The currency at this time was old tenor, which was at a depreciation of seven to one; upon this scale the salary of the schoolmaster was humble indeed, not exceeding eighty dollars in silver.

county in 1760.[1] In the early part of this time he occupied a

[1] Mr. Longfellow was grandson of William, who was born in the county of Hampshire, England, about 1651; he came over a young man and established himself in the parish of Byfield, in Newbury, November 10, 1678; he married Anne Sewall, daughter of Henry Sewall, by his wife, Jane Dummer. Their children were William, Ann, Stephen, Eliza, and Nathan. In 1687 he went to England to obtain his patrimony: after his return, he joined the Canada expedition as ensign in 1690, under Sir William Phipps, and perished by shipwreck on the island Anticosti, October, 1690.

His son Stephen, born in 1685, married Abigail, a daughter of the Rev. Edward Thompson of Marshfield, who were the parents of our schoolmaster Stephen, the fifth of their ten children; he was born in Byfield, February 7, 1723, and graduated at Harvard College in 1742. In 1749 he married Tabitha Bragdon, a daughter of Samuel Bragdon of York, by whom he had three sons, Stephen, Samuel, and William, and one daughter, Tabitha, married to Capt. John Stephenson, 1771. Stephen was born in 1750, and became an honored and valued citizen here. William died young. Samuel was a loyalist in the revolution and died on Long Island, New York, in 1780 or 1781. William and Samuel left no children.

Stephen, who first came here, was for many years one of the most intelligent, active, and considerable of our citizens. He was clerk of the first parish twenty-three years, town clerk twenty-two years, register of Probate and clerk of the Judicial Courts sixteen years from 1760, and was the first who held the latter two offices in this county; he wrote a clear, distinct, and beautiful hand, in which accomplishment he was followed by his three successive generations of the same name.

He lived, at the beginning of the revolution, on that part of Fore street which fronted the beach, east of India street; his house was destroyed in the sack of the town by Mowatt, October, 1775, when he moved to Gorham, where he died May, 1790, universally beloved and respected. He was brought to this town for burial.

Mr. Longfellow had been keeping school in York when he was invited here. The following invitation, a letter from the Rev. Mr. Smith, brought him.

"Falmouth, November 15, 1744. Sir, We need a schoolmaster. Mr. Plaisted advises of your being at liberty. If you will undertake the service in this place you may depend upon our being generous, and your being satisfied. I wish you'd come as soon as possible and doubt not but you'll find things much to your content. Your humble ser't. THOS. SMITH.

P. S. I write in the name and with the power of the selectmen of the town. If you can't serve us pray advise us of it per first opportunity."

The number of scholars in 1746, was fifty, embracing girls and boys of the familiar names of that day, Smith, Moody, Mountfort, Brackett, Waite, Bradbury,

building at the corner of Middle, and School, now Pearl street; he afterward kept in his house which fronted the beach at the lower end of the town. The second year of his engagement his salary was two hundred pounds. In 1747 forty pounds, and in 1748 sixty pounds were voted for a grammar school to be kept in that part of the town, which would pay the remainder of the salary. In 1752 one hundred pounds lawful money were raised for schools, and six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence "were added to the Neck's proportion" to assist the inhabitants there to support a grammar school; the same sum was annually granted to the Neck for five or six years for the same purpose.[1]

In 1753 John Wiswell appears to have been keeping school here. Mr. Smith, under date of January 25 of this year, says, "our two schoolmasters (Mr. Longfellow and Mr. Wiswell) opened their schools on Monday 22d."[2] Mr. Wiswell was the son of John Wiswell, who for many years kept the grammar school in Boston, and was born there. He graduated at Har-

[1] The currency had now been returned to a sound state; the paper had all been called in by an act which went into effect March 31, 1750, and the circulating medium was gold and silver, consequently the appropriation for schools was equal to three hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents.

[2] Mr. Wiswell was ordained over the society in New Casco, November 3, 1756. In 1762 he became deranged and continued in this condition about six months. In 1764 he changed his religious sentiments, declared for the church of England, and accepted the call of the Episcopalians on the Neck to preach to them.

Jones, Cox, Gooding, Freeman, Bryant, Coffin, Stickney, Proctor, and Motley; many of whom are equally familiar at the present time, descendants of the founders of our town.

The following notice was annually, with change of date, posted on the schoolhouse door. "Notice is hereby given to such persons as are disposed to send their children to school in this place, the ensuing year, that the year commences this day, and the price will be as usual, viz., eighteen shillings and eight pence per year for each scholar that comes by the year, and eight shillings per quarter for such as come by the quarter.

Falmouth, December 5, 1752. STEPH'N LONGFELLOW."

They had no newspapers in that day.

vard College in 1749, pursued the study of divinity as a Congregationalist, and was settled as such in 1756, over the New Casco parish in Falmouth. In 1761 he married Mercy, a daughter of Judge John Minot of Brunswick, by whom he had several children. In 1764 he changed his religious views, accepted the invitation of an Episcopal society just organized on the Neck, and proceeded to England to receive ordination. He returned in 1765 and continued to preach to his people until the breaking out of the revolution, when he joined the royalist party and took refuge, in May, 1775, on board the British fleet then in the harbor, in which he sailed for Boston and thence to England. At the close of the war, he accepted the call of some of his former parishioners and settled in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, over a parish they had formed there. Having lost his first wife, he married in Cornwallis a widow Hutchinson from the Jerseys, as the Rev. Jacob Bailey, the frontier missionary, who married them, writes. He died in Cornwallis in 1812, leaving two sons, born in Falmouth. Peleg, one of them, was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia in 1816, and died at Annapolis in 1836, aged seventy-three. The Rev. Mr. Wiswell when here, lived in a house painted red, as most of the houses then were, which stood on the corner of Middle and Exchange streets, afterward owned and occupied by James Deering, and which gave place to the brick block built by that gentleman.

Peter T. Smith, son of the Rev. Thomas Smith, kept a school on the Neck in 1755, he began January 16; in the December following he moved to Windham, where he was afterward settled in the ministry:[1] he graduated at Harvard College in 1753. Mr. Wallace afterward kept a school five or six years in a one story school-house which stood on the corner of Middle and School, now Pearl street, the same in which Mr. Longfellow had kept; he had a wife and lived in the same building; he came

[1] In 1757 he kept school and preached at Weymouth.

from England where he had been employed as a draughtsman in the Navy Yard at Deptford. In 1756 Jonathan Webb came here from Boston, and probably soon after that time opened a school, which he continued to keep several years; some of our old people can still remember the discipline of this teacher. He kept at one time in India street, next above the town-house, and afterward in a small building perched on the steep bank where the Mariner's church now stands.[1] At another time he kept in his house which stood on Congress street, near where Wilmot street joins it. He graduated at Harvard College in 1754; in 1763, he married Lucy, the eldest daughter of Brigadier Preble, but had no issue by her. He died soon after the war commenced, having retired from school-keeping a number of years before his death.[2] He was succeeded by Moses Holt, who graduated at Harvard College in 1767, but who was cut off in the midst of his labors and promise by consumption in 1772, aged twenty-seven.[3]

We may reasonably conclude that two schools conducted by male teachers were regularly kept upon the Neck from about 1750; that Mr. Smith succeeded Mr. Wiswell, and that Mr. Webb followed Mr. Smith. In 1760, the time of which we are speaking, the number of families upon the Neck was about

[1] The building rested on piles a little distance from the street, the passage to it was over a plank platform. He was called by the boys "pithy Webb" from a practice he had of putting the pith of the quill in his mouth when he cut it; Edward Preble, afterward the distinguished Commodore, went to him, and while there nearly broke him of this habit, though at his own bitter cost, by rendering the pith on one occasion, very unpalatable.

[2] Mr. Webb, after he gave up his school, for which he appears not to have been very well qualified, kept boarders; the elder John Adams, when he attended the court here, which he regularly did for several years previous to the revolution, always boarded with him.

[3] Mr. Holt opened his school October 1, 1770. He had previously kept in Newburyport. He was engaged by Dr. Deane and boarded with him. May 7, 1771, he married Mary, a daughter of Deacon William Cotton, and died the January following, without issue.

one hundred and sixty-five, furnishing as we may fairly estimate, a population of about one thousand. Besides the male schools there was one kept for smaller children by the ancient dame, Mrs. Clark, who lived on Plum street. The severity of her discipline and her harsh manners still dwell in the memories of some who have survived to our day, 1831.

In 1761 a great excitement was produced in town by the conduct of a schoolmaster by the name of Richmond.[1] He was an Irishman and very severe in his discipline; but this cannot have been the sole ground of complaint against him; and it is evident that he would not have ventured to return had he not been supported by a party in his favor. In 1761 he was carried before Enoch Freeman on a warrant, and bound over to appear before the Court of General Sessions "to answer his being presented for setting up and keeping school in Falmouth without the approbation of the selectmen." Alexander Ross and Dr. Coffin were his sureties.[2] We learn nothing more of him after this time and conclude he was not able to withstand the storm that was raised against him.[3] The next persons we find employed in this responsible duty were David Wyer and Theophilus Bradbury, who were then studying law, and were both admitted to practice in the Common Pleas in 1762: Mr. Bradbury graduated at Harvard College in 1757, and Mr. Wyer in 1758. Mr Bradbury kept in Plum street in a house now standing next below the brick house on the east side of the street. They were probably not long engaged in

[1] "Things remain in a dismal situation about the schoolmaster Richmond, a very worthless fellow, by means of whom the peace of the neighborhood of the Neck is broken up and dreadful quarrelings occasioned. The old selectmen sent him out of town, but he returned and kept school at ——." *Smith's Journal*, March 9, 1761.

[2] His name was John Montague Richmond.

[3] Lyon, another "old countryman," kept school in Fore street, near Clay Cove, about the commencement of the revolution; he was an old man and very severe in his discipline, which rendered him unpopular. At this time and for many years after, boys and girls went to the same school.

this employment, as after their admission to the bar, they entered at once into full professional business, being at that time the only lawyers in the county.

In 1762, the first parish, which then included the whole of ancient Falmouth, except the districts of Purpooduck and New Casco, was divided into four school districts, two of which were upon the Neck, the third embraced Capisic, Stroudwater, Saccarappa, and Deerhill, and the fourth, Back Cove and the rest of the parish not included in the other districts.[1] On the same occasion it was voted that each district should draw money in proportion to the taxes it paid, provided a school were kept in it the whole year; no children were to be sent to these schools unless they could read in the Psalter. The districts on the Neck were divided by a line drawn across it "between Mr. Freeman's house and Mr. Waldo's," which was a little east of the late Judge Freeman's house, now the "Freeman House" opposite the second parish meeting-house; the upper district extended to Round Marsh; this fact shows conclusively where the dense part of the population was situated at that time. The money raised for schools this year was one hundred pounds; in 1761 but fifty pounds were raised, which was distributed as follows: To the Neck twenty-five pounds, Back Cove eleven pounds, Long Creek nine pounds, Saccarappa five pounds. Cape Elizabeth parish not being included in this distribution, may be considered as now set up for herself.

The only money raised for schools in 1763, was twenty pounds, which was wholly appropriated to a grammar school; with this exception no money was voted for a grammar school for several years before and after, until 1771, when under an apprehension that the penalty of the law would be visited upon

[1] The number of families in Falmouth in 1764, was five hundred and eighty-five, and the population three thousand seven hundred and seventy, one-third of which was probably on the Neck.

them, they voted one hundred and fifty pounds for schools to be distributed according to polls, of which six pounds were to be added to the Neck's proportion to keep a grammar school and prevent presentment: the same amount was appropriated for that purpose the two following years.[1]

In 1764 the late Judge Freeman, then twenty-one years old, kept a public school and the next year a private school on the Neck. In 1767 William McMahan, an Irishman, opened a school at Stroudwater, and afterward kept at Woodford's Corner for several years. Portland boys were sent out to him. He was severe but a good teacher. William Browne, Thomas Robison, John Deering, and Robert Cumming were among his scholars after the revolution. He was father of John Mahan, who kept a hat store here many years in the early part of the century.

In 1769 Theophilus Parsons, afterward the distinguished Chief Justice of Massachusetts, graduated at Harvard College and came here in May, 1770, to take a school. He brought a letter of recommendation from his father, Rev. Moses Parsons of Byfield, to Stephen Longfellow, in which he says his son "would be glad to keep school in a seaport and such a seaport as Falmouth, that he might have an opportunity to teach navigation as well as other branches of mathematics. He has kept school here to great acceptance and I believe you may venture

[1] The sums voted for schools in different years were as follows.

1734	£48.5.0	1767	£65.0.0
1745	180.0.0 O. T.	1768–'70	100.0.0 each year.
1747	40.0.0 for grammar school.	1771	150.0.0
1748	60.0.0 " " "	1772	200.0.0
1752	100.0.0 lawful money.	1773	300.0.0
1755–'58	6.13.4 for grammar school.	1774	300.0.0
1761	50.0.0	1775	320.0.0
1762	100.00	1776	50.0.0
1763	20.0.0 all for gram. school.	1777	200.0.0
1764	250.0.0	1778	400.0.0
1765	100.0.0	1779	1000.0.0
1766	200.0.0	1781	80.0.0 "hard money."

to recommend him either to keep a public or private school as one who will be useful to the town as having a very good notion of teaching children."

He commenced his school June 25, 1770, and kept it to September 8, 1773. He received for salary five pounds six shillings and eight pence per month, equal to twenty-one dollars and ten cents. Capt. Daniel Tucker went to him, and says in his diary, that "he kept the north school in the old building near the court-house and next below the dwelling of Samuel Mountfort (corner of India and Middle streets). He adds, "Such were the ways of this extraordinary man, that he governed a large school with the most perfect ease and kept us all in awe of him by the purest principles of love and fear; and such was his good conduct toward us that his name is held in veneration till this day, among the few of his pupils that remain alive." (1825.)

While keeping this school he pursued the study of law under direction of Theophilus Bradbury and was admitted to the Cumberland Bar in July, 1774.[1]

He kept in a school-house which stood in India street near where Middle street joins it, which was removed in 1774 to Congress street, where it formed a part of the house of the late Jonathan Bryant. The late Judge Frothingham also kept a school here before as well as after the revolution; he graduated at Harvard College in 1771, and about two years after ward entered the office of Mr. Bradbury as a fellow-student with Parsons. It was very much the custom of that day for

[1] Mr. Parsons boarded three years with Deacon Codman and the remainder of the time with Dr. Deane; Mr. Codman's son, who went to school to him, told me that Mr. Parsons was constantly studying when out of school— that he was always in his chamber. It is well known that this great man, in addition to his vast attainments in the science of law, was a profound classical scholar and deeply skilled in mathematics. Judge Parsons was born in Byfield, February 24, 1750, was appointed Chief Justice in 1806, and died in Boston, October 30, 1813. An interesting biography of him has been published by his son, Prof. Parsons of H. C.

young men on their leaving college to sustain themselves while studying their professions by keeping school. The men of our country who became most distinguished in the eighteenth century achieved their own fortunes and fame from such humble beginnings, many of them working even while at college for the very means to get them through. By struggling with narrow circumstances, their minds were formed and nerved in a severe school. They were not accustomed to the ease and the enervation which have been produced in our days by the general diffusion of wealth over the land, and the immensely increased facilities of education. Ministers who were barely able to assist one or more of their sons through college, were obliged for the most part to leave them at the gate, to win their way in the world by their own exertions. Hence many were brought to the necessity of keeping school as a temporary expedient, while they were preparing themselves to sustain higher characters on a more extended theater. We have seen in this town these facts illustrated by some eminent examples.

It cannot escape observation that notwithstanding the ability of the persons who at different times taught in our schools, that the cause of education was quite low. The amount appropriated for the important object of instruction from the limited means of the inhabitants, was not sufficient to command or reward the undivided attention of any person qualified for the task; the business must therefore have been necessarily neglected or have fallen into the hands of those who took it up as a secondary object, for their own convenience.

But two natives of the town had received a public education previous to the revolution; these were John and Peter T. Smith, sons of our minister. They were graduated at Harvard College, the former in 1745, the latter in 1758; John became a physician, the other followed the profession of his father and was settled in Windham, where he died in 1827, aged ninety-six. John died in 1778. At the commencement of the revo-

lution, there were upon the Neck but thirteen persons who had received a liberal education,[1] only six of these were engaged in professional pursuits,[2] and not one was a native of the town; we had then to import our literature as well as the necessary supplies of life; the activity and energy of the people were employed in procuring means of support and in the accumulation of wealth, rather than in cultivating the sources of intellectual improvement.[3]

There were several physicians in town, but not one had received a public education.[4] The younger Dr. Coffin, a few

[1] These were Rev. Thomas Smith, who graduated 1720, Enoch Freeman, 1729, Stephen Longfellow, 1742, Francis Waldo, 1747, John Wiswell, 1749, Jonathan Webb, 1754, Theophilus Bradbury, 1757, David Wyer, 1758, Samuel Deane, 1760, Stephen Hall, 1765, Edward Oxnard, 1767, Theophilus Parsons, 1769, John Frothingham, 1771.

[2] Messrs. Smith, Deane, and Wiswell in the ministry, and Messrs. Bradbury, Wyer, and Parsons in the law. Mr. Frothingham was not admitted to the Bar until 1779.

[3] In other parts of the town there were at the time of the revolution, but two liberally educated men, and those were Thomas Browne, minister of the Stroudwater parish, and Ebenezer Williams, minister at New Casco, the former graduated at Harvard College in 1752, the latter in 1760.

[4] These were the elder Dr. Nathaniel Coffin, Dr. John Lowther, and Dr. Edward Watts, who all lived on the Neck; Nathaniel Jones lived at Cape Elizabeth; he was a physician and a man of much promise; he came from Ipswich, Massachusetts, and was in full practice when the war broke out. He entered zealously into the measures of the whigs, enlisted as a surgeon in the Bagaduce expedition, where he sickened, and died soon after his return. Dr. Watts married Polly Oxnard of Boston, May, 1765, and came here about that time.

Dr. John Lowther came here from Tuxford, county of Nottingham, England, in 1765. He had served seven years in a hospital in England, during a part of which the younger Dr. Coffin was pursuing his studies at Guy's and St. Thomas' Hospitals, London. At that time the elder Dr. Coffin was the only physician in the village. The next year Dr. Coffin died and his place was amply supplied by his son, Dr. Edward Watts, and Dr. Lowther. Lowther connected with his practice an apothecary's shop which stood on the corner of Middle and India streets. He was a skillful physician and surgeon. In August, 1765, he married Rebecca, a daughter of Wymond Bradbury of York, and a relative of Theophilus Bradbury. By her he had seven children, of whom the youngest, Henrietta, only

years before the revolution had been sent to England by his father to complete his medical studies, which he pursued a short time in London. On the death of his father in 1766, he succeeded to his business and continued a very large and successful practice for more than fifty years. The Rev. Mr. Smith, for many years in the early settlement of the town, performed the responsible part of physician to the body as well as the soul, and he was no less beloved in his temporal than in his spiritual employment. It was very common for ministers in thinly peopled towns to discharge this two-fold duty. The other publicly educated men who resided here previous to the revolution, were Samuel Moody, his two sons, Joshua and Samuel,[1] Jabez Fox, who graduated at Harvard College in 1727, and studied divinity, but whose health did not permit him to preach,[2] and Samuel Waldo, eldest son of Brigadier Waldo, who graduated in 1743, at Harvard College. These all died some years previous to the revolution.

[1] Dr. Samuel Moody had been a surgeon in the army in the war of 1722, he afterward received a military appointment, and died at Brunswick in 1758, commanding officer of Fort George. He was born October 29, 1699, and graduated at Harvard College, 1718. He had by wife Mary, Nathaniel Green, 1726, William, 1728, Samuel, 1730, Joshua, 1733, all born in Falmouth, Mary, 1735. Joshua Moody was born October 31, 1697, graduated at Harvard College, 1716, and established himself in this town; he did not study a profession, but was an acting magistrate, sustained many public employments and was a large landholder. He married Tabitha Cox in 1736, by whom he had three sons, Houtchin, William, and James. He died February 20, 1748.

[2] Mr. Fox was the second son of John Fox, minister of Woburn, and was born in that place in 1705. He was a descendant of John Fox, the author of the

---

survives. She was born in 1781, married Ebenezer Sumner in 1801, and had seven children. One of her daughters, now dead, married our fellow-citizen Hall J. Little, but left no children. Dr. Lowther was tall and thin, of ardent temperament and a social disposition, liberal and careless of money, and often embarrassed in his affairs. He built the house which stood on the corner of Lime and Middle streets, which was moved in 1860 to give place to the brick block now standing on the premises; the lot he bought of the heirs of Samuel Proctor. He died in 1794 at the age of about fifty-four.

Mr. Waldo came here immediately after he graduated, and the next year was chosen representative of the town, his family having long exercised great influence on account of a large estate here. While a member of the house this year, he received from Governor Shirley a commission as Colonel on the commencement of the war of 1744. In 1753 he went to Europe with authority from his father to procure emigrants to settle the Waldo patent, and by flattering representations and liberal offers he induced a number of Germans to follow him to his possessions in this State, many of whose descendants still occupy part of that territory. In August, 1760, he was married to Olive Grizzel of Boston, who died the next February, and in March, 1762, he married Sarah Erving by whom he had four sons, Samuel, John Erving, Francis, and Ralph, and two daughters, Sarah and Lucy. In 1760 he was appointed the the first Judge of Probate for the county of Cumberland,

---

"Book of Martyrs," first printed in London in 1563. The first of the name who came to this country was Thomas, who was admitted a freeman in 1638, and lived in Cambridge, where Jabez his son, the grandfather of the Jabez who came here, was born, 1646. The precise time that Mr. Fox came to this town we cannot determine, we find him here in 1743, when he was married to Ann, daughter of Wymond Bradbury of York, and aunt of Judge Theophilus of Falmouth. On her decease which happened not long after, he married the widow of Phineas Jones, by whom he had William, who died young, John, for many years a respectable merchant in Portland, and Mary, who married Edward Oxnard. Mr. Fox filled several important offices in town, was justice of the Peace, was repeatedly chosen representative to the General Court, and for the three years preceding his death was one of the Governor's council, the first ever chosen from the territory now forming the County of Cumberland. He died respected and lamented April 7, 1755, aged fifty. The mother of Mr. Fox was Mary Tyng, a granddaughter of Thaddeus Clark, who lived on the Neck and was killed by the Indians in 1690. Clark's wife being granddaughter of George Cleeves, the Fox family therefore inherit the blood of our first settler. The descent from Cleeves is thus, his daughter Elizabeth married Mitton, whose daughter Elizabeth married Clark, whose eldest daughter Elizabeth married Capt. Edward Tyng, a distinguished officer and statesman in Massachusetts; his daughter Mary married Rev. John Fox of Woburn, the father of our honored citizen Jabez. Another daughter of Capt. Tyng, Elizabeth, married a brother of Dr. Franklin.

which office he held until his death, April 16, 1770, in the forty-ninth year of his age.

The state of literature in town previous to the revolution, was not, it will be perceived, of a very elevated character; nor indeed from the situation of the people, could much have been expected. Yet when the small population of the Neck is considered, not exceeding nineteen hundred, at the very eve of the war, perhaps it contained as large a proportion of educated men as any other place in that day. In 1763 several gentlemen upon the Neck, desirous of promoting the diffusion of useful knowledge, and extending the means of information, made some attempts to establish a library. In 1765 twenty-six persons had associated together for this purpose, all but two or three of whom lived upon the Neck.[1] The progress of their laudable undertaking was extremely slow, and at the opening of the library in 1766, it contained but ninety-three volumes, of which ancient and modern universal history comprised sixty-two volumes, being just two-thirds of the whole number.[2] Only part of this work was first put in, but in 1765 a subscription was raised among the members to complete the

[1] The names of the first associates were Enoch Freeman, Benjamin Titcomb Stephen Longfellow, Richard Codman, Edward Watts, Thomas Scales, Paul Prince, John Waite, Benjamin Waite, Enoch Ilsley, Jonathan Webb, Francis Waldo, Thomas Smith, Moses Pearson, James Gooding, Josiah Noyes, John Cox, Jeremiah Pote, Alexander Ross, Ebenezer Mayo, John Wiswell, Richard King, Jedediah Preble, Ephraim Jones, Stephen Waite, and John Waite, Jr. Mr. King lived in Scarborough. William Tyng and some others were admitted previous to the war.

[2] The catalogue of the books is so small, we may be excused for publishing it entire. Ancient and modern universal history from No. 1 to No. 62 inclusive. The Reflector, 1 vol; Leland's view of the Deistical writers, 3 vols.; Prospects of Mankind, etc., 1 vol.; Lardner's history of the writers of the New Testament, 3 vols.; London Magazine from No. 71 to No. 79 inclusive, 1755 to 1763; Physico Theology, 1 vol.; Ray's Wisdom of God, 1 vol.; Propagation of Christianity, 2 vols.; Rapin's History of England, 7 vols., from 85 to 91 inclusive; History of Peter, Czar of Muscovy, 2d and 3d vols., volume 1 not put in. Total, ninety-three.

set, and thirty-nine pounds fifteen shillings were contributed on this occasion.[1] Books at that period were not thrown from the press with the rapidity and in the quantity they are at this time; book-shops were rare, and all works of standard value were imported from England. It will be seen that among those which constituted the first library here, not one was printed in this country. Even the newspapers and almanacs which issued from our presses were very small and of mean quality. The formation of a library therefore under such circumstances, was a very serious undertaking, the difficulty of which cannot be felt now, when works in every departmemt of literature and science are scattered, like the leaves of the Sibyl, from a thousand presses. We believe this to have been the first establishment of the kind in Maine. Not much addition was made to the books previous to the revolution, and in the destruction of the town, the little collection was widely dispersed and a number of the books lost: during the war its operations were entirely suspended until 1780, when an attempt was made to collect the fragments and restore them to use.[2]

We shall resume the consideration of this subject in a future stage of our work and must now dismiss it to make room for matters which it has already anticipated.[3]

[1] In this subscription Benjamin Titcomb gave a guinea, the other members a silver dollar each.

[2] All the books which survived the destruction of the town are now preserved and form a part of the Portland Atheneum.

[3] The following memorandum found among Enoch Freeman's papers shows that the members of the society while catering for the mind did not forget the more humble concernments of the body. "Capt. Benjamin Waite has laid a wager with Mr. Richard Codman, of a turkey and trimmings for ye good of the members of the library, that the ferry ways from the brow above Proctor's wharf, must be built three hundred yards further off or longer than the ways at or from the rocks above Captain Bangs' wharf, in order that the ferry boat may lay afloat at low water." Though the subject of the wager is not kindred to the destination of the turkey, it indicates that the library was occupying a place in people's thoughts.

CHAPTER XV.

Ecclesiastical affairs—Purpooduck Parish set off—Presbyterians—Purpooduck Parish—First Parish, new meeting-house—Revival—George Whitefield—New Casco Parish—Episcopal society—Settlement of Mr. Deane—Quakers.

The whole town notwithstanding its large extent of territory and the remote situation of many of its inhabitants, continued united in one parish until 1733, when by mutual consent the people residing on the south side of Fore river were incorporated by the General Court as a distinct parish.[1] The dividing line of the parishes passed up Fore river to a point half a mile south of Stroudwater river, and thence extended due west to the line of Scarborough.[2] On the 18th of September of the same year, the new parish held a meeting, at which they voted to build a meeting-house, and chose the Rev. Benjamin Allen to be their minister; he accepted the invitation and was installed November 10, 1734.[3]

[1] The members of the first church dismissed to form the second, were John Armstrong, William Jameson, Robert Means, Robert Thorndike, and Jonathan Cobb. Joshua Woodbury, Dominicus Jordan, and Joseph White were afterward dismissed to join that church.

[2] This is the present boundary line of Cape Elizabeth.

[3] Mr. Allen was born at Tisbury, on Martha's Vineyard; he graduated at Yale College in 1708, and was settled at South Bridgewater in 1718; after preaching there about ten years he was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council. He died May 6, 1754, aged seventy-two—*Mitchell's History of Bridgewater*. He had several daughters; one married Rev. Mr. Upham of Barnstable county; another, Rev. Mr. Emery; a third, Clement Jordan, Esq., of Cape Elizabeth; a fourth,

The meeting-house which stands upon the hill opposite Portland, was erected in pursuance of the vote, the frame being constructed of white oak timber cut upon the spot where the house stands.[1] A month previous to the settlement of Mr. Allen and the organization of the church, the number of communicants in Mr. Smith's church, including both parishes, at the sacrament, October 6, 1734, was seventy, which shows a rapid increase in the number in the period of seven years. After this separation, the records of the parish, which was no longer co-extensive with the town, were kept distinct and the first parish was regularly organized in pursuance of the statute in 1734. Dr. Samuel Moody was chosen the first clerk and annually re-elected until 1744, and again in 1746; Joshua Moody, his brother, was chosen the intervening years; Moses Pearson 1746 to 1750, and was succeeded by Stephen Longfellow, who was annually re-chosen twenty-three years.

In the church and parish at Purpooduck there was a strong element of Presbyterianism. The Scotch-Irish emigrants were all of this sect, and they could not easily lay aside the convictions in which they were educated and severely disciplined. Several of them had formed a substantial part of Mr. Smith's church until the Purpooduck parish was separated from it. Of the ten male members who subscribed the church covenant on the organization of the church in March, 1727, four were of that denomination, viz., Armstrong, Means, Jeals or Gyles, and Jameson. Beside these, there were in Cape Elizabeth three other Armstrongs, McDonald, two Simontons, and others,

[1] This meeting-house was afterward enlarged by adding a piece of about fifteen feet to its width. This alteration left the pulpit in the middle of the floor, with galleries and pews behind it, and was allowed to remain so until 1801.

Tristram Jordan, Esq., of Saco; and a fifth died unmarried at Cape Elizabeth. He lost five of his family by the throat distemper, a prevailing epidemic, in one week in September, 1738. He was the seventh son of James Allen of Martha's Vineyard, and was born in 1682. His wife was Abiah Mayhew of the same Island.

in whom the fires of the old faith and discipline of Knox still freshly burned. They seemed to have concurred in the settlement of Mr. Allen, probably because they were not able to support public worship after their accustomed mode, and were too religiously disposed to dispense with the ordinances of region. They had occasionally a minister of their own persuasion visit them. Mr. Henry and Mr. Rutherford were among these. This class of religionists was quite common at that early day in this state, especially between the Penobscot and Kennebec rivers. In 1784 the Rev. Wm. McClanathan, or as he is elsewhere called Macclanaghan, was invited to preach at Georgetown by thirty-nine male Presbyterian church members, being a majority of that church, and he officiated there, though not without much opposition for several years. Rev. Alexander Boyd, a young Scotch minister, afterward preached there, and in 1754 was ordained over a church of the same denomination in Newcastle. General Waldo, in 1735, procured a considerable colony from the north of Ireland of persons of Scotch descent, who joining others previously settled in that country, occupied the town of Warren and adjacent territory. Among these were prominent men, whose descendants have contributed largely to improve and adorn our state: North, Patterson, Howard, McLean, Killpatrick, Spear, Morrison, Starrett, are some of the names familiar in our history. These with the emigrants whom Gov. Dunbar of Pemaquid invited in 1730 to occupy vacant land in his government, the McCobbs, McClintocks, Campbell, Montgomery, Huston, Caldwell, McFarland, and others, formed a majority of the settlers in that region, and gave a strict sectarian character to that mode of church government. Rev. Robert Rutherford was long their minister, and so was Alexander McLean, sent to them by Dr. Witherspoon of Princeton College. Rev. Robert Dunlap from Antrim, settled in Brunswick. Rev. John Urquhart from North Britain, settled at Warren, afterward at Ellsworth. Thomas Pierce in 1762 at Scarborough. The distinguished

and eloquent John Murray at Boothbay, afterward at Newburyport, and the eccentric Nathaniel Whittaker, at Canaan. Samuel Perley at Gray, and Mr. Strickland at Turner, and then in Andover, show a Presbyterian force and influence in this State which must surprise the present generation that looks in vain for a single parish of the disciples of Knox now within our territory.

This sectarian feeling manifested itself in the Purpooduck parish at times with great violence. We have not all the particulars which are necessary to a clear understanding of the periods and force of its manifestation, for there are no records of that parish for the first twenty years of its existence, and but imperfect ones afterward. We gather something from the Rev. Mr. Smith's Journal, but an unfortunate error in dates leaves us perplexed. He says under date of May 29, 1738, "I went over to Mr. Allen's: met the ministers on the affairs of the Irish:" again, November 15, 1739, "Mr. McClanathan installed: I had a clash with him." Mr. Macclanaghan was from the north of Ireland; he was a man of great ardor of temperament, which occasionally involved him in trouble. He seems to have been unstable and unreliable. His ministry was short in Georgetown, and still shorter in Cape Elizabeth. In 1742 we find him again in Georgetown, and in 1746 he was chaplain to Brigadier Waldo's regiment in the expedition to the Bay of Fundy, from which he returned to Boston in February, 1747. The next year he was preaching at Chelsea, and was invited to settle there, to which there was considerable opposition. One of the dissentients wrote to Rev. Mr. Smith in August, 1748, for some account of him, saying, "that after all my inquiries into his character, to me it still appears bad." About 1754 he became a convert to the church of England, and was sent by the society for propagating the gospel, a missionary to Georgetown, Dresden, and neighboring places on the eastern frontier. He arrived in Kennebec in May, 1756, and established himself at

Richmond. In 1758 he moved to Pennsylvania, was settled over a society in Philadelphia, and we hear no more of him in Maine.

On the death of Mr. Allen in 1754, new troubles occurred in that society in supplying his place. Elizur Holyoke, who graduated at Harvard College in 1750, preached there on probation; the church by a majority of one, and the society by a majority of two votes, invited him to be their pastor. But he not being militant enough to accept the call, William Wentworth and a number of others petitioned the General Court for a division of the parish, which was unsuccessful, and "the parish was in a sad situation, dismally divided and quarreling."[1] In the midst of this confusion the Rev. Ephraim Clark came among them to preach and so great was the interest taken in the neighboring parish, that several people went from this side to hear him.[2] Notwithstanding a very powerful opposition, he was invited to settle there and accepted the call, but the objections to him were urged so strongly that the council first called did not think proper to recommend him for installation. A new and grand council consisting of fifteen churches was then summoned, which met in July, and which after three days of "close hot work" as Mr. Smith says, arrived at the same conclusion by a vote of twenty-three to eighteen "and two neuters." This result was not submitted to by Mr. Clark's friends and he continued to preach. The opposition now proceeded to most unwarrantable lengths to prevent Mr. Clark's settlement and attempted to ruin his reputation; they entered a complaint against him for lying, which was submitted to a jury who acquitted him.[3] The trial was one of deep interest

[1] Smith's Journal, December 15, 1754. Mr. Holyoke was subsequently settled in Boxford, Massachusetts, married a Peabody of that place. He was librarian of Harvard College, 1757–58, and died in 1806.

[2] He had lately been dismissed from the pastoral care of a church in Boston.

[3] "Our justices are at work, contriving to take Mr. Clark in hand." "Things are in a sad toss about Mr. Clark."—*Smith's Journal, August* 14 *and* 18, 1755.

and "thousands of people were present." His friends in this emergency did not abandon him and after repeated disappointments in procuring persons to install him, and the practice of unusual intolerance, they finally succeeded, and the ceremony was performed in Mr. Simonton's orchard at Purpooduck, May 21, 1756.[1] Colonel Ezekiel Cushing, who was one of the leaders of the opposition, and several others were set off to the first parish where they afterward attended. The difficulty did not cease here, so deep rooted was resentment on the occasion, that it was even supposed an attempt had been made to poison Mr. Clark, which very much increased the excitement already sufficiently high.[2] Twenty-four members of the parish refusing to pay their rates were committed to jail, and the ministers in the neighborhood kept a private fast on occasion of these contentions.

It was a long time before quiet in that parish was restored, but it at length subsided and Col. Cushing just previous to his death in 1765, petitioned the General Court and was restored to that precinct. No greater practical illustration can be given of the folly of this intense agitation than this fact, that the very leader of the disaffected, should in so short a time, sit quietly down under the preaching of the man whom he had persecuted almost unto death. It is more easy to trace the effect of this quarrel than to discover at this late day its cause. The little objects which arouse the passions in the excitements of party are often lost sight of in the whirlwind they produce. That they could not be of magnitude, is evident from the fact

[1] "1756, January 20. Clark's messengers returned, not being able to get installers." May 8. "Mr. Clark set out once more to get installers." May 20. "There is a great bustle again at Purpooduck; Jonathan Rogers and the Cleavelands are come there to install Mr. Clark, who spent to-day in mock council. Many of our people went over, and (21) this afternoon installed him in Simonton's orchard."—*Smith's Journal.*

[2] "1756, June 17. A terrible uproar about Mr. Clark's being poisoned by Mr. Lovit."

that Mr. Clark continued to officiate to the people there for forty years without any impeachment of his character. We have been able to find no other cause for this mighty stir than that it was objected to Mr. Clark that he was a man of small talents and those not cultivated by a liberal education. The opinion of the council which was given by a majority of only three, may have turned on the expediency of a settlement against so strong an opposition. Mr. Clark died December 11, 1797, without issue, leaving behind him the reputation of piety and sincerity.

Notwithstanding the separation of the Purpooduck people, the first parish had increased so rapidly, that an inconvenience soon began to be felt from the narrow dimensions of the meeting-house.[1] As early as February, 1737, a few members of the society met together to concert measures for a new house, and the prayers of their respected pastor were invoked on the occasion. The parish as a body would not engage in the undertaking, but so determined were some public spirited individuals to accomplish the work, that they advanced their own funds and erected a large and convenient house on the lot where the stone meeting-house now stands. They had to encounter a severe opposition, arising partly from the local situation they had chosen for the house and partly from an apprehension of the expense.[2] It was indeed remote, and continued for many years beyond the center of population on the

[1] June 20, 1736. Mr. Smith says, "Our meeting-house is not large enough when there are strangers."

[2] There were but few houses above the meeting-house when it was built; on Main street there were but two, viz., Knapp's, where Casco street is, and Joshua Brackett's, opposite the head of High street; Capt. B. Larrabee's stood at the junction of Federal with Middle street; three or four on Fore street, and Anthony Brackett's in the field, where Brackett street now enters Danforth street; these were all that were above it, and the houses below were few and scattered, except on India street,

Neck, and during the winter seasons, which were vastly more severe than any we now have, the roads leading to it were often so blocked up with snow even so late as 1765, that the people were unable to get to meeting.[1]

Beside the inhabitants on India street and in that neighborhood were attached to the old house, and the spot on which it stood, by usage and association, and were unwilling that any change should be made. The subscribers to the new house, however, pursued a steady course against all opposition and had the building ready for use in July, 1740. It was then offered to the society, and a parish meeting was held July 17, to take the subject into consideration: they adjourned one hour to view the house, and on re-assembling, after "a sad opposition," a small majority adopted the following vote: "Voted, that the new meeting-house on the Neck in the first parish in Falmouth, be a parish-house forever, reserving to the proprietors that built said house the pews on the lower floor, and privilege of building one tier of pews round the back side of the galleries; said pews to be six feet wide; the remainder of said parish to have the privilege of the seats below and the seats in the galleries, provided that the proprietors that built said house build the seats in the galleries at their own cost and charge, so that the parish be at no cost and charge, for the same or any part of said house as it now stands, excepting any person or persons that have not paid any thing towards said house, see cause to subscribe and take a privilege in said house." It was also voted that Mr. Smith be notified that the parish had accepted said house and to "desire him to preach in it next

[1] 1757, February 6. "The snow was so deep in drifts that there was no possibility of getting to the meeting-house; we met and had one meeting at the court-house." 1762, February 11. "There is no passing from the wind-mill to the meeting-house."—*Smith's Journal.* In 1747 the church voted "to suspend the celebration of the Lord's Supper during the three winter months, because of the cold weather and inconveniences."—*Church Records.*

Lord's Day." This was accordingly done, and public worship was celebrated in it for the first time July 20, 1740.[1]

We confess that we do not understand the terms on which the parish obtained the meeting-house contained in the preceding vote; the probability is that the floor of the house was not wholly occupied by pews and that the proprietors had reserved to themselves those which had been built, the sales of which were to defray their expenses. The house was small and by no means of an expensive kind; it had no porches, and the interior as well as part of the exterior remained unfinished; the western end was not clapboarded until 1756, and it was not painted until after the revolution. Those who remember the appearance of the building removed in 1825, to make way for the stone house, may form some idea of its size and appearance, if they strip it of its steeple and porches and reduce its length twenty-four feet.[2] The engraving contained in this volume is a very accurate view of the building just previous to its being removed.

Notwithstanding the humble pretensions of the new building, the transition from the old house was one of comfort and con-

[1] The following protest against the acceptance of the meeting-house was signed and entered upon the record: "Falmouth, July 17, 1740. To the moderator of a meeting in the first precinct or parish in Falmouth, now met; we, the subscribers whose names are underwritten enter our dissent and declaration against the warning of this meeting, or any action or vote proceeding from it. 1st. Because the parish hath never empowered any person to build a meeting-house for them, therefore could have no vote in the business, manner of finishing nor price of the same. 2d. Because the warning of this meeting is not legal: We therefore demand that this our dissent be forthwith entered on the above said parish's book of record"—signed Nathan'l Jones and twenty-one others, most of whom lived at New Casco.

[2] The lot on which the meeting-house was built was one hundred and twenty-two feet on "Back street" and one hundred and forty feet deep, and was part of the three acre lot granted, in 1721, to Major Samuel Moody. June 22, 1738, his three children, Joshua, Samuel, and Mary Mountfort, conveyed it "to the society for building a meeting-house in the first parish in Falmouth, * * to each of them in proportion according to the respective sums they pay toward building said meeting-house."

venience, and the parish went on gradually for nearly eighty years improving its character in these particulars, and making it comport with the advancement of society. In 1758 a bell was procured from England, which weighed eight hundred pounds, and cost one hundred and twenty-three pounds fourteen shillings and two pence, lawful money, and was put up on a frame separate from the meeting-house in July.[1] In 1759 the parish voted to enlarge the house and build a steeple. In that year the house was altered in pursuance of a plan submitted by Simon Gookin and others in 1753, by sawing it through on both sides of the pulpit, and removing each end twelve feet; this improvement gave an addition of twenty-eight pews on the lower floor, and was done at the expense of subscribers to the new pews. In 1760 the tower was raised and finished; and the next year it was crowned by the tall spire, which survived the rude shocks of time and war, until it was made to bow to the progress of modern improvement in 1825. In 1762 the frame on which the bell had been suspended was moved to the eastern end of the house and formed the porch, and thus was the fabric at last put into the condition, with the exception of paint, in which it remained to our day.

The old meeting-house, after the acceptance of the new one, was used for town and parish meetings, occasionally occupied a few times for preaching, and after the courts were established here, for a court house; in a few years it exchanged its name from the "old meeting-house" to the town house. It was moved in the spring of 1774 to Hampshire street, near the entrance into Congress street where it perished in the conflagration of the next year.

While these improvements were making in the accommodations for public worship, the parish was making progress in its

[1] There was great opposition to the bell, particularly by persons who lived off the Neck beyond its sound; they threatened never to come to meeting, and talked of being set off as a separate parish.—*Smith's Journal.*

moral power. Mr. Smith was a popular and an effectual preacher; and although his mind was occasionally depressed by hypochondria, he was generally cheerful, entering zealously into the work in which his heart was ardently engaged.

In 1740 a great excitement in favor of religion took place throughout the country, producing a revival. Mr. Smith was deeply interested in it; in December, 1741, he went to Portsmouth "to observe and affect himself" as he says, "with the great work of God's grace." On his return he probably communicated to his people some of the ardor which he acquired amidst the scenes he had witnessed. On the 29th of January, 1742, he "preached a lecture at Mr. Frost's where the work broke out,"[1] and the next Sunday he exclaimed in the fulness of his feelings, "the blessedest Sabbath Falmouth ever saw." In the May following he says, "he rode to Black Point, and with Mr. Allen carried on a fast which was to pray for the revival of the great work."[2] A great difference of opinion existed at that day on the expediency of these revivals, both among ministers and the people; the opposition thought they were the mere results of enthusiasm, and productive of more evil than good. In the annual convention of ministers which assembled in Boston, in May, 1743, a majority was found to be opposed to them; they were styled disorders, and a vote was obtained against them. This caused a great ferment on the other side and party spirit was in a high degree virulent and bitter. Those who were favorable to revivals called a convention of their friends in Boston in July, 1743, at which ninety ministers were present, and they brought the attestations of thirty more, who gave their unanimous testimony to their belief in the heavenly origin and salutary influence of the excitement

[1] Mr. Frost lived on the bank this side of Stroudwater bridge.

[2] In order to show the great fluctuation of the good man's feelings, I quote from his diary in January following. "I have been in a poor distracted frame this and the three preceding Sabbaths; lost all courage and ready to give up."

which was then prevailing over the land. Mr. Smith was present at this convention and took with him the concurring testimony of the pastors of the churches at Purpooduck, Scarborough, Wells, Arundel, North Yarmouth, and Biddeford.[1]

The impulse to this excited state of the public mind, was first given in this country by Mr. Whitefield, who came to Boston in 1740, and who by his impassioned eloquence and enthusiastic manner, drew larger audiences than have ever been collected by any other preacher. On his first visit to New England he did not come into Maine, but in 1744 he arrived at York, and his coming was the signal of uneasiness in the principal parishes of our State.[2] It became a matter of serious consideration among the ministers, whether it was prudent to invite him to their pulpits, so great was the opposition to him in the different congregations.[3] In the course of the spring however, of 1745, this distinguished preacher went as far east as North Yarmouth and preached in every pulpit on the way in this State; and notwithstanding great opposition, the crowds which flocked to hear him were as large in proportion to the population as in other parts of the country. He first preached for Mr. Smith on Saturday, March 23, "multitudes flocking from Purpooduck and elsewhere," and again the following Monday afternoon, when, Mr. Smith says "all the opposers were at meeting but the two Noices." He does not appear to have preached for Mr. Smith on Sunday; he spent a week in the neighborhood preaching every day, and left this part of the country in the latter part of March. The most influential men

[1] Smith's Journal. Dr. Colman of Boston presided in the convention assisted by Dr. Sewall of Boston.

[2] October 31. 1744. "Mr. Pearson came to see me, to oppose Mr. Whitefield's coming here. The parish are like to be in a flame on account of Mr. Whitefild's coming, the leading men violently opposing."—*Smith's Journal.*

[3] "Ministers' meeting relating to Mr. Whitefield; present, Messrs Thompson, (Scarborough,) Jefferds, (Wells,) Hovey, (Arundell,) Morrill, (Biddeford,) and myself; had much of uneasiness."—*Smith's Journal*, February 18, 1745.

in town opposed his coming here, as Moses Pearson, Capt. Waite, Henry Wheeler, Joshua Moody, Enoch Freeman, and others, all of whom happened to be absent at the time of Mr. Whitefield's arrival, so that the harmony of the society was not essentially disturbed.[1]

It is evident from Mr. Smith's Journal that he caught some new fire from Mr. Whitefield's enthusiasm, which he exhibited in his performances: he notices it himself soon after Mr. Whitefield went away, in the following manner: "For several Sabbaths and the lecture I have been all in a blaze, never in such a flame; and what I would attend to is, that it was not only involuntary but actually determined against—I went to meeting determined to be calm and moderate lest people should think it was wildness and affectation to ape Mr. Whitefield.[2]

[1] Mr. Smith says, "the opposition to him among our leading men except Mr. Frost was violent," and "unwearied pains taken to prejudice the people against him," "but "they were all out of town, so that there was no uneasiness, but all well and a general reception, thanks to God." A few days after he observes, "Mr. Waite returned, so that the parish is in a buzz about Mr. Whitefield."

[2] From this excited state of feeling Mr. Smith passed soon into the opposite extreme; in November following, he spoke of himself and his congregation in his despondency, as a dead minister and a dead people, and prayed that God would set a man over them that would do them service.

Rev. George Whitefield was born in Gloucester, England, December, 1714, and educated at Oxford University. He first came to this country in 1738, as minister of Frederica in Georgia. He went back the same year for priest's orders, and returning arrived at Philadelphia, November 2, 1739, where he preached every day in the week to crowded audiences, until November 12, when he went to New York, to which place his fame had preceded him. There, also, vast multitudes attended upon his preaching, which on account of the crowd, was often in the open fields. Wherever he went, the whole people followed him, and the country was in the highest degree excited. In 1740 he came to Boston, and was favorably received by the ministers there. Dr. Prince and Dr. Sewall of the South Church, and Dr. Colman and Mr. Cooper of Brattle Street, with other ministers and gentleman immediately called upon him, and the next day he preached, by invitation, in Brattle Street Church to more than two thousand persons. The impression he made in Boston, was not inferior to that in other places, and a universal sensation was produced not only there, but throughout the land in favor of religion and piety. In 1744 he visited this country again, having ar-

The preaching of this distinguished minister did not produce such striking results here as it did in many other places. In 1745 there were but two admissions to the first church, which then, it will be recollected, embraced the whole town except the Purpooduck district. The excitement which had been exceedingly high in 1742, here, as well as all over the country, had utterly gone down, whether from the natural consequence of overwrought action or that the flame was not sufficiently

---

rived at York in this State in October. On this occasion, his popularity was not diminished, but he preached with the same power and effect which had attended his former career, both ministers and their people flocking to hear him. At this time, Mr. Whitefield was not thirty-one years old, and yet he had acquired a reputation and influence surpassing that of any man in his profession, who has ever appeared in this country; and it would seem from cotemporary evidence that this was not undeserved or of a mere temporary nature. He received the favorable testimony of the most able ministers in the country; Dr. Colman and Mr. Cooper of Boston, men of sound and discriminating judgment, thus speak of him in 1740: "He is the wonder of the age; and no man more employs the pens and fills up the conversation of people than he does at this day; none more admired and applauded by some, contemned and reproached by others; the common lot of the most excellent men the world has had to show!"—(*Christ. Hist.* 1744, 366.) Another writer in the New England Journal of 1740, who went to hear him in New York, and who believed that some enthusiasm might have mixed itself with his piety, and that his zeal might have exceeded his knowledge, thus describes him: "He is a man of a middle stature, of a slender body, of a fair complexion, and of a comely appearance. He is of sprightly, cheerful temper, acts and moves with great agility and life. The endowments of his mind are very uncommon: his wit is quick and piercing, his imagination lively and florid, and as far as I can discern, both are under the direction of an exact and solid judgment. He has a most ready memory, and I think speaks entirely without notes. He has a clear and musical voice and a wonderful command of it. He uses much gesture, but with great propriety; every accent of his voice, every motion of his body, are both natural and unaffected. If his delivery is the product of art, 'tis certainly the perfection of it."

Mr. Whitefield's labors were chiefly confined to the province of Georgia, to whose religious and benevolent institutions he was a distinguished support. He died on a tour of the eastern provinces, at Newburyport, September 30, 1770, aged fifty-six.

For further particulars relating to Mr. Whitefield—his religious doctrine—the effect of his preaching with the opposition to him, see notes to Smith's Journal, 2d edition, page 104.

fanned, we are not able to determine. In 1742 there were forty-eight admissions to the church, being more than ever took place before or since in any one year, of which sixteen were on one day in May, and thirteen on one day in August. In 1743 there were but five admissions; in 1744, fourteen; in 1747 there was no admission except of two persons received from another church. During the twelve years from 1737 to 1748 inclusive, with the exception of 1742, the average number of members admitted to the church was but five a year, which shows the extraordinary excitement of that peculiar year.[1]

The inhabitants on the eastern side of the Presumpscot river had always found a great inconvenience, as may well be conceived, in attending meeting on the Neck, especially in winter. As early as 1740, an article was inserted in a warrant for calling a parish meeting on the subject of a separation;[2] but the people were not ready then for a change, and the article, as was another on the same subject the next year dismissed. The year following they made an ineffectual attempt to be released from paying rates to Mr. Smith. The subject was repeatedly brought before the parish in some shape or other without effect until 1752, when a vigorous effort was made, and a special meeting called, to accomplish the purpose. The first article in the warrant was as follows: "To see whether or no they will set them, the inhabitants of New Casco, off to be a parish agreeable to the frame which is set up for a meeting-house near James Wyman's dwelling house, or so many as see cause to join in settling a minister to preach the gospel, near or at said place."[3] This article was not adopted, but in pur-

[1] In 1742 the number of inhabitants in the parish was about fifteen hundred. In 1745 the polls were three hundred and five.

[2] This was probably produced by the acceptance of the new house, and was the result of their threat.

[3] The place where this "frame was set up," was near where the road which passes from the present meeting-house down to the bay, crosses Scitterygusset Creek: the first meeting-house at New Casco, was erected there, and continued to be the place of worship until the present house was built.

suance of the second article it was voted "that the inhabitants on the eastward of Presumpscot river have their parish rates for this present year remitted to them so long as they have a minister to preach the gospel among them." The next year a similar vote was passed, but this did not meet the wishes of the people in that part of the town, who had increased to a number sufficiently large to support a separate minister. In September, 1753, Nathaniel Noyes, Ichabod Clark, and fifty others, petitioned the General Court "to be set off as a distinct parish." The first parish assented to the prayer of the petitioners, and having amicably agreed upon the division line, an act of separation passed December 18, 1753.[1] David Mitchell, who graduated at Harvard College in 1751, and Isaac Noles, preached to the people of the new parish on probation, but attempts to settle them were unsuccessful. In 1756 John Wiswell, who had kept school in the first parish, and who had occasionally preached among them, was invited to become their pastor, and was ordained November 3d of that year.

In 1759 a movement was made for another dismemberment of the old stock in favor of a fourth or the Stroudwater parish. It was occasioned partly by an opposition which arose in the parish against the expensive projects then in agitation of procuring a bell, enlarging the meeting-house, and erecting the steeple; and partly by a spirit of hostility to the "old parish," which began now to manifest itself, and which was afterward more fully developed in the establishment of a new society in the midst of the old one. That some persons had lost their interest in Mr. Smith cannot be doubted, and many new settlers had come into town who were not attached to the

[1] The division line was as follows: "Beginning at the North Yarmouth line near the sea, and from thence running by the bay to Presumpscot river, and thence up said river as far as the westerly side of Mr. James Winslow's sixty acre lot of land on which his dwelling-house stands, and from thence to run a north-west line to the head of the township, including Macworth's Island, Clapboard Island, and Little Chebeag." The number of families within these lines at the time of the separation of the parish was sixty-two.

good old pastor by the associations of the past; the effect of these circumstances was apparent in an opposition to an increase of his salary, and in some attempts to procure another preacher. The separation of the Stroudwater parish which was urged by Samuel Waldo, although freely acceded to and the dividing lines established, did not take place at this time. And the opposition being unsuccessful in keeping down Mr. Smith's salary with a view probably to cause him to relinquish preaching, set on foot subscriptions in 1763 for a new meeting-house.[1] In February, 1764, the subscribers met to arrange their future proceedings; great excitement existed throughout the parish: there was also a difference of opinion among the opposition itself, which was carried to so great an extreme that two of the most respectable of the members quarreled and fought in the street. Mr. Smith significantly observes on this occasion, "a foundation for a church was thus laid—the pillars tremble!"[2] It resulted however not only in dismemberment of the parish, but in a separation of part of the people from the Congregational order and their formation into an Episcopalian society, the first which was ever organized upon the Neck.[3] This was not effected in perfect harmony and apparently not in a pure zeal.

[1] The good old man thus expressed the sadness of his feelings on this occasion—"1763, September 11, I have been discouraged about my enemies, they talk of a new meeting-house." Again, "November 24. * * and * * are sending about a subscription for a new meeting-house in favor of Mr. Wiswell."

[2] Smith's Journal. These were one of the Waites and Brigadier Preble. The number of persons who subscribed for the new house in November, 1763, was forty-one, among whom, James Hope, the Waite family, and Brigadier Preble, were the principal members; James Hope died in 1765. His widow was living in Bristol, England, in 1777. She did not come to this country with her husband, who came from Devonshire in 1762. In his will made in 1765, she is not named. She caused it to be set aside. The affair produced great excitement in town.—See note to Smith's Journal, p. 210.

[3] The vote for adopting the forms of the Church of England, was passed July 23, 1764.

The firm friends and supporters of the old parish, who were the elderly people, most of the old standards, and a majority of all who lived upon the Neck, in the hope of counteracting the spirit of disunion which was prevailing, and of strengthening the society in whose welfare they felt deeply interested, conceived the idea of associating with their aged and respected pastor, an able colleague, whose vigor and talents should sustain the drooping fortunes of their parish. Not having been successful at first on the abstract question of settling a colleague, some of Mr. Smith's friends procured Mr. Samuel Deane, then tutor at Cambridge, a young man of high reputation as a scholar and preacher, to come here. He preached several Sabbaths in May and June, 1764, and so well satisfied were the people with him, that in July the church invited him, by an unanimous vote, to settle among them as colleague with Mr. Smith, in which the parish concurred by a large majority.[1]

This measure however, so far from uniting the disjointed members of the society, produced a wider breach. The subscribers to the new meeting-house and the Stroudwater people made common cause in resisting the invitation to Mr. Deane, and when they found they could not succeed, their opposition took a more definite character, and within a week after the vote was adopted to call Mr. Deane, the one branch declared for the Church of England, and the other resolved to procure a separate minister for the fourth parish.[2] They each carried their resolution into effect, and although the determination of the church people was sudden and somewhat unexpected, they executed their plans with great rapidity: as early as September following, the corner stone of their house was laid and the building was completed the next season.[3] In 1764 Mr. Wis-

[1] The parish voted him one hundred and thirty three pounds six shillings and eight pence, lawful money, for a settlement, and one hundred pounds salary.

[2] Smith's Journal.

[3] The church was erected fifty feet long and twenty-nine high, on the corner of Church and Middle streets, where a brick block of two houses now stands; it was finished with a tower, in which a bell was placed. The following is a list

well of the New Casco parish, to whom the seceders from the old parish had for some time been paying court, suddenly left his people without the usual formalities, declared for the Church of England, and in August accepted a call from the new society to be their minister.[1] He preached in the town-house several Sabbaths, when in October he proceeded to England

[1] "August 31, 1764. There is a sad uproar about Wiswell, who has declared for the church, and accepted of the call our churchmen have given him to be their minister."—*Smith's Journal.* They voted him one hundred pounds lawful money a year.

---

of persons who attended the church in 1765, and were taxed there:

Armstrong, Jonathan	Green, John	Lawrence, Joshua
Bradbury, John	Green, Samuel	M'Curdey, Charles
Bagley, Benjamin	Green William	McLellan, Robert
Bishop, George	Godson, Richard	McLellan, Joseph
Berry, Samuel	Gooding, Hannah	Motley, John
Baker, Josiah	Gage, Widow	Morse, Joseph
Cunningham, Patrick	Hustin, William	Mountfort, Edmund
Craft, Jonathan	Hanse, John	Mountfort, Samuel
Child, Thomas	Haden, John	Minot, John
Cobham, John	Ilsley, Daniel	Newman, Michael
Cooper, Simon	Jenkins, Robert	Oxnard, Thomas
Cook, John	Knight, Benjamin	Osgood, Abram
Curwin, Nicholas	Kelley, Christopher	Owen, Samuel
Eldrige, Joshua	Kent, John	Oulten, Anna
Eayre, Joshua	Lumbar, Jedediah	Page, Lemuel
Fernald, Peletiah	Lowther, John	Purrinton, James
Preble, Jedediah	Simmons ——	Waterhouse, William
Pool, Abijah	Sertain, John	Waterhouse, Jacob
Pettingil, Daniel	Sheperd, John	Waldo, Samuel
Proctor, Benjamin,	Sterling, Richard	Waldo, Francis
Pollow, Joseph	Tuckfield, Thomas	Waters, Daniel
Riggs, Josiah	Thurlow, John	Whitney, Moses
Riggs, Joseph	Thomes, Morris	Wells, Joseph
Ross, James	Wiswel, William	Woodman, Stephen
Rollin, Thomas.	Waite, Benjamin	Watts, Edward
Savage, Arthur	Waite, John, Jr.	Wyer, David
Sawyer, Stephen	Waite, Stephen	Wyer, Thomas
Swett, Joseph	Waite, Isaac	

to procure ordination, according to the established forms of the Episcopal church.[1]

[1] The connection between Mr. Wiswell and the seceders, was produced by their going to hear him on Sunday, after they became disaffected toward the first parish. After Mr. Wiswell went to England, they used to go to Stroudwater to hear Mr. Browne. Mr. Wiswell returned in May, 1765. In July, 1766, he wrote to the society in England, for propagating the gospel, that his congregation had increased to seventy families, who constantly attended public worship, together with a considerable number of strangers; that from May, 1765, to July, 1766, he had baptized one adult and twenty-seven children, two of whom were blacks, and had twenty-one communicants.—*Proc. of the Society*, 1767. He received from this society twenty pounds as a missionary, the rest of his salary was made up by his people. As the law stood at that time, the seceders were obliged to pay taxes to the first parish, but by a vote of the parish in 1772, the amount raised upon the church people was regularly paid over to Mr. Wiswell. In 1770 it was seventy-one pounds seventeen shillings and two pence; 1771, eighty-five pounds fourteen shillings and three pence; 1772, eighty-one pounds one shilling and three pence; 1774, one hundred and nine pounds six shillings and nine pence. In 1765 there were fifty-eight churchmen included in the bills of the first parish, whose tax amounted to forty-three pounds seven shillings and ten pence. The first subscription for this new society was in the following words.

"Falmouth, November 4, 1768. Whereas the inhabitants on the Neck are become so numerous as to render it inconvenient to meet in one house for public worship, for the better accommodation of all the inhabitants, it is proposed to build another house for divine service between Major Freeman's and the house improved as a school-house. We therefore the underwritten, oblige ourselves, our heirs and assigns to pay the respective sums affixed to our names to the person or persons appointed to receive the money toward building a convenient meeting-house, Provided, 1st, Said meeting-house be made fit to meet in, at or before the last Lord's Day in June, 1764. 2d, That the subscribers have the first choice of pews in this order, the largest subscriber choosing first. 3d, That if the Rev. John Wiswell, pastor of the third parish of this town, should leave his people, he be invited to settle as a minister in said meeting-house. John Waite, Jr., twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence; Benjamin Waite, forty pounds; Daniel Ilsley, thirteen pounds six shillings and eight pence; Jedediah Preble, Jr., twenty pounds; Isaac Ilsley, in work, twenty pounds; Jonathan Ilsley, in work, thirteen pounds ten shillings; Jedediah Preble, thirty pounds; John Motley, in work, ten pounds, and numerous others in various sums, as low as two pounds eight shillings. The Congregational form of worship was intended by the proprietors, but July 13, 1764, it was voted to adopt the Episcopal form of worship, and September 4, 1764, they gave the Rev. John Wiswell a call as

In March, 1765, the Stroudwater parish was incorporated, and on the 21st of August the Rev. Thomas Browne, who had been preaching there several months, was regularly installed.[1]

These events transpiring so rapidly and being of a singular character, produced, as may well be imagined in so small a community, the utmost excitement. But while they tended to occasion much unhappy feeling they knit the remaining friends of the first parish more closely together, so that the settlement of Mr. Deane which seemed to threaten a dissolution of the society, gave to it more unity and strength. When Mr. Smith, who had now attained his sixty-third year, saw the bitter spirit of opposition fall harmless from his beloved people, and that they rallied around him and his colleague with more zeal and friendship than ever, his heart, which had drooped under the trials that had surrounded him, revived and swelled with joy. "A great day this!" exclaimed the good old man at the sight of a full meeting, notwithstanding Mr. Hooper of Boston, preached to the new church people. He rejoiced that his society still sustained itself, amidst the great divisions, and despite the unwearied efforts that had been made against it. The day at length arrived for the ordination of Mr. Deane, and he was solemnly inducted into the

[1] Mr. Browne graduated at Harvard College, 1752, and had been settled in Marshfield, from which he had lately been dismissed. He continued in the pastoral charge over the church and society in Stroudwater until his death in 1797. The meeting-house now standing on the Capisic road, belonging to the fourth parish, was not built until 1774. Since that, the old meeting-house has undergone an entire change.

---

follows, "We do invite you to accept the pastoral charge over us, and in order thereto, we desire you would, as soon as may be apply, to his lordship the Bishop, for ordination, to qualify you therefor; and we do hereby promise to pay you one hundred pounds per annum, to commence at the time of your ordination."

May 6, 1765, James Hope was sent to Boston to get aid for the church.

sacred office the 17th of October, 1764, in the presence of a vast collection of people.[1]

The church people felt severely the oppressive obligation which rested upon them, not only of supporting their own minister, but of contributing to the support of the ministers of the first parish. In 1765, when party zeal was at a high point, the first parish refused to excuse them from paying toward the settlement and salary of Mr. Deane, and in 1770 they preferred a petition to the General Court to authorize that parish to omit taxing them. The other party not consenting to this prayer it did not succeed; but in 1772 the collector was directed by the parish to pay back to those persons the amount he should collect of them deducting only the expense of collection. In 1773 the amount raised by the parish was three hundred and sixty pounds lawful, of which the proportion assessed on those who attended the church, was eighty pounds or two-ninths of the whole. Both parties were at length desirous of procuring some relief to the members of the church from this legal obligation without a relative benefit, and in the latter year a committee of conference was selected from each party in a spirit of amity, which was willing to forget former asperities and to remove existing difficulties. The conference resulted in a united petition to the General Court, which in pursuance of the application, exempted the members of the Episcopal Church from any further contribution to the first parish. Thus terminated an unhappy quarrel, which for several years had disturbed the peace of the inhabitants on the Neck, and had scattered the bitter fruits of dissension and

[1] Rev. Mr. Adams prayed, Mr. Merriam preached, Mr. Morrill prayed, the senior pastor gave the charge, Mr. Peter Smith the fellowship of the churches, and Mr. Woodward closed with prayer. Mr. Adams was probably the Rev. Amos, of Roxbury. Mr. Merriam was Jonas, of Newton. Peter Smith was of Windham, son of the pastor. Mr. Morrill was from Biddeford, and Mr. Woodward from Weston.

division in its little neighborhood; both societies now moved on in quietness to the eve of the revolution.[1]

At the time of the revolution, the only religious societies on the Neck were the First Parish and the Episcopal Church; in the other parts of the territory of ancient Falmouth there were three flourishing churches with regularly ordained preachers, viz.: Mr. Clark and Mr. Browne, in the Purpooduck and Stroudwater parishes, and in New Casco, Rev. Ebenezer Williams, who had succeeded Mr Wiswell.[2] Beside these, there was a society of Quakers, which held regular meetings according to the established usages of their sect.

The first meeting for worship which was set up by the Friends or Quakers in this State was in that part of Kittery now called Elliott, in 1730, and from the seed there sowed, they spread into different parts of the State.[3] Some indication of their increase and of the serious alarm it occasioned, is given in the fact, that the first church in this town kept a fast in 1740, "on account of the spread of Quakerism," at which all the ministers in the western part of the State attended.[4] In

[1] The next year after the settlement of Mr. Deane, the singers who used to sit below, were moved into the gallery, and in 1769, the scriptures, at the request of the church, were read for the first time as part of the regular services of the Sabbath.—*Deane's Diary.* In 1756 twenty-five pounds were raised to purchase Tate and Brady's Psalm Book, with the tunes annexed.

[2] Mr. Williams graduated at Harvard College, 1760, and was settled November 6, 1765; he continued the faithful pastor of this flock until his death in 1799.

[3] There had been two transient meetings prior to this, the first in York, December, 1662, by three women who had been whipped and expelled from Dover, N. H., and soon after, another was held in Berwick.

[4] July 30, 1740. "The church kept a day of fasting and prayer on account of the spread of Quakerism. Mr. Jeffrey and myself prayed A. M. Mr. Thompson preached. Mr. Allen and Mr Lord prayed, and Mr. Willard preached P. M."—*Smith's Journal.* Judge Sewall in his diary gives an account of the Hoegs of Newbury, who in 1711 became Quakers. In 1714 a fast was held in Newbury, on account of the spread of that "pestilent heresy."—*Coffin.* Descendants of these young Hoegs visited our town in 1830, and by their venerable appearance,

1742 a meeting was held in Berwick and the same year they appeared here, the singularity of their dress and manners which were more strongly marked than they are at present, attracting universal attention.[1] In 1743 a few families in Falmouth had adopted the opinions of that sect and a meeting for worship was then first established in town. James Winslow was the first of our inhabitants who joined that society. He came from Plymouth colony before 1728, and is the ancestor of the numerous family which then as now lent a most important support to the doctrines of that respectable people in this neighborhood. In August, 1743, Benjamin Ingersoll "desired to be taken under the care of the meeting," and in less than a year after, we find Nathan Winslow and Enoch Knight of Falmouth, members. In May, 1751, a monthly meeting was established for the Friends in Falmouth and Harpswell; the male members of which were James Winslow, James Goddard and Benjamin Winslow of Falmouth, and Edward Estes, Thomas Jones, Ebenezer Pinkham, and Lemuel Jones from Harpswell.

Accessions were made continually to the society from among the people here, particularly from that part of Falmouth in which James Winslow resided;[2] preachers from abroad occasionally visited and aroused the people, and some of their own members too were early stimulated with zeal to spread their

[1] July, 1742, Mr. Smith says, "many strange Quakers in town."

[2] James Winslow had a grant of land on Fall-cove brook, at Back Cove, to erect a mill on, in 1728, but this falling within an ancient grant, he removed before 1743 northerly to the Presumpscot river, near where its course is turned southerly by Blackstrap Hill. He died respected, leaving a large posterity, in 1773. His children were Nathan, Benjamin, James, Job, two daughters, married Hatevil Hall and James Torrey, who all joined the society of Friends The privilege of Fall brook for a corn-mill, was voted to him in 1729.

---

and the unchanged simplicity of their dress, carried us back to the dark day when their ancestors took their lives in their hands and ventured all things for the faith, as they believed, once delivered to the saints.

religion. In 1759 certificates were granted to Patience Estes and John Douglass "to travel on truth's account," and in August of the same year, Mary Curby from England, and Elizabeth Smith from West Jersey, came here as traveling preachers.

In 1768 a meeting-house was built by subscription near the Presumpscot river, in that part of the town which retains the ancient name, forty feet long and thirty-two feet wide, on the same spot where their first house, quite a small one, was erected in 1752.[1] Previous to 1774, the Quakers had been required to pay taxes for the support of the ministry in the first parish; but at the annual meeting in that year, perceiving the injustice of compelling persons to contribute to the support of a mode of worship from which they derived no benefit and of which their consciences did not approve, they passed the following vote: "Voted that the following professed Quakers, living within the bounds of the parish be exempted from parish rates the current year, viz: Benjamin Austin, Nathaniel Abbott, Samuel Estes, James Goddard, Benjamin Gould, Solomon Hanson, Robert Houston, Daniel Hall, Enoch Knight, John Knight, John Morrill, Stephen Morrill, Jacob Morrill, Elijah Pope, James Torrey, Ebenezer Winslow, Benjamin Winslow, Job Winslow, William Winslow, Oliver Winslow, John Winslow, Samuel Winslow, and James Winslow."[2] None of these persons lived within the present limits of Portland, and

[1] The following names of the subscribers to the new house, will probably show all the adult males belonging to the society in this vicinity, viz: Benjamin Winslow, Benjamin Ingersoll, Hatevil Hall, James Goddard, Enoch Knight, Stephen Morrill, Samuel Winslow, Nathaniel Hawkes, James Torrey, Job Winslow, Elijah Pope, John Robinson, Elisha Purington, Benjamin Winslow, Jr., David Purington, William Winslow, James Winslow, Nicholas Varney, Jacob Morrill, Elijah Hanson, Jonathan Hanson, Benjamin Austin, Daniel Hall, Peletiah Allen, William Hall, Nathan Winslow. Some of these lived in Windham.

[2] A law was passed by Massachusetts, in 1757, exempting "Quakers and Anabaptists who allege a scruple of conscience," from paying ministerial and parish taxes; the necessity of the above vote of the parish we do not perceive unless it was to designate the exempts.

it was not until several years after the revolution that a sufficient number had gathered upon the Neck to constitute a separate meeting for worship.[1] Liberty was first granted to them in 1790 by the monthly meeting, to hold a separate meeting for worship for five months to be held at the house of William Purington.[2] The brick meeting-house of the society, corner of Federal and Pearl streets, was commenced in 1795, and finished in 1796: it is two stories high and its dimensions are thirty-six feet by forty.

The branch of the society in this town, was permitted to hold but one meeting on Sunday until 1797, when the privilege was extended to two meetings: after the peace of 1783 it received many additions from other societies in this town and from other towns, including some of its most valuable members. During the revolutionary war and to the year 1800, there were several revivals in the society; and during that period they were in the habit of openly declaring their sentiments in the congregations of other christians: on a Sabbath in May, 1779, four Quakers attended meeting at the first parish, "sat with their hats on all the forenoon and then harrangued."[3] David Sands a celebrated preacher of their order from New York, aroused attention in a high degree in favor of their principles; in March, 1785, he preached in the Assembly room on the Neck to a crowded audience; the Falmouth Gazette thus speaks of his performance: "He professed great candor to all who differed from him in religious sentiments; delivered many true and important doctrines of the gospel, without mixing any of the sentiments peculiar to his sect; he spoke severely against gaming and other fashionable amusements." Perhaps that people never produced so much excite-

[1] By a return made by the selectmen of Falmouth, January 24, 1777, to the General Court, the number of male Quakers in town over sixteen years of age was sixty-four. No others were returned from the county.—*General Court Files.*

[2] Mr. Purington lived in Church lane.

[3] Deane's Diary.

ment throughout the country as about the close of the revolutionary war; the community harrassed and impoverished by protracted hostilities, were easily and naturally influenced by the pacific doctrines of that sect, who on all occasions and in every situation protested against belligerent principles. More converts were then made by them than at any other period.[1] In the struggle for national independence, they maintained consistency in their conduct and opposed hostilities in every shape. They suffered their property to be taken for taxes and sacrificed, rather than willingly contribute to support measures which violated their principles. Although we commend their firmness in defense of conscientious scruples, we cannot but think the occasion to which we have referred, would well have justified a less rigid observance of them. They held too strictly to the letter of the doctrine, which requires the turning of the other cheek to the smiter. The smaller matters—the mint, annise, and cumming, the too narrow construction of the law—ought not to beguile us from the performance of the great and serious duties of life, which are as plainly and forcibly written upon the page of inspiration.

Some of the members of the society here during the war, who relaxed from their stern discipline in regard to self defense were "denied unity" with them. One of their respectable members was visited by the overseers and brought "to condemn his misconduct in being concerned in a ship that was a letter of marque;" another was complained of because he had one son in the army and another had enlisted in that service. They carried their reprobation still further, and rebuked those who purchased cattle distrained for taxes; a complaint was made against one of their members for attending vendue and buying a cow distrained for taxes for carrying on a war;

[1] "February 14, 1782, people are in a sad tumult about Quaker meetings, ministers and taxes." "1787, September 24, Quakers' annual meeting, great numbers flocked."—*Smith's Journal.*

a committee was appointed "to labor with him" and he was brought to condemn his misconduct; others on being visited, condemned themselves for the same cause and were restored to favor. Their discipline is extended to the whole life and conversation, and all the members of the society are under the inspection of overseers and visitors, and their slight deviations from the rigid rules of the order in "dress or address," are made the subjects of private or public censure according to the circumstances of the case.

The society has not increased here of late years and may be considered declining, the vacant places occcasioned by death not being supplied by accessions of new members. They pursue the still and quiet way which their religion dictates and their conduct appears to be influenced by the pure principles of that religion which suffers long and is kind. If the society does not increase in numbers it may with truth be said of it that it does not degenerate in its character.

The old meeting-house was abandoned, as a place of worship, in the summer of 1849, and was sold in December following, with the lot, for two thousand three hundred dollars, and has become a place for the manufacture of gravestones and monuments. In the summer of 1850 the small brick meeting-house on Oak street was built, and has since been used as the society's place of worship. Since the death of the old members, Samuel Hussey and wife, the venerable Josiah Dow, the Winslows and Purintons, and the departure of their children from the order, the society has greatly declined.

The number of adult members in 1864, did not exceed nineteen, eight males and eleven females. The number that usually attend meeting does not exceed twelve, more often less, and some of these reside just over the city line, in Westbrook. The widow of the late Rufus Horton, now ninety-two years old, with two of her children, Rufus and Mary, and Har-

riet, daughter of the late Josiah Dow, are the only original members who remain.

Samuel F. Hussey was a very prominent and active member of the society, and of the community; he was frank, fearless, and independent, and for many years was wharfinger and dictator of Union wharf. In the latter part of the last century he was connected in commercial business, with John Taber and Isaiah Hacker. He died in 1837, aged eighty-two, leaving five daughters but no male issue. Two of his daughters married the two brothers, Isaac and Nathan Winslow; two others, Peter Morrill and Mr. Southwick; one remained unmarried. His only descendants now residing here, are two great-grandchildren, the children of Edward Fox, by the daughter of Mrs. Nathan Winslow.

CHAPTER XVI.

War of 1741—Causes of war—Preparations for defense—Commencement of hostilities—Alarms from Indians and the French—Volunteers—Capture of Louisburg—Treaty of Falmouth—Unsettled state of the country—War of 1754—Peace—Capture of Quebec.

Although the march of the town was regularly onward, its progress was occasionally disturbed and impeded by circumstances which affected the whole country. Beside our natural enemies, if I may so call the aboriginal inhabitants, whose very existence as an independent people was incompatible with the growing population and power of the colonies, our connection with the European continent made us peculiarly sensible to the commotions which often agitated its restless nations. In 1740 the death of Charles VI, Emperor of Germany, gave occasion for a fierce war for the Austrian succession, in which before its close all the powers of Europe and North America were engaged. It was opened by Frederick, the young king of Prussia, for the recovery of Silesia from the chivalric Maria Theresa. The elector of Bavaria claimed to succeed Charles VI, and being supported by the electoral college, adverse to the pretensions of Maria Theresa, he soon enlisted a powerful alliance in aid of his cause. The accession of France to this alliance was a signal not to be mistaken, that England, with the German possessions and prepossessions of her monarch, would throw herself into the confederacy of the opposite party. So general was the expectation of this event in this country, that for some months previous to the

declaration of war by England against France, in 1744, our General Court had anticipated approaching danger, and made some preparations to meet it. As early as April, 1742, the government ordered a breast-work and platform for ten twelve pounders to be built on the Neck for the defense of the harbor, and appropriated four hundred pounds to pay the expense, the labor and stores to be furnished by the town.[1] This work was erected on the bank, on the eastern side of India street. In 1743 the General Court appropriated one thousand two hundred and eighty pounds for the defense of the eastern frontiers, of which one hundred and thirty-four pounds were applied to this town, and the same year commissioners were appointed to select suitable places for block-houses, of which six were ordered to be supplied between Berwick and Falmouth, and six further east; the commissioners were here in December.

The population of Maine at this time was short of 12,000:[2] the territory furnished two regiments, the first extending as far east as Saco, containing sixteen hundred and fifty-five men, was commanded by Col. William Pepperell; the other, including the remainder of the soldiers, twelve hundred and ninety strong, was under the command of Col. Samuel Waldo. Falmouth supplied five hundred of this number, being more than any town in Maine.[3]

In May, 1744, news of the declaration of war by England reached this country and gave increased activity to all the preparations for a vigorous defense. Our people were not yet exempted from the fear of Indian depredations, nor was it so long since they had experienced them, that all memory of them had been lost; they immediately entered with earnestness on those measures of security, which former sufferings had taught

[1] This breast-work was constructed under the direction of Enoch Freeman, who received a commission from Gov. Shirley in 1744, and had the command of it.

[2] Williamson, vol. ii, p. 212.

[3] Douglass Sum.

them to appreciate, and so pressing did they regard the occasion, that even the church-going bell was drowned in the busy note of preparation.[1] The provincial government, in June, raised one thousand men, of which six hundred were designed for the defense of the eastern country.[2] Eighty-five of these troops were posted in different garrisons in this town, of whom two were stationed at the Rev. Mr. Smith's house, which had been constructed and used for a garrison some years before.[3]

In addition to these precautionary measures, the government entered into a treaty with the Penobscot Indians at Georges Fort in July, who bound themselves, as did also the other Indians on this side of the Penobscot river, to remain neutral during the war. In faith of this treaty, the troops in this quarter were discharged, excepting one scouting company, under the command of Captain Jordan. This officer was accompanied by three Indians of the Saco tribe, whose families were settled at Stroudwater, and supported by government. Pacific overtures were unsuccessful with the St. John and Cape Sable Indians, who had acquired the feelings and views of the French, and entered into all their plans. When it was found that they would not join the English, nor remain neutral, war was formally proclaimed against them in November, and the Penobscots were required to render assistance to subdue them, in pursuance of former treaties. This requisition, as might have been expected, was not complied with, and these children of the forest, by a natural attraction, were soon found fighting by the side of their red brethren against the English. War

[1] "May 20, 1744, People are at work at North Yarmouth and this town about their garrisons to-day. Not a very full meeting, people fearing to come." May 25, "All the talk and thought now is about war. People are every where garrisoning."—*Smith's Journal.*

[2] Two hundred and seventy were stationed at George's Fort and Broad Bay, fifty at Pemaquid, and fifty at Sheepscot.—*Douglass*, vol. i. p. 384.

[3] The French and Indians were already in arms on the eastern frontier. May 13, they took Canso at the eastern end of Nova Scotia.

was therefore declared against them in August, 1745, and a high premium offered for scalps.

This subtle and vindictive enemy being again let loose from all restraint, started up from their swamps and morasses, harrassing the whole line of our settlements, and committing depredations upon the undefended plantations. Two companies were employed as scouts between Saco and Brunswick, which were unable to find the Indians collected in any force; but individuals and small parties would make sudden onsets for reprisal or revenge, and as suddenly disappear. In August a party was discovered in Gorham, which was then a frontier post containing but a few settlers,[1] and in September some scattered Indians were traced in the neighborhood of this town; one was fired upon at Long Creek,[2] and a few days after, a son of Col. Cushing of Purpooduck, was killed by them. The town was so well covered by other settlements, that it enjoyed a comparative degree of quiet, during the first year of the war, and the people were at liberty to go out in pursuit of an enemy, on each of whose heads the government had established a bounty of four hundred pounds, old tenor.[3] This sort of merchandise was indeed rather difficult and hazardous to obtain, but the temptation was so strong that four companies of volunteers were raised in this town in September, and others in the neighboring towns to go in quest of it. They were all however unsuccessful; for scarce had the presence of the enemy created alarm upon the whole frontier, than they suddenly retired far beyond the reach of an observation quickened by the strongest

[1] At this time there were eighteen families in Gorham, of which nine took refuge in the garrison, which they occupied four years; several left the town.—*Pierce's Gorham.*

[2] Long Creek empties into Fore river just above Vaughan's bridge, in Cape Elizabeth.

[3] This was equal at that time to about one hundred and sixty-five dollars in silver.

passions of our nature.[1] They were seen no more in this neighborhood during the year, but in the spring of 1746 they came in stronger force and hung around this vicinity the whole season. On the 19th of April ten of them appeared at Gorham, where they killed a man by the name of Bryant and his four children, and carried away his wife and several other persons.[2] In June they attacked the family of Wescott on Long Creek, killed and scalped two men and took their clothes and three guns; this was done by seven Indians, when there were twenty-five of our soldiers within gun-shot of the place. A day or two after an Indian was fired at from Mr. Frost's garrison at Stroudwater, and five days after, another was seen near the causeway at the foot of Bramhall's hill. These indications of the presence of so subtle and dangerous an enemy, together with the appearance of larger bodies on the coast at Georges and Sheepscot, created an unusual alarm among the people, and the inhabitants on the Neck united vigorously in erecting a block-house for the common defense near the spot where the Old City Hall now stands. They hovered around the town all the summer, seizing every opportunity to plunder property and take captives or destroy life; they became so desperate as even to come upon the Neck after spoil; in August, one was discovered in Brackett's swamp. In the same month one of Mr. Proctor's family and two other persons were killed in Falmouth, and Philip Greeley[3] in North Yarmouth, where about thirty Indians

[1] One of our companies, under Capt. Stephen Jones, even went to the Penobscot in search of Indians. He returned without having seen any.

[2] These persons continued to live outside the garrison; among the prisoners were John Reed and Cloutman, able-bodied men. They were taken to Canada. Reed returned at the close of the war, but Cloutman perished in attempting to escape.

[3] Mr. Greeley was grandfather of the late Capt. Philip Greeley and Eliphalet Greeley, late mayor, both for many years valued citizens of Portland. The mayor died August 3, 1858, aged seventy-four. Philip died January, 1860, aged eighty-five.

were discovered. The people here were kept in constant agitation during the season by these repeated depredations; and the terror was more lively, as it was caused by an enemy who could not be confronted, and whose secret and sudden visitations were marked by desolation and blood.

But this excitement was raised to the highest point of fearful apprehension in the latter part of September, not only here, but along the whole coast, by an expected invasion from France. On the 10th of September, a French fleet, consisting of eleven sail of the line, with frigates, fire-ships, and transports, under the command of the Duke d'Anville, containing over three thousand troops, arrived in Nova Scotia, with the avowed purpose of visiting the whole coast of New England with destruction. On the receipt of this news, the country was aroused to a sense of its danger; fifteen thousand men were in one week, the last of September, marched into Boston for the protection of that place; and the people of Salem, Marblehead, and other towns upon the coast in Massachusetts moved their effects into the country. The alarm extended to this town, and a meeting of the inhabitants was called to consider the expediency of sending away the records and to take other precautionary measures. It was voted to transport the town books to Newbury, and many people packed up their principal articles to send to a place of safety.[1] On the 16th of October a public fast was kept on account of the danger, to pray that it might be averted. But in the midst of this alarm and these preparations, news was received that an epidemic prevailed in the French fleet, that their admiral was dead, and that a violent gale of wind had dispersed the fleet and had destroyed some of the best ships. This was one of the most signal deliverances

[1] In case of attack by his Christian Majesty's fleet our little village did not mean to surrender without firing a gun, for the town voted on this occasion that the "selectmen apply to Capt. Moses Pearson for the use of his two great guns, to be placed on Spring Point, and to get four barrels of powder, balls, and flints for the use of the town!"

that New England had experienced. The French had sent out a powerful armament, well appointed in all respects, breathing threatenings and slaughter upon the devoted colonies, and nothing, apparently, but a succession of the most disastrous circumstances to the enemy, prevented their entire destruction.[1] By an unaccountable remissness in the English government, no naval force was sent after the French into these seas, so that our coast was left wholly unprotected by any human arm.

The spring of 1747 witnessed the renewal of Indian hostilities and alarm; in March the inhabitants on the Neck put three swivels into the Rev. Mr. Smith's house, which was used as a garrison. The enemy appeared first in Scarborough, April 13, where they killed one man, and the next day they were seen in several places; at Saccarappa they took a man by the name of Knight and his two sons, and in another part of the town the same week they killed a Mr. Elliot and his son, and took one captive. On the 21st of April, a party attacked the family of Mr. Foster, whom they killed, and carried away his wife and six children, and killed several cattle; our people pursued them and reported that they were about fifty in number; the next day Stephen Bailey was fired upon by a party of seven near Long Creek.

These numerous and aggravated attacks aroused the people in this neighborhood to adopt some measures of protection. The government, although appealed to by our inhabitants, had provided but one company of fifty men for the defense of this frontier, and thirty of those were stationed at Topsham to guard government timber, while the Indians were hovering over every settlement from Topsham to Wells. In this emergency a company of twenty-six volunteers was immediately raised in this town, who placed themselves under the command of Capt. Isaac Ilsley; another was raised in Purpooduck, and

[1] Smith's Journal, 2d edition, "1746."

another in North Yarmouth.[1] Capt. Ilsley transported two whale-boats to the Sebago Pond for the purpose of pursuing them in that direction.[2] These prompt measures had the effect of keeping the enemy at bay, although during the whole summer, the settlements were in a state of feverish excitement.[3] In the latter part of August the arrival of a cartel from Canada with a number of our soldiers at this place intimidated the Indians, so that they retreated from this quarter of the country, and were no more seen for that season. The next spring they reappeared with an accession of numbers, at Brunswick and North Yarmouth, and waylaid the road even to New Casco; in which places they killed several persons, took a number of prisoners, and destroyed many buildings. But in the beginning of July the happy tidings of a suspension of arms in Europe, which resulted in the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, put an end to the destructive warfare in our territory and relieved the people from further apprehension.

The most considerable event of this war, and indeed the greatest achievement which had taken place at any previous

[1] Capt. Ilsley, the first of the name who came here, was a descendant of Wm. Ilsley, who was born in Newbury, England, in 1608, and emigrated to Newbury in this country, about 1634. He was born in Newbury in 1703, was a joiner and came here about 1735; he and Moses Pearson built a meeting-house in Kittery on a contract in 1726 and '27. After he had been here several years he buil a house at Back Cove, east of Fall brook, which he fitted as a garrison and occupied at the time of his death, and which was taken down a few years since by his grandson, Henry Ilsley. A portion of the farm now belongs to the heirs of his grandson, Isaac. He was a bold and enterprising man; he was an officer in the Cape Breton expedition, and frequently engaged as leader of scouting parties in the dangerous game of pursuing the Indians. He superintended constructing the addition to the meeting-house of the first parish in 1759, and built the steeple in 1761. He died April 15, 1781, aged seventy-eight. His children were Isaac, Enoch, Jonathan, Daniel, and Prudence married to Simon Gookin. His wife died 1773, aged seventy.

[2] Capt. Ilsley had fifty men in his company. They returned May 29, having sunk their boats in Sebago Pond. They made no discovery of Indians.

[3] The Indians this summer were accompanied by some Frenchmen.

time in the colonies, was the capture of Louisburg in the Island of Cape Breton, June 17, 1745. This was the strongest fortification upon the continent, and was particularly obnoxious to the people of Massachusetts by the refuge it afforded to those who sought every occasion to disturb their fisheries and interrupt their commerce. The conquest was accomplished by the New England militia, consisting of three thousand six hundred men, assisted by an English and provincial fleet, and aided by a combination of fortunate circumstances beyond the anticipation of the most sanguine adventurer. The enterprise was a very popular one and soldiers were easily enlisted: the number from Falmouth was about fifty, besides those who entered the service and were stationed at other places.[1]

The news of the capture was received here as in other parts of the colonies with the utmost enthusiasm; Mr. Smith says "we fired our cannon five times and spent the afternoon at the fort, rejoicing;" and again the next day, which was on Sunday, he says, "our people on the Neck were again all day rejoicing and extravagantly blew off a vast quantity of powder." The soldiers in our neighborhood who survived the expedition, petitioned the government for a township of land as a remuneration for their services and sufferings, which was granted in 1750, and now forms part of the town of Standish; which until its incorporation in 1785, bore the name of Pearsontown.[2]

[1] February 22, 1745. Mr. Smith says, "all the talk is about the expedition to Louisburg. There is a marvelous zeal and concurrence through the whole country with respect to it: such as the like was never seen in this part of the world."

[2] The names of these survivors may be found subscribed to the petition, which was as follows:—

To the Hon. Spencer Phips, Esq., Lieutenant Governor and commander in Chief, in and over His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and to the Honorable the Council, and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, January, A. D. 1749.

The petition of us the subscribers humbly sheweth, That whereas, we were in the expedition against Louisbourg and the settlement adjacent, then under the

Mr. Pearson commanded a company raised principally in this town, in the expedition,[1] and after the surrender of the city he was appointed agent for Sir William Peperell's regiment, and treasurer of the nine regiments employed in the siege, to receive and distribute the spoils of the victory. The amount of booty divided among the officers and soldiers of the several companies was three thousand five hundred and seventy-eight pounds five shillings and five pence, old tenor, principally in specific articles, besides about eighteen thousand dollars the

[1] George Knight was his Lieutenant. The company was raised in March, 1745. Samuel Waldo was Brigadier General and second in command of the land forces. The chief command was assigned to William Pepperell, who was knighted on the occasion of the success. It was highly creditable to Maine that the two highest officers in this brilliant expedition should have been taken from the only two regiments in our territory, Pepperell's and Waldo's.

---

command of the French King, being in said service, not only until but for some considerable time after the reduction thereof, to the obedience of the King of Great Britain, and some of us detained there for the defense of Louisbourg until relieved by his Majesty's troops from Gibraltar, being about sixteen months from the time of entrance into said service, to our arrival at our respective homes, the fatigue of which service, your Excellency and Honours are well knowing to, and our wages but low while in said service. and as many of us were put out of our usual way of business, it terminated very detrimental to us, and as many of us have no lands for settlement nor wherewith to purchase any, Therefore we pray your honours to grant us a township of the contents of six miles square, of some of the unappropriated lands of said province, somewhere in the county of York, to be settled by your petitioners in such time and under such restrictions as your Excellency and Honours, in your known wisdom, shall see meet to enjoin us, and as your petitioners in duty bound will ever pray.

Moses Pearson, George Knight, Isaac Ilsley, Jacob Clefford, James Springer, Jeremiah Springer, Jeremiah Springer, Jr., Gamaliel Pote, Nathaniel Ingersoll, Samuel Graves, Ebenezer Gustin, James Gilkey, David Dowty, Benjamin Sweetser, Jeremiah Pote, Samuel Clark, Thomas Brackett, Elisha Pote, Samuel Lunt, Jr., Job Lunt, Samuel Hodgskins, John Clark, John Anderson, Moses Hodgskins, Joshua Brackett, Phillip Hodgskins, John Fowle, John Robison, Richard Temple, Stephen Clark, John Clark, Jacob True, Josiah Huniwel, Samuel Lowell, John Owen, Jr., Jacob Graffam, Joshua Moody, John Irish, William Reed, Abraham Sawyer, John Roberts, Penivel Berton, George Williams, William Pitman, John Ayer, Samuel Atwood.

proceeds of the sales of captured property. Capt. Pearson remained at Louisburg the remainder of the year 1745 and prrt of '46, superintending the construction of barracks and a hospital, and the repair of the fortifications; and in the spring he was sent home by Gov. Shirley with a plan to procure a frame for additional barracks, and lumber to complete the works.[1] Several of our people died at Louisburg after the surrender, of the camp fever, and others were killed at Menas, in an attack on that place in January, 1747, by the French and Indians, among whom were Captain Jones and Moses Gilman. Ebenezer Hall and Mr. Roberts died at Annapolis about the same time, and in the May following a number of our inhabitants were killed and captured by Indians in an attack on the fort at Pemaquid.[2]

[1] Moses Pearson was born in Newbury in 1697, and was by trade a joiner. He moved here in 1728 or '29; and came at once into notice by the activity of his mind and the interest he took in the affairs of the town. Within the first ten years of his residence here, he filled the offices of a committee man to adjust the difficulties between the old and new proprietors, town clerk, selectman, and town treasurer. In 1737, '40, and '49, he represented the town in the General Court. In 1760 on the establishment of the county of Cumberland he was appointed the first sheriff and held the office until 1768: in 1770 he was appointed a justice of the Court of Common Pleas, the duties of which he continued to discharge until the revolution. About 1730, he purchased of Daniel Ingersoll the land opposite the old Custom House, on Fore street, extending to Middle street, and built a house there in which he lived until it was destroyed in the fire of 1775; on his death, the property descended to his heirs, in whose possession it remained until recently. It has since passed into the hands of strangers, and is now, 1864, occupied as a hotel under the name of the "Commercial House." He was a large proprietor in this town and Standish. He died in 1778, aged eighty-one. His children were Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah, Eunice, Anne, and Lois; he left no son to perpetuate his name. These married Benjamin Titcomb, Joseph Wise, Timothy Pike, Dr. Deane, Daniel Dole, and Joshua Freeman. His wife was a sister of Col. Moses Titcomb, an officer at the seige of Louisburg, who was killed at Lake George, September, 1755. Her father was Moses Titcomb of Newbury. She was born 1693, died 1766.

[2] Capt. Stephen Jones who was killed in this attack, was son of Nathaniel Jones of Worcester, Massachusetts; he came to Falmouth with his brother Phineas about 1730. In 1785 he married Lydia Jones of Weston, Massachusetts,

The pay of the troops in the expedition to Louisburg was, for a captain, in old tenor bills, eighteen pounds a month; lieutenant, twelve pounds; a soldier, five pounds; the bounty for

---

his cousin, by whom he had two sons, Stephen and Micah, and two daughters, Lydia, the other name unknown to me. The ancestor of this family was Josiah, who came to Boston from England about 1665, and settled in Weston. By his wife Lydia Treadwell, he had six sons and four daughters. His great-grandson Nathan, son of Elisha, moved to Gouldsborough, Maine, and was the head of the family in the county of Washington. The brother of Nathan, Elisha, established himself in Nova Scotia and was the head of a large family in that Province. Nathaniel, the grandson of Josiah, the common ancestor, had by his first wife seven sons and four daughters, and by his second wife, Miss Flagg, whom he married in 1735, two sons, Moses and Jabez, and one daughter, Lydia. Nathaniel, and most of his family moved to Falmouth in or about 1730. The father was here in May, 1731, when he was on a committee of the ancient proprietors. He was admitted to the church here in 1734, and died in 1745. His sons were Phineas, Stephen, Noah, Ichabod, Isaac, and Jabez. Of Phineas, the most enterprising of the family, we shall have something to say by and by. Jabez lived on a portion of the old Macworth farm near the mouth of Presumpscot river, and died at a very advanced age, about 1815. I remember seeing him in my boyhood, and was impressed by his venerable figure and vigorous frame.

Major Moses Titcomb of Newbury, who then commanded the troops posted in Falmouth preparatory to an expedition to Canada, makes the following note in his diary. "Falmo' May 26, 1747. I received the melancholy news from Pemaquid, that on the 22d inst., fifteen men being up the river after Alewives, the Indians fired on them, killed ten men, took three captives, and two got clear, one much wounded. Men killed, John Cox, Joseph Cox, Edward Bull, Jeremiah Howes, George Clark, John Smith, Josiah Wesson, Vincent Roberts, George Helwell, Jacob Pratt. Captivated, Robert Dyer, Benjamin Cox, Benjamin Mayhew: escaped, Abner Lowell, much wounded, and Ezekiel Webb."

Abner Lowell was the son of Gideon Lowell of Amesbury, Massachusetts, who was the son of Percival, son of Richard, an emigrant from Bristol, England, to Newbury, in 1639. Gideon was born in 1672. His children were Mary, born March 1, 1693, John, February 1, 1696, Stephen, February 29, 1703, Abner, in Newbury, November 29, 1711, Jonathan, March 24, 1714. Abner married Lydia Purinton in 1737. He lived in a small house which then stood just above Clark's Point, where his son Abner was born January 3, 1741. The father died in 1761, and is the ancestor of those bearing the name now resident in Portland. His son Abner died in 1828, aged eighty-seven.

John Cox, who was among the killed, was admitted an inhabitant of the town in 1729, he was a mariner, and the ancestor of those bearing the name among

enlisting was four pounds, a month's wages in advance, and twenty shillings a week for subsistence. At the same time corn was thirty shillings a bushel, old tenor, or three shillings in silver, and flour ten pounds a hundred pounds, equal to about nine dollars a barrel in our money. The expense of this expedition to Massachusetts was one hundred and seventy-eight thousand pounds sterling, which was reimbursed by the English government.

The war had been very prejudicial to our people, in the loss of many lives, the interruption of the lumbering business the principal source of the prosperity of our inhabitants, and the advance in price of the articles of living. Capt. Pearson in a letter to Governor Shirley, July 7, 1746, writes: "I find the Indian enemy very busy and bold, so as to put the greater part of our lumber men from their duty in lumbering, to their arms and scouting for the defense of their families, and others taken into the service for Canada." The suspension of hostilities in Europe extended its beneficial influence on this side of the Atlantic, although its full fruits were not gathered until after the peace was concluded in October, 1748. As soon as intelli-

---

us. His children were Josiah, Tabitha, John, James, Esther, Mercy, Thankful. Tabitha married Joseph Bailey, Esther, Joshua Brackett, Jr., Mercy, Joseph Bailey, Jr., Thankful, first to Samuel Hodgkins, second to one Pogue. Josiah, the eldest son, died previous to 1755, leaving four minor children, viz: Dorcas, who married Enoch Moody and died without issue, Josiah, who married Sarah Cox, 1765, Mary, married Joseph Hall, and Elizabeth, William Hall. John, the second son of Capt. John, married first Sarah, 1739, a daughter of Samuel Proctor, by whom he had nine children, one of whom, Keranhappuck, married Peter Thomas and was the mother of our aged fellow citizen Elias Thomas. His first wife died in 1761. By his second wife he also had nine children, and by a third wife, two, making twenty in all. On the commencement of the revolution he left the country and settled in Nova Scotia where he died in 1789, and where a portion of his family remain. His son, the late Josiah of Portland, was born in 1756, married Sukey Greenleaf in 1785; he was an enterprising merchant and died in 1829, leaving a son John and numerous daughters respectably married, to Abel and Elisha Vinton, Joseph Harrod, and Enoch Ilsley; three were not married.

gence of the ratification of the treaty reached Boston, Gov. Shirley took measures to communicate with the Indians, and finding them disposed to listen to an accommodation, commissioners were appointed to meet them in this town.[1]

The commissioners arived here on the 28th of September, 1749, but were not joined by the Indians until October 14: the conference commenced the same day in the meeting-house upon the Neck, and was finished on the 16th, when a public dinner was given by the commissioners, and presents delivered to the Indians. The negotiation was conducted and closed upon the principles of Mr. Dummer's Treaty of 1726, and was signed by six chiefs of the Wawenock, eight of the Norridgewock, and five of the Penobscot tribes. The expectation of the treaty had drawn a large number of people into our village, but the long delay in the arrival of the Indians had wearied the patience of the visitors and they had left it before the treaty commenced.[2] Although the forms of peace were regularly gone through, its spirit did not prevail in the country. Many people in this province and New Hampshire were smarting under the loss of friends and property, and they could not regard the authors of their sorrows with complacency. In less than two months after the treaty of Falmouth, an affray took place at Wiscassett between the English and Indians, in which one of the latter was killed and two wounded. This unhappy affair produced a strong sensation throughout the eastern country, and although the government did everything in its power by

[1] They were Thomas Hutchinson, John Choate, Israel Williams, and James Otis from Massachusetts, and John Downing and Theodore Atkinson from N. H. The Rev. William Welsteed accompanied them as chaplain, and Col. Cotton as clerk. Sir William Pepperell had been appointed at the head of the commission but had sailed for England before the treaty took place.

[2] This treaty, with the preliminary conference may be found in the fourth vol. Maine Historical Collections, with the treaties of 1735 and 1752. The earlier treaties of 1717, at Portsmouth, and 1726 and '27, at Falmouth, are preserved in vol iii. of the Maine Historical Collections.

presents and kind treatment of the Indians, to appease their anger and to conciliate their friendship, they did not succeed in allaying the spirit of revenge that governed these people. Three white persons who were concerned in the affray were arrested and brought to this town and placed under guard, from which however they succeeded in making their escape.[1] But they sooh afterward surrendered themselves; one of them, Albee, was tried at York, in June, 1750, and acquitted;[2] the others were removed to Middlesex for trial, and the friends of the deceased were invited to be present; they were however not tried at the time appointed and were subsequently remanded to York for trial, which does not appear ever to have taken place. The acquittal of Albee produced dissatisfaction; it was thought to have been an exercise of compassion charged with deep cruelty to the inhabitants of the frontiers. But so strongly seated was the feeling of resentment against the Indians in the hearts of the people who had long contended with them for their very existence, that a jury could hardly be found to convict a white person of murder for killing one of them.

The French fostered the uneasiness among the Indians which grew out of this state of things; in August, 1750, the Penobscot tribe was in arms and the French were discovered furnishing them with supplies; the next month they were joined by Indians from Canada, and a general alarm prevailed in all our towns at the threatening aspect of affairs. Within a few days parties of the enemy were seen in Gorham, Windham, and Falmouth; one hundred men were raised here and in Scarborough to scout from Saco to Georges, and Capt. Ilsley, ready to take the lead on occasions of this sort, marched the first company of scouts into the woods in September. These prompt measures had the effect of protecting our settlements

[1] Their names were Obadiah Albee, and Richard and Benjamin Holbrook.

[2] Albee was afterward convicted of a felonious assault.

for that season, but early the next spring the enemy was found lurking again in our vicinity, which, accompanied by the sudden revolution in the circulating medium of the country occasioned by calling in the paper, and a severe epidemic which was raging violently in this province, produced incalculable distress among our people.[1] The inhabitants of this town suffered but little from the Indians this season, although they appeared at different points of our territory during the spring and summer. One man only, Job Burnell, was killed at New Casco. The regiment commanded by Col. Ezekiel Cushing of Cape Elizabeth, furnished fifty men for the service, and in the course of the summer, the government having made arrangements to enter into negotiations with the Indians, a new draft of one hundred men was made from the same regiment to escort and protect the commissioners.[2] The peace of 1749 was confirmed at St. Georges, August 3, 1751, by some of the tribes, and a temporary cessation of hostilities followed. Conferences were also held in 1752 and 1753,[3] with the Indians, who continued in a very unquiet state. The advancing settlements of the white men were found to restrict that unbounded freedom with which they had roamed over the forests and frequented the waters. The French had perceived this restlessness, and had used every art to increase it and give it a sure and fatal direction against the English. At the conference in 1752, at St Georges, the Indians admitted that they

[1] Mr. Smith's Journal notices these facts as follows, "1751, April 24, It is a melancholly time as ever the country knew, 1st, on account of the great convulsion and perplexities relating to a medium, some towns not having raised any money for public taxes, nor chosen officers. 2d, with respect to a war with the Indians. 3d, the epidemic fever. 4th, the coldness and wetness of the spring."

The fever prevailed throughout this town, and a number of persons, especially children, died of it in October and November, 1750.

[2] Smith's Journal.

[3] For the treaty of 1752 at Fort George, see 4th Maine Historical Collections, p. 168.—Smith's Journal, 2d Ed., p. 149.

had received a letter from the French missionary stimulating them to adopt some measures in defense of their rights and their territory.

After the peace of 1748, the two great European powers, who were struggling for supremacy in North America, having perceived the growing importance of the immense dominions they possessed on this side of the Atlantic, each turned its attention to secure its power and to prepare for future difficulties. Commissioners had been appointed in 1749 by France and England to adjust the boundaries between their respective possessions, who after numerous sessions and elaborate discussions at Paris, were unable to arrive at any satisfactory result. The French claimed the Kennebec river as the western boundary of their province of Acadia, and erected forts in that province to secure a passage over land to Quebec. They also strengthened their position in the rear of the English Colonies. Their design was to connect their provinces of Louisiana and Canada by a chain of posts which might enable them to keep up a communication, and while they secured them from invasion to be ready to seize any favorable opportunity to pursue offensive operations against their ancient enemy. It may easily be imagined that these hostile manifestations could not be viewed with indifference by a nation so jealous as the English, and loud complaints of these encroachments were made on both sides of the Atlantic. But the French although they amused the English a while, with the hope of giving them satisfaction, yet their object being solely to gain time, no reparation was made or intended. It was therefore evident that resort must be had to arms. To meet this emergency the British government recommended a convention of delegates from the several colonies with a view to produce unity of action and a more powerful combination of their forces. The meeting took place at Albany, June 19, 1754, and was one of the most respectable assemblies, and as the prototype of those of the revolution, the most important in its consequences, of any

which had been convened on this continent. It was one object of this meeting to conciliate the western Indians, on whom the French had long been practicing their seductions, but although large presents were distributed, the measure entirely failed; the French had secured an influence over the wandering tribes which could not be dissolved by any art which the English were able to use.

While this course was being pursued to engage the alliance of the western Indians, Gov. Shirley was endeavoring to secure the favor of those in the east, and at the same time to take such steps as in case of failure would protect the frontier from their incursions. It had been rumored that the French had established a settlement between the Kennebec and Chaudiere rivers, with a view to secure the passes from Quebec to Maine, and to facilitate the march of their forces into New England. This report, although it afterward appeared to have been unfounded, created great alarm in Massachusetts and Maine, and the government immediately ordered a body of eight hundred men to be raised to break up the supposed settlement and by suitable fortifications in that part of the country to prevent the inroads of the enemy. Gov. Shirley took the immediate command of the expedition, and to avoid giving offense or alarm to the Indians he invited them to a conference to be held at Falmouth in June, and in the mean time vigorously prosecuted his preparations for the ulterior purposes of the enterprise.

On the 21st of June, 1754, forty-two Indians of the Norridgewock tribe, punctual to their engagement, arrived here: the Governor with a quorum of the council and a number of the representatives arrived on the 26th, and were received with great attention.[1] On the day after their arrival a public dinner

[1] The Governor took lodgings at the house of Jabez Fox, Esq., who was a member of the council; he lived on the west side of Exchange street in a house that had belonged to Phineas Jones. Among the gentlemen present were Messrs. Danforth, Oliver, Bourn, Hubbard, Lincoln, Wheelwright, Minot, and Hancock.

was given to them in the court-house: the town was filled with people. The transports with eight hundred troops had arrived a day or two before under the command of Gen. Winslow and had formed a camp on Bangs' Island, and it is probable that the soldiery contributed to swell the crowd and magnify the parade. The conference was held on the 28th of June; the Governor asked the consent of the Indians to build a fort at Ticonnet and another at Cushnoc Falls,[1] and proposed to them the ratification of former treaties. They took time to consider these propositions, and on the 1st day of July they gave their answer assenting to the peace, but refusing to grant permission to erect the forts. The treaty was notwithstanding signed on the second of July, and on the third it was ratified, when their usual dance took place. The Indians left town on the same day, three of their young men going to Boston, the remainder returning home.[2] On the 5th, twenty-five Indians of the Penobscot tribe arrived and the Governor met them the same day in the meeting-house, and on the next closed a treaty in which they bound themselves to remain at peace should hostilities with the French take place. The Governor continued in this neighborhood until July 30, when he sailed for the Kennebec and proceeded to Ticonnet, where he marked out the site of a fort on a point formed by the junction of the Sebasticook with the Kennebec, which when completed was named Halifax. A part of the expedition proceeded up the river to the portage, and seeing no vestiges of French or Indians, they returned without having rendered services at all equivalent to the expenses of the expedition. The Governor revisited this town on the 3d of September, and departed for Boston on the 8th.

[1] Ticonnet is at the junction of the Sebasticook and Kennebec rivers in the town of Winslow; Cushnoc is now Augusta.

[2] The canoes of the Indians were hauled up on the bank where the old Custom house stands, the ledge being then entirely covered with earth. The place was subsequently used as a ship-yard which broke the ground, and the soil has since been all washed away.

This was one of the busiest seasons that our inhabitants had ever witnessed; the town was kept in confusion the whole summer, and for many years after, it was common to refer to the occasion as a measure of time; and the expression "the year that Gov. Shirley's treaty was made," was as familiar before the revolution as "household words." Mr. Smith after noticing in his Journal the departure of the Governor, exclaims, "thus ended a summer's scene of as much bluster as a Cambridge commencement, and now comes on a vacation when our house and the town seem quite solitary." One can readily imagine what an excitement must have been produced in town by a collection of the dignitaries of government and the representatives of two dreaded Indian tribes, when he reflects that the village on the Neck where all the parade was exhibited, contained but one hundred and forty or one hundred and fifty families, making a population of about one thousand, and that the high officers of government were then invested by public opinion with vastly more reverence and splendor than at present exists. There were few houses in town which could give suitable accommodations to such visitors and those must have been necessarily crowded. Mr. Smith says in anticipation of the event, "we have been painting and fitting up our house for the treaty which is approaching," and June 28, he says, "yesterday and to-day we had a vast concourse dined with us at our expense."[1]

Notwithstanding the precautions of the previous year, the commencement of 1755 found all the colonies from Virginia to the St. Lawrence engaged in a war with the Indians, and with the French of the neighboring provinces. As early as April the Indians appeared in Gorham and killed several persons, and all the frontier towns were harrassed and sustained injury in the lives and property of their inhabitants. The

[1] Mr. Smith was however compensated at the close of this scene, for he says July 28, "Capt. Osborne sailed for Boston, having paid me near one hundred pounds for my house."

whole country was alarmed by these attacks and by the appearance of a French fleet upon the coast. The government was making great exertions to prosecute the war with vigor; but these were spent rather for distant and brilliant operations than for securing the people from the marauding attacks of the savages. Two thousand New England troops sailed from Boston in May, 1755, to subdue the French in Nova Scotia, and achieved a signal victory in June.

Our town had now ceased to be a frontier post and was free from the alarm and dangers to which it had formerly been exposed, it was not however overlooked in the scheme of general defense. The fort at the foot of India street, which had been repaired in 1742, and furnished with ten twelve-pounders, having been neglected, was again supplied by government in 1755, and placed in a condition for defense. Our people too, notwithstanding they were in a measure removed from the scene of danger, were not unmindful of the exposed situation of the remote towns, and on every occasion when the Indians visited the neighboring settlements, they moved with alacrity to resist their depredations. In May, 1756, a report having been brought to town that a body of one hundred and twenty Indians were coming upon the frontier and were about spreading themselves from Brunswick to Saco, four companies of volunteers were immediately raised from among our people and under the command of Captains Milk,[1] Ilsley, Skillings, and Berry,

[1] This was Dea. James Milk; he was born in Boston in 1711, and was by occupation a ship carpenter or boat builder. In 1735 he married Sarah Brown, by whom he had a large family of children; he was a useful and much respected man, was for many years deacon of the first church, and selectman of the town for sixteen years. He died November 10, 1772; Mr. Smith preached a sermon on the occasion from these words, "Behold an Israelite indeed in whom there is no guile." His children were James, who died the year after his father, aged twenty-nine, leaving one son, James M., Mary, married to Moses Little of Newburyport, Dorcas, married to Nathaniel Deering, Elizabeth, married to Abraham Greenleaf of Newburyport, Eunice, married to John Deering, Abigail, married to Joseph H. Ingraham, and Lucy married to John Nichols. Eunice, the last survivor, was born in 1749 and died in 1835, aged eighty-six. The house

went out in pursuit of them. Capt. Skillings marched in the direction of Windham and succeeded in saving the people and property of that place; he arrived in season to put the enemy to flight soon after they had commenced an attack upon the inhabitants, in which one was killed and one wounded and scalped. The Indians left five packs, a bow, a bunch of arrows, and several other articles. On another occasion the same year, when a report reached here that the fort at St. George was attacked, a number of our young men proceeded without delay to offer their assistance.[1] In April, 1757, Joseph Cox and Mr. Bailey, of this town, fitted out a small expedition on private account, against the Penobscot Indians, and returned early in June, bringing with them two canoes, a quantity of oil, fish, and feathers, and the scalps of two men whom they had killed. The war in our part of the country was carried on in this desultory manner on both sides; the out-settlements were kept in continual alarm by small divisions of the enemy scattered over the province, and lighting, like the wary hawk, wherever spoil was easy to be obtained; no regular efforts were made by either party.

The war was not formally declared by the English until May, 1756, although hostilities in America had commenced two years before; the king in his declaration states that ever since the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, the French had been making encroachments upon his American subjects, and had in 1754, without any previous notice, broke out into acts of open hostility and seized an English fort on the Ohio.[2] All attempts

[1] The next year in September, an alarm having been given of a great firing at St. George and it being supposed that the fort there was attacked, one hundred and fifty men, mostly volunteers, immediately hastened by water to their relief. —*Smith's Journal.*

[2] This was Fort Du Quesne, now Pittsburg.

in Exchange street, in which she lived sixty years, was sold and moved in 1858 to make way for the block of stores erected on the lot. The name is extinct here.

to procure reparation having been unavailing, the last resort of injured nations was applied. The three first years of the war had been generally unsuccessful; it had been conducted at great expense and without much system. But in 1758, under the vigorous administration of the elder Pitt, English affairs both in Europe and America assumed a new aspect, and her arms became triumphant. In pursuance of a recommendation from Mr. Pitt, the General Court resolved to raise seven thousand men for an expedition against Canada; this was the largest force ever raised by the province; but the hope of conquering Canada and driving from their neighborhood an enemy by whom they were exposed to continual fear and loss, stimulated them to an extraordinary effort. About six hundred men of this force were raised in Maine, and sailed for Kittery to join the army on the 21st of May. The result of the campaign was very unfavorable; the principal object of the expedition, the capture of Ticonderoga, failed, and our army of about fifteen thousand men disgracefully abandoned the siege, and retreated with loss of men and munitions of war, before an inferior force. The ill success may be attributed partly to the fall of the accomplished Lord Howe at the commencement of the attack. The effect of this disaster was somewhat diminished by the capture of Louisburg, which capitulated to our arms July 26, 1758; the siege had been carried on with great spirit, and the garrison did not surrender until they had lost fifteen hundred men, and the town was a heap of ruins.[1] The number of prisoners was five thousand six hundred and thirty-seven. The arrival of this intelligence at Falmouth on the 17th of August, occasioned great joy, and the people spent the afternoon and most of the night in rejoicing.[2] The next year the war was pursued with larger prepa-

[1] There were found in this fortress two hundred and twenty-one pieces of cannon, eighteen mortars, and a large quantity of stores and ammunition.

[2] Smith's Journal, August 17, 1758.

rations and a more determined spirit on the part of the mother country. The provinces also partaking of the zeal which animated the ministry at home, raised large supplies of men to co-operate in the favorite design upon Canada. Massachusetts raised six thousand eight hundred men, of whom two thousand five hundred served in the garrison at Louisburg, several hundred in the navy, three hundred joined General Wolfe before Quebec,[1] and the remainder served under General Amherst, who entered Canada by Lake Champlain, with a triumphal progress, capturing in his course the forts at Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and Niagara.

It was one of the conditions imposed by the General Court in voting the last division of this large enlistment of soldiers, that four hundred men of the levy should be employed under direction of the Governor to erect a fort at the mouth of Penobscot river. In pursuance of this plan, Gov. Pownal went to Penobscot in May[2] and constructed upon a point in the town of Prospect, since called Fort Point, one of the most substantial and well appointed fortifications that had ever been erected in Maine.[3] Gov. Pownal was accompanied in this expedition by Brigadier General Waldo, who being a large proprietor in the Waldo patent, on which the fort was laid out, was deeply interested in the result of the enterprise.

After laying out the ground for the fort and making preparations for its construction, Gov. Pownal with Gen. Waldo, and a portion of his force, made an expedition up the Penobscot river, of which he thus speaks in his Journal, in the 5th Vol. of the Maine Historical Collections. "Landed on the east

[1] Among the persons from Falmouth who served in Wolfe's army, were Brigadier Preble, then a captain, John Waite, afterward a colonel, and William McLellan. Col. Waite commanded a transport.

[2] He touched in here May 4th, and remained until the 8th.

[3] It was called Fort Pownal, in compliment to the governor, and cost five thousand pounds which was repaid by England. For details concerning this transaction, see 5th Maine Historical Collections, p. 868.

side of the river with one hundred and thirty-six men and proceeded to the head of the first falls, about four and a quarter miles from the first ledge. Clear land on the left for near four miles. Brigadier Waldo, whose unremitted zeal for the service had prompted him, at the age of sixty-three, to attend me on the expedition, dropped down just above the falls of an apoplexy, and notwithstanding all the assistance that could be given, expired in a few moments." This was in the town of Brewer, and corrects erroneous statements in Williamson's History of Maine, vol ii. p. 338, and of Mr. Sabine in the North American Review, vol. lviii. p. 313, in which Waldo is made to say "Here is my bound," and as Sabine adds, "dropped dead on the site of a city." At the head of the Falls, Pownal adds "Buried a leaden plate with the following inscription. May 23, 1759, Province of Massachusetts Bay. Dominions of Great Britain. Possession confirmed by T. Pownal, Governor.

Erected a flag staff.—Hoisted the king's colors and saluted them."[1]

[1] Gen. Waldo was born in England; a son of Jonathan Waldo, a respectable merchant in Boston, who died in 1731, leaving a large estate to his five children. He was interested in eastern lands, and his son Samuel was connected with him in these speculations. On his death, Samuel came into possession of large tracts here and further east. The General was the largest proprietor of land in this town for many years, having purchased the rights of old proprietors previous to 1730. In 1730 he bought eight hundred acres of the proprietors' committee, and seized every opportunity to extend his interest here. He was an active, intelligent, and persevering man, and spent much time in town. He died at the age of sixty-three, leaving by wife Lucy Wainwright of Ipswich, two sons, Samuel and Francis, who lived in this town, and daughters, Hannah, married to Isaac Winslow of Roxbury, and Lucy married to Thomas Flucker of Boston, who were the parents of the late Gen. Knox's wife; a third son, Ralph, died young. Gen. Waldo went to England in 1729 to defend the interest of the Lincoln proprietors, and published a pamphlet in vindication of their rights. He was an accomplished gentleman, and as a military officer, of an elegant and commanding figure. His portrait, which adorned the walls of the Knox mansion, represented him as tall and straight, of dark complexion. He had crossed the Atlantic fifteen times.

The fort was completed in July, garrisoned by one hundred men placed under the command of Colonel Jedediah Preble of Falmouth, on his return from Canada.[1] He was there in March, 1760.

The campaign of 1759 was crowned with complete success by the capture of Quebec on the 17th of September. No event could have produced greater joy in the colonies than this. It had been the place from which, for a long series of years, had issued the decrees that had armed and let loose upon our frontiers a merciless and remorseless enemy. Various unsuccessful attempts had been made in the previous sixty years, at an immense cost and an extravagant waste of life, to drive this power from the continent. Now that the object of the most ardent wishes of the colonists was accomplished, public feeling swelled to the highest note of joy. Mr. Smith in his Journal says, "the country is all in extasy upon the surprising news of the conquest of Quebec." Information of the battle on the plains of Abraham, September 13, in which the opposing generals, Wolfe and Montcalm, were killed, reached here October 14; on the 15th and 16th the cannon at the fort were fired, Mr. Mayo's house was illuminated, and small arms were fired in the evening.[2] The next evening three mast ships in the harbor were illuminated. The 25th of the same month was

[1] Mr. Preble had the command of a company of provincial troops in the expedition against Canada, was in the battle on the plains of Abraham before Quebec, and near Gen. Wolfe when he fell, and was wounded in the thigh. He was subsequently promoted.

[2] Ebenezer Mayo; his house stood on the west side of India street, near the corner of Newbury now Sumner street. He was a respectable merchant and came here from Boston. He left three children, Apphia, Simeon, and Ebenezer, the last of whom was born in 1764, and died in this town September 12, 1840, aged 70; no child survived him. His first wife was a daughter of Dr. Coffin, whom he married in 1792 and who died in 1793; his second was Jane Brown of Boston, married in 1795; third, Catharine, a daughter of Deacon Richard Conman, married in 1811. He and his brother Simeon became intemperate and died poor. Simeon left several children.

observed as a day of public thanksgiving for the brilliant successes of the campaign.

The French power in this country having been thus broken, the Indians who had fought under it, immediately sought safety by submission to the conqueror; in the spring of 1760, the Penobscots, the St. John's, and Passamaquoddy Indians, and those of Nova Scotia, finding they could not unaided by French power and influence, resist the English arms, entered into a treaty of peace, and from that time forever ceased to become formidable in the northern colonies. The conquest of Canada was completed September 8, 1760, by the surrender of Montreal, the other posts of the French having previously capitulated; but in Europe the war was not terminated until February 1763. News of the surrender of Montreal and the total extinguishment of French hopes on this continent, was received in town September 20, 1760, and caused a renewal of the rejoicing of the preceding year: on the evening of September 22, Rev. Mr. Smith's house and several others on the Neck were illuminated, and a public thanksgiving was kept for the reduction of Canada.

By the treaty of peace which was signed at Paris, in March, 1763, the French ceded all Canada to Great Britain, and Louisiana to Spain, and thus took leave of the North American Continent: since which, they have never had foothold upon it, save the short period in the reign of Napoleon, that they held Louisiana. When it is considered how much blood had been shed, how much suffering, desolation, and sorrow had been brought upon the English colonies by the arms and the influence of the French over the Indians, their ever faithful allies, from 1688, we cannot be surprised at the deep and well founded satisfaction with which they viewed the removal of all fear of future alarm and depredation from that quarter.

CHAPTER XVII.

POPULATION AT DIFFERENT PERIODS BEFORE THE REVOLUTION—TAXES—CURRENCY—LUMBER AND SAW-MILLS—GRIST MILLS—TRADE AND COMMERCE—CUSTOMS—WHARVES—GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE TOWN AND BUILDINGS AT THE TIME OF THE REVOLUTION—STREETS.

The Neck, now Portland, at the time of which we are speaking, was the chief seat of business and the central point of population of the town. It had increased more rapidly than any other part of the territory, and from its single family in 1715, had gone on with a steady progress to the period of the revolution. In 1725 the number of families in the whole town was forty-five, of which twenty-seven were upon the Neck, seventeen in Purpooduck and Spurwink, and one at New Casco. The next year, although it was the termination of a destructive war, the number of the families had increased to sixty-four, beside thirteen or fourteen unmarried men. By a calculation of six to a family, which may be considered a fair average, the population at that time will be found to have been about four hundred.[1] Some idea of the number of inhabitants in 1740

[1] At the birth of Peter, the second son of Rev. Mr. Smith in 1731, most of the married women on the Neck attended, and their husbands, as the custom was, at supper. This anecdote related to me by a member of that family, now no more, shows the small population on the Neck, and at the same time is illustrative of the simple manners of that day, Mrs. Blake, who died at a very advanced age in 1824, said that when she first came here, she could go out after tea and make a call upon every family on the Neck and return home before nine o'clock.

may be gathered from a remark in Mr. Smith's diary in August; he says, "an exceeding full congregation and communion, and yet I reckoned more than sixty heads of families that were absent, and many of their whole families with them." This was after the separation of the Purpooduck parish, which probably at that time contained more than one hundred families.[1] In 1753, the third, or New Casco parish, containing sixty-two families, was set off, which left to the first parish two hundred and forty families, of which one hundred and twenty were upon the Neck, forty-eight in Stroudwater, eight on the Islands, and twenty-one at Back Cove. These, at our former calculation, would give to the Neck a population of seven hundred and twenty souls, the parish fourteen hundred and forty, and to the whole town, estimating Purpooduck and Spurwink at one hundred and fifty families, a population of two thousand seven hundred and twelve souls. The number of slaves at this time in Falmouth, was twenty-one.[2] In 1759 there were one hundred and thirty-six dwelling-houses on the Neck, beside four ware-houses occupied by families, the whole embracing one hundred and sixty families, and making the population of the Neck nine hundred and sixty. In 1760 there were eleven French neutrals in town, under the distribution of the commit-

[1] In 1745 the ratable polls in Cape Elizabeth parish were one hundred and ninety-eight; the valuation of real and personal estate was seven thousand three hundred and thirty-five pounds and seventeen shillings. Ratable polls were males of sixteen years of age and upward; they constituted about twenty-five per cent. of the population; the age for rating polls was subsequently advanced to eighteen years, and in 1825 in this State, to twenty-one years. In 1749 the second parish, Cape Elizabeth, petitioned to be incorporated as a town, and stated in their petition, that their precinct was ten miles in length and about five miles in breadth, and contained about one hundred and fifty families. In 1742 the number of white polls in Massachusetts was forty-one thousand; in 1785 thirty-five thousand four hundred and twenty-seven,

[2] Massachusetts Historical Collection, N. S., vol. iii. p. 95. There were in York twenty-four slaves at this period, Kittery, thirty-five, Wells, sixteen, Scarborough, eleven, Berwick twenty-two, Arundel, three, Brunswick, three, Georgetown, seven, Gorham, two.

tee. Their names were Paul LcBlanc, wife and nine children. Sixty-one of these people were assigned to Maine. The whole number to Massachusetts and Maine was about thirteen hundred. It appears by a census taken in 1764, that the number of dwelling-houses in the whole town in that year was four hundred and sixty, which contained five hundred and eighty-five families, and a population of three thousand seven hundred and eighty-three.[1] In 1774 by an estimate on the polls of the first parish which were then four hundred and eighty-one, and which included a few families at Back Cove, the population of the Neck was a little over nineteen hundred.[2] In October of the next year, the number of houses on the Neck was two hundred and thirty, some of which contained two or three families; if the number of families which occupied these houses was three hundred and twenty, which does not seem to be an unreasonable calculation, we shall arrive at a result similar to the one furnished by an estimate on the polls. In the absence therefor of any certain information on the subject, we may not deviate far from the truth in fixing upon nineteen hundred as the population of that part of Falmouth now included in Portland, at the commencement of the war of the revolution.[3] The Neck may be called the parent stock which sent out its branches to the remote portions of the territory. The parishes at Purpooduck,

[1] There were forty-four negroes not included in the above number; the population of Maine by this census was fifty-four thousand and twenty.—*Williamson*, vol. ii. p. 378.

[2] The number of polls at Back Cove in 1770, was fifty-eight, belonging to the first parish, who were assessed in the parish tax forty-eight pounds twelve shillings and eleven pence of three hundred twenty-eight pounds three shillings and five pence.

[3] In January, 1777, the selectmen returned seven hundred and eighty-five as the whole number of males in town of sixteen years and upward, which included Quakers, Negroes, and Mulattoes, who were not subject to military duty. In 1776 the returns showed for Falmouth a population of three thousand and twenty-six, and Cape Elizabeth, fourteen hundred and sixty-nine.

New Casco, and Stroudwater, had been successively set off, and a society of Quakers had sprung up in that section of the town which retains the ancient name. The second parish was invested with separate municipal powers in 1765, under the name of Cape Elizabeth, except for the purpose of choosing a representative to the General Court, for which it remained connected with Falmouth until after the revolution.[1]

Previous to the incorporation of the second parish, the town and ministerial taxes were assessed in one rate, and money for the support of the ministry was voted by the town; after the division in 1733, a separation took place in the financial departments between the town and parish. In 1727 the whole assessment was but one hundred and eighty-four pounds seventeen shillings and seven pence, lawful money; in 1730 it was three hundred pounds, of which one hundred pounds were for the minister.[2] In the course of a few years the town had become considerably embarrassed by the erection of a bridge over Fore river at Stroudwater, and others over the Presumpscot, and by incurring other expenses out of the ordinary course of town charges, to which they had been stimulated by their enterprising character. To relieve themselves from this pressure, they petitioned the General Court in 1739, for the privilege of taxing the unimproved lands.[3] Liberty was granted them to assess a

[1] The king's instructions to the governors forbade the incorporation of towns with the power of sending representatives; new towns and parts set off from old ones were therefore called districts. The act of incorporation was dated November 1, 1765; the first meeting for the choice of officers was dated December 2, 1765, Capt. John Robinson, Jr., Moderator; Thomas Simonton, District Clerk; James Maxwell, Capt. Samuel Skillings, and Mr. Jonathan Lovitt, Selectmen; Peter Woodbury, Constable; Joseph Mariner, Clement Jordan, and Jos. Winslow, Assessors.

[2] By the valuation act, passed in 1786, polls were taxed at two shillings and three pence each, and income one penny on the pound; an ox was valued at forty shillings, a cow at thirty shillings, swine eight shillings, a goat three shillings.

[3] They set forth in their petition "that about three years past, the court had ordered that the waste lands in Falmouth should be taxed, but owing to delay

tax of two pence an acre on all unimproved land for three years, and the court add, "that no difficulty may arise about said unimproved land, ordered that all land not within lawful fence, be subject to said tax." The next year thirty-two thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine acres were taxed under the provisions of that special act. If the petition stated the proportion of unoccupied land correctly, we perceive that the whole quantity of land within the limits of the town to be about thirty-six thousand acres.

In 1745 the town and school tax was three hundred and ten pounds and the parish tax three hundred and sixteen pounds fourteen shillings and six pence, old tenor, assessed upon three hundred and five polls. In 1747 three hundred and seventy pounds, old tenor, were raised for town charges; this was a time when money was at its lowest rate of depreciation. In 1753 when the currency had returned to a sound state, the town tax was forty pounds, or one hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents, and the next year[1] only twenty

[1] Of a province tax assessed on eleven towns in Maine in 1748, of fifty-two pounds seventeen shillings and one penny, Falmouth's proportion was seven pounds thirteen shillings and ten pence, paying the highest tax but two, Kittery and York being before it. In 1761, of a provincial tax of one thousand pounds, Maine's proportion was seventy-four pounds six shillings and four and three-fourths pence, Falmouth then paid the highest tax, being thirteen pounds sixteen shillings and two and one-quarter pence; the next highest was Kittery, whose tax was nine pounds ten shillings and eight and three-fourths pence.—*Williamson*, vol. ii. p. 357.

---

the inhabitants have had no benefit therefrom; that this present year, 1739, they have been at near two thousand pounds charge in building a meeting-house and bridges in said town, and will be obliged to fortify their houses and to pay about five hundred pounds more for support of their minister and schoolmaster, if the proprietors of unimproved land are not obliged to help them defray that charge. And in regard that the unimproved lands are defended and bettered by the inhabitants who venture their lives in this time of apprehended danger, and meet with many difficulties in their settlements, and the waste lands make up near nine-tenths of the whole township."

pounds. These were exclusive of the road tax which was paid in labor.

The inhabitants found Stroudwater bridge a heavy expense; to relieve themselves from which they resorted to various expedients. In 1747 they applied unsuccessfully to the court of sessions to make its support a county charge. In 1749 they raised one hundred pounds, old tenor, for repairing it, and the same year petitioned the General Court to grant them a toll to maintain it. But this measure not succeeding, they raised a committee to select a place higher up the river for a new bridge, and apply to the court of sessions for leave to build one. They were however still doomed to bear the burden, and as a last resort, they levied a tax of eight pence a day on each vessel that loaded at the bridge.[1]

The principal money taxes were those for schools, and the support of the ministry; the highway tax was usually paid in labor upon the roads. The support of the poor had not become so burdensome as it was after the revolution. The town had not thought it necessary to procure a building for paupers until 1761, when they appropriated one hundred and six pounds to buy a house and adjoining land of Ebenezer Mayo, which was afterward used for a work-house.[3] The highest school tax before the revolution, was three hundred pounds, raised in 1773; it had for several years fluctuated between one hundred and two hundred and fifty pounds: the tax for town charges the same

[1] In 1757 a lottery was granted by Massachusetts to raise twelve hundred pounds for the purpose of building a bridge over the Presumpscot at the lower falls, and another over the Saco at Biddeford. The sum was raised and the bridges built.

[3] In 1755 a large number of Acadians or Neutral French, as they were called, were carried from Nova Scotia and landed in different colonies with a view to prevent the continual out-breaking of that people against the English arms; more than one thousand persons were brought to Massachusetts in an utterly destitute condition; these were distributed to different towns to be supported. Falmouth had a number of them for whose support in one year government allowed one hundred and forty-one pounds.

year was one hundred and twenty-three pounds;[1] the highest parish tax was in 1774, three hundred and seventy-five pounds eleven shillings and two pence, excluding the year 1749, when although nominally higher, in consequence of the depreciation of the paper medium, being five hundred and eleven pounds thirteen shillings and nine pence, it was really not more than an eighth part of that sum in coin.

As we have occasion to speak so often of the currency of the ante-revolutionary period, it may not be improper in this connection to give a brief view of the introduction and fluctuation of paper money in the colony. The first emission of paper in Massachusetts was made in 1690, to pay the expenses of an unfortunate expedition against Canada.[2] The facility of raising money in this manner made it popular with the government, who frequently resorted to it in cases of emergency, in preference to the slower method of taking it directly from the pockets of the people. The people also preferred it, because it saved them from direct taxation. The system repeatedly produced great embarrassments to trade and ruinous effects upon all the interests of the community, by the fluctuation in the value of the paper, which was always considerably depreciated. Different expedients were resorted to at different periods to

[1] The same year men were allowed four shillings a day on the roads and three shillings for a pair of oxen. The whole valuation of property on the Neck, and the families at Back Cove was nine thousand four hundred and eight pounds sixteen shillings. The highest valuation on the Neck in 1772, was Brig. Preble's, three hundred and eleven pounds eight shillings; the next, E. Ilsley's three hundred pounds, B. Titcomb's, one hundred and eighty-seven pounds, J. Waite's, one hundred and seventy-one pounds, J. Butler, one hundred and thirty-six pounds.

[2] The form of the bills first issued was as follows: "This indented bill of ——, due from the Massachusetts colony to the possessor, shall be in value equal to money; and shall be accepted accordingly by the Treasurer and the Receivers subordinate to him in all public payments and for any stock at any time in the Treasury. Boston, in New England, February 3d, 1690. By order of the General Court."

counteract the burdensome effects of the depreciation, but with only temporary success; the paper was never the representative of gold and silver. The currency successively bore the names, as new emissions were made, of old tenor, middle tenor, new tenor first, and new tenor second. In 1748 old tenor was worth only twenty-five per cent. of new tenor, and at that time the provincial debt was about two million four hundred and fifty thousand pounds, old tenor, equal to about one million in silver. The amount had been vastly increased by the expedition to Cape Breton, to meet the expenses of which, bills to an amount exceeding two million pounds, old tenor, had been issued. At the commencement of the expedition, the depreciation was about five to one; that is, it required an issue of five hundred pounds in paper to pay one hundred pounds in silver. But at the termination of the war, the large amount of bills issued had so much reduced the value, that it required eleven hundred pounds in paper to purchase one hundred pounds in silver. It must be remembered that in that day and even until the recent great influx of gold, silver was the common standard and regulator of values. The gold used was principally foreign coin, as the doubloon of Spain, moidores and johannes of Portugal, etc.

The following table will exhibit at a single view the depreciation of the bills at successive periods during the existence of the paper system as compared with exchange on London and the price of silver; to which is added the daily pay of the representatives, and the amount of the province tax at different periods.

Years.	Exc. on London.	One oz. of silver.	Daily pay of Rep.	Prov. tax.
1702,	133	6s. 10d.	3s.	£6,000
1705,	135	7s.		
1713,	150	8s.		
1716,	175	9s. 3d.		
1717,	225	12s.		
1722,	270	14s.	4s.	£6,000
1728,	340	18s.		

1730,	880	20s.	6s.	£8,000
1737,	500	26s.		
1741,	550	28s.	10s.	£39,000
1749,	1100	60s.	30s.	[1]

By this table it will be perceived that one hundred and thirty-three pounds in New England currency, which was worth one hundred pounds sterling, the par value in 1702, had so much depreciated in 1749, that one hundred pounds sterling could not be purchased short of eleven hundred pounds of the paper.

In 1748 the English government appropriated one hundred and eighty-three thousand six hundred and forty-nine pounds sterling, to defray the expense of the Cape Breton expedition incurred by Massachusetts, and in December of that year the provincial government passed an act to apply this fund to the redemption of the bills of credit, over two million pounds of which it would redeem at their depreciated rate. This judicious law took effect April 1st, 1750. The amount paid by the English government was remitted in silver to enable the province to carry into effect its just design.[2] By the act there was paid from the treasury, one Spanish milled dollar for every forty-five shillings of old tenor bills, and the same sum for every eleven shillings and three pence in bills of the new or middle tenor. All debts contracted after that time, were to be paid in coined silver. This sudden change in the currency of the country produced at first, as might have been expected, great embarrassment. The immediate consequence was a serious deficiency in the circulating medium, and an advance in

[1] Douglas Sum. In 1748 the province tax was sixty thousand pounds, in 1745 it was one hundred and twenty thousand pounds, in 1747, one hundred sixty-eight thousand three hundred and twenty-four pounds, in 1748, three hundred eighty-one thousand six hundred and seventy-two pounds, the nominal amount having been swelled up by the rapid fall of the currency; silver had been driven out of circulation by the immense issues of paper.

[2] April 2, 1750. This day the province treasury is open and silver is given out for our province bills, which now cease to pass. This is the most remarkable epoch of this province. Its affairs are now brought to a crisis.—*Smith's Journal.*

price of all the articles of necessity as well as of traffic. Our minister, Mr. Smith, was in Boston in June after the law went into operation, and makes the following remarks on the subject. "'Tis a time of great perplexity and distress here, on account of the sinking of the paper currency. There is a terrible clamor, and things are opening for the extremest confusion and difficulties. The merchants, shopkeepers, and others, in Boston, having for some years past got money easily and plentifully by the abundance of that fraudulent and iniquitous currency, and abandoned themselves to the utmost extravagance and luxury in all their way of living, are now in a sad toss and make outrageous complaints at the stop put to it by the late act." The true cause of the difficulty however, although extravagance and luxury may have inflamed the evil, was an actual deficiency in the circulation, for commercial and other purposes; and it was sometime before the new medium could wear for itself an appropriate channel. The poorer classes from a wrong estimate of the value of silver, supposed that the rich had hoarded it up, and riots took place in Boston and other towns, in consequence of the real and imaginary evils which had been conjured up. But these, at length, all yielded to the steady and salutary progress of a sound currency, which like the light and dew of heaven, diffused its blessings alike on rich and poor; and in a few months the people came to entertain an unconquerable aversion to paper. So great a change after this time took place in the monetary system of Massachusetts, and gold and silver had so much increased in it by the wise policy of the government in relation to paper money, that it obtained the name of silver money colony.[1]

While population, as we have noticed, was making rapid progress in town, its wealth and business increased, and its resources were constantly developing. The construction of

[1] Hutchinson, vol iii. p. 350.

their buildings created, at the commencement of the settlement, an urgent demand for lumber, the manufacture of which soon gave employment to a large number of people. At what precise time, or in what place the first mill was built, we cannot ascertain. The earliest record we find in relation to this subject is in May, 1720, when the town voted "that every sawmill already erected, and that shall hereafter be erected, shall pay six pence per M. for each thousand sawed in said mills for three years next ensuing." We believe the first mill to have been at Capisic, and are confident that after the destruction of the town in 1690, none had been built on the Presumpscot previous to that time. The width of that river in our neighborhood, rendered the expense of a dam upon it, too serious an undertaking for our settlers. Much was not done in this branch of business until after the peace of 1726, probably nothing more than to supply the immediate uses of the people. After that event, the influx of speculators and settlers gave increased animation to the trade. In 1727, Mr. Smith says "a saw-mill was built, and several of the inhabitants begun to get logs;" the mill referred to by him was no doubt at Capisic, he speaks of it as "the old sawmill that was Ingersoll's."

In June 1728 the privilege of Long Creek was granted "to Samuel Cobb, William Rogers, Francis Hull, and John Owen, to build a sawmill on," and at the same time Muscle Cove Stream[1] was granted to Benjamin Blackstone for the same purpose. It was also voted "that Samuel Proctor, John Perry, and Simon Armstrong have the privilege, if they can find one unappropriated, to build a mill on within eighteen months, fit for service, to pay the usual custom for sawing to the town, and to saw for any persons that bring timber for their own houses and buildings, to the halves." The stream called Barberry Creek at Purpooduck, was granted to Joshua Moody and John

[1] Muscle Cove is a small bay in Falmouth, east of Macworth's Point, into which the stream spoken of, discharges.

Brown for the same purposes and on the same condition. On the 9th of July in the same year, the north-west branch of the Piscataquis, a small stream emptying into the Presumpscot, was granted to Major Samuel Moody for a sawmill instead of the one granted to him in 1720; and January 2, 1729, the falls on the east branch of the Piscataquis, were voted to Jeremiah Riggs, John East, and Henry Wheeler. It was not until December 2, 1729, that the falls at Saccarappa, the most valuable in our vicinity, were disposed of; they were then granted to Benjamin Ingersoll, John Bailey, Benjamin Larrabee, Jr., and company, for the purposes for which they have ever since been improved. In 1732, Colonel Westbrook, the Moodys, Henry Wheeler, Phineas Jones, Moses Pearson, and others, erected a mill on the north-west branch of the Piscataquis; and finally in 1735, Col. Westbrook, Samuel Waldo and others built a dam and sawmill on the lower falls of the Presumpscot.

All the privileges of sufficient consequence to attract attention or to be used profitably, appear now to have been improved. This branch of business, whose increase was astonishingly rapid, contributed essentially to advance the growth and prosperity of the town. In 1752, there were ten saw and grist mills in the limits of the first parish, and in 1754, there were six saw mills and ten additional saws in operation within the same precinct. The demand soon extended beyond the supply of the immediate wants of the settlers, and lumber became an important article of exportation. In January, 1765, Mr. Smith remarks, "the ships loading here are a wonderful benefit to us. They take off vast quantities of timber, masts, oar rafters, boards, &c." But many years before this, the exportation of lumber was one of the principal sources of the prosperity of the town. In fact so entirely engrossed was the attention of our inhabitants in procuring timber and lumber, and in building vessels, that the cultivation of the land was neglected, and the people were compelled to procure by com-

merce articles of the first necessity. The lumber business particularly, by its more ready command of money, held out irresistible temptation to the people to engage in that pursuit, which, while it produced more sudden prosperity, was yet hostile to the agricultural interests of the territory, on which are laid the broad and deep foundations of wealth and happiness.

In consequence of this dependence upon commerce for the supply of their most common wants, the inhabitants were often reduced to distress by the failure of the usual supply.[1] Indeed so great was the scarcity at times, that instances occurred, where the cobs from which the corn had been taken, were ground for bread. The coasting trade was nourished by this course of business, and a number of vessels were constantly employed in the importation of corn, sometimes procured directly from the south, at others from intermediate ports, by the exchange of our fish and lumber.[2]

[1] Mr. Smith's journal furnishes us ample evidence of the suffering often produced by the deficiency of bread stuffs.

1737, March 5. It is a melancholy time in regard to the scarcity of corn, some have had none for several weeks. April 21. All the talk is no corn, no hay, and there is not a peck of potatoes to eat in all the eastern country.

1741, January 10. There has been for some time a melancholy scarcity of corn. May 14, Mr. Jones came in with nine hundred bushels of corn. Mr. Jones sells his corn at fifteen shillings a bushel. People groan terribly at the price.

1758, February. It is now a time of dismal scarcity for bread.

1768, March 1. To-day in God's gracious providence, we were relieved by the coming in of Mayhew's schooner from Connecticut, with one thousand bushels of Indian corn. People were reduced to the last and extremest distress, scarce a bushel of corn in the whole eastern country.

1772, October 3. There is a famine of bread in town, no Indian and no flour; no pork in town or country. 1775, January 2, there is a great scarcity of corn in this part of the country.

[2] 1737. Mr. Goodwin came in with three hundred bushels of corn. 1768, March 23, to-day came in a sloop from Boston with three thousand bushels of corn. March 24, a schooner came in from Cape Ann with one thousand six hundred bushels. 25, Capt. Gooding got in with two thousand three hundred

The principal article of bread stuff imported in the early days of the settlement, was corn, which rendered the construction of grist mills necessary; but little wheat seems to have been used. In 1722, the stream which empties into Lawrence's cove in Cape Elizabeth, was granted to a company to erect a corn mill upon, and the town's right in a hundred acres of land there, was given them to encourage the undertaking. But the project did not succeed, and the people were under the necessity of carrying their corn to Biddeford to be ground.[1] In 1727, Mr. Sawyer who came here from Cape Ann, erected a mill at Capisic, which was very successful. In 1729, James Winslow built another on Fall brook[2] at Back Cove, and the town established the toll at two quarts in a bushel. There was also a grist mill at Lawrence's cove in 1733. In 1748, it appears from Mr. Smith's journal that there was but one corn mill in town in operation at that time, and this was owned by Mr. Conant at Saccarappa; there was then no other between Saco and North Yarmouth.[3] Soon after this, a wind-mill was

[1] In the early history of Portsmouth, the inhabitants carried their corn to Boston for the same purpose.

[2] Fall brook is a stream now almost dry, rising in swampy land in Westbrook and flowing into Back Cove just east of Seth Clark's house, and west of the Ilsley farm; clearing the country of forests has diminished these small streams. This stream has become nearly dry and wholly incapable of turning a mill, in consequence of the clearing up of the country. It has not been occupied for many years as a mill site.

[3] 1748, February 27. Mr. Conant tells me he has ground one thousand bushels of corn this winter, there being no other mill than his between North Yarmouth and Saco.—*Smith's Journal.*

---

bushels more. 1765, February 25, A vessel from Newbury brought in five hundred bushels of corn, and Dyer of Purpooduck one thousand. March 4 one Davis brought from Boston one thousand bushels of corn; and neighbor Mayo and Lt. Thomes one thousand more. 14. Jeremiah Pote came in from North Carolina, and brought two thousand nine hundred bushels of corn. 1766, March 20, Harper came in with three thousand bushels of corn.—*Smith's Journal.*

These are only occasional notices made in seasons of scarcity.

erected on the corner of School and Congress streets, where Mr. Hussey's house now stands, which continued through the revolutionary war. After the war, another was built on a rocky hill in Free street, now occupied by a double brick house, owned in 1864 by the Anderson family; this was moved about thirty years ago across Back Cove, on the ice, and placed on the rising ground near Fall brook. In 1754, there were in the first parish two grist mills and one wind mill. In later times the inhabitants have been accommodated by mills at Lawrence's Cove, Capisic, Deering's Bridge, Saccarappa and Stroudwater.

The favorable situation of the town for commercial operations, early rendered it a place of considerable trade.[1] Coasting and fishing at first employed a few small vessels, and cord wood, fish and lumber were transported to the western and southern ports. Large quantities of wood cut in town, and some of it upon the Neck as late as the revolution, were sent to Boston, the vessels frequently going round Back Cove and up Wear creek which empties into it, to receive their cargoes. Ship building soon came to be a very important auxiliary and a lucrative branch of business.[2] The ancestors of many of our present men of property laid the foundation of their fortunes in this profitable pursuit. The first ship yard in town was on the cove east of India street, which continued to be occupied for the same purpose to 1850; there was another near the foot of India street, and another between Titcomb's wharf and Clay Cove. James Gooding who came from Boston, was

[1] April 9, 1726. Twenty-six vessels now in the harbor. September 17, Capt. Langdon came in with a large ship. This month we always have a great number of fishermen in here. 1727, September 10. About thirty vessels before the door for several days. (Mr. Smith then lived at the foot of India street.) 1732, September 24. There are twelve coasting sloops, beside some schooners, that all lie close before the door.—*Smith's Journal.*

[2] 1728. One Reddin came here to build a ship. August 9. A sloop built before my door was launched to-day. In 1737, a mast ship was built here.—*Smith's Journal.*

among the earliest ship builders in town; it is said that he was concerned in building the first ship ever launched here. He followed the occupation more than half a century, and instructed many active and intelligent young men in the same business.[1]

A few years after the commencement of the settlement, the English government turned its attention to this place as a central situation for procuring masts for the royal navy. This brought a number of large ships here annually until the revolution, and became a business of great importance to the town, furnishing a ready market for timber and encouragement to ship building. Col. Westbrook, who was the agent appointed by government for procuring the masts, came here from Portsmouth in the spring of 1727, from which place the business had been transferred to Falmouth the winter previous. The first ship of this kind was loaded here in May, 1727.[2]

[1] He lived in a story and a half house, which he early built in India street, which stood on the spot now occupied by a three-story house, built by his grandson, Major Lemuel Weeks,* in 1804. He married the widow of Henry Wheeler for his second wife in 1753. He was born in 1696, and died at the house of his grand-daughter, Mrs. Bryant, in Congress street in 1780. He had always enjoyed excellent health, having never been sick until a few days before his death, and never lost a tooth. He had a son James who died in 1793, and several daughters. Two of his apprentices were Deacon James Milk and Samuel Cobb.

[2] The New England Weekly Journal, May 8, 1727, printed at Boston, observes: "We have an account that the mast business, which has for some time been so much the benefit of the neighbor province of New Hampshire, is removed farther eastward, where it has been carried on the last winter with such success as could hardly have been expected, considering the very little seasonable weather for it. Capt. Farles, in one of the mast ships, now lies in Casco Bay, who, we hear, is not a little pleased with the peculiar commodiousness of that fine harbor to carry on the said business. And as this must tend very much to encourage the settlements of those parts of the country, especially the flourishing bay that will be the centre of it; so there is no reason to fear but that our government will, in their wisdom, look upon it very much to their interest to protect and encourage it."

* Major Weeks' house was moved about 1855 to Green street, where it is used as a tavern. The place it occupied is appropriated to the uses of the Grand Trunk Railway.

The masts were brought down Fore and Presumpscot rivers, and together with spars were prepared upon the banks, and the ships sometimes went above Clark's point to take them in. There was a mast-house on the bank of the river a little below Vaughan's bridge, where the business was pursued, until the revolution. The government of England kept in the colony a surveyor general of the woods under a large salary, whose duty it was to prevent depredations, and to select and mark trees suitable for the navy. All persons were forbidden to cut down the marked trees without a license, under a heavy penalty imposed by a statute passed in 1722. The government paid a premium of one pound a ton on masts, yards, and bowsprits, and the commissioners of the navy had a right of pre-emption for these articles twenty days after they were landed in England. By the usual contract, the mast was not to exceed thirty-six inches in diameter at the butt, and as many yards in length as there were inches in its diameter at that end.

The ships for the transportation of this species of merchandise, were constructed particularly for the purpose; they were about four hundred tons burthen, were navigated by about twenty-five men, and carried from forty-five to fifty masts a voyage.[1] In time of war these ships were convoyed by armed vessels, the arrival of which in this harbor is frequently noticed in Mr. Smith's journal.[2]

LIST OF PRICES OF MASTS, &C., GIVEN FOR YEAR 1770 IN ENGLAND.

MASTS.			BOWSPRITS.			YARDS.		
Diam'r. In.	Length. Yd.	Price. £.	Diam'r. In.	Length. Yd.	Price. £.	Diam'r. In.	Length. Yd.	Price. £.
36	36	£110.00.0	38	25	£48.00.0	25	35	£25.12.0
35	35	88.00.0	37	25	42.00.0	24	34	25.12.0
34	34	72.00.0	36	24 1-2	36.00.0	23	32	20.08.0
33	33	56.00.0	35	23 1-2	34.00.0	22	31	16.16.0

[1] Douglass, vol. ii, p. 58.

[2] A number of masts taken from the woods previous to the revolution, in a decayed state in a cove at Purpooduck, a few rods east of Vaughan's bridge, laid till about 1830. They were kept a number of years at great expense, and finally abandoned.

32	32	44.16.0	34	23	32.00.0	21	29 1-2	14.08.0
31	31	35.04.0	33	22 1-2	24.16.0	20	28	11.12.0
30	30	28.00.0	32	21 1-2	23.04.0	19	27	9 04.0
29	29	22.08.0	31	21	20.16.0	18	25 1 2	7.04.0
28	29	18.08.0	30	20 1-2	16.00.0	17	24 1-2	5.04.0
27	29	14.08.0	29	19 1-2	12.00.0			
26	28	12.16.0	28	19	6.16 0			
			27	18 1-2	5.07.0			
			20	17 1-2	4.16.0			

The price at the king's navy yard for thirty-six inch masts in 1768, was one hundred and fifty-three pounds and two shillings.

On the conclusion of the war of 1744, the trade of the town acquired a new stimulus, by the accession of some very enterprising men. Among these was Capt. Alexander Ross, who came from Stroma, in Scotland. He commenced business in a store which stood in Fore street, near where the three story house lately occupied by Mrs. Oxnard now stands; this store he afterward moved into Middle street and connected it with a house which he built on the corner of the street leading to Clay Cove, and which is now standing. He carried on, until the time of his death, a large and profitable business with the Island of Great Britain, and was the most wealthy merchant of his day in this town.[1] Not long after Mr. Ross, Robert Pa-

[1] Captain Ross brought his family here November 28, 1753; he died in November, 1768, aged fifty-nine, leaving but one daughter, who married the late Col. William Tyng, and died without issue.

The following extracts from Mr. Smith's Journal will give some idea of the trade here: 1756, September 28. Capt. Ross had a large ship launched. October 30, in the harbor are Rouse, Tenney, Granger, the Deal ships, and a snow from Boston.

1761, August 28. Capt. Ross came in, in a large ship to load, as did Captain Malcom, sometime ago, beside which there lie here the three mast ships and the man of war.

1762, October 29. Captain Ross in a large ship of seven hundred tons, came here to load, as did a snow of his a few days ago, beside which there are five other ships and snows here a loading. (Snows had two masts and were rigged like brigs at the present day.)

1763, August 27. Captains Darling and Haggett in mast ships came in last night as did two ships before this week to load by Captain Ross.

1766, November 1. There are six large ships now lying in the harbor.

Mr. Smith's Journal does not present a full account of the arrival and departure of vessels, nor have we noticed all that he has mentioned; sufficient is given to show the character of our ante-revolution foreign trade.

gan, another Scotch merchant came here to reside. He pursued the lumber business and ship building on a large scale. The ships which were built were not generally employed in our trade, but with their cargoes sent to Europe and sold. Mr. Pagan kept on the corner of India and Fore streets, the largest stock of goods which was employed here before the war; he was a man of popular manners and much beloved by the people, but taking part on the unpopular side in politics at the commencement of our revolutionary struggle, he left the country, and after the war established himself at St. Andrews in the province of New Brunswick, where he died November 23, 1821, aged seventy-one. His wife whom he married in this town, was a daughter of Jeremiah Pote, also a respectable merchant of that day.[1] Mr Pagan was born in Glasgow in 1750, and was proscribed in the act of 1778. He became one of the principal men in the Province of New Brunswick; agent for the sale of Crown lands; Judge of a county court, colonel in the militia, and a leading member of the General Assembly. Miriam, his widow, whom he married in 1775, died January, 1828, aged eighty-one. They left no issue.

In addition to the timber and lumber trade, a few vessels of a smaller class were employed in the West India business, maintaining a direct intercourse with the Islands and bringing home rum, sugar, and molasses in exchange for lumber and fish. This had grown up a few years previous to the revolution to become an object of considerable importance. A number of vessels were also employed in the fishery.

The following table will show the quantity of shipping owned here at different periods before the revolution; it does not indicate the extent of our trade because it does not include the

[1] Jeremiah Pote was son of William Pote who came to Falmouth from Marblehead in 1738. He became a loyalist in 1775, and was proscribed; he went to New Brunswick and after the peace he settled at St. Andrews, where he died November 23, 1796, aged seventy-one. His son Robert died without issue, 1794. One daughter, Miriam, married Robert Pagan, another Thomas Wyer.

large lumber ships which although owned abroad, regularly visited our harbor.

Year.	Tons.	Class,	Remarks.
1752,	1867,	7 schrs. 15 sloops	The largest of these was 80 tons
1758,	1844,	1 brig of 100 tons, the rest schooners and sloops.	The brig belonged to Jeremiah Pote.
1764,	1287,	schrs. and sloops.	
1773	2020		The principal owners were Enoch Ilsley, 403 tons, Simeon Mayo, 163, Benj. Titcomb, 130, Jer. Pote, 122, Jedediah Preble, 110 Stephen Waite, 105, Thomas Sandford, 90 tons.
1774,[1]	5355,		Of this E. Ilsley owned 272, Pote 203, S. Waite 185, S. Mayo 133, R. Pagan 175, B, Titcomb 175, T. Sandford 140, Jed. Preble 135, Thos. Oxnard 121.

The shipping contained in the table was owned wholly by persons who lived on the Neck. There was beside this a considerable amount of tonnage owned in Cape Elizabeth, more probably, before the revolution, than there is at this day. As early as 1745 there were owned in that precinct five schooners and five sloops, and at a subsequent period the West India business was carried on there to a considerable extent, principally by William Simonton and Ezekiel Cushing. Mr. Simonton had a large and valuable wharf in the cove which bears his name, where not only his own but other vessels were found pursuing a profitable traffic.[2] More commercial business was

[1] The vessels built in the thirteen colonies amounted in 1760 to 20,001 tons.
1775 " 20,610 "
1771 " 24,068 "

In 1772, one hundred and eighty-two vessels were built, in the thirteen colonies, whose tonnage amounted to 26,544 tons.—*Seyb. Stat.*, p. 310.

[2] Col. Cushing did his business on the point where he lived, and which now bears his name. His house was two stories, the lower one of which is now standing. He was one of the most respectable men in this vicinity, was connected with

[illegible] Lake [illegible] [illegible] 1770 [illegible] the York. [illegible] and [illegible] there. But the [illegible] its own. [illegible] commerce. [illegible] many years, and the [illegible]. It is now [illegible] agricultural [illegible] these several departments.

Falmouth was the [illegible] district in Maine previous to the revolution. In 1771, naval officers were established by law in every seaport in the province for the entering and clearing of all ships and other vessels trading to and from it, and a fee table was prepared for their regulation. The colony laws relating to imports were numerous. [illegible] small duties were laid upon wines and spirits, which were afterward extended to all goods, wares, merchandises, and provisions of all sorts, excepting fish, sheep's wool, cotton wool, salt, and a few other articles of common necessity. By a statute passed in

[illegible] from Pennsylvania, the [illegible] Connecticut, Rhode Island, and New Hampshire, [illegible] Prov. L. 1771. By subsequent laws, the [illegible].

---

the family [illegible] Further particulars may be found [illegible] William [illegible] over from Londonderry in 1718. Andrew, probably his brother, was another of the company [illegible] 1722.

1670, by Massachusetts, the duty was *ad valorem*, one penny for every twenty shillings value, but the tariff was then as now, the subject of continual alteration.

When the naval office was opened in this port, we have been unable to ascertain. Moses Pearson is said to have been the first naval officer, which was probably about 1730. He was succeeded by Enoch Freeman in 1749, who was appointed deputy collector in 1750. Jabez Fox succeeded Mr. Freeman as naval officer and continued until his death in April, 1755, when he was succeeded by Stephen Longfellow. They were appointed by Benjamin Pemberton of Boston. I find on Mr. Freeman's books the following entries. "Profit and Loss Dr. to Hon Samuel Solley, for my half ye fees of entries and clearances from the last account exhibited viz, from April 4, 1753 to 18th September, 1754.

Clearance foreign	42 at 10s. 8d.	£22. 8.		
Entries "	37 at 10s. 8d.	19. 14. 8.		
Coasting clearance	23	3. 6.		
" entries	7	1. 0. 8.	£46. 9. 4.	

One half allowed me by agreement £23. 4. 8."

The time embraced in this account is one year, five months, and fourteen days, and shows one entry every twelve days on an average and one clearance in about eight days.

But the business of the town increasing, it was thought proper to establish a collection district here in 1758, and Francis Waldo was appointed the first collector.[1] There were at that time but two collection districts in Massachusetts, the new one included all the harbors from York to the easternmost part of the province. Waldo appointed Allon M'Lean his deputy, who continued until 1760, when he was accidentally

[1] In a letter to Stephen Longfellow, dated March 27, 1758, Waldo writes, "I intend soon for Falmouth to take on me the office of collector and surveyor of the port of Falmouth. In the mean time, if you think proper, you are hereby authorized to act for me as my deputy." Mr. Longfellow had previously acted as naval officer under Pemberton of Boston.

killed.[1] Mr. Longfellow was greatly offended by his removal to give place to McLean. All collectors in the colonies were appointed by a board of commissioners established in England in 1696, for managing the commercial affairs of the plantations, for the purpose of more vigorously enforcing the several acts of trade. By these narrow laws, the whole industry of the colonies was hampered and made subservient to the manufacturing industry and wealth of England. This Board consisted of a first lord commissioner and seven other commissioners. The principal seat of the power and influence of this board in America was in Boston, where maritime affairs were administered by a surveyor-general, a commissioner, a comptroller, a court of admiralty, etc.

For several years previous to 1767, there were four surveyors general on the continent, appointed by the crown at the expense of one thousand pounds sterling each; from their decision an appeal lay to the office for American affairs in London. John Temple was surveyor general for the northern district including all New England, and resided in Boston,[2] He

[1] Francis Waldo was the second son of Brig. Waldo, and graduated at Harvard College, 1747. He never was married, a disappointment in that quarter in 1768, induced him to abandon the idea. He writes in September of that year, "Miss —— has behaved in a manner so base, ungrateful and false, that I don't expect any further connection there." He was a representative of the town in 1762 and 1763; at the commecement of the revolution he went to England and never returned. His estates here were confiscated under the absentee act and sold in 1782. He died in Tunbridge, Eng., June 9, 1784. M'Lean was killed in the house of Captain Ross, in Middle street in March, 1760, by the falling of the garret floor loaded with corn. This fell upon M'Lean in the chamber, carried that floor down and killed John Fleet in the kitchen. They were both from Scotland, each twenty-six years old, and buried in one grave. Great sympathy was excited by the occasion. Mr. Smith says, "it was the largest and most solemn funeral that ever was in town." A monument was erected over their grave with an appropriate inscription, which still remains in the eastern cemetery.

[2] John Temple married Elizabeth, a daughter of James Bowdoin of Boston, January 1767. He was a Baronet. He died November 17, 1799, leaving four children, two sons and two daughters. His daughter Elizabeth, married the Hon. Thomas L. Winthrop of Boston, and was the mother of the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop of Boston.

had a general superintendence of the officers of the customs throughout his district. In 1767, this system was changed and a board of commissioners was established at Boston for the colonies, to whom was entrusted the powers exercised by the surveyors general and the board of American affairs at London. When the English government commenced the system of raising a revenue from America, an increased activity and vigilance was communicated to all the offices connected with the collection of the customs, accompanied by a multiplication of officers. In this port in 1763, in pursuance of strict orders from the surveyor general, Mr. Waldo issued a proclamation against smuggling of rum, sugar, and molasses, which had previously been winked at, and the officers were directed to execute the law with vigor. In 1765, Arthur Savage was appointed comptroller of the port, and Thomas Child tide surveyor. Mr. Waldo was frequently absent from his post, some times on voyages to England, during which times Mr. Child discharged the duties of his office as deputy.[1]

In 1770, George Lyde was appointed collector of the port by the board of commissioners, who appointed Thomas Oxnard of this town as his deputy. The fees of the collector were about one hundred and fifty pounds a year. At the commencement of the revolution, the officers of the customs here were Mr. Lyde, Mr. Oxnard, Mr. Child, weigher and guager, David

[1] Savage had been an auctioneer in Boston; in 1757, he kept on the north side of the town dock; he was paid by fees. He came here in July, 1765, with his family and lived in a house which stood in the rear of where the Casco Bank is. Mr. Child's salary as tide surveyor, was twenty-five pounds sterling a year, and when he acted as deputy collector in the absence of Mr. Waldo, the collector allowed him twelve per cent, of his fees. Mr. Savage was often absent, particularly after the popular excitements commenced here; on such occasions he confided the duty of his office to Mr. Child. In 1769. Mr. Child was appointed "land waiter," with a salary of thirty pounds sterling, and weigher and guager with an allowance of three pence on a cask of Molasses, and six pence on a cask of sugar, etc. He married a daughter of Enoch Freeman, by whom he had several children; he died in 1787, his widow in 1812.

Wyer, senior, tide surveyor, and Arthur Savage, comptroller. On the breaking out of the war, all the persons connected with the custom-house, except Mr. Child, joined the royal party and left the country. Mr. Child was then appointed to the principal charge of the post by Massachusetts, under the title of naval officer, and held it until his death in 1787. Before the revolution, the custom-house was kept in a dwelling-house on the corner of India and Middle streets, and was burnt in the conflagration of the town.

On the death of Mr. Child, Nathaniel Fadre Fosdick was appointed by Massachusetts, naval officer or collector in January, 1788. Mr. Fosdick received at night, through Mr. Nathaniel Deering, notice of Mr. Child's death, with a hint to move quick. He immediately started for Boston in the midst of a violent snow storm, to make application for the vacant place. His promptitude secured the prize, to the discomfortture of other competitors whose horses were not saddled till the next day. Mr. Fosdick was born in Marblehead in 1760, graduated at Harvard college in 1779, and came to Portland, after the war, to engage in commercial operations. On the organization of the U. S. government, he received the appointment of collector, and held it until December 1802, when he was removed by Mr. Jefferson, to give place to Mr. Isaac Ilsley. The office was then kept in a one-story wooden building, which stood next above where the Casco Bank is now situated. He lived in the house which stands on the corner of Pearl and Federal streets, south-west side, whose appearance is unchanged from that day. Mr. Fosdick was a hightoned federalist, and a man of fine personal appearance, and social and genial qualities. He married Abigail, a daughter of Ephraim Jones, by whom he had several children. He moved to Salem soon after his loss of office, where he died in 1819. His widow died in Boston April 5, 1851, aged ninety-one, the last survivor of the numerous family of Ephraim Jones.

Mr. Fosdick's successors in the office of collector have been as follows:

Isaac Ilsley,	1802, removed	1829.
John Chandler,	1829, retired	1837.
John Anderson,	1837, term expired	1841.
Nathan Cummings,	1841, removed	1843.
John Anderson,	1843, term expired	1845.
Robert P. Dunlap,	1845, " "	1849,
Luther Jewett,	1849, " "	1853.
Ezra Carter, Jr.,	1853, " "	1857.
Moses McDonald,	1857, " "	1861.
Jedediah Jewett.	1861, died	1863.
Israel Washburn, Jr.	1863.	

The amount of duties paid at the office here before the revolution, we are unable to ascertain. The comptroller's fees for entering and clearing vessels for one month from September 10, 1770, were eleven pounds and one shilling; in 1771, from June 27 to July 20, they were sixteen pounds eight shillings and four pence; from December 11, 1771 to February 11, 1772, they were twenty pounds and seventeen shillings, and the same year from February 22, to May 8, two months and a half, nineteen pounds sixteen shillings and four pence, lawful money.[1]

Beside the officers of the customs, there was established at Boston a general impost officer, chosen annually by the general court, with a salary of two hundred pounds, who superintended the collection of the excise; he had a deputy in each of the out ports, with a salary of forty pounds a year. In 1756 the law was altered and the excise was farmed out. In 1763, Theophilus Bradbury was chosen collector, and Francis Waldo and Stephen Longfellow, the same year were appointed to farm out the excise on tea, coffee, and China-ware for the county of Cumberland.

[1] The amount paid into the colony treasury by the excise, import and tonnage duties, was in 1726, £8,800 equal to $10,878 of our money.
" 1847, £17,616 ·
" 1748, £33,480, old tenor, equal to $13,500 of our money.

The principal traders in town previous to the revolution, were Alexander Ross and Robert Pagan before mentioned, Thomas Smith who commenced in 1756, and kept on the corner of Essex and Middle streets, Enoch Freeman, Thomas Mosely, and Enoch Moody; there were beside a few shops where small articles were to be found, kept by Barbara Robinson, Mary Moody and Mary Bradbury. In 1760 the following persons were licensed to retail tea, coffee, etc. viz. Enoch Moody, Alexander Ross, Wm. Bucknam, John Marston, Mary Bradbury, Mary Woodbury, and Esther Woodbury.[1]

At the time of the revolution, in addition to most of the above, stores were kept by Richard Codman, on the corner of Exchange street, Thomas Cumming and John Butler in their houses on India street. Alexander Ross and Thomas Moseley had died; the widow of the latter succeeded to his business and kept on Fore street. The mode of doing business was different at that day from what it is at present; there was no separation in the branches of trade, but the same store contained English and West India goods and groceries without distinction. The dealing in the absence of a free circulation of money was by barter; there was but little of the common medium of exchange at that day more than was necessary to answer the immediate uses of the people, for the payment of taxes and other necessary purposes. The currency was entirely in silver and gold, the transportation of which was burdensome and unsafe; there were no banks, and after 1750 no paper money.[2]

[1] These I think all lived upon the Neck but William Bucknam, who lived at New Casco. The licensed inholders in town in 1760, were Jane Woodbury, William Bucknam, Robert Mitchell, (Spurwink) Joseph Parker, and Robert Thorndike, (Cape Elizabeth) Joshua Freeman, (Neck) John Thomes, (sign of the red cow, on the road to Stroudwater) Charles Gerrish, and Samuel Conant.

[2] Some of the old people who lived through those days and down to ours, came very reluctantly into the modern mode of doing business. Moses Plumer, who had acquired considerable property before the revolution, never would come into the new fashion, but always would trade in the old way; he was so tenacious of the ancient custom, that he acquired the name of the "Old Way," which he retained for many years.

Before the revolution there were no wharves of any considerable length in our harbor; the longest extended from Jordan's Point;[1] another of less length projected from the other side of that cove near the town landing, which was called Pote's wharf, from Jeremiah Pote who owned and occupied it; the principal mercantile business was done at these two wharves. It had been in contemplation to unite the two and form a dock, but they were both destroyed in the conflagration of the town, and the project defeated. On the revival of trade, business forsook its former places and advanced further westward. There was a wharf on each side of the entrance into Clay Cove, one called Preble's, the other Pearson's, from their respective owners; there was also a short one in the cove called Tyng's wharf,[2] which still remains, being a little west of the railway, having received a large addition. Besides these, which were all of short extent, there were breast-works where Central and Long wharves and the Pier, now are, which were occupied for mechanic's shops. On Waite's breast-work, where Central wharf is, stood Deacon Titcomb's blacksmith shop; on Deering's, near the foot of Exchange street, was a boat-builder's shop, in which Deacon Milk, and after him his son-in-law Mr. Deering labored many years, with an industry which enabled them to accumulate a handsome estate.[1] There was no wharf or breast

[1] This was called Distillery Wharf, from a distillery situated upon it.

[2] Clay Cove, that noted place, with many other land marks of the early days of our history, alas, are obliterated, and the ancient men and women who wander through our streets, seek in vain their accustomed haunts. "Say not that the old things are better than the new."

[1] Nathaniel Deering came here about 1761, from Kittery, where he was born June 1, 1739, the oldest son of fourteen children. His father died poor, when he was eighteen years old, and the responsibility of contributing to the support and provision of this large family, fell, in a considerable degree upon him. At the age of twenty-two he came east to find employment, and after visiting various places, he established himself in Falmouth in his occupation as a boat and shipbuilder. His mother about the same time married Deacon James Milk, and these circumstances drew most of the family here. In 1763, James, a son of

work previous to the revolution above Waite's. Mr. Mayo did his business at Distillery wharf, and was a proprietor with the Waites and Major Daniel Ilsley in the distillery. Brigadier Preble and the Oxnards had stores on Preble's wharf, and Ephraim Broad kept a large grocery store there a short time before the war.

Having now made a hasty review of the commercial character of the town to the period of the revolution, we propose to close this chapter with a notice of its general situation and appearance.

The condition of the town even so late as the revolution, can hardly be conceived of by those who have lived but one

---

Deacon Milk, married Mary, a sister of Mr. Deering, which was followed the next year by the marriage of Nathaniel Deering with Dorcas, a daughter of Deacon Milk, and in 1766, by the marriage of his brother John with Eunice, another daughter of Mr. Milk. This quadruple alliance formed a strong family cement, and concentrated the efforts and extended the influence of prominent and enterprising men, which enabled them to accumulate property and created a large business. His mother died in 1769, at the age of fifty-eight, and in 1772 Deacon Milk died, leaving a large estate to be divided among his seven children. Among other portions was the now very valuable tract lying between Exchange and Lime streets, and extending from Middle street to low water mark, a large part of which still remains in the family. He lived in a house which stood on the river bank at the corner of Fore and Exchange streets, overlooking the harbor; his brother John lived about half way up Exchange street, and John Nichols and Joseph H. Ingraham, who married daughters of Deacon Milk, lived below on Fore street. Nathaniel Deering died in 1795, and his widow in 1826, at the advanced age of eighty-five, leaving two children, James and Mary; the latter married in 1801, the justly distinguished commodore, Edward Preble, by whom she had an only child, who bore his father's name.

Mr. Deering was a man of energy and business capacity; he was twice one of the selectmen; after the war he engaged largely in commercial business, to accommodate which and promote the facilities of mercantile affairs in town, he engaged in the enterprise of extending the pier or breast-work, which had belonged to Deacon Milk and his own boat yard, near the foot of Exchange street, into the spacious wharf, which from its extent took the name of Long wharf, and was for many years the principal commercial center for the shipping of the port. It was commenced in 1793. The death of such a man in the vigor of life and in the midst of large enterprises was a serious loss to the community.

generation. A bare statement of the fact that in 1769 a bear was killed in Brackett's swamp; and still later, in 1772 that a moose was started in the field north of Congress street, and killed upon the flats of Back Cove, will make a deeper impression of the narrow extent of our settlement and the thinness of the population than any detailed description that we could give. Where these wild animals then strayed, we find streets and permanent buildings and cultivated gardens. At that time there was no house upon the Neck north of Congress street, and the back fields as they were then called, were covered with bushes intermixed with tall forest trees.[1]

At the time of the destruction of that part of Falmouth which is now Portland, there were upon the Neck two hundred and thirty dwelling-houses. The public buildings were the meeting-house of the first parish, the episcopal church which stood on the corner of Church and Middle streets, a new court-house nearly finished, on the corner of India and Middle streets, a town house in Greele's Lane, now Hampshire street, originally the first meeting-house, and a jail which stood where the old city hall now strnds. These buildings were all of wood, few were painted, and those few generally red.[2] Two or three houses had brick ends,[3] and about the same number

[1] We hear from Falmouth, Casco Bay, that since last spring, there has been raised the frames of above fifty dwelling-houses, within half a mile of each other.—*Boston Eve. Post*, July 15, 1765.

[2] Deacon Codman's house stood on the corner of Temple and Middle streets, with a spacious front yard extending to Middle street; it was built in 1762, one of the best houses in town; it was burnt about 1845. Dr. Watts' house fronted on Middle street, and was a spacious mansion, as may still be seen on Lime street opposite the Post-office, although shorn of its beauty by rough usage and modern deformity. Mr. Waldo's, below the Freeman house on Middle street, and two or three others were painted a light color. The meeting-houses were not painted.

[3] One of these was John Butler's, on the west side of India street near the foot; another was John Greenwood's which stood on the spot now occupied by the Middle street part of Wood's hotel. It was removed to make room for that structure. It was built in 1774 by John Greenwood, a cabinet-maker, son of

were three-stories high.[1] The most ancient and dense part of the town was destroyed, the oldest house which now remains is one built by Enoch Moody in 1740: it now belongs to his heirs, and stands on the corner of Congress and Franklin streets. Another ancient one stands in the rear of Warren & Hersey's brick building in Fore street, one-story high, and was built by Benjamin Proctor on his father's lot. The M'Lellan house in Congress street, just above Brown street, was built in 1755 by Hugh M'Lellan of Gorham, who brought the frame from that place, for his daughter, who married Joseph M'Lellan. The lot when the house was erected, was five acres, and extended from Congress to Spring street. Down to the period of the revolution, there was but one house above this on the same side of Congress street until you come to Mr. Frost's, near Stroudwater Bridge; the land was entirely vacant on the one side to Anthony Brackett's house, which stood where Brackett street now joins Danforth street, and on the other the view of the harbor was uninterrupted. All the upper part of the town above this five acre lot was owned by Joshua and Anthony Brackett, by inheritance from their father, Joshua, the son of Thomas Brackett and Mary Mitton, and was improved by them

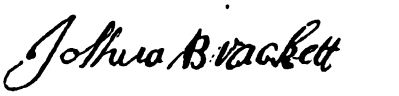
[1] Butler's, Watts'; Greenwood's, and Brigadier Preble's; the latter, after the war, was reduced a story, but was afterward restored. It stood in the rear of where the Casco Bank is, and was quite famous. Pres. John Adams boarded there with Jonathan Webb. Savage the collector lived there when the revolution broke out; the Prebles occupied it; Commodore Preble lived there at the time of his death and was buried from it. In more recent times it was used as a hotel, and Burnham, Mitchell, Morehead, Thompson, and others, sumptuously entertained their guests there. It was burnt in June, 1856.

Prof. Isaac Greenwood of Harvard College. He bought the lot of John Proctor in 1772, for twenty-six pounds lawful, or eighty-six dollars. In 1788 he sold the lot and house, then unfinished, to Joseph Jewett, of Scarborough, for five hundred pounds, equivalent then to one hundred and thirty-seven silver dollars. Mr. Jewett finished it and moved into it in 1786. He kept a store and did a large business in the lower eastern room. He died in 1796, leaving a large family of children, of whom Sarah, Joseph S., and George, survive.

as a farm, a large part of it being covered with wood.[1] In 1745, the hill from High street, westerly, was covered so thick with sapling pines that in the expressive language of an old settler, a dog could hardly get through them; but that year the inhabitants were so much alarmed lest the Indians and French should find shelter among them, that they entirely cleared the land. A new growth of hard wood sprung up, and on the south side of this tract large trees were standing at the beginning of the war; the large oaks which now stand on the Vaughan land, now owned by Mr. Hersey, were about five feet high in 1776. In 1745, there was little better than a foot path over this hill, where Congress street now is, through the woods to the settlement. The densest part of the population was between King, now India, and Exchange streets, but even in that quarter there were large spaces of unoccupied land. Between Congress, then called Queen or the Back street and Middle street, west of Franklin street, then called Fiddle Lane, where Federal street now passes, was a continued swamp to Temple street, in which grew alder and whortleberry bushes five or six

[1] Joshua Brackett was born in Greenland, N. H., where his father lived after the first Indian war, in 1701; Anthony was born in the same place in 1707. When they came here we cannot ascertain, it was however previous to 1728. Joshua, built a log hut in the woods where Gray street now is, and cleared a spot for cultivation; for many years he sent large quantities of wood cut upon this land to Boston; he said that he had worked many a night by moonlight, in order to have enough wood cut for the coaster when she returned. He lived for several years in his log house, and then built a framed one opposite the head of High street, which survived the revolution and its owner's life, and was subsequently burnt. He died in March 1794, aged ninety-three years. Anthony died 1784. When the Bracketts came here, and for some years after, the Indians had their wigwams around the swamp above their houses. Anthony lived with Joshua until his marriage in 1733. They each left a numerous posterity, and their blood is mingled with that of the Trotts, Smiths, Fabyans, Lunts, Skillings, Greens, and Larrabees.

I annex a fac-simile of Joshua Brackett's signature.



feet high and some large trees, the stumps of which were standing as late as the revolution. Near the junction of Federal and Court streets was a pond, which continued until after the war discharging itself into Fore river, by a brook of considerable siez. This brook crossed Fore street, a little east of Exchange street, over which was a stone bridge about fifteen feet wide.[1] At the time of which we are speaking, the water flowed up from Clay Cove to Turkey lane, now Sumner street, in a creek sufficiently large to allow boats to pass; an arch was thrown over it in Middle street, under which they sailed; persons recently living can remember having seen boats in the creek as high as Turkey lane. There was also a swamp as late as 1750, in the rear of Judge Freeman's house, and another until 1790, at the head of Free street, in both of which the children used to gather whortleberries. The land was wet and swampy from Middle to Centre street, where Free street is, so that it was difficult to pass over it; on the south of where the latter street is, Deacon Cotton had a tan yard and a large orchard. There were also orchards where Lime street is, in the rear of Dr. Deane's house in Congress street, at the corner of Congress and Temple streets, at both the Bracketts, and on other parts of the Neck.

In 1739 the large square bounded by Fore, Middle, and Exchange streets, and extending about twelve rods west of Exchange street, containing four acres, with a dwelling-house and barn upon it,[2] was sold by Benjamin Ingersoll to Phineas

[1] Mr. James Deering, in digging for a foundation for the brick stores at the foot of Exchange street in 1797, found at the depth of seventeen feet below the surface two oak planks lying side by side across what appeared to be the gulley; he supposed them to have been placed there for passing over the brook. In Fore street there were other gullies over which bridges were thrown, one was above Centre street, near where the Oxnard house is, another was a little west of Clay Cove.

[2] These were the only buildings on the tract for a number of years. The house was occupied by Mr. Jones until his death in 1748, and afterward by Jabez Fox, who married his widow; it was built by Benjamin Ingersoll, who, kept tavern in

Jones for four hundred and eighty pounds, equivalent to sixteen hundred and thirty-three dollars; it is now one of the most valuable spots in town. The house stood on the west side of Exchange street, a little above where the Merchants' bank now stands. In 1740, the north-easterly corner of Exchange street extending on that street fourteen rods or about half way down,[1] was sold by Deacon James Milk to Joshua Freeman for eighty pounds, old tenor, equal to about seventy-five dollars in silver. Upon this lot Mr. Freeman built, soon after, the house which formerly stood on the corner of the street, but was moved in 1826, a little east on Middle steeet to make room for the brick building now standing on the corner. Mr. Freeman occupied the house several years as a tavern and store. It passed from his hands to John Tyng, who conveyed it to John Fox for four hundred pounds; Mr. Fox occupied it until he built the house in Fore street after the revolution, in which he died in 1795. The only buildings on Exchange street at the time of the revolution, were on the west side, a wooden store two stories high with a gambrel roof,[2] occupied by Deacon Richard Codman, the Jones house and a small one-story store at the foot of the street, kept by John Fox. On the east side were Nathaniel Deering's shop at the foot, John Deering's house, a one-story house occupied by Nathaniel Fosdic, afterward collector, and the Joshua Freeman house on the corner. At this period, the street was considered much too far up for business, and the property there of comparatively small value; it is now the center of commercial operations, and real estate

[1] Exchange street is five hundred feet long from Middle to Fore street.

[2] This was moved when Mr. Boyd built his brick stores in 1803 on that spot, to Congress street, near the head of Green street, where it was burnt in 1860.

---

it in 1728, probably the first public house in town after the resettlement; it was for many years the best house on the Neck, and in 1754, Gov. Shirley lodged there when he held his conference with the Indians. The house was taken down by William Widgery to make improvements on the lot.

is probably as high there as in any other part of the town. At the time we are speaking of, the square from Plumb street to Centre street, was principally a mowing field.

We propose to close this general survey of the Neck, with a brief notice of the streets which were opened previous to the revolution.

India street. In the settlement under Danforth in 1680, this was called Broad street; it was propably opened before that time, having been the principal route out of town. On the resettlement, it was formally laid out by the selectmen four rods wide, and accepted by the town April 1, 1724, when the name of "High King street," was given to it. After the revolution, some persons who lived on the street endeavored to change the name to State street, and for some years a struggle between the two was kept up, but the old name triumphed at that time; it finally yielded to the present title in 1837.

Congress street. This was anciently called the country road, afterward the Back street and Queen street, which latter was its proper name; it was laid out four rods wide from the head of King, now India street, to its junction with Middle street, and was accepted April 1, 1724. Lots were granted upon it as early as 1720, when it was noticed as Queen street. The usual route from the country to the harbor was in early times through this road and King street; it also led toward the mill at Capisic, which was erected as early as 1680, it was this circumstance which gave to it the familiar name of the country road; the creek from Clay Cove and the marshes in the central parts of the Neck intercepted the passing on a more direct course. Its present name was applied to it by the town in 1823. The portion east of the head of King street to the Munjoy line was laid out in 1792 and called Smith street, from the Rev. Mr. Smith. West of its junction with Middle street it was called the Main street, receiving there the two other streets running from the village. It became the main trunk road into town. It was extended afterward easterly up Munjoy's hill and over

the brow to the eastern promenade. In 1823 the whole line received from the city government the name of Congress street. In 1863 it was extended still further east to the bay shore under the same name; so that this grand avenue now extends from Casco Bay to the western extremity of the city, passing through the center of the peninsula, a distance of nearly three miles.

Exchange Street. This street was laid out in 1724, three rods wide and then called Fish street, which name it retained until 1810, when its present one was given to it. It had probably not been opened earlier than 1724, as it is not noticed in the grants made in that quarter. From Middle street to Fore street it is five hundred feet long. In 1837 Court street from Middle to Congress street which was laid out in 1793, three rods wide, was made part of Exchange street, and the whole is now under one name.

Middle street was accepted by the town April 1, 1724, from King to Main street four rods wide; a path had been opened before that time, but at what period, we have no means of ascertaining; from India street to the cove was opened by the ancient settlers. It was originally called "the Middle street," from its relative situation between Fore and the Back streets, which name it has ever since borne.

Fore street. In the grants made by Danforth in 1680, on the south side of the Neck, a highway three rods wide was reserved from India street "towards the meeting house," which was that part of Fore street lying east of India street. On the west side of Clay Cove, a reservation was made for a road four rods wide; how far up the road was opened at this time is not known, and no name appears to have been given to it. In 1724 the street was regularly laid out by the town four rods wide "from meeting-house point" to the foot of Exchange street, and in 1727, it was extended to the head of Round Marsh, but has never been opened higher than the Portland bridge. It

never has been formally named by the town, but has ever borne its present appellation from the circumstance of its being the fore or front street. The part east of India street has been considerably driven back by the washing of the sea; there were formerly buildings south of where it now passes upon the margin of the beach. That part of the street which crosses Clay Cove was not made until 1765, when Alexander Ross, Enoch Ilsley, and James Hope contracted "to build a good and sufficient breast-work across Clay Cove, and make a good road thereon."

Thames street. This was an ancient street leading from the ferry ways to India street, on the bank. It was adopted by the town April 1, 1724. It was relaid out 1760, three rods wide, and extended to low water mark. It is absorbed in Commercial street, and no longer exists.

School street was laid out in 1724 two rods wide, and then called "The Lane," which name it retained for many years. It probably took its present title from the fact that a town schoolhouse formerly stood on the corner where it joins Middle street. The name was altered to Pearl in 1837.

Plum street was opened by Phineas Jones through his own land in 1742; it was called Jones's lane for many years. The town gave it the name of Plum street from the numerous plum trees in the large garden of Deacon Titcomb at the head of the street.

Center street. This street was laid out in 1742 by Samuel Skillings, two rods wide, through land which descended to him from his father, John Skillings, and which had formerly belonged to Rev. Geo. Burroughs. It was accepted by the town in March, 1743, and was familiarly called Love lane until it received its present name in 1812 from its central situation, and is thirty-five feet wide.

Munjoy street. This was laid out in 1727, from the head of India street to the top of Munjoy's hill, and thence to Sandy Point; the street was not opened until 1795. The portion of

this street extending from Congress street to Sandy Point, was called North street, and in 1837 the whole—Munjoy, Congress or Back, and Main streets—were united under the name of Congress street, extending from Casco Bay to the Westbrook line at Libby's Corner.

Main street was formally laid out April 4, 1727, "beginning at the head of Middle street where it cometh into said way" (Queen street) to the head of Round marsh, various courses four rods wide. It had for many years been the only road which led off the Neck in that direction. It was called the Main street, but no name was given it by the town until 1823, when the town gave to a portion of it the name of Congress street, which name in 1837 was formally extended over the whole line from one extremity of the city to the other.

Spring street was laid out as far as the spring, in 1754, from Love lane, and accepted, but no name given to it. It was laid out anew in 1760, and in 1788 it was continued to Ann, now Park street, and received its present name. In 1811 it was continued to State street; in 1827 to Brackett, and in 1833 to Vaughan street.

Willow street. This street was opened in 1760, one rod and a half wide, passing through the land of Samuel Proctor and Moses Pearson. No name was given to it, but it received its present appellation from the willow trees through which it passed. It was originally called Pearson's lane.

Free street. A portion of this street was laid out two rods wide east of Love lane, now Center street, in 1772, over the northerly end of Deacon Wm. Cotton's land; but it continued a mere bog, over which foot passengers could hardly pass until after the revolution. In 1784, it was continued through to Congress street, three rods wide, and in 1788 the lower part was opened the same width, and its present name given. From Center street up, it was first called Windmill lane, from a wind mill which then stood on the hill where the Anderson house now stands.

Temple street. This street was laid out in 1757, two rods wide, and was called before the revolution, Codman's lane, passing by his house and through his land; it was not opened until 1762. Its present name was given to it by common consent after the war, but it has no recorded title.

Lime street was opened in 1768, twenty-nine feet wide and called Lime alley, from Middle to Back streets. In 1837 the name was extended over Market street lying between Middle and Fore streets, which was originally laid out partly in 1805, from Fore through Mr. Ingraham's land to the Market-house, and the remainder to Middle street in 1824, through Mr. Deering's property. The passage way leading to Commercial street and wharf was incorporated with it in 1856, so that the street under the same name now extends from Commercial to Congress street.

Franklin street was laid out in 1756 from Middle to Back street, two rods wide, and named Fiddle street. From Back street to Back Cove a street was laid out on the same course with Fiddle street, two and a half rods wide, in 1798, and called Franklin street. In 1814 the name of Fiddle was changed to Essex, and in 1837 the name of Franklin was given to the whole line from Fore street to Back Cove. This included the angling street which extended from Clay Cove to Middle street laid out 1759 but never named until 1837. In 1853 the street was extended on a straight line to Commercial street, and in 1863 to low water mark on Back Cove. It is the only street which passes directly across the peninsula from water to water under one name.

Hampshire street. There was a court here, which ran down from Back street to where Federal street now is, before the revolution, and called Greele's lane. It was opened to Middle street, one and a half rods wide, in 1784, and named Hampshire lane. Chub lane now a part of it from Middle to Fore street, was opened by George Warren's land in 1784, one and a half rods wide. It was relaid in 1785, and named Chub

lane. It owed its original title, Greele's lane, to the good and time honored Alice Greele, who kept a noted tavern, they did not have *hotels* in those days, on the corner of the lane and Back street.

Sumner street. There was a street here before 1690, called Fleet street; but its ancient name had perished before the revival of the town; this passed near the head of the Creek, which made up from Clay Cove; and before Middle street was extended over the stream, was a street of some consequence; it bore the name of Turkey lane until it was altered to Newbury street by a vote of the town in 1814. It was formally laid out two rods wide in 1730. In 1800 a street named Sumner street was laid out from India street to Hancock street, three rods wide, and afterward extended easterly into Fore street. The whole were constituted one street from Franklin to Fore in 1837 and named Sumner. The name was originally given from Gov. Increase Sumner of Massachusetts, who died in 1799 in office.

In 1727 the road from the Main street down the hill by the mile post, to Back Cove creek, was laid out four rods wide; it was named Grove street in 1858. In 1736 the road round Back Cove, three rods wide, was laid out and accepted by the town.

Streets on the Neck now Portland, previous to the revolution, with the original and subsequent names.

Original name.	*Intermediate name.*	*Present name.*
Back. The	Queen.	Congress.
Broad.	King.	India.
Back Cove road.		
Country road.	Main.	Congress.
Chub. From Middle to Fore.		Hampshire.
Fleet.	Turkey Lane. Newbury.	Sumner.
Fiddle.	Essex.	Franklin.
Fish.		Exchange.
Fore. The		Fore.
Greele's Lane.		Hampshire.
Jones's Lane.		Plum.

Lane. Middle—to Clay Cove.	Franklin.
Lane to Mariner's Spring.	Spring.
Lane.—Middle to Center.	Free.
Lime Alley.	Lime street.
Love Lane.	Center.
Middle. The	Middle.
Pearson's Lane.	Willow.
Smith.—King to Washington.	Congress.
Thames.—King to Old Ferry.	Commercial.

In 1808 the representatives were instructed by the town to apply to the General Court for a lottery to raise money to pave the streets. They were not successful.

CHAPTER XVIII.

REVOLUTION—CAUSES OF EXCITEMENT—STAMP ACT—ITS REPEAL—SUGAR ACT—NEW DUTIES LAID—MILITARY FORCE EMPLOYED—COLLISION WITH THE TROOPS—REPEAL OF DUTIES—NON-IMPORTATION AGREEMENTS—DUTIES ON MOLASSES AND TEA—TEA DUTY ENFORCED AND TEA DESTROYED—PROCEEDINGS IN FALMOUTH—BOSTON PORT BILL—CONVENTION AT FALMOUTH—PREPARATIONS FOR WAR.

Few towns in the colonies felt more ardently, and none suffered more severely in the cause of independence, than Falmouth. Although she carried on a profitable trade directly with Great Britain by means of the mast ships and other lumber vessels, and an indirect one through the West India Islands, her inhabitants were not detered by any mercenary motives from expressing their sentiments freely in relation to the measures of the mother country.

The French war which terminated in 1763, had been carried on at a vast expense, and although it resulted gloriously to the English arms by the expulsion of the French from all their possessions in the northern part of America, yet it had made large additions to the national debt of England. It was to relieve that country from future embarrassments of this sort, which suggested to her government the scheme of raising a revenue in America to be applied for its government and defense.

The first act which was adopted with this view was the revival of the sugar act, as it was commonly called, in 1764. This imposed a duty upon sugar, Indigo, coffee, wines, silks, molasses, etc., of foreign growth and manufacture, and required

that the net proceeds of the tax should be paid into the treasury of England. A former act laying duties on some of the articles enumerated had existed since 1733, but never having been strictly observed, little revenue had been realized from it. The ministry now gave particular instructions to the officers of the customs in America to enforce the law rigidly. It was on this occasion that public attention was first directed to the right of parliament to impose taxes upon the colonies. James Otis wrote a pamphlet on the subject, in which he denied the right, and the representatives of Boston were soon afterward instructed to use their exertions to procure the repeal of the act; in them it was observed, "if our trade may be taxed, why not our lands? Why not the produce of our lands and every thing we possess and make use of? This we apprehend annihilates our charter to govern and tax ourselves."

The House of Representatives of Massachusetts took the same side of the question and made a statement of the rights of the colonies on the subject of taxation, which, with the pamphlets of Mr. Otis, and other papers of a similar character were sent to England and published. These bold views of independency created alarm in the British Ministry, and hastened on measures which tended still more to widen the breach.[1]

The stamp act followed in February 1765, to go into effect on the first of November following. The news of its passage roused the feelings of the people, already sufficiently excited by the expectation of some measure of the kind, to exasperation, which broke out in mobs and vented themselves in showing up the authors and supporters of the obnoxious measure in the most contemptuous manner. The colors of the vessels were displayed at half mast, the bells were tolled muffled, and

[1] A letter writer in London Feb. 10, 1765, remarks: "Several publications from North America lately made their appearance here, in which the independency of the colonies is asserted in pretty round terms. Some scruple not to affirm that sentiments like these will oblige government here to think of steps that may check such haughty republican spirits."—*Boston Eve. Post*, May 27, 1765.

the act was printed with death's head upon it. The assemblies of Virginia and Massachusetts being in session, denounced the system, and the latter proposed to the colonies a meeting of delegates, to make a general and united "representation of their condition to his majesty and implore relief."

Boston was the center of excitement, her mobs and town meetings struck terror into the provincial government and the advocates of royal power. The houses of secretary Oliver who had been appointed stamp officer and of the officers of the customs were attacked and injured, and that of Lieutenant Gov. Hutchinson was entirely destroyed. Every stamp officer throughout the country, unable to resist public opinion, resigned his commission, and when the time arrived for the act to go into operation, there were neither stamped papers to be found nor officers to execute it.

The General Court assembled on the 23d of October; the representative from Falmouth, Col, Samuel Waldo, was by vote of the town, "directed to use his utmost efforts to prevent the stamp act taking place in this province." Mr. Waldo was not friendly to the popular party and was not again elected a member. The house, by a strong majority expressed its entire disapprobation of the act, and attempted to pass a resolve that all courts should proceed in business without using stamped papers, in the same manner they had done before the passage of the law; in this however they were defeated by the governor who prorogued them before the passage of the resolve. Some courts were opened as usual, and the custom-house officers in Boston issued clearances without being stamped. In this county the justices of the inferior court assembled at Falmouth, January 1, 1766, and proceeded to business without stamps.[1]

It is probable that the custom-house officers in this town had

[1] "1766, January 1. The justices met at Freeman's and resolved to go on with courts as heretofore, though stamps are not to be had."—*Deane's diary*. The justices were Jeremiah Powell, Enoch Freeman, and Edward Millikin.

either procured some stamped papers or refused to grant clearances without them; for on the 8th of January, 1766, a mob assembled and threatened the custom-house, and January 25, another mob collected and burnt some stamped clearances.[1] A brig had that day arrived from Halifax, which brought a small parcel of these papers and lodged them in the custom-house. As soon as the inhabitants had notice of the fact, they assembled in a body, marched to the custom-house and demanded to have the whole given up to them immediately, declaring that an article so odious to all America, should not be kept there. After receiving them, they were carried through town on the end of a pole and then committed to a fire prepared for the purpose amidst the acclamations of a great concourse of people.[2]

The uneasiness in England produced by these disturbances was very great, and united with the representations of the merchants and manufacturers on both sides of the water, whose pecuniary interests were in danger, produced the repeal of the obnoxious act in March, 1766. Information of this event reached Boston May 16, and was received at Falmouth the same day by the arrival of a mast ship in thirty days from London; which was confirmed by an express from Boston the day but one after. Nothing had probably produced throughout the colonies so ardent and sincere a joy as this, in which no town more heartily joined than the inhabitants of ours. Mr Smith says, "May 19, our people are mad with drink and joy; bells ringing, drums beating, colors flying, guns firing, the court-house illuminated and some others, and a bon fire, and a deluge of drunkenness."[3]

[1] Smith and Deane's diaries.

[2] Boston Evening Gazette, February 8, 1766.

[3] An article in the Boston Evening Post of June 2, gives the following account of the reception of the news at Falmouth. On Sunday noon an express arrived from Portsmouth with a confirmation of the great and glorious news, for whom a handsome collection was made, which seemed to change the countenances of all ranks of people, and every friend to liberty was filled with pleasure and satis-

Government seized the occasion of the present joy to procure from the colonies an indemnity to the persons whose property had been destroyed in the late commotions. The General Court evaded the subject on the ground that they were not authorized to appropriate the money of their constituents for such purposes; the governor prorogued them to give them an opportunity to receive instructions on the subject. The majority of the towns either voted to compensate the sufferers or left it to the discretion of their representatives; but Falmouth, at a meeting of the inhabitants on the 3d of September, voted "that the representative be directed to signify, that it is the opinion of the town of Falmouth, that the inhabitants of one town ought not to be assessed to reimburse the inhabitants of another town for any riotous proceedings of the inhabitants of another town."[1] The house determined against an unqualified compensation, but added to their bill of indemnity a grant of free pardon to all who had been engaged in the riots.

The sugar act now only remained to interrupt the friendly intercourse of the two countries. Before the passage of this act, smuggling had been extensively carried on under the eyes and with the knowledge of the officers of the customs, but now its penalties were rigidly enforced. Several cargoes of wines and sugars had been seized in Boston and Salem, and considerable excitement was produced, though not of so universal

[1] Jedediah Preble, a staunch whig, had been chosen without opposition to succeed Samuel Waldo as representative.

---

faction, on which occasion an anthem was sung after service at church. The morning following was ushured in with every demonstration of loyalty and joy that could possibly be expressed, such as ringing of bells, firing of cannon at the fort and on board the shipping in the harbor, having all their colors displayed, beating of drums, etc., when many loyal toasts were drank, viz., The Queen—The Royal Family—The great Pitt—Conway—Barre, etc.; and on Tuesday the same noble spirit appeared. In the evening the houses of the town were beautifully illuminated, fire works played off, bon fires erected, etc. The whole concluded with so much order and decorum, that it did great honor to the town."

and fatal a character as had distinguished those of the former year. On the 7th of August the collector of Falmouth seized a quantity of sugar and rum belonging to Enoch Ilsley for breach of the act; in the evening a number of persons assembled, attacked the house of the comptroller where the collector then was, with clubs and stones, until past ten o'clock, during which time the property was removed by the people beyond the reach of the custom-house officers.[1] Gov. Bernard issued a proclamation August 18, offering a reward of fifty pounds for the discovery of the persons engaged in this riot.[2]

In the summer of 1767, while the colonies were resting from the agitation into which they had been thrown by past acts of the British Legislature, Parliament was preparing new causes of excitement. She could not relinquish her scheme of raising a revenue in America, and beside passing an act laying duties upon glass, painters' colors, tea, and paper, in the course of this summer, the proceeds of which were appropriated toward making a more certain and adequate provision for the charge of the administration of justice and the support of civil government in such of the colonies as it should be necessary, she passed another, asserting a right "to make laws of sufficient force and validity to bind the colonies in all cases whatsoever." The government also established a board of commissioners for the receipt and management of the customs in America, and fixed the salaries of certain officers which Massachusetts had refused to do.

The passage of these acts occasioned at first no violent outbreakings like those which followed the stamp act, but rather

[1] Boston Evening Post, August 25.

[2] July 11, 1768. About thirty men armed with clubs, axes, and other weapons attacked the jail in this town and rescued two men, John Huston and John Sanborn, who had been convicted at the last supreme court for a riot. The governor offered a reward of twenty pounds for the discovery of any persons engaged in this riot.—*Essex Gazette*, August 9. These persons were probably implicated in the mob for the recovery of Mr. Ilsley's sugar.

a policy to enlist the manufacturers and merchants of England in their favor, by addressing their pecuniary interests. For this purpose the people came to a firm determination to abstain from the use of all the dutiable articles and of all foreign superfluities, and to encourage by all their influence and means, domestic manufactures of every kind. Boston took the lead in this measure, and our town, December 4, 1767, by the following vote, heartily responded to the course proposed: "Voted, that this town highly approves of the measures of the town of Boston to encourage home manufactures, and that the town will at all times endeavor to suppress the use of foreign ones and encourage industry and economy agreeably to the plan proposed by the town of Boston; and that the selectmen be directed to return the thanks of this town to the town of Boston for their seasonable and very laudable attention to, and concern for, the happiness and welfare of this province as well as of the whole continent."

The strict execution of the revenue act, accompanied by the vexatious circumstances which usually attend upon such scenes, at length produced new mobs and riots in the seaport towns, which led government to call to its support a naval and military force. The very intimation by the government on the 8th of September, that a body of troops had been ordered to Boston, produced a greater degree of indignation and alarm than had been caused by any other measure. A town meeting, the great engine in those days, was immediately summoned in Boston, which recommended that a convention of committees from all the towns in the province, should be held at Faneuil-hall, to concert and advise such measures as the public peace and safety required. Although this was a stronger step than had ever been taken, yet the recommendation met a hearty response from the principal towns in the province, and a convention numerously attended assembled in Faneuil Hall on the 22d of September. An express from Boston reached here on the 18th, and on the 21st of that month, the inhabitants

held a meeting and appointed Gen. Preble as their delegate to attend the convention. He was instructed, however, very cautiously, to do nothing illegal or unconstitutional, but to use every endeavor within the limits of legitimate resistance to procure a redress of grievances. The result of the convention was much more moderate than the friends of government anticipated; they calmly enumerated their grievances, declared their loyalty and that of the people, and advised all to avoid tumultuous expressions of their feelings, and to yield obedience to the civil magistrate. It is evident that many were restrained by the apprehension of having taken an unconstitutional remedy, and were disposed to avoid the consequences of it by recommending moderate and conciliatory measures. They however, firmly expressed their opinion that the civil power without the aid of a standing force was fully adequate to suppress all tumults and disorders.[1]

On the 28th of September two regiments arrived in Boston and landed about one thousand men without opposition. A sullen stillness succeeded the first arrival of the troops; they probably struck intimidation into the minds of the people. But a firm resolution of resistance followed; the introduction of the troops was looked upon as a dangerous infraction of their rights, and as an attempt by mere force to dragoon them into submission. The sympathy of the whole continent was enlisted in favor of Boston, and her cause was regarded as that of the country. Both the General Court and the town refused to furnish the troops with quarters and supplies, although the governor repeatedly applied to them for that purpose; they told him that there were suitable barracks at the castle already provided, and they use in their reply this strong language, "your excellency must excuse us in this express declaration, that as we cannot, consistently with our honor

[1] In February, 1769, Parliament declared that the proceedings calling the convention were subversive of government, and showed a disposition to set up an authority independent of the crown.

or our interest, and much less with the duty we owe our constituents, so we shall never make provisions for the purposes in the several messages above mentioned."[1] At the same session they passed certain resolutions which while they professed the firmest allegiance, amounted almost to a declaration of independence; one declared "that the sole right of imposing taxes on the inhabitants of this his majesty's colony of the Massachusetts Bay, is now and ever hath been legally and constitutionally vested in the House of Representatives with the consent of council;" etc. Another, "that the standing army in this colony in a time of peace, without the consent of the General Assembly of the same, is an invasion of the natural rights of the people;" etc.[2]

The continuance of the troops in Boston was a constant source of vexation to the people; it brought home upon them an unremitted pressure of servitude; they could not wink out of view the fact that the soldiery were placed over them as a guard to keep them in order. Consequently it was the most earnest prayer of their numerous petitions to the throne, that they might be removed. Difficulties were often occurring between the inhabitants and the soldiers, which kept alive contention and made the burden of their presence more oppressive. At last in one of the tumults in the streets in Boston, the soldiers fired upon the citizens March 5, 1770, and killed five men. This catastrophe aroused the people to the highest pitch of excitement, and they demanded a total and immediate removal of the troops from Boston. It was deemed prudent to comply; the troops were removed to the castle on the 10th of March, and the officers and soldiers guilty of the firing were committed for trial.

After the removal of the troops, the public mind became more composed, and nothing material occurred to excite it for a

[1] Hutchinson, vol. iii, p. 248.

[2] Hutchinson, voll. iii. p. 498.

considerable length of time. The English government seemed desirous to restore quiet in the colonies by any sacrifice short of relinquishing the right of Parliament to legislate over them. They abandoned the scheme of raising a revenue in America, and in April 1770, they rescinded the duties upon all articles except tea. This attempt to reconcile the colonies was as short-sighted as it was ineffectual; it was not for the amount produced by the duties that the people contended, but for the principle; and as long as a single article continued to be taxed by Great Britain for the purpose of revenue, they considered their constitutional rights violated. No further notice of the repeal of the duties was taken, than to declare a dissatisfaction that any was retained, and as no cause was offered to produce any public excitement, the right and principle only became subjects of political discussion and speculation. A controversy however was kept up almost without cessation between Gov. Hutchinson, who had succeeded Gov. Bernard, and the House of Representatives, upon the rights of the colonies, the construction of charter and other principles of government, which gave opportunity to disseminate doctrines that gradually prepared the minds of the people for the crisis which was approaching.[1]

One mode of resistance adopted not unsuccessfully by the colonies, was, by non-importation agreements, to appeal to the commercial interests of the mother country. These had been entered into and enforced with great unanimity and effect. In consequence of these combinations, the value of exports from Great Britain had greatly fallen off during the preceding troubles; in 1769, it was less by seven hundred and forty-four thousand pounds sterling, than in 1768. A letter from London

[1] The governor was fond of making a display of his constitutional learning, for which the government at home did not thank him. Hutchinson himself remarks that, "Dr. Franklin wrote the speaker, that the ministry would not thank the governor," and "it was recommended to the governor to avoid any further discussion whatever upon those questions, the agitating of which had already produced such disagreeable consequences."

in March, 1769, states, that "the exports to America are so amazingly decreased within a year past, that some dependents on the custom-house do not make a fourth part of the perquisites they formerly did."[1] In 1770 these agreements were again pressed into service against the obnoxious survivor of the late revenue act, and were signed by great numbers all over the country.[2] Falmouth, as on all other occasions lifted her voice in the common cause, and voted "that this town will do what lies in their power to discourage the purchasing of foreign tea, and to discourage the using of it in their respective families."

The country enjoyed a comparative degree of quiet for two years, with an occasional out-breaking of the people; in 1770 a number of people in Gloucester, Cape Ann, seized a custom-house officer, tarred and feathered him and otherwise severely used him. In November, 1771, certain persons in this town mobbed Arthur Savage, the controller; three of whom, Sandford, Stone, and Armstrong were taken on a warrant from Judge Lyde of the superior court in December, and committed for trial. A fortnight before this transaction, a schooner belonging to William Tyng, arrived from the West Indies, and the custom-house officers having detected them in smuggling the cargo, seized the vessel; whether there was a connection between these two acts we are not able to determine. The mob was not sustained by public opinion here. Mr. Savage went to Boston after this affair, and it is believed that he did not return; Mr. Child who discharged his duties, wrote to him on the subject as follows: "I believe the generality of people are very sorry that you were so ill treated."[3]

[1] Massachusetts Gazette, June 5, 1769.

[2] "June 26, 1770. Non-importation agreement signed by great numbers."—*Deane's Diary.*

[3] The following memorandum of Mr. Savage's proceedings after the mob, is detailed by Enoch Freeman, Esq., Judge of the inferior court, as follows:

"Ye next day after Mr. Savage was mobbed, he came to Moody's, ye court at dinner, I call'd out, went below, found Mr. Savage and his kinsman Bill Savage,

The people throughout the country had been in the constant habit of evading the sugar and molasses duties, which were high, for many years. The duty on molasses was six pence a gallon; this, if enforced, would have amounted to a prohi-

---

when Arthur desired me to take Bill's depositon, I read it, being wrote on two pieces of paper, and found no name mentioned in it but Mr. Titcomb, except Mr. Savage and his wife. I said that I expected he had a complaint against some of ye mob, and wanted a warrant which I would give him in a moment but as to taking that deposition in two pieces of paper, and wherein a gentleman's name was mentioned in a manner that might be taken to his disadvantage, thought it was not fair, and I did not choose to do it without he was notified or present, but advised him to go up stairs and lay it before ye Court, which he did not then incline to do, and said to me, then you refuse to take it. I told him I did, unless Mr. Titcomb was notified. I asked him what use he could make of ye deposition; he said he should send it to ye commissioners, and it would have a tendency to discover the mob. How can that be, said I, if you can't tell who they were, how can the commissioners? If you that are on ye spot can't discover who they were, how can ye commissioners, that are one hundred and thirty miles off? And after some such like discourse, wherein I told him the act of ye mob was universally as far as I could learn abhorred and detested, I went up chamber and he desired me to ask Mr Powell to step down, which I did, and he went, and after some time returned and told me that he had sent for Mr. Titcomb, and he was below with Mr. Savage, and desired me to go down again, I went down and Mr. Savage was gone. And in about an hour after Mr. Collector Waldo, Mr. Savage and Bill came up into court, and Mr. Savage laid ye said deposition or ye same two papers on the table, and asked ye Court to give Mr. Bill Savage his oath to ye same; ye Court desired to know what it was, accordingly it was read, and thereupon observations were made by ye Court, and ye Court were unanimously of ye opinion that it was improper to take said deposition, without Mr. Titcomb was present to interrogate ye deponent, and that Mr. Titcomb should also be interrogated by Mr. Savage upon oath, etc. so that ye whole truth might go to ye commissioners together. Ye Collector Waldo said to me in Court, can a justice refuse to swear a man to any deposition that he may offer? I told him, I thought a Justice had a right to refuse, if he thought there was an impropriety in it, and in some there might be great absurdity; upon ye whole Mr. Savage did not apply to me or ye Court for a warrant against any one of ye mob, and I then supposed ye only reason was that he did not know any of them, as he signified to the Court as well as to me. But it seems that as soon as he got to Boston, he was able to swear to three of them, and procured a warrant from ye Chief Justice to have them apprehended; and accordingly two of them were brought before me, and I laid them under one hundred pound

bition, and was therefore permitted to be violated with impunity. But when it was reduced to three pence a gallon, the government determined to discountenance smuggling. The old practice was however so firmly established, that the merchants would not relinquish their habit, nor quietly submit to the espionage instituted by the revenue officers under the new act. The breaches of this law and the violence upon the officers, often found impunity in the political character of the magistrates, and the paramount law of public opinion, and even found encouragement in the language of the House of Representatives, which declared in July, 1770, "we know of no commissioners of his majesty's customs, nor of any revenue his majesty has a right to establish in North America."

In 1771 the duty on molasses was reduced to one penny a gallon, and on tea to three pence; the duty of twelve pence on tea which used to be paid in England was taken off, and three pence was substituted payable in the colonies, so that although the tea was afforded cheaper, the duty was direct and more perceptible. Large quantities of tea were smuggled into the colonies by the Dutch, the Danes, and the French, and the

---

bonds each, to appear at next Superior Court here, etc, and in ye mean time to be of good behavior, etc.

All this is as true and impartial a relation of facts as I can recollect and present, and I resent it, that Mr. Savage refused to have a warrant from me or any of ye Justices or Court here, but must fly away to Boston, and there consult Governor, Council, Judges, Commissioners, etc., and thereby insinuate that he could not have justice done here. I take it to be a high reflection upon ye Justices of this county, and especially on me to whom he applyed first, and think he is or ought to be amenable for it. And if he has in his representation at Boston, misrepresented me in point of facts, I think, in honor to my commission, I ought to, and shall endeavor to bring him to condign punishment, though I have always had a good opinion of Mr. Savage, and a great esteem for him and his wife; yet his representing ye matter as I hear is reported in Boston, is wicked and provoking, but if we have done wrong, let us, ye Justices suffer and not ye town or country." Savage left the country in 1776, and was proscribed by the act of 1778.

same quality which sold in England at six shillings could be purchased in Massachusetts at three shillings the pound.[1]

The principal subject of excitement in 1772 was the provision made in England for the payment of the governor's and judges' salaries. The legislature objected because it destroyed that salutary dependence upon the people, which was necessary to preserve the freedom of their institutions. When the warrant arrived in autumn on the commissioners of the customs for the payment of the salary, a town meeting was called in Boston, which after a course of proceeding, appointed a committee of twenty-one to state the rights of the colonies, and to communicate the same to the several towns in the province. The report of this committee stated the principal grievances under which the colonies labored, to be, the imposition of taxes by Parliament—the appointment of commissioners of customs who were new officers not named in the charter, and clothed with unconstitutional powers—the introduction of the King's ships and forces into the province without the consent of the assembly—and the fixing permanent salaries on the governor and judges by act of Parliament. This was communicated to every town in the province, and a free communication solicited in order that if the measures of administration should be deemed to be subversive of the rights of the colonists, a firm and united stand should be taken in their support. An animating letter accompanied the address to the towns, calling upon the people "not to doze any longer, while the iron hand of oppression was tearing the fruit from the tree of liberty."

The towns generally passed resolutions echoing the senti-

[1] "It is supposed that at least a million of Americans drink tea twice a day, which at the first cost in England, would have paid two million five hundred thousand guineas into the treasury of the East Indies, while from the opposition of the Americans to the tax, no more than eighty-five pounds was realized from the duty in 1772, at the expense of many thousand pounds in support of officers and revenue laws."—*Franklin*, vol. v. p. 862. Mr. Burke supposed America would afford a vent for ten million pounds of tea.—*Speech*, 1774.

ments of Boston. On the 24th of December a meeting of the inhabitants of Falmouth was held, at which a large and respectable committee was chosen "to consider what is convenient to be done in order to redress public grievances in answer to a committee of the town of Boston."[1] On the 7th of January, the committee reported certain instructions to be given to their representative, who was then about proceeding to attend the session of the General Court.[2] They were wholly of a pacific tendency, and looked forward to a reconciliation with the mother country through the intervention of the Governor, who had not at that time lost his popularity here. The subject was revived in the General Court and led to an able discussion upon the great questions which were then agitating the

[1] This committee consisted of Enoch Freeman, Stephen Longfellow, David Wyer, Jr., Theophilus Bradbury, Stephen Waite, Wm. Slemons, Benjamin Titcomb, Richard Codman, John Waite, Moses Pearson, Benjamin Mussey, and Enoch Ilsley.

[2] Wm. Tyng was representative in 1772 and 1773, he was also sheriff of the county; he was a prerogative man, but probably had not taken the decided stand against popular opinion, which he afterward did, and which obliged him to fly. The instructions to Mr. Tyng were as follows: "Sir — Whereas we are sensible there is reason to complain of infringements on the liberties of the people of this province, and as you are a representative for this town, we would offer a few things for your consideration on transacting the very important business that may lay before the General Court at the next session. We are no about to enumerate any grievances particularly, as we doubt not the wisdom of the General Court is amply sufficient to investigate, not only every grievance but every inconvenience the province at present labors under; all we mean is to suggest some method whereby all grievances may be redressed. And considering the singular abilities and good disposition of the present governor, together with his family, being embarked on the same bottom with ourselves, we know of no expedient more effectual than for the members of the General Court, by a rational and liberal behavior, to conciliate the affections of his Excellency. The particular mode of doing this, we must leave to their wisdom and prudence, which on this important occasion they will undoubtedly exert, only beg leave to observe that could his excellency be prevailed upon to join the other branches of the legislature in supplicating the throne for redress of any of our grievances; it appears to us the most probable way of obtaining his majesty's royal attention and relief."

country, the tendency of which was to enlighten and stimulate the public mind, and teach the people what were their rights and how to defend them.

The favorable opinion entertained of Gov. Hutchinson had been gradually giving way before the zeal with which he maintained the doctrines of arbitrary power; he was now destined to receive the execration of the whole country by the discovery of certain letters which he had written to the British ministry prompting them to adopt energetic measures to restrain revolutionary movements in the colonies. The House of Representatives of Massachusetts by a vote of one hundred and one to five, declared "that the tendency and design of said letters was to overthrow the constitution of this government, and to introduce arbitrary power in the province." Dr. Franklin, by whose instrumentality the letters were procured, felt the full force of ministerial vengeance; he was removed from the office of Deputy Post-master General of North America, notwithstanding by his judicious management of that trust, he had in a few years made it yield from nothing, a revenue to the crown of three thousand pounds sterling.[1]

Before the throes of these discussions had subsided, causes of still more violent action were preparing; both countries were in a state of feverish excitement; the English government were determined not to relinquish the right of taxation, while on the other hand the colonists were determined not to submit to it. With a miserable policy the government had relinquished all benefit from taxation and risked the loss of an empire for a duty of three pence on a pound of tea.[2] Since this distinction had been made, about three years, much tea had been smuggled into

[1] This controversy gave rise to the celebrated attack on Dr. Franklin before the privy council by Mr. Wedderburne, afterward Lord Loughborough.

[2] This was professedly reserved as a standing claim of right. Burke called it "a tax of sophistry, a tax of pedantry, a tax of disputation, a tax of war and rebellion, a tax for any thing but benefit to the imposers, or satisfaction to the subject."—*Speech*, 1774.

the country and some had been regularly entered.[1] But in 1773, the East India company having a large quantity of the article on hand, which had rapidly increased by the diminished demand in America, had proposed to the minister to pay to the government a duty of six pence on the pound on all exported to America, provided he would repeal the duty of three pence payable in America. This offer so advantageous to the revenue was rejected, and an attempt made to connect their favorite principle of taxing America with a scheme to relieve the warehouses of the East India company. It was determined therefore by sending large cargoes of tea to all the principal seaports to make a grand experiment in every part of the continent. Information of this design and the objects of it were immediately transmitted to America by her friends, and the people were admonished to make a firm and united resistance to the project; for if success should attend it, there would be little hope in future opposition. The committees of correspondence lost no time in improving the occasion, and the first active movements commencing in Philadelphia early in October, were soon felt in every other city, at which the tea was expected to arrive. Public meetings were held in New York, Philadelphia, and Boston, in which the most determined spirit prevailed to prevent the landing of the tea at whatever hazard. At the two former places the consignees resigned their trust, in Boston they declined doing it, and a meeting of the inhabitants at the Old South, voted, "that the tea shall not be landed, that no duty shall be paid, and that it shall be sent back in the same bottom." The consignees intimidated by the aspect of affairs, fled to the castle for protection. When the tea arrived, the inhabitants placed a guard over the vessel, that no part of it should be taken on shore; it was kept in this situation some days to the great uneasiness and excitement of the people;

[1] There had been imported into Boston during five years ending with 1772, two thousand seven hundred and fourteen chests by more than one hundred different persons. Gord., vol. i. p 331.

both the Governor and custom-house officers refusing to grant permission for the vessels to return. On the 16th of December, a very full meeting of the inhabitants was held at the Old South, attended by many people from the neighboring towns, on which occasion a message was sent to the Governor, earnestly soliciting a passport for the return of the vessels: when his reiterated refusal was received, it was found by those who directed the storm that something more than words were necessary, and that the time of action had arrived.

Mr. Quincy, in a spirit-stirring address to the meeting, observed: "It is not the spirit that vapors within these walls, that must stand us in stead. The exertions of this day will call forth events, which will make a very different spirit necessary for our salvation. Whoever supposes that shouts and hosannas will terminate the trials of the day entertains a childish fancy." The meeting was suddenly dissolved upon a signal given, and soon after a party of men disguised as Indians, proceeded to the ships, and there, protected by the people of Boston and the neighboring towns, they broke open the boxes and chests of tea and discharged it all into the water. The whole was done in two or three hours quietly, without interruption and without any injury to other parts of the cargoes of the vessels.[1] The people were sensible that if the tea were landed under any pretence or guaranty, it would imperceptibly find its way into use; they believed that its re-exportation or total destruction could alone remove the evil they were aiming to avoid. In New York and Philadelphia the tea ships were sent back, while in Charleston, S. C., the cargo was permitted to be landed at the fort under an engagement that it should not be sold.

The people who lived at a distance from Boston, and consequently not wrought up to the degree of excitement, which existed there, were filled with apprehension at the consequences expected from this daring measure. They were however soon

[1] This took place December 16, 1773.

reassured by the tone of confidence which animated the circulars and correspondence of the Boston committees. Although some of the boldest leaders had not only contemplated but even desired a separation from the mother country, yet the people generally did not entertain an idea or wish of the kind; they looked upon an opposition carried to the extent of a civil war, at first, with the utmost dread, and a result to be avoided by every means short of absolute submission.[1] We can trace the progress of the views of the people in Falmouth, by comparing the conciliating, we may almost say, tame instructions given to their representative in January, 1773, with their proceedings, in relation to the tea transaction in January, 1774. The committee of correspondence in Boston, had written letters to the selectmen of the town, calling upon them for a firm and decided expression of opinion regarding public measures, and animating them by all the considerations of patriotic feeling to enlist at once in the great cause of resistance to the arbitrary measures of the English government. A town meeting was held January 25, "to choose a committee to make answer to the several letters received from the committee of correspondence in Boston," and to report what ought to be done "for the public welfare under the alarming circumstances" which existed.[2] On the 3d of Feb. they made a long report, declaring that having considered attentively some late acts of parliament which laid taxes for the purpose of raising a revenue from the colonies without their consent, they think it the duty of the town to declare their opinion in a matter which so highly concerned their own and future generations, "that neither the Parliament of Great Britain nor any other power on earth has a right to lay a tax on us but by our own consent or the con-

[1] Samuel Adams, long before this, had said "The country shall be independent, and we will be satisfied with nothing short of it." Gord., vol. i., p. 347.

[2] The committee consisted of Jedediah Preble, Richard Codman, John Waite, Enoch Freeman, Benjamin Winslow, John Butler, and Samuel Freeman.

sent of those whom we may choose to represent us."[1] The report was accompanied by a set of resolves in which they declared their determination that they would not suffer to be imported into the town any article on which Parliament had laid a duty, nor have any dealings with persons who will promote such arbitrary acts, and that they will desist from the use of tea, and discountenance by all means any attempt to introduce it while the duty continues, and finally applauded the conduct of the inhabitants of Boston in relation to the tea ships. A committee of *correspondence* was then chosen,[2] and the selectmen were appointed a committee of *inspection*, to observe if any person bought or sold tea contrary to the resolves of the town, and to withhold their approbation for license from such tavern keepers and retailers as presume to violate the resolves. A committee was also raised to ascertain the quantity and description of the tea then in town, and report at a future meeting.[3] In the May following, Enoch Freeman was chosen representative, and was instructed to vote against paying for the tea destroyed.

There was a per contra to the revolutionary tempest which was raging wildly through the land, and a strong body of conservatives endeavored by conciliatory counsels and measures

[1] For the report and resolves at length see Appendix XIII.

[2] This committee consisted of the persons who made the report, and was the first committee of the kind raised in town.

[3] This committee consisted of Benjamin Mussey, Robert Pagan, and Enoch Moody, who reported that the whole quantity of tea in town, was two thousand three hundred and eighty pounds of bohea, and thirty-five pounds of green; that Enoch Ilsley had all the green tea, and one thousand pounds of the bohea, the rest was held by Dr. Watts, Samuel Freeman, Ebenezer Owen, John Archer, Thomas Oxnard, Simeon Mayo, Paul Little, John Fox, and Ebenezer Mayo; that the green tea was selling at eighteen shillings a pound lawful money, and the bohea at two shillings and five pence. On this report the town voted that the owners of the tea might do what they pleased with it. I suppose that we may infer from this that the tea was smuggled, and not being flavored with the obnoxious tax, was less injurious to the nerves of the people.

to stay the pressure of the radical tendency. Such men were found in Falmouth, who, while they did not approve of the oppressive measures of the mother country, were sensitively apprehensive of an open and cureless breach. Some of these persons in February, 1774, sent an address to Gov. Hutchinson, expressing their disapprobation "of the proceedings of the town meeting," "the indecent reflections on the administration at home, the East India Company, and in particular what is said respecting your excellency." They "further disapprove of the resolve acknowledging any obligation to Boston for their conduct respecting the tea ships." This was signed by Moses Pearson, Stephen Longfellow, Theophilus Bradbury, David Wyer, Jr., Benjamin Titcomb, Jeremiah Pote, Enoch Ilsley, Thomas Cumming, Greenfield Pote, Thomas Oxnard, Robert Pagan, John Kent, Moses Shattuck, Wm. Cobb, Simeon Mayo, Thomas Coulson, Wm. Simmonds, Thomas Sandford.

Hutchinson sent them a very courteous answer, dated Feb. 19, 1774.

On Sept. 1, 1775, a portion of the above, viz: Longfellow, Bradbury, Wyer, Ilsley, Kent, Mayo, Sandford, Shattuck, and Titcomb, signed a public retraction, which will be found on a subsequent page.

This entire defeat of the favorite plan of the English administration, exceedingly exasperated government, and under the influence of their excited feelings, they adopted measures which tended still further to alienate the minds of the colonists and to produce a crisis. Their whole displeasure was poured out upon Massachusetts. On the 31st of March, the Boston port bill was passed, by which the officers of the customs were removed from Boston, and all trade interdicted with that place. This was followed by an act for "the better regulating the government of Massachusetts Bay," by which the appointment of all civil officers of the colony was taken from the people and vested in the crown. And a third act, nominally, "for the

impartial administration of justice," authorized the removal of persons indicted for any capital offense committed in the support of public authority, to England or some other colony for trial. These acts passed both houses of Parliament by overwhelming majorities.

The effect of these severe laws was to unite at once all parts of the continent in measures of resistance. The several towns in the province promptly expressed their sympathy toward the people of Boston, their readiness to assist them, and their firm determination to aid them in the great cause of American liberty. On the 14th of June, the day on which the harbor of Boston was shut, the bell in this town was muffled and tolled all day without cessation, from sunrise until nine o'clock in the evening,[1] and the 29th was observed in town as a day of fast, on account of the gloomy state of affairs.[2] The next day a meeting of the inhabitants was held to take into consideration the alarming state of this province, and of the other provinces, when it was voted that the committee of correspondence be directed to write a letter of sympathy to the inhabitants of Boston, and assure them of the encouragement and support of this town as far as their abilities extended. They also voted to write to the principal towns in Massachusetts to ascertain their views in relation to the non-importation agreement. Hopes were still entertained that this engine which had operated so powerfully upon the stamp act, might again be

[1] The act went into operation June 1, but vessels then within the harbor were allowed until the 14th to depart, after which no vessels were allowed to go in or out except coastwise with provisions for the sustenance of the inhabitants. The House of Burgesses in Virginia, appointed the first day of June to be kept as a day of fasting and prayer; and in Philadelphia the bells were rung muffled, and business was generally suspended.

[2] The fast was generally observed, although some improved the occasion to show their hostility to public opinion. Mr. Smith says, "June 30, * * * made an entertainment yesterday for the tories in opposition to the fast, and * * and * * kept their shops open." Shoriff Tyng probably made the feast. Perhaps Pagan and Pote kept open shop.

used with success. With this view, endeavors were made to bring about a union on this point, in which the people of the several colonies heartily concurred. A public meeting in New York, held in July, expressed the opinion "that a non-importation agreement faithfully observed would prove the most efficacious means to procure a redress of grievances." On the 23d of July, this town voted to observe the non-importation agreement, and the same meeting recommended that a contribution should be taken in the several parishes for the relief of the poor in Boston.[1] On the 25th of August, another meeting was held on occasion of a circular from Boston, in anticipation of the arrival of the two acts of Parliament altering the course of justice and annihilating the constitution of the province. The meeting expressed a firm opposition to these obnoxious measures, their trust that some method of redress would be adopted by the approaching Congress, and their ardent wish that harmony with the mother country might be again restored. The town at the same time recommended that a convention should be held of delegates from all the towns in the county, for the purpose of effecting a concert of action in relation to the non-importation agreement and other measures of general interest, and appointed a committee to attend the convention and correspond with other towns on the subject.[2] In pursuance of this recommendation, a convention of delegates from the several towns in the county, assembled at Falmouth, September 21st.[3] A large collection of people came to town the

[1] This was had in the first parish, September 11; the amount raised in town we cannot ascertain. In February, 1775, Falmouth sent to Boston as a donation fifty-one and a half cords of wood, and Cape Elizabeth forty-four and a half cords.

[2] The committee consisted of Enoch Freeman, Stephen Longfellow, Enoch Ilsley, Samuel Freeman, Richard Codman, and John Waite.

[3] The convention met at Mrs. Greele's tavern: the house stood on the corner of Congress and Hampshire streets, one story high: it was moved about 1860 to Washington street. They adjourned in the afternoon to the town-house.

same day to compel Sheriff Tyng to refuse compliance with the act of Parliament regulating civil government in the province.[1] The people sent a committee to the convention to invite their co-operation, which was complied with, and Mr. Tyng was requested to attend upon that body; where, "in compliance with the commands of the inhabitants," he subscribed a declaration, that he would not, without the consent of the county, exercise any authority under the obnoxious acts. His declaration was voted to be satisfactory, and the convention proceeded to its deliberations. A spirited report, accompanied by a series of propositions, in which sound principles of independence were maintained, was drawn up and ordered to be published and transmitted to the several towns in the county, and votes were passed which manifested a determination to resist at every hazard the odious acts of Parliament which deprived them of their chartered rights.[2]

On the 22d of September, a town meeting was held at which Enoch Freeman, the representative of the town, was empowered to join the other members in a provincial Congress, if it should be thought expedient to form one; at the same time a large committee was chosen to receive complaints against any person who may exorbitantly enhance the prices of his goods after the non-importation agreement should take effect. But the town did not exhaust itself in good resolutions, measures of defense were also adopted, and the selectmen were directed forthwith to provide arms and ammunition, and make provision for the same by a rate according to law. Joshua Moody, Daniel Ilsley, Jabez Jones, William Frost, and Benjamin Winslow

[1] Mr. Tyng received his appointment as sheriff in 1767, on the resignation of Moses Pearson. See the proceedings of this convention in Appendix XIV.

[2] As the proceedings of the convention will be found entire in the appendix it is not necessary to dwell more particularly upon them here: the report is believed to have been drawn up by the late Judge Freeman who was secretary of the convention and chairman of the committee. Enoch Freeman was president of the convention.

were appointed captains, with power to appoint suitable officers under them, of such volunteers as would put themselves under their respective commands.

On the 24th of October, 1774, the continental Congress unanimously adopted articles of association for "non-importation, non-consumption, and a non-exportation agreement," and recommended its observance to the people of the several colonies, which, they say, if "faithfully adhered to will prove the most speedy, effectual, and peaceful measure" to obtain redress of grievances. These articles, fourteen in number, received the hearty approbation of the town, who appointed a committee of eleven, to see that they were duly observed by the inhabitants.[1] December 26, a committee was chosen to remove the cannon from the fort and secure them as they thought proper, as also the powder, balls, and gun carriages belonging to the town;[2] and the officers of the several companies were ordered to enlist minute men agreeably to the recommendation of the provincial Congress.

Thus ended this anxious and eventful year with the busy note of preparation which rung from Nova Scotia to Georgia. The hope yet was that it would all result in an abandonment by the mother county of the fatal measures which had hurried on the people of the colonies, with a maddening impulse, to rise as a single man in defense of their rights, and that the sad necessity of a civil war would be averted. The people in every act exhibited a calmness and fixedness of purpose, which, to an unprejudiced and intelligent observer, might have furnished a prophetic vision of the termination of the controversy. The proceedings of the continental Congress were resolute and without noisy precipitation, the members had taken their lives in their hands, they kept one object, the maintenance of their lib-

[1] This committee consisted of E. Freeman, John Waite, B. Mussey, William Owen, Theophilus Parsons, Alexander Gray, Daniel Ilsley, Daniel Dole, Jabez Jones, Samuel Knight, and Thomas Sanford.

[2] This committee consisted of B. Mussey, Joseph Noyes, and Joseph McLellan.

erty, steadily in view, and their march was onward. The House of Representatives of Massachusetts, which met at Salem on the 5th of October, resolved itself into a provincial Congress, and on the 8th adjourned to Concord. This body took the government of the province into their hands, and made vigorous preparations for the approaching contest. October 27, Jedediah Preble of this town, with Artemas Ward and Col. Pomeroy, were appointed general officers of the provincial forces, the chief command of which was offered to General Preble, who declined on account of his health and advanced age, and it was bestowed upon General Ward.[1]

The English authorities both at home and in this country pursued without relaxation, measures of severity toward the colonists; the whole tendency of their policy was to compel them to acknowledge the supremacy of Parliament.[2] In this scheme they were supported by overwhelming majorities in both houses, although a few great men like Chatham, and Camden, and Burke, threw themselves between the uplifted arm and the victims of arbitrary power. Boston had sometime before the commencement of this year, exhibited the appearance of a camp, the neck was guarded by a breastwork, at which sentinels were placed, and the inhabitants were made to feel the evils of military power.

On the other hand the colonists had not been inactive spectators of the work of oppression; they were not only bringing their minds to contemplate the last argument which it was in the power of freemen to use, but they were preparing their bodies and their resources for the conflict. Committees had been chosen by the provincial Congress in October, of supplies and safety, who were making arrangements for defense; and the whole people, in pursuance of recommendations from the same

[1] Gordon, pp. 414. 486.

[2] The haughty Wedderburne in a speech in the British Parliament, exclaimed, "Shall that Congress with woolen caps and leathern strings in their shoes, dare oppose the right of Parliament taxing them?"

body were organizing themselves into companies, which were regularly disciplining themselves in military practice. Some of them under the name of minute-men held themselves in constant readiness to move when occasion required. In January, this town assessed the inhabitants eighty pounds to purchase powder, and directed the collectors and sheriff to pay the province tax levied upon the town into the town treasury for the use of the provincial Congress, and voted that "they would cheerfully raise their proportion of money to pay the minute-men."[1]

The legal government of the province was at an end, and public opinion bore the sway which was due to just laws. But this powerful machinery accomplished all the purposes of the most perfect government; each town was a little republic, observing with magnetic influence the recommendations of the continental and provincial Congresses. The government of this town was exercised principally by committees of correspondence, safety, and inspection; they watched vigilantly over all concerns of a public nature, and issued from their committee rooms decrees which had the effect of laws.[2] They maintained inviolably the non-importation agreement, refusing to relax it on any occasion, even at the earnest solicitation of those friendly to their cause. Such a universal exhibition of patriotism throughout the whole country, and such entire self-devotion to the cause of liberty were probably never before displayed.

At the annual meeting in March, no person was elected to office who was not known to be decidedly favorable to the cause of the people.[3] Great hope had been entertained that

[1] In the first four months of this year five hundred and seventy-five pounds were assessed for the purchase of powder and other public charges—when in 1773 only one hundred and twenty-three pounds were raised for town charges.

[2] For proceedings of these committees see Appendix No. XV.

[3] Captain John Waite, moderator, Deac. Moody, clerk, Smith Cobb, treasurer, Maj. Freeman, B. Mussey, William Owen, —— Brackett, and H. Merrill, selectmen.

when news of the resolute spirit of the colonies should reach England, it would produce a more temperate consideration of the grievances than ministers had been disposed to take, especially as the manufacturers and merchants were generally in favor of a repeal of the obnoxious laws. But when instead of perceiving a relaxation in their favor, they found the administration determined to force down their arbitrary doctrines at the point of the bayonet, they despaired of reconciliation and prepared with more vigor to resist encroachment. The feelings of the people became exceedingly irritated against those who still countenanced the course of the mother country, and personal quarrels often took place between individuals.[1] Capt. Coulson, who was largely concerned in the masting business, was violently opposed to popular measures, and became very troublesome.[2] The committee of inspection had refused him permission to land some rigging, sails, and stores which he had just imported for a ship he was building here, and ordered them sent back to England. Coulson was very angry at this order, and instead of obeying it, he procured the assistance of Capt. Mowatt, in the sloop of war Canceau to rig his ship, and sailed with her in company with Mowatt in May.[3]

[1] A rencontre of this kind took place in King street in this town between Gen. Preble and Sheriff Tyng, noticed in Dr. Deane's Diary as follows. "The 8th day of April, Gen. P. said to Mr. T. it is talked that there will be a mob. They met Mr. O. (Oxnard), T. said to O. we are going to have a mob to night: The Gen. denied that he said so. T. contradicted him and called him an old fool, and threatened he would chastise him if he were not an old man. The Gen. threatened to cane him or knock him down if he should repeat those words: then T. drew his sword and threatened to run him through. Then Preble collared and shook T.; afterward T. asked pardon of the Gen. and it was granted. The populace inquired if the Gen. was satisfied, and told him he should have all the further satisfaction he desired, but he desired nothing more."

[2] He had resided here about three years; he had married Dorcas, a daughter of the elder Dr. Coffin, and lived in the old doctor's house in King street. Edward Oxnard in his M. S. Journal, under the years 1776-'77, frequently speaks of meeting Mrs. Coulson in Bristol, England. In one instance he says Mr. Wiswall came to her from her husband in Ireland, wishing her to go over to him. She died about the year 1800.

[3] Coulson's ship was one thousand tons burthen and was built at the ship yard east of King street.

CHAPTER XIX.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR—PROCEEDINGS IN FALMOUTH—MOWATT TAKEN PRISONER—PROCEEDINGS AGAINST TORIES—TROOPS RAISED—DENUNCIATION OF GOV. HUTCHINSON—ARRIVAL OF MOWATT AND DESTRUCTION OF THE TOWN—APPLICATIONS FOR RELIEF—MEASURES OF DEFENSE—PRIVATEERING—SACRIFICES OF THE PEOPLE—CAPTURE OF BAGADUCE—EXPEDITION TO THE PENOBSCOT—CAPTURE OF GENERAL WADSWORTH—SURRENDER OF CORNWALLIS—CIVIL AFFAIRS OF THE REVOLUTION—CONSTITUTION PREPARED AND ADOPTED—ACTS AGAINST MONOPOLIES—CLOSE OF THE WAR—THE FISHERIES—PEACE.

On the 21st of April, in the midst of the excitement and irritation produced by Coulson's inviting the sloop of war here to assist him in violating the articles of association, news of the battle of Lexington was received. Much consternation and alarm was produced by this event, which was viewed as the commencement of a civil war; the same day a company of soldiers belonging to this town set off to aid the people in the neighborhood of Boston. On the 23d, a town meeting was held and the selectmen were authorized "to borrow instantly one hundred and thirteen pounds six shillings and eight pence" to purchase powder; it was also voted that the minute-men on the Neck should turn out four days in a week to exercise two hours for each day for two months, to be paid by the town six pence a piece for each day, and that those who lived off the Neck should turn out three times a week and be allowed eight pence a day. It was voted at the same meeting to pay twenty-four shillings bounty to each minute-man who shall march out of the county when required. The town treasurer was di-

rected to forward the amount of the province tax, in his hands, to Henry Gardner, the treasurer of the provincial Congress, "instantly," and hire what remained due of the tax and transmit it without delay. A committee of safety was chosen at the same meeting, who were directed to procure "instantly," such a quantity of provisions for the use of the town as they should think necessary, and deposit it in suitable places, for which the town treasurer was authorized to give his notes of hand.[1] Jedediah Preble, William Frost, John Fox, William McLellan, and Simeon Mayo were added to the committee of inspection, and Joseph McLellan, Enoch Ilsley, Thomas Smith, and Paul Little to the committee of correspondence. These prompt and spirited proceedings were adopted, notwithstanding the Canceau was then lying in the harbor, whose commander was constantly urged to check them, by the vindictive feelings of Coulson and others, who had suffered for their non-compliance with the decrees of the popular party. The people however were alarmed the day after these spirited proceedings by the arrival of two tenders, which were supposed to be intended to reinforce Mowatt and enable him to pursue offensive measures. Many people under this impression moved their property out of town.[2]

Although the apprehension from these vessels, which were on their return from Penobscot, where they had been to dismantle a fort, proved to be groundless; yet the people from the country entertained the idea of destroying Mowatt's ship under an expectation of ridding themselves of future trouble from that quarter. But the inhabitants of the Neck dissuaded them, reasoning with good judgment that the attempt would

[1] This committee consisted of Timothy Pike, Daniel Dole, William Frost, Enoch Ilsley, B. Titcomb, and Stephen Waite.

[2] "April 25, we sent away to Windham our principal things. Our people are many of them doing the same."—*Smith's Journal.* "People moving their goods out of town in great numbers. The country people are flocking in to buy corn and other provisions."—*Deane's Diary.*

not only be futile, but be attended with dangerous consequences to themselves. The mad zeal of some would not listen to the suggestions of prudence, and on the 7th of May, Col. Samuel Thompson of Brunswick came here with about fifty men, with a design to destroy the ship.[1] He was a Lt. Colonel of a militia regiment, and a member of the Provincial Congress. They encamped in a thick grove of pines which then stood on the northern side of Munjoy's hill, near Sandy Point. Their arrival was unknown to our inhabitants, until the same day an opportunity occurring, they seized Capt. Mowatt, his surgeon, and the Rev. Mr. Wiswell, who were walking upon the hill. This event created among the inhabitants both surprise and consternation, especially that when the affair was known on board of the ship, the officer in command gave notice that unless the prisoners were given up immediately, he would lay the town in ashes.[2]

Some of the principal persons in town endeavored to persuade Col. Thompson to deliver up the prisoners, which he resolutely refused to do; and Col. Phinney of Gorham, who was in town, fearing that there would be a rescue, immediately sent off for his regiment. In the mean time the prisoners were marched from the hill to Marston's tavern.[3] Thompson continued unwilling to release the men, insisting that Providence had thrown them into his hands, that it was open war between

[1] Each soldier had a spruce bough in his hat, and their standard was a small spruce tree stripped of all but its head branches.

[2] Our women were, I believe, every one of them in tears or praying or screaming; precipitately leaving their houses, especially those whose husbands were not at home, and widows; hurrying their goods into countrymen's carts, never asking their names though strangers, and carrying their children either out of town or to the south end."—*Letter Freeman's Extracts*, 2d part, p. 32.

[3] This tavern house stood opposite where the Old City Hall stands; it was moved in the summer of 1833, to make room for the block of stores erected on the lot by Joseph Noble and Thomas Hammond. It was for many years the stage house after the revolution, and was kept successively by Graffam, Paine, Folsom, Boston, etc.

the colonies and Britain, and that it was his duty and policy to retain them. But perceiving the town generally against him, and the prisoners consenting to give their parole to deliver themselves up the next day, he permitted them, under the guaranty of Gen. Preble and Col. Freeman to return on board the ship, about nine o'clock in the evening.[1]

Before morning, not only Col. Phinney's men, but militia from Gorham, Scarborough, Cape Elizabeth, and Stroudwater, to the number of six hundred, hearing the news of the preceding day, came into town. They were exceedingly exasperated that Mowatt had been discharged and seemed determined to destroy his ship. When it was ascertained that Mowatt did not intend to keep his parole, they vented their rage upon his hostages, Gen. Preble and Col. Freeman, whom they kept in confinement that day without dinner, and refused to permit their children to speak to them.[2] Toward evening they were released on condition of their furnishing refreshment to the military then in town.[3]

The town was now under military government and the officers resolved themselves into a board of war. Being thus organized they proceeded to call before them persons suspected to be tories; old Mr. Wyer, Rev. Mr. Wiswell, and Jeremiah Pote attended upon their summons.[4] They exacted from Capt.

[1] One strong argument urged for the liberation of Mowatt was the expectation of several vessels from the south with flour and corn, of which the people stood in need, and which would have been exposed to severe treatment. In the course of two months several vessels arrived with six or eight thousand bushels of corn and five or six hundred barrels of flour.

[2] Mowatt gave as a reason for not surrendering himself, that the people told one of his men that if he came on shore he would be shot.

[3] The number of men was about three hundred and thirty-seven; they taxed Gen. Preble some barrels of bread, a number of cheeses, and two barrels of rum for each company; the expense was about ten pounds lawful.

[4] Mr. Wiswall declared his abhorrence of the doctrine of passive obedience, and that Great Britain had no right to lay internal taxes: he declined giving any opinion relative to the late acts of Parliament.

Pote, money and provisions and required him to give a bond of two thousand pounds to appear before the provincial Congress and give an account of his conduct. The soldiers not being under proper subordination conducted in an irregular and disorderly manner, to the disgust and danger of the inhabitants, all whose persuasions did not prevent them from committing some excesses. They rifled Capt. Coulson's house and used it as a barrack, and from Sheriff Tyng's house they took a silver cup and tankard and his gold laced hat.[1] The confusion was considerably increased by the free use of liquor found in Coulson's cellar; under this inspiration, a man by the name of Calvin Lombard, went to the water side at the foot of King street, and fired a musket, loaded with two balls, at the Canceau, which penetrated deep into her side. The same day a party of Thompson's soldiers seized Coulson's boat on the shore, and next day nearly a hundred men hauled it through the streets to the fields near where the meeting-house of the third parish stands; the day after, another boat was hauled to the same place. These repeated aggravations called from Mowatt a demand for retribution; he required that Lombard should be given up, that the inhabitants should dispel the "mob from the country," as he called them, and restore the boats, or he would fire upon the town. These requisitions created considerable alarm, but the inhabitants at this time averted the danger by assuring Mowatt that the disturbances proceeded from the country people and were beyond their control.[2]

[1] The property taken from Coulson's was valued at one hundred and forty-one pounds one shilling and one penny, and from Tyng's at fifty pounds.—*Res. of Prov. Cong.* The articles were carried to Gorham by Phinney's men and secured. Mr. Tyng's plate was delivered to Mrs. Ross, the mother of Mrs. Tyng, by order of Congress.

[2] The chairman of the committee of safety in a letter describing the confused state of things, May 11, exclaims, "Good God! give us a regular government or we are undone," and again May 13, "God grant that order may come out of confusion, and that Congress would give such directions in all parts of the province that no such tumultuous assemblies may be seen, heard, or felt again."—*Freeman's Extracts*, 2d part, p. 41.

After much exertion the people of the town succeeded in persuading the soldiers to return home; the last company left town May 18. The soldiers had not at this time learned subjection to their officers; they made their own wills the guide of their conduct, and when Col. Phinney and Col. Thompson required them to yield obedience to their orders, replied "we have obeyed them long enough considering what we have got by it." While this force remained in town Mowatt felt uneasy for the safety of his ship: having heard that cannon were to be brought from the country to be used against it, he sent two letters on shore in which he declared that the moment a shot should be fired upon him, he should consider the town in a state of open rebellion and should fire upon it. The inhabitants met as early as eight o'clock in the morning and voted their disapprobation "of the proceedings of the armed body, but that they were unable to resist them." All further trouble was avoided at this time by the departure of the soldiery, which was soon followed by Mowatt and Coulson's ships, and the people began again to enjoy some repose.

On the day after the battle of Lexington, the provincial Congress having resolved that an army of thirteen thousand and six hundred men should be raised in the province, transmitted to every town a circular letter, conjuring the inhabitants by all the considerations which have weight among men, to give every aid in forming the army. One regiment was raised in this county and placed under the command of Col. Phinney. A convention of the county assembled on the 29th of May and petitioned Congress that the regiment might be stationed here for the defense of the town and county; but it being considered that there was more urgent need of the troops in the neighborhood of Boston, four hundred of the men were ordered there, and the remainder employed for the defense of the seaboard, under command of Col. Freeman of this town.

On the 7th of June, the Senegal, a ship of sixteen guns, with two tenders, arrived in the harbor, and on the 12th, the

old disturber, Coulson, appeared again in his new ship to take in his cargo of masts which he had procured sometime before. His arrival was the signal of new disturbances; the people began to get his masts and timber afloat, and to move them up the river beyond his reach, as advised by the committee of safety. Sheriff Tyng, who had left town soon after the battle of Lexington to put himself under the protection of his friends in Boston, was with Coulson, and at their request their wives were permitted to visit them;[1] but the committee wrote to them and the Capt. of the Senegal, that as Coulson was a declared enemy of the country, and had put the town to great charge and trouble, they would not consent that he should take in his cargo.[2] On the 22d of June, one of Coulson's boats which was sent up the Presumpscot in search of masts and spars, as was supposed, was seized by the people, with five men and three guns. The men were released in two or three days, but the property was kept. In the same month there was a general muster of the soldiers, including Col. Phinney's regiment on the Neck, which made a fine display, and inspired the people with confidence in their strength; commissions had been granted to Phinney's regiment by the provincial Congress in April, and on the first of July they were confirmed by the continental Congress. Two companies commanded by Captains Bradish and Brackett of this town, belonged to this regiment. Capt. Brackett marched his company for Cambridge on the 3d of July; Capt. Bradish followed in a few days; a lecture was preached to Capt. Bradish's company, who all belonged to this town, by Dr. Deane on the 6th of July, previous to their departure.[3] Capt. Joshua Brackett served in the

[1] Mr. Tyng had received from Gov. Gage, in 1774, a colonel's commission.

[2] There was a resolve of Congress to prevent tories carrying their effects out of the country.

[3] The names of Capt. Bradish's company are in Appendix XVI. Three companies were raised in Falmouth, Scarborough, and Cape Elizabeth. Bradish was an excellent officer, and served through the war. He was commissioned

French war, 1758. He died in Westbrook, 1816, aged ninety-three. There were three companies raised in Falmouth, Cape Elizabeth, and Scarborough in the beginning of the struggle.

So many of our inhabitants having been withdrawn to supply the army, attention was bestowed to place the remainder in an attitude of defense; the selectmen were ordered to deliver a quarter of a pound of powder to each person who was destitute, but who had a gun and was willing to defend the country; and a committee was appointed to mount as many of the cannon belonging to the town as they thought proper. A few men were also raised and stationed under the direction of a committee in the most suitable places. These measures of preparation were of so absorbing interest that but little attention was paid to civil affairs; the court of common pleas met on the 25th of July, and adjourned the same day; the

---

Major in Col. Timothy Bigelow's regiment, January 1, 1777. He died in 1818. Maj. Bradish married Abiah Merrill, July 19, 1767, by whom he had several children. His sons, Levi and David, are well remembered by our aged citizens. Levi inherited the martial spirit of his father and commanded the "Portland Light Infantry" company from December, 1808, to May, 1809, with a fine military spirit and discipline. This company succeeded in 1803, the first Volunteer company established in Portland, or, as I think, in Maine. That company was organized in 1798, under a call by President Adams on the declaration of war with France. Its officers were Joseph C. Boyd, Capt., Ezekiel Day, Lieut., Richard C. Wiggin, Ensign, and the late Thomas Motley of Boston, Orderly Sergeant. This company was disbanded in 1803, and the Portland Light Infantry company then organized. Ezekiel Day was Captain, and Thomas Motley, Lieutenant. The uniform was the Roman helmet with waving hair over the top, red coats faced with black, black stocks, white vests, and pantaloons, the latter with black cord on the seams, black half gaiters with red tops. It was an admirable and beautiful company, and for several years the only uniformed company in town. Francis Osgood, Nathaniel Shaw, John H. Hall, succeeded Bradish. The Captains up to 1850, now living, are Jonathan Smith, Benjamin Ilsley, Arthur M. Small, Joseph Ilsley, Samuel J. Anderson. The social gatherings of the company were exceedingly attractive, as were also those of the Portland Rifle Co., which in 1811 ranged in line with the Light Infantry, and under command of Capt. Atherton with Henry Smith for his Lieutenant, for the first time in that year made its brilliant and striking parade.

sheriff and crier were absent and no jurors had been returned. They did not meet again until October, 1776.[1]

The remainder of the summer passed away without any trouble from abroad, and the interval was employed to see if all was sound within.[2] The towns were generally making investigations into the firmness of the principles of the people, and whenever any act was done by which suspicion was aroused, the screw of public opinion was immediately applied. When Gov. Hutchinson was about leaving the country in 1774, people in various parts of the country, according to custom, presented him with complimentary addresses. A paper of that kind was sent from this town signed by some of the principal men, without distinction of party. When it was perceived by the letter book of the governor accidentally found in the garret of his seat at Milton, that he had been constantly misrepresenting to the British ministry the motives and conduct of the people, while he was pretending to be friendly to them; a universal horror was felt at his duplicity, and all who had shown him any marks of respect, were made to feel in a degree the indignation which was due to his conduct. Those who had been deceived by the arts of the Governor, and had subscribed these addresses, were required to publish apologies in the public papers. The one from this town was dated September 1, '75, and appeared in the Essex Gazette on the 7th, and was as fol-

[1] William Tyng was sheriff and Joshua Freeman, crier; the judges were Jeremiah Powell, Enoch Freeman, Moses Pearson, and Jonas Mason. Oct 11, 1775, the provincial Congress issued a commission in the name of the "Government and people of Massachusetts Bay," appointing Powell, Freeman, Mason, and Solomon Lombard, justices of this court; next day John Waite was appointed sheriff.

[2] In May, 1775, the selectmen of this town employed Jabez Mathews and David Dinsmore of New Gloucester, to go to Quebec and ascertain if there were any hostile movements there against the back settlements of our province; their route was by the Kennebec river. Mathews returned in June, and reported that there was no such design; and was sent to make report to the provincial Congress.—*Freeman*, vol. ii. pp. 39, 46.

lows: "We, the subscribers, declare that in signing the letter to Gov. Hutchinson of the 11th of February, 1774, lately published, it was the farthest from our intentions to injure or offend our town or country, or to signify our approbation of those acts of Parliament which are so universally and justly odious to America. We really thought Governor Hutchinson was a friend to his country, and hoped he would have endeavored when in England, to obtain a redress of our grievances, and are sorry to find ourselves mistaken. We detest the thought of knowingly countenancing or encouraging an enemy to our once happy constitution; and had we then been convinced that he was one as we now are, we should never have signed that letter. We further declare that it has always been our determination to observe the association and resolves of the continental and provincial Congresses, and hope this declaration will be satisfactory to the public, whose favor we shall always think ourselves happy in deserving."[1]

After this, nothing particularly interesting took place relative to Falmouth until the 16th of October, when Capt. Mowatt again arrived at the mouth of the harbor with the Canceau, another ship called the Cat, two schooners, and a bomb sloop. When the people perceived that it was Mowatt, they felt but little apprehension for themselves, supposing his object to be to get cattle and provisions; they therefore sent the greater part of the two companies here, to guard the islands where were large stocks of cattle and quantities of hay, and near which Mowatt had anchored. The next day the wind being unfavorable, the vessels were warped up the harbor and formed in a line fronting the principal settlement on the Neck. The first intimation the people had of the object of his visit, was by a letter he sent on shore in the afternoon of the 17th, in which

[1] This and another similar paper was signed by Enoch Ilsley, Theophilus Bradbury, Thomas Sandford, John Kent, Benjamin Titcomb, David Wyer, Jr., Simeon Mayo, and Moses Shattuck. Of the signers of the address, Pote, Oxnard, and Coulson became refugees.

he informed them that he had been sent to "execute a just punishment on the town of Falmouth," and allowed them but two hours to remove themselves and families from the scene of danger.[1]

[1] The following is the letter written on this occasion:

"CANCEAU, FALMOUTH, October 16. 1775.

"After so many premeditated attacks on the legal prerogative of the best of sovereigns, after the repeated instances you have experienced in Britain's long forbearance of the rod of correction, and the manifest and paternal extention of her hands to embrace again and again, have been regarded as vain, and nugatory; and in place of a dutiful and grateful return to your King and parent State, you have been guilty of the most unpardonable rebellion, supported by the ambition of a set of designing men, whose insidious views have cruelly imposed on the credulity of their fellow creatures, and at last have brought the whole into the same dilemma; which leads me to feel, not a little, the woes of the innocent of them in particular on the present occasion, from my having it in orders to execute a just punishment on the town of Falmouth, in the name of which authority I previously warn you to remove without delay, the human specie out of the said town, for which purpose I give you the time of two hours, at the period of which, a red pendant will be hoisted at the main top gallant mast head, with a gun. But should your imprudence lead you to show the least resistance, you will in that case, free me of that humanity so strongly pointed out in my orders, as well as in my inclination.

I do also observe, that all those who did on a former occasion fly to the king's ship under my command, for protection, that the same door is now open to receive them.

The officer who will deliver this letter, I expect to return immediately unmolested. I am, &c., H. MOWATT."

The Rev. Jacob Bailey, who was officiating in Falmouth, in place of Mr. Wiswell, in a letter published in vol. v., p. 441, of the Maine Historical Collections, says the officer "landed at the lower end of India street amid a prodigious assembly of people, which curiosity and expectation had drawn together from every quarter." He says the officer was conveyed with uncommon parade to the town house, and silence being commanded, "a letter was delivered and read by Mr. Bradbury, a lawyer, but not without such a visible emotion as occasioned a tremor in his voice." This was Theophilus Bradbury, who moved to Newburyport after the destruction of the town, and became a judge in the Supreme Court. Mr. Bailey adds, "It is impossible to describe the amazement which prevailed upon reading this alarming declaration; a frightful consternation ran through the assembly; a profound silence ensued for several moments." He says again, Brigadier Preble, Dr. Coffin, and Mr. Pagan were chosen a committee to wait upon the Commodore. "He received them with expressions of

The vessels came here directly from Boston, and no doubt can be entertained that the order for the destruction of the town proceeded from Admiral Greaves, who then commanded on this station, whose mind had probably been inflamed by the representations of Mowatt, Coulson, and others. On the receipt of Mowatt's letter the people on the Neck immediately assembled and appointed Gen. Preble, Dr. Coffin, and Robert Pagan to wait upon him to ascertain the cause of the threatened calamity, and see if it could, by any means, be averted. The mission was fruitless, Capt. Mowatt informed them that his orders were peremptory, that they did not even authorize him to give the inhabitants any warning and in so doing he had risked the loss of his commission. At the earnest entreaty of the committee, he consented to postpone the execution of his severe orders until eight o'clock the next morning, on condition that the inhabitants would deliver to him eight small arms, and agree to suspend further proceedings until he could receive an answer to an express which he would dispatch to the admiral, provided the people would, before eight o'clock the next morning, surrender four pieces of cannon which were then in town and all their small arms and ammunition. The committee frankly told him that they thought the inhabitants would not submit to this proposition, but promised to lay it before them and return him an answer.

On reaching the shore they found the anxious multitude as-

---

humanity, and even shed tears at the repetition of his orders." He adds, "At length the fatal hour arrived! At exactly half an hour after nine, the flag was hoisted on the top of the mast, and the cannon began to roar with incessant and tremendous fury." After describing the terrible scene of the bombardment and conflagration in which "the elegant and thriving town of Falmouth was suddenly ruined," he closes, "in a word about three-quarters of the town was consumed, and between two and three hundred families, who twenty-four hours before enjoyed in tranquility their commodious habitations, were now in many instances destitute of a hut for themselves and families."

We cannot but think that the tears which Mr. Bailey says Mowatt shed were like the iron tears which came from Pluto's eyes!

sembled at the town house, to whom they reported the result of their conference. The town without hesitation disapproved of the terms, but in order to gain time for the removal of the women and children, and the sick, with as much property as possible, they sent off in the evening the eight small arms and informed the Captain that the town would have a meeting early in the morning, and give a definite reply to his proposal by eight o'clock. The meeting was held, and the inhabitants with a firmness and courage worthy of all praise and a better fate, while the loaded cannon were pointed toward them, resolutely rejected a proposition which carried with it the abject terms of surrendering their arms to save their property. The same committee was appointed to convey their determination and were instructed to occupy as much time as possible on board. But so impatient was Mowatt to begin the work of destruction, that the committee at half-past eight o'clock were requested to go on shore and only half an hour allowed them to escape from the coming storm.

At nine and a half o'clock the firing commenced from all the vessels in the harbor which kept up a discharge of balls from three to nine pounds weight, bombs, carcasses, shells, grape shot, and musket balls with little cessation until six o'clock in the evening. In the mean time parties landed from the vessels and set fire to various buildings.[1] The inhabitants were so much

[1] The first house set on fire was B. Bailey's, which stood where the brick block stands on Middle street near where Federal street joins it; it was two stories, and occupied by Josiah Shaw for a dwelling-house and saddler's shop; it was fired by a shell. Mr. Shaw was the father of Nathaniel, who died in 1831, and grandfather of Nathaniel Shaw now living among us; they both followed the trade of their ancestor who came here from Hampton, N. H., in 1753. The next was a dwelling-house on the corner of India and Federal streets, belonging to Capt. Hoole, by a carcass. A barge came on shore and the crew scattered in different directions, one detachment proceeded to Dr. Lowther's house on India street, the Dr. who was standing at the door, was ordered to quit the house; on his departure, they set fire to the building and burnt it with its contents, and also those of his apothecary shop; about one hundred men landed

occupied in removing their families and property to places of safety, that but little resistance was made to the parties which landed. No plan of defense had been concerted; the soldiers were scattered, part of them having that morning returned from the islands, where they had been on duty, were employed in saving their families and goods, and the remainder were without any sufficient leader; all, both soldiers and others, were in too great consternation to make any effectual resistance. There was also a deficiency of powder, there not being an hour's supply in town. Had there been one company here, well organized and of sufficient coolness, much of the evil occasioned by straggling marines might have been prevented. Several of the British were killed and wounded; none fortunately were killed on the side of the inhabitants, and only one wounded.[1]

The town soon presented a broad sheet of flame, which as the buildings were of wood, spread with great rapidity and involved all the thickest part of the settlement in one common ruin. All the houses were destroyed on Fore street from Jordan's Point, where the Portland Company's works are, to Exchange street, but one; all on both sides of Middle street as far west as School street, except Sheriff Tyng's, on the corner of the street that goes into Clay cove, Theophilus Bradbury's on the corner of Willow street[2] and Thomas Smith's house on

[1] This was Reuben Clough, who lived on the corner of Plum and Fore streets.

[2] Messrs. Tyng's and Bradbury's houses are still standing; Mr. Bradbury's was several times set on fire, but saved by the inhabitants. Mrs. Greele, who kept a tavern at what is now the corner of Congress and Hampshire streets, saved her house, which was repeatedly set on fire, by remaining in it at great peril and extinguishing the fire whenever it caught. Mr. Tyng's house is said to have been purposely spared, but I think it may better be said that it was not purposely destroyed.

---

from the ships. The confusion in the streets was very great, women and children screaming and endeavoring to escape, children separated from their parents, and not knowing where to go for safety. Many balls reached beyond Main street above the head of Park street.

the corner of Essex street; every house in India street and Turkey lane, now Sumner street, and scattered houses in Franklin and Congress streets, amounting to one hundred and thirty-six dwelling-houses, beside a handsome new court-house, the Episcopalian church, the town-house, the custom-house, a fire engine, nearly new, together with barns and almost every store and warehouse in town, all the wharves but one or two short ones, and all the vessels in the harbor but two, which the enemy took away with them, were burnt.[1] The meeting-house of the first parish, which was then unprotected by other buildings, was perforated by several balls and grape shot, some of which were found in the ceiling and other parts when it was taken down in 1826.[2] A cannon ball passed through the house of Deacon Codman, which stood on the corner of Middle and Temple streets; the house having a commanding view of the harbor, was exposed to the fire of the enemy and considerably shattered, the front fence standing on Middle street was often set on fire and extinguished by the people; many others were injured in a similar manner. A great quantity of personal property was unavoidably destroyed, from the scarcity of teams and the confusion and alarm of the occasion. Many articles were thrown into the streets and there left to perish.[3] An immense quantity of furniture and other property was piled up indiscriminately as it was plucked out of the fire, in the field opposite the head of High street, where much of it was de-

[1] The number of buildings, exclusive of dwelling-houses, destroyed, was two hundred and seventy-eight, (*Essex Gazette*, October 26,) which with one hundred and thirty-six houses makes the total number of buildings burnt four hundred and fourteen.

[2] Three persons after dark attempted to set fire to the meeting-house, but were interrupted and compelled to retreat. The chandelier, formerly in the present stone church, was suspended from a cannon ball which made a deep wound in the venerable structure. It still remains in the ceiling.

[3] Not more than half the movables were saved out of the buildings which were burnt.—*Report of Selectmen. Freeman*, vol ii. p. 252. About one hundred and sixty families were turned out of doors.—*Dwight's Travels*, vol. ii. p. 172.

stroyed by the rain of the next day, and much stolen or irrecoverably scattered.[1]

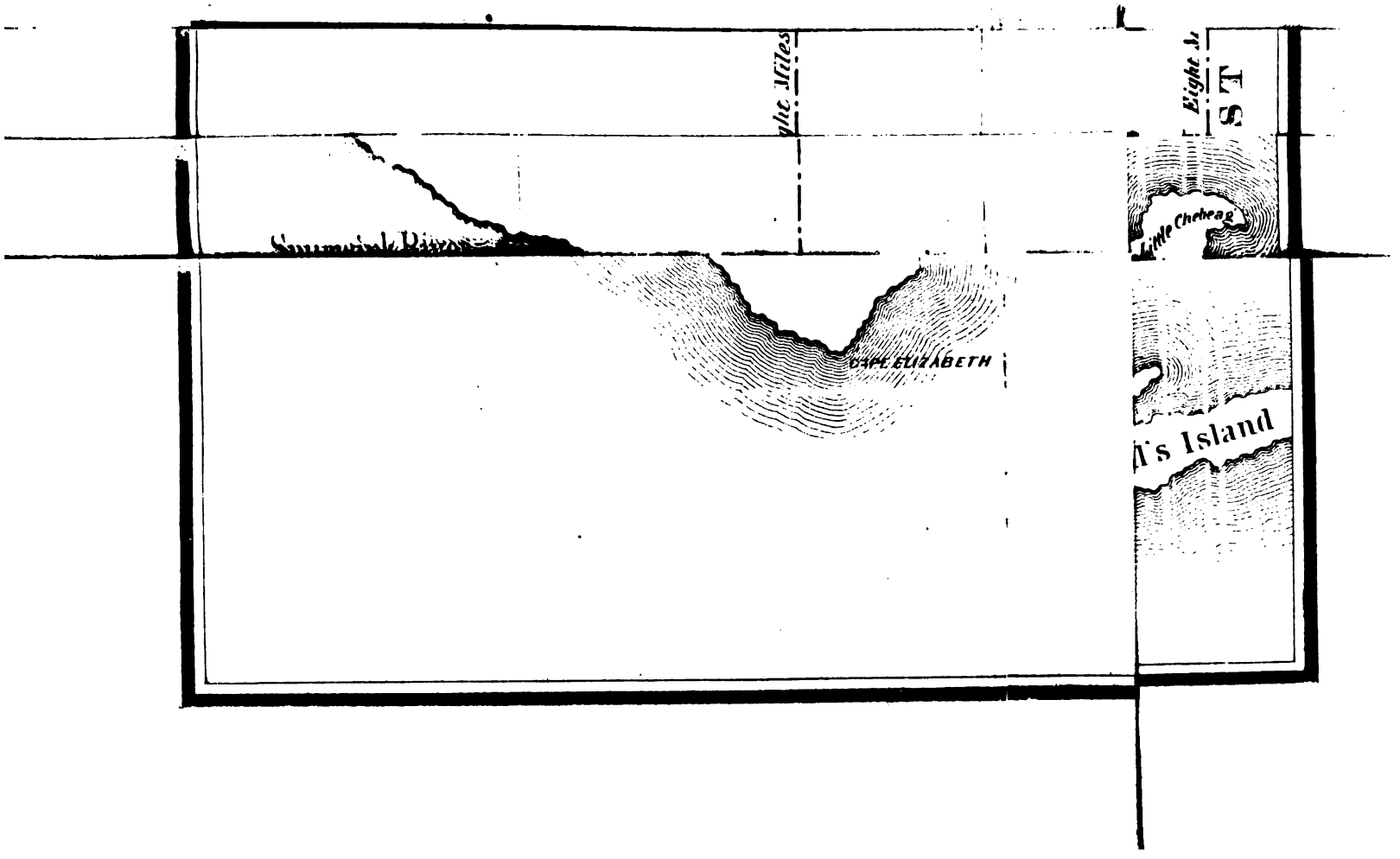
All the compact part of the town was destroyed, containing a large proportion of the most valuable buildings. One hundred dwelling-houses only were left standing, many of which were damaged by balls and bursting of bombs. The last house that was burnt was the Rev. Mr. Smith's which stood directly fronting India street; it caught just before dark from Capt. Sandford's, which stood on the north-west corner of India street, and was the only house burnt on that side of Congress street.[2]

On the 20th of October, Pearson Jones was dispatched to the headquarters of the army with information of the calamity, and an express was also forwarded to the continental Congress. This was received in Philadelphia, November 1, and Congress ordered a copy to be transmitted "by the delegates to their respective assemblies, conventions, and committees of safety."

The situation of the inhabitants after the fire was one of great suffering and distress; many families who before that event were in comfortable circumstances, had lost all their property and were turned houseless, at the commencement of winter, upon the hand of charity; while on every quarter, poverty and desolation met the unhappy sufferers. On the 26th of October the town held a meeting and raised a committee to

[1] The day the town was destroyed was clear and pleasant; the next morning it began to rain and continued raining for three days.

[2] For a list of the houses which survived the conflagration, and are now standing, see Appendix XVII. Capt. Mowatt died suddenly on board of his ship in Hampton Roads, March, 1797. He commenced service on the American coast in 1759 and continued through the war of the revolution. He was in Nova Scotia in 1796, December 16, when the Governor issued to him a press warrant to supply his ship with men.—*Hal.* vol. i. p. 273. In Rodd's catalogue of books published in London in 1843, is this notice. "Mowatt, Capt. Henry, R. N. Relation of the services in which he was engaged in America from 1759 to the close of the American war, 1783, fol." He was with Gov. Pownal in his expedition to the Penobscot to select a site for the fort, in the spring of 1759.


Eight
ST
Little Cheheag
CAPE ELIZABETH
's Island

procure subscriptions for the relief of the distressed poor of the town.[1] On the 10th of November the provincial Congress, on the petition of Samuel Freeman, then a member from this town, granted two hundred and fifty pounds to the sufferers, and ordered fifteen bushels of corn to be distributed to each family whose loss deprived them of the means of purchasing any.[2] In 1776 one half of the taxes on the town for 1775 were abated, and in 1779, on the petition of Enoch Freeman and others, a grant was made of two thousand pounds to purchase bread and other necessaries of life for the poor of the town, to be distributed under the direction of the selectmen.[3]

In August, 1776, a committee was appointed to petition the continental Congress for some remuneration for the losses sustained by the people in the cause of American liberty; the petition was presented by Samuel Freeman.[4] The application was not successful; having been rejected on the ground that all the towns on the coast being liable to similar visitations, it would be unsafe to establish a precedent which might embarrass the future operations of government. At the same meeting a committee consisting of Joseph Noyes, Enoch Moody, Daniel Ilsley, and Richard Codman, together with the selectmen of the town, was raised, to adjust and liquidate the ac-

[1] The committee consisted of B. Titcomb, R. Pagan, R. Codman, William McLellan, Stephen Waite, Benjamin Winslow, and Nathaniel Carle.

[2] Letters were sent to the Congress by Enoch Moody, chairman of a committee, and by Rev. Samuel Deane, which were committed with the petition, and the following report was made: "Whereas, by the late unparalled inhumanity of the British forces in burning the greatest part of Falmouth, many of the inhabitants of that town are reduced to great distress and want, and stand in need of immediate relief, therefore resolved that there be allowed," etc. two hundred and fifty pounds, etc.

[3] This apparently large amount was really small, being in paper exceedingly depreciated. In an appeal from the town "to all friends of humanity in Europe" in 1783, it is said that "not less than one thousand persons, including our wives and children, were instantly reduced to a state of unspeakable distress."

[4] The committee was Theophilus Bradbury, John Waite, and Joseph Noyes.

counts of the losses sustained by the fire. The committee, after a careful investigation, ascertained the losses to amount to fifty-four thousand five hundred and twenty-seven pounds thirteen shillings.[1] The town did not sit down quietly under these losses; they applied repeatedly to the national Congress, and the State Legislature, and at length sought abroad for relief which in the embarrassed state of the country they could not obtain at home. After hostilities were over, they sent earnest appeals to the people of England, Ireland, and France, in 1783, and employed the services of Dr. Franklin and Gov. Pownal to give them effect; but all in vain, we have no evidence that, anything was ever realized from those applications.[2] At length however, in 1791, after having long and in various ways besieged the hearts of the members of the General Court, they obtained a grant of two townships of land, each six miles square, situated in the county of Somerset, and now called Freeman and New Portland.[3]

The intimation that was given in Mowatt's letter, that his orders did not confine him to the destruction of this town alone, produced great alarm in all the seaports on this coast, and their inhabitants immediately proceeded to construct such for-

[1] This is the amount stated in the petition to Congress; the following is the language of the committee: "They take leave further to inform your honors that an exact estimate has been taken of their loss, which they verily believe is moderate and just, the accounts of individuals having been examined and liquidated by an impartial committee appointed for that purpose, it amounts to the sum of fifty-four thousand five hundred and twenty-seven pounds and thirteen shillings." Some additions were afterward made; for a statement of the whole, with the names of the sufferers, see Appendix XVIII. This was "lawful money," which had not then begun to depreciate and was equal to two hundred and twenty-nine thousand six hundred and thirty-nine dollars in silver.

[2] It may be interesting to preserve the evidence of these facts, I have therefore placed in Appendix No. XIX. the appeal to the Irish, with a letter from Gov. Bowdoin and Gov. Pownal.

[3] For further particulars relating to these townships, we must refer to Appendix XX.

tifications as it was in their power to throw up. Some deserters from the fleet had reported that it was the intention of the British to take possession of the Neck and improve the harbor for the king's ships during winter. This information caused alarm in the surrounding country, and petitions were presented to the provincial Congress by Jeremiah Powell of North Yarmouth, and Isaac Parsons of New Gloucester, referring to this rumor and requesting protection. The arrival of the ship Cerberus on the first of November, created new fears, and our people sent an express to the neighboring towns to summon volunteers, who arrived in numbers sufficient to protect the remains of Falmouth. The commander of the ship, John Symons, sent on shore to forbid the people throwing up any intrenchments; but they, entirely disregarding his threats, proceeded with the greatest alacrity to construct breast-works and batteries on Munjoy's hill, working all day Sunday to complete them. All the artillery they had was two six-pounders, which they fitted in a battery, and with which they made preparations to attack the Cerberus; but she did not tarry to give them an opportunity to try their skill.[1] Enoch Moody, chairman of the town committee, wrote to Gen. Washington, under date November 2, 1775, informing him of the arrival of the Cerberus with four hundred men, and the expectation of the people that he intended to land and take possession of the town. He says, "We have only two half-barrels of powder in stock and we almost fear to make an opposition. We are in great want of some person of a martial spirit to conduct the few tories we already have." Enoch Moody died in February, 1777, an honored and worthy man. He came from Newbury.

The government, on the representation of the designs of the enemy, voted that four hundred men should be raised for the

[1] The soldiers who crowded into town, took possession of some of the best houses which remained; Capt. Pride's company occupied Dr. Deane's, which was then two stories, and nearly new. The same house modernized is owned by the heirs of the late Samuel Chadwick, and stands next above the stone church.

defense of Maine, to be stationed at Falmouth, and that the militia should be mustered in case of invasion. The troops arrived the latter part of November; Gen. Joseph Frye, to whom the command of the station was assigned, came here November 25.[1] Many persons who had been driven from town, returned under protection of the troops, and the few houses which were standing were over crowded, and could ill accommodate the additional number of persons whom the state of things brought upon the Neck. Mr. Smith, who had retired to Windham, came to town to preach November 25, but was obliged to return, not having been able to get lodgings.[2] In the latter part of 1775, the distressed situation of the people, particularly in Maine, was laid before the provincial Congress, and one thousand two hundred pounds were granted from the treasury for their relief.

Notwithstanding the narrow circumstances in which the inhabitants of the Neck were now placed, deprived of their commerce, cut short of the ordinary supplies,[3] they abated nothing of the spirit with which they engaged in the great cause of freedom. In December a committee was chosen to join other towns in convention, to consider measures for the general safety of the county of Cumberland and this town in particular.[4] In February, the town voted to recommend to the com-

[1] Gen. Frye moved to Fryeburg after the war, and died there in 1794, aged eighty-three. By his wife, a daughter of Gen. Poor, he had children, Joseph, Nathaniel, Samuel, and Richard, who lived at Fryeburg and Conway.

[2] Rev. P. T. Smith of Windham, preached here for his father, December 10th, 1775, from this striking passage, "When he saw the city, he wept over it." In discoursing over the ruins of his native town, we may suppose him to have been pathetic and interesting.

[3] April 14, 1776, Mr. Smith says, "No lodging, eating, nor horsekeeping at Falmouth."(Neck.)

[4] The following letter from James Sullivan, afterward governor of Massachusetts, may be interesting; it was addressed to Samuel Freeman at Watertown. Mr. Sullivan was then commissary of the troops stationed here:

"FALMOUTH, 31st January, 1776.

SIR—Since I wrote you last, I received a resolve of court, wherein I find I am

mittee of safety to encourage the manufacture of saltpeter, in the same month thirty of our people enlisted in the continental army. May 21, a committee was chosen to repair the forts on the Neck,[1] and on the same day the following vote was passed, which shows that the people here had made up their minds in advance on the great question which was agitating the continent: "Voted unanimously as the determination of this town that if the honorable American Congress should, for the safety of the united colonies, declare them independent of the kingdom of Great Britain, the inhabitants of this town, in meeting now assembled, will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support the Congress in the measure."[2]

In June the General Court made provision for stationing a company of fifty soldiers here, for which they sent ten cannon.

[1] One was on Munjoy hill, another on the hill in Free street, where Mr. Anderson's house stands.

[2] The General Assembly, on the 10th of May, passed an order recommending the several towns in the province to instruct their representatives on the subject of independence. This early movement anticipated the action of the continental Congress.

---

directed to assist in raising two hundred and thirty-eight men in the county of York. I shall obey the orders, and do my best, and make no doubt but the men may be had, which will leave the sea-coast of the county entirely without fire-arms, for our arms were taken from our people on the last of December, by order of Congress; an enlistment for Cambridge will strip us of men for this winter, and if our guns are again stopped, we shall be in the spring without fire-arms. I venture to affirm as a fact, that more than half the men of Biddeford and Pepperelborough are now in camp at Cambridge. The four hundred men at Falmouth can never be raised, as every one who can leave home is gone or going to Cambridge. The officers appointed here have no commissions, nor has Gen. Frye any orders or instructions. You might have sent the commissions before now, if you had attended to the safety of your own county; and hope you will send them by the first conveyance. If the General Court should order another reinforcement, they must draw upon this part of the province for women instead of men, and for knives and forks instead of arms, otherwise they cannot be obeyed.

I am your humble Serv't. JAMES SULLIVAN."

The company was enlisted in this neighborhood to serve until December, and the command given to Capt. John Preble.[1] Capt. Joseph Noyes was appointed to muster the company. William Frost was commissary of the forces stationed in and near Falmouth this year, for the defense of the sea-coast. In November another company of fifty men was stationed at Cape Elizabeth for the defense of the harbor, and with the one on the Neck was continued in service until March; at the same time all the other soldiers here were ordered to be dismissed.[2] This year the militia of the county were reorganized, and in December the General Court appointed the following officers to the first regiment in Cumberland, viz., Peter Noyes, Colonel, Nathaniel Jordan, Lt. Colonel, James Merrill, 1st Major, and James Johnson, 2d Major; these persons all lived in Falmouth; in the same month every fourth man of the militia was ordered to be drafted to supply the army.

After 1775 the town was not again visited by the enemy, and the harbor became a resort for privateers. A number in the course of the war were built and fitted out here by merchants residing in other places, particularly in Salem.[3] Our own people made a humble attempt in 1776, to make reprisals upon the enemy; in the summer of that year a number of persons united and fitted out a sloop called the Retrieve, as a

[1] Capt. Preble was the second son of Gen. Preble, he had served at Penobscot, and was an Indian interpreter. He was appointed truckmaster at Fort Pownal, 1770, and continued there until 1775.

[2] In July, 1776, the General Court ordered a levy of every twenty-fifth man to fill up the army.—*Brat.* vol. ii. p. 174. Falmouth was exempted from this draft; thirty-nine were levied in the county.

[3] John Archer, who had been a merchant in this town before the war, and moved to Salem, was largely concerned in these private expeditions; he had several privateers, some of which he fitted out here; he was successful. He returned to this place after the war and built a house in Fore street, west of Union street. He became intemperate, and sunk from the condition of a respectable merchant to be a common lumper. The elder Woodbury Storer was his clerk before the war.

privateer: she mounted ten guns, and was commanded by Capt Joshua Stone of this town. She was not successful, and was soon taken and carried into Halifax.[1] The next enterprise of the kind undertaken by our inhabitants, was fitting out the ship Fox by John Fox, Deacon Titcomb, and others; she was poorly provided with the material of war; she had but four iron guns and no swords; they substituted scythes fitted into suitable handles for boarding pikes.[2] When out but eight days they fell in with a letter of marque of eighteen guns, a fine ship, with a valuable cargo, which they surprised and captured and carried into Boston. This rich prize furnished them with all the arms and equipments necessary for a privateer, and remunerated the owners amply for their expenditure. She made several cruises during the war, but never with a success at all comparable with the first. In her subsequent cruises she was commanded by Capt. Stone. In 1778 the brig Union was fitted out here, mounting twelve guns, six of which were of wood: nothing brilliant or profitable attended her career.

In April, 1777, a company of eighty men was stationed on the Neck, the command of which was given to Abner Lowell, and another of forty men at Cape Elizabeth.[3] The whole effective population of Falmouth at the commencement of this year, was but about seven hundred and ten men; upon which

[1] Capt. Arthur McLellan was an officer on board of her; after her capture, Capt. McLellan sailed from Salem as prize master on board a well appointed private armed ship of twenty-two guns. They captured two rich brigs at once, by running between them and firing a broadside into each; one mounted sixteen guns.

[2] She was pierced for twenty guns.

[3] The pay of these troops was for a captain, six pounds per month; 1st lieut. four pounds; sergeants and gunners, two pounds and eight shillings; privates, two pounds. In January a requisition was made on Massachusetts for five thousand blankets; the proportion of this county was one hundred and twenty-three, of which Falmouth's share was twenty-five, Cape Elizabeth, thirteen. Paper money had begun to depreciate, so that in April one hundred pounds in coin was worth one hundred and twelve pounds in paper.

drafts were continually made for the army.[1] In June an expedition was planned against Nova Scotia to prevent the depredations of the enemy from that quarter; Col. John Waite of this town was appointed muster-master. But after considerable progress was made in raising men, it was abandoned as too burdensome for the finances of the country. The news of the capture of Burgoyne, which took place in October, was received here with the same extravagant joy that it met in every other part of the country. Mr. Smith says, our people are mad in their rejoicing. It is not to be wondered at, that in that dark day of our prospects, so brilliant a victory should have produced the most sincere and heart-felt joy; it was a bright harbinger of future success, and inspired the public mind with confidence. In this celebration, Benjamin Tukey, son of John Tukey, a young married man aged twenty-eight, was killed by the premature discharge of a gun.

1778.] This town was not wanting in spirit on any occasion, notwithstanding its impoverished means. So signally did they display their self-devotion that they received the special commendation of the General Court. In the resolve for raising two thousand men in April, 1778, the government mentioned the conduct of Falmouth "as highly commendable, manly, and patriotic in their glorious exertions to raise volunteers to reinforce the continental army." In April the town raised a company of fifty volunteers for Gen. Washington's army, to each soldier of which they paid a bounty of sixty pounds, provided he furnished himself with equipments and served in the army till the last of November. In December the town generously

[1] By order of the General Court a return was made in January, 1777, of the males of sixteen years and upward, in each town in the county, as follows: Falmouth, seven hundred and eighty-six, including sixty-four Quakers, twelve negroes, and one mulatto; Brunswick, one hundred and ninety-eight, including four belonging to Falmouth; Scarborough, four hundred and seventy-one, including six from Falmouth; North Yarmouth, four hundred and four, including two from Falmouth; Harpswell, one hundred and eighty-nine, including one from Falmouth; Cape Elizabeth, three hundred and fifty.—*General Court Files.*

voted to indemnify those persons who had or would supply the families of those soldiers who were engaged in the army; many persons came forward, and furnished the supplies. The General Court had recommended a measure of this kind to encourage enlistments. In the course of the summer the small pox broke out here; five young men were innoculated and got well; a pest-house was built the same month and forty-one persons entered it for the first class; the disorder was of a mild character. In the course of the year 1778, the French openly espoused our cause and rendered very effectual assistance to our arms. War was declared against her by England, which was carried on by both parties on this continent and in our seas; the result of the campaign was on the whole successful to the American cause.

1779.] The war had been carried on thus far at great sacrifices and sufferings on the part of the colonies; it had been sustained by issues of paper money which had enormously depreciated.[1] Many people who were needed to cultivate the

[1] The whole amount of continental money issued from June 22, 1775, to November, 1779, was two hundred and forty-one millions five hundred and fifty-two thousand seven hundred and eighty dollars. The depreciation was rapid; by an Act of the General Court, the rate of depreciation on all contracts was as follows: for every one hundred dollars in gold or silver, in January, 1777, one hundred and five dollars in paper of the United States was to be received; in July one hundred and twenty-five dollars in paper; in October, two hundred and seventy-five dollars; 1778, January, three hundred and twenty-five dollars; April, four hundred dollars; July, four hundred and twenty-five dollars; October, five hundred dollars; 1779, January, seven hundred and forty-five dollars; April, eleven hundred and four dollars; July, fourteen hundred and seventy-seven dollars; October, two thousand and thirty dollars; 1780, January, two thousand nine hundred and thirty-four dollars; April, four thousand dollars; from April 1, to the 20th, 1780, one Spanish dollar was equal to forty dollars in paper of the old emission; May 25, it was equal to sixty dollars; the paper depreciated gradually until February 27, 1781, when one Spanish dollar was worth seventy-five dollars in paper. At that time a new emission was made of paper which was a little short of two dollars for one dollar of silver. This however continually depreciated until October 1, 1781, it stood at four dollars to one dollar.

soil, had been drawn off to supply the waste of war, while the consumption of provisions had vastly increased. In addition to these unfavorable circumstances, the season of 1778 had been peculiarly unfortunate, one-half of the crops having been cut off by the severity of the drought. In the early part of this year provisions were extremely scarce and high; in January, Mr. Smith observes, "it is wonderful how the people live here on the Neck for want of bread, there being little to be bought, and that so monstrous dear;" and in April he says, "a griev-

---

The following were the prices of articles in Falmouth in 1779, which may be graduated by the foregoing scale; January, wood, twenty dollars a cord; April, Indian meal, thirty dollars a bushel; May, corn, thirty-five dollars a bushel, and coffee, three dollars a pound; June, molasses, sixteen dollars a gallon; coffee, four dollars a pound, and sugar, three dollars. June 10, Mr. Smith says, "a man asked seventy-four dollars for a bushel of wheat meal." By the scale in June, one hundred silver dollars were worth one thousand three hundred and forty-two in paper, so that the molasses was about one dollar and twenty cents a gallon, in silver, coffee about thirty cents, and sugar about twenty-three cents, and the flour about five dollars and seventy-five cents a bushel. In November, 1788, Mr. Smith says, "Common laborers have four dollars a day, while ministers have but a dollar, and washer-women as much. It is a melancholy time on many accounts. Lawful money is worth no more than old tenor; creditors don't receive an eighth part of their old debts nor ministers of their salary." In 1780, by a Resolve of Congress, a large amount of depreciated paper was taken out of circulation and a new emission of bills was made by the State of far less amount and to be considered equal to specie. This passed for a short time at par, but soon followed the fate of its predecessors, a natural consequence of the heavy debt and a want of confidence in the ability of government.

In January, 1777, such an amount of paper money had been issued and coin consequently had become so scarce, that prices began to feel the effects of the change. In a vain effort to remedy this evil, Massachusetts undertook to regulate prices, and passed a law, by which they prohibited articles being sold higher than the statute regulation. The prices affixed were as follows, viz: Wheat, seven shillings and six pence a bushel; rye, five shillings; Indian meal and corn, four shillings; beef, three pence a pound; W. I. rum seven shillings and eight pence a gallon; N. E. rum, four shillings and six pence a gallon; Muscovado sugar, eight pence a pound by the one hundred weight; Molasses, four shillings a gallon; potatoes, two shillings a bushel; oats, two shillings a bushel; coffee, one shilling and four pence a pound.

ous cry for bread." This combination of evils called upon the people for exercise of their utmost patience and fortitude. The government did all they could to relieve the scarcity, they voted two hundred thousand pounds, and appointed a committee to procure flour and grain from the south. Fortunately the season of 1779 was wonderfully forward and productive, and saved the country from the horrors of a famine. Mr. Smith remarks at different periods of its progress, "never was the corn so forward," "a wonder of a potatoe year, so many, so large and so good," and at the close, October 24, he exclaims, "never such a fine season."

In the midst of this summer, the arrival of an English fleet in Penobscot bay, and the capture of Bagaduce Point, upon which Castine is situated, in June, produced a strong sensation throughout the States. The united feeling of government and people was to drive the enemy from the soil and preserve the integrity of our territory. The government immediately organized a force to consist of fifteen hundred men, wholly from Massachusetts; and a fleet consisting of nineteen armed vessels, and twenty-four transports, was put in requisition for the occasion. The fleet was commanded by Commodore Saltonstall, and the land forces by Gen. Solomon Lovell; Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, at that time Adjutant General of the militia of Massachusetts, being the second in command. One regiment under the command of Col. Mitchell of North Yarmouth, was raised in this neighborhood, to which Falmouth and Cape Elizabeth contributed two companies; Capt. Joseph McLellan of this town was commissary of supplies. The expedition was popular, and the people engaged with alacrity and zeal in it; the company which was formed on the Neck consisted of volunteers from the families of the most respectable inhabitants.[1] Our soldiers

[1] Peter Warren was captain, Daniel Mussey, lieutenant, John Dole, first sergeant, Richard Codman, Daniel Cobb, William Moody, Stephen Tukey, Hugh McLellan, Micah Sampson, and Zachariah Baker were privates.

sailed on the 18th of July in a transport sloop from this town, commanded by Capt. William McLellan, for Townsend, now Boothbay, the place of rendezvous, where they remained a few days for the other forces. But notwithstanding the spirit with which the people engaged in this enterprise, and the ardent hopes entertained of its success, the result was very disastrous. The expedition was hastily got up and measures were concerted without sufficient prudence and caution. To increase the difficulties, on the arrival of the forces in the Penobscot, the commanders of the fleet and army disagreed in their plan of attack. It was, however, determined to make an assault upon the garrison and take it if possible by storm; for this purpose the troops were landed on the north side of the promontory at sunrise, where they climbed a precipitous bluff amidst a heavy fire from the enemy's battery on the hight. Capt. Warren's company from this town was the first that ascended the cliff and formed, when the enemy fled to their intrenchments.[1] They were closely pursued through a wood which covered this part of the hill; our troops were eager to follow them to their intrenchments, but were ordered by the general to stop, and were moved back to the edge of the wood, where they threw up breastworks and made preparation for a regular siege. It was believed that had our soldiers not been checked in their first onset, they would have been able from their superior force to have entered and dislodged the enemy from their unfinished works; such is believed to have been the opinion of General Wadsworth, whose conduct in the whole course of the expedition merited unqualified approbation; he was in the midst of every danger and suffering; and our soldiers said if the chief command had been intrusted to him, success would have crowned our arms. Nothing of consequence toward reducing the place was accomplished after the first day; the enemy labored assiduously to strengthen their fortifications, and at the end of a fortnight, on the approach of a large rein-

[1] In this assault about sixty of our troops were killed.

forcement to the British, our army hastily abandoned their lines in the night and embarked with their cannon and stores on board the transports, which immediately commenced moving up the Penobscot river. The British pursued and the whole fleet was abandoned and burnt, some by our own men and others by the enemy. Gen. Wadsworth conducted the retreat with great skill, and labored incessantly to keep his little army together after the disgraceful result.[1] Our troops returned in scattered parties, making their best way home, deeply mortified and disappointed. It was, as Mr. Smith observes, "a sad affair," and while it weakened the resources of the State, it had a disheartening tendency, casting a gloom upon our prospects and a deep stain upon the military reputation of Massachusetts.

On the 3d of September, our town was thrown into great confusion, by the appearance in the offing of three ships of war; the inhabitants were fearful that the British were about to return the visit made to them at Bagaduce. Col. Henry Jackson's regiment was here at the time, having proceeded thus far toward reinforcing the army at Penobscot, when news of the termination of that ill-fated undertaking arrested their progress; part of Col. Mitchell's regiment was also here, so that the town was filled with troops.[2] The batteries were immediately and strongly manned, and every preparation made for defense. Three batteries were constructed on the occasion, one on the hill in Free street, another and the principal one at the foot of India street, where Fort Loyal stood, and a third

[1] Further particulars of this expedition may be found in Williamson's History of Maine, vol. ii. p. 468. Wheeler Riggs, a carpenter, was the only person from this town who was killed; a ball from the enemy's battery struck a tree, and glancing, fell on his back; he was engaged in building a battery. He was son of Jeremiah Riggs, was married to Mary Cobb in 1742, and lived in Plum street; his children were Josiah, Joseph, Daniel, Mary, Wheeler, and Abigail.

[2] Col. Jackson's regiment sailed for Boston, September 7, and Col. Mitchell's was discharged September 25.

on the brow of Munjoy's hill. In the fortification at the foot of India street, were placed one eighteen-pounder and three or four twelve-pounders. The fears of the people were soon dissipated by the arrival of the American frigates, Boston and Deane, with a large prize ship; the next day another prize arrived; both of them men of war. The Deane, of thirty-two guns, was commanded by Commodore Nicholson, the Boston, twenty-four guns, by Commodore Tucker. In August they captured the Sandwich, a packet of sixteen guns, two privateers, and two letters of marque, the Glencairn of twenty guns, and Thorn of eighteen guns. Which two of these valuable prizes came into our harbor we have no means of knowing.

1780.] The British now feeling secure in their position on the Penobscot, began to commit depredations upon the inhabitants on both sides of the bay. To counteract this state of things, the General Court ordered a regular force of seven hundred and fifty men, under the command of Gen. Wadsworth, to be stationed on the western side of the bay for the protection of the inhabitants. Two companies were also ordered to Machias. These troops were raised in Maine, but not repairing to the place of rendezvous by the time appointed, Gen. Wadsworth came here from Camden to hasten the levy. He wrote to Brig. Gen. Frost, of York county, April 27, urging him "in the name of public virtue" to send forward his detachment without further delay. This letter had the desired effect of hastening on the troops; of the regiment of six hundred men, three hundred were stationed in Falmouth, two hundred were sent to Camden, and one hundred to Machias. The forts here were put in order, and preparations made for an effectual resistance. There were frequent alarms[1] from the

[1]Mr. Smith says, under March 1, 1781, "We are in a woful toss by news from Capt. M'Cobb of a scheme of an attack from Bagaduce. Two men that were in it say that a number of tories were to disable our cannon and secure our magazine, while the vessels made the attack;" and September 1, "we have news of the arrival of five ships and five brigs at Bagaduce that much disquiets us."

Penobscot during the remainder of the war, which often called out the troops, but nothing was seriously attempted, if any thing was ever designed from that quarter. Nothing of importance took place on the Penobscot during the year 1780, and in the winter all the troops returned but a small guard, which remained at Gen. Wadsworth's headquarters at Thomaston. The British hearing by a spy, the situation of the general, sent a party of twenty-five men in February, 1781, to surprise him. They were guided to his quarters at night by an abandoned traitor, and secured an entrance to the house before they were discovered. As soon as the alarm was given, the general, who was in bed seized his blunderbuss and two pistols which he kept loaded by him, and defended himself resolutely in his chamber until he was disabled by a wound in his arm, when he surrendered and was taken to Bagaduce. His wife and two children, with a female friend, who formed his family, were left behind. The general was kept a close prisoner until he and Major Burton, another prisoner, ingeniously effected their escape in June following and returned to this place.[1]

[1] Peleg Wadsworth was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, April 25, 1748. He was a descendant in the fourth degree from Christopher Wadsworth of Duxbury, who died about 1677. His father was Deacon Peleg, who was the son of Deacon John, the son of Christopher. The family is supposed to have come from Yorkshire where the name still exists; its coat of arms being three French lilies stalked and slipped, crest on a globe of the world, winged proper, an eagle rising. He graduated at Harvard College in 1769, having among his classmates Chief Justice Parsons, William Tudor, and his lifelong friend, Alexander Scammell, for whom he named his distinguished son, Commodore Alexander Scammell Wadsworth of the navy, and from whom, also the fort on House Island, at the mouth of our harbor, was named. After leaving college he and his friend Scammell taught school in Plymouth, and the worthy Judge John Davis was their pupil. Prof. Francis in his life of Judge Davis, says, "they were the most accomplished and efficient teachers of their time." They both became distinguished officers in the army of the revolution; Scammell commanded a regiment at the battle of Saratoga in 1777; in 1780 he was Adjutant General of the army. At the siege of Yorktown, September 30, 1781, he was taken prisoner, inhu-

This town, notwithstanding its serious loss at the commencement of hostilities, contributed its full proportion of men and

manly wounded, and died in consequence, October 6, 1781. He was deservedly a very popular officer and man. Gen. Wadsworth joined the army at Roxbury in 1775, as captain of a company of minute-men, and by his courage and skill rose rapidly in the service. In 1779 he was second in command in the unfortunate expedition to the Penobscot, which, it is said, would have resulted differently, had the charge been committed to him. The next year, he was appointed to the command of the coast of Maine, had his headquarters at Camden, where, being left in winter with only a small guard, he was surprised at midnight, and taken prisoner to Castine. After a confinement of four months, he effected his escape in June of 1781. In 1784 he established himself in Portland and the next year began to build the first brick house ever constructed in the town; it was two stories high, and was two years in building. It is still standing next above the Preble House, a third story having been added by Mr. Longfellow who married a daughter of the General. General Wadsworth was a very active and useful citizen of the town; he was a skillful surveyor and engineer, and several plans exist of private and public works, drawn by him. He took a deep interest in the welfare of the place and of the district. He was elected chairman of the first convention held in Maine, at Portland, October, 1785, on the subject of separation from Mass. He was afterward chosen a delegate to another and subsequent convention in the two following years in conjunction with Samuel Freeman, Daniel Davis, and others. In 1792 he was elected to the Senate of Massachusetts, and the same year, a representative in Congress, being the first from Cumberland district. He was successfully chosen to this honorable position, one of three assigned to Maine, until 1806, when he declined a re-election. In 1798 the citizens of Portland gave him a public dinner in approbation of his official conduct. In 1807 he transferred his residence to Hiram, in the county of Oxford, to occupy and improve a large tract of land granted to him by government for his services, where he died in 1829 at the age of eighty-one years.

In 1774 he married Elizabeth Bartlett of Plymouth, a woman of fine manners, dignity of deportment, and energy of character, by whom he had ten children, viz., Charles Lee, Elizabeth, Zilpah, married to Stephen Longfellow, John, Lucia, George, Henry, who perished before Tripoli, a voluntary sacrifice for his country, Alexander S., a distinguished officer in the navy, Samuel and Peleg.

Lucia, Samuel, and Peleg only survive; the youngest seventy-one years old. Mrs. Longfellow died March 12, 1851, aged seventy-three. She was born in Duxbury, January, 1778. She left a large family which will be noticed when speaking of her distinguished husband. Commodore Alexander died in Washton, April 5, 1851. Charles Lee, the eldest son, died September 19, 1848, aged seventy-two.

supplies to support the war, and it is believed more than any other town in Maine. In 1780 its proportion of beef for the army was twelve thousand three hundred and sixty pounds, and in 1781, nine thousand seven hundred and ninety-six pounds, and the same year it was required to furnish forty-one shirts, as many pair of shoes and stockings, and one hundred and thirteen blankets.[1] They also raised a committee of nine in that year to procure thirty men to serve during the war, and voted to each man who would enlist twenty dollars in silver, bounty, and ten dollars a month, pay. It may safely be affirmed that no town in the State suffered more or contributed more in proportion to its means than did Falmouth. In reading the brief summary we have given of the great struggle for independence in this country, one cannot fail to be impressed with the similarity of many of the proceedings of that day with those which the great rebellion is now causing; the efforts to raise men and supplies, the anxieties, the sacrifices and sufferings, are of like kind, but how inferior in magnitude, and yet how fraught with glorious compensations. May the vast efforts and the magnanimous contributions of the supplies, which constitute the sinews of war, and the unexampled voluntary aids to alleviate its miseries, be speedily and triumphantly crowned by a re-establishment of a united country, strengthened by the raging of the mighty tempest and elevated to a far higher place of national honor, influence, and renown.

In another respect our town furnishes an analogy to some scenes of the present day. Our venerable minister, Smith, had a slave named Romeo, and in this pressing call for soldiers, he had him enlisted in the army for three years, giving him his liberty in consideration of receiving half his wages,

[1] In 1781 the quantity of beef furnished by Massachusetts was one million nine hundred thousand four hundred and eighty-seven pounds, of which the proportion for the county of Cumberland was fifty-three thousand eight hundred and nine pounds; North Yarmouth, nine thousand and ten pounds; Cape Elizabeth, five thousand six hundred and eleven pounds.

ten shillings a month. The document thus closes, I "liberate and give up all right, claim, and title to him and his service, and to all intents and purposes to be his own or a *Free man*" dated May 8, 1781.

After the attack upon New London and Groton by Arnold in September of this year, some uneasiness was felt lest he should extend his visit to this place; but all fears were soon turned to the brightest hopes by the arrival of a large French fleet in the Chesapeake, which gave a preponderating influence to our arms. Public expectation centered on the movements in Virginia, and every rumor from that quarter was eagerly caught. On the 4th of October, news was brought to town by hand-bills struck off in Boston, of the surrender of Cornwallis, fifteen days before that auspicious event took place, which occasioned great rejoicing. On the 27th of the same month an express arrived with the joyful and veritable tidings of the great victory at Yorktown, which elevated the spirits of the people, and scattered all the shadows which the correction of the late premature information had cast upon them. On the next day, which was Sunday, our ministers improved the occasion by suitable discourses, and on Monday the day was spent in public rejoicing.

Having hastily run through the principal military events of the war in which our town was interested, we will briefly notice the course it pursued in relation to civil affairs. After the House of Representatives resolved themselves into a provincial Congress, its recommendations received the implicit obedience of the people devoted to the cause of liberty. This assembly soon afterward, in pursuance of the recommendation of the continental Congress, to bring itself as near to the old form of government as circumstances would admit, elected a council consisting of twenty-eight persons, who in the vacancy of the office of governor exercised the duties of that office.[1] After

[1] Before this, the committee of safety discharged the principal executive duties.

the declaration of Independence, it became a question what form of government Massachusetts should establish, and in September, 1776, the House recommended to their constituents to choose their representatives to the next General Court with power to adopt a form of government for the State.

In pursuance of this recommendation, this town on the 14th of October following, voted "that their representatives in the House and Council might join in forming a constitution for the province, as in their wisdom they may judge most for the safety, peace, and happiness of the State, and use their endeavors that the government shall consist of two branches, a Council and House of Representatives." But before the following May, public sentiment underwent a change on the subject, and the town adopted a resolution that it was better to delay the forming of a constitution on account of the war and the absence of many people; they however empowered their representatives to join in the deliberations if it was found that a majority of the towns were in favor of the measure.[1] Boston and several other towns had expressed their disapprobation of the forming of a constitution by the General Court at this time, although the representatives had generally been elected with that view. The two houses, however, in June, 1777, formed themselves into a convention and raised a committee of twelve to prepare a constitution. This committee reported a form of government in December, which received the approbation of the General Court in March following, and was submitted to the people for their ratification. The constitution was rejected by a large majority; the vote in this town was taken May 19, 1778, and was unanimous against it, the whole number of votes being sixty-eight.[2]

[1] The representatives in 1776 were Jedediah Preble, Joseph Noyes, Samuel Freeman, and John Waite. In 1777, Jedediah Preble and Joseph Noyes.

[2] The votes of the State which were returned, were two thousand for and ten thousand against the constitution reported; one hundred and twenty towns made no return. For the features of this instrument, Bradford's History of Massachusetts may be consulted. Vol. ii. p. 158.

In January, 1778, the town expressed its opinion in favor of a confederation of the colonies as recommended by Congress, and that it ought to be immediately adopted; they however submitted the subject to their representatives in the General Court, Samuel Freeman and Joseph Noyes, without giving them positive instructions, declaring that they were not acquainted with the arguments against it.

When the constitution was rejected, a sentiment generally prevailed that a convention should be called, for the express purpose of preparing a form of government. To meet the prevailing opinion, and seeing the necessity of a regularly organized government, the General Court in February, 1779, submitted the subject again to the people in their primary assemblies. The recommendation was accompanied by a proposition, that if a majority of votes was in the affirmative, the convention should meet at Cambridge in September. The votes in this town given in May, were adverse to the measure, being ten for and thirty-three against it. It was thought that this was not a proper time to act upon so important a subject, on account of the absence of many people, and that the confusion, excitement, and distress of war were not favorable to that calm deliberation which the importance of the subject required. The majority of the people of the State, however, having entertained a different opinion, the town in August chose John Waite their delegate to the convention.

The convention met in Boston, in September, when a large committee was chosen to report a draft of a constitution; after a short session they adjourned to meet again in January, at which time they agreed upon a form of government, which was published and distributed to the several towns in March. On the 22d of May, 1780, the consideration of its adoption came before this town, and a committee of seven was appointed to examine the instrument and report whether any amendments were necessary; they were specially instructed to report on the

objections to the third article of the bill of rights.[1] This article related to the support of public worship, and made it obligatory on towns to furnish suitable provision for the support of protestant teachers of religion. Objections were made in many towns, and Boston particularly, to the exercise of any compulsion on the subject, lest the liberty of conscience should be infringed; it was also discussed largely in the newspapers. The committee of this town reported unanimously that the third article ought to be rejected, they thought there ought to be no restrictions whatever on the subject of religion. The constitution was, notwithstanding, approved, the vote in this town on the third, the most objectionable article, being forty-nine for and thirty-four against it. Gen. Preble was chosen to meet the convention on the first Wednesday in June. The constitution was adopted by the people by a majority of more than two-thirds of the votes, and the first election under it took place September 4th, 1780. The votes in this town for Governor, were for Hancock forty-six, Bowdoin three; for Lt. Governor, James Warren forty-four, Bowdoin three, Artemas Ward four, Hancock one. The senatorial votes were for Gen. Preble thirty-five, John Waite four, and David Mitchell three; John Hancock was elected Governor, of Lt. Governor there was no choice by the people; Gen. Preble was chosen senator for the county.

In consequence of the depreciation of paper in 1777, great injustice was done to those who were in the service of government, which led to much suffering and complaint, especially among the soldiers and their families. This evil was increased by the conduct of some persons, who, regardless of what they owed their country, endeavored to convert the hardship of the times into a source of profit to themselves. To prevent this spirit of monopoly and extortion, the patriotic men of that day labored zealously. In the spring of 1777, a convention met at

[1] The committee consisted of John Waite, John Burnham, James Frost, Joseph McLellan, William Crocker, George Warren, and John Thrasher.

Springfield, composed of delegates from New York and the several colonies of New England, which recommended that certain prices should be fixed upon articles of food and clothing furnished to the families of those who were in the public service. Upon this recommendation, an act was passed by the General Court which checked in a measure and for a time the evil.[1] But the law could not remove the original cause of the distress, and cupidity and speculation found means to evade it; the war suspended importations and devoured the diminished products of the field.[2] In June the town applied for assistance to the government for the poor, and two hundred bushels of Indian corn were ordered to be delivered to the overseers, "they paying its value." The season of 1777 was very productive in this region and afforded a temporary relief;[3] but a year of famine followed, and there was a lamentable deficiency not only here, but throughout the country, of the necessary articles of subsistence. But here the evil was increased by a failure of the usual sources of employment, by which the means whereby our people lived, were taken away. This state of things raised up an unworthy class of men to speculate upon the miseries of their fellow citizens. Against this class of people complaints were loud and general, and at length attracted the attention of the continental Congress, which endeavored to

[1] In pursuance of this act, the selectmen and a committee of Falmouth established prices upon the principal articles of merchandise, some of which were as follows: salt pork ninety-six shillings for a barrel of two hundred and twenty pounds; by retail, best pieces eight pence. Good beef seventy-two shillings for a barrel of two hundred and twenty pounds. Good cotton wool from the West Indies three shillings a pound by the bag, at retail, three shillings eight pence. In June a committee of nine was chosen in Falmouth to prosecute for breach of the act.

[2] April, 1777, Mr. Smith says, "distressing time for provisions," and August, "provisions awfully scarce and dear; we live from hand to mouth."

[3] 1777, July 29, a marvellous fruitful season as to every thing. August 18, never was there such gardens, never such fields, never such pastures, never such a year for every thing. September 2, the earth is burdened with its fruits.—*Smith's Journal.*

provide a remedy. In pursuance of their recommendation, a convention of delegates for the northern district of the United Colonies was held at New Haven early in 1779, who formed a plan for regulating prices on all the articles of living, and preventing extortion. This was approved by the General Court of Massachusetts, and a law passed on the subject.

The depreciation of money however, which was one cause of the evils lamented, went on, and in the circumstances of the country could not be prevented; there was nothing but paper in circulation, which from its continually sinking in value, people were unwilling to take in payment for their commodities. Still it was believed that positive enactment could do something to alleviate the prevailing suffering, and a convention was held at Concord in July, 1779, generally attended by delegates from the towns in Massachusetts, which fixed certain prices on all the products and business of the country, and recommended a general effort to prevent a greater depreciation of public paper.

In August a meeting was held in this town, which adopted the proceedings of the convention at Concord, and appointed a committee to establish a table of prices applicable to every branch of industry and to all commodities. A vote was also passed that if any person refused to receive the current money for any article he had to sell, he should be viewed as a violator of the resolutions and treated as such. A committee was also chosen to meet delegates from other towns to produce union and energy of action on this subject.[1]

[1] The following extract from our town records will show how minute this scheme was: for innholders the prices fixed were, for toddy made of West India rum eighteen shillings per mug, do. of New England rum twelve shillings, dinners twenty shillings, suppers fifteen shillings. For laborers per day, viz., carpenters four shillings and find themselves, masons four shillings, common laborers three shillings. Merchantable boards a M. twenty-two pounds ten shillings, clear boards thirty pounds, clapboards thirty-six pounds per thousand, sheep's wool twenty-five shillings a pound, men's yarn stockings three pounds, best English hay thirty pounds a ton, milk two shillings six pence a quart, beaver

Another convention was held at Concord on the same subject, October 6, 1779, whose recommendations received the sanction of the town, and the like proceedings were had as in the former case. But they were alike ineffectual, except to give a very brief check to a prevailing and an unavoidable evil. So also was the law of 1780 making the bills of the new emission a tender in payment of all debts, and was therefore soon after repealed. A material change was not produced until 1781, when a bright glow was thrown over our military and financial operations by effective aid from the French in men and money, which brought large supplies of specie into the country and crowned our arms with brilliant success at sea and on land. Most of the old paper had been taken up by government and its place supplied by a new emission, which sustained its value more firmly than the former issue. In August, 1781, Mr. Smith remarks, "there is only hard money passing," but he adds, "and little of that;" it however was a certain standard of value and gave steadiness to prices; paper currency had sunk almost out of sight. Wood at that time he quotes at two dollars a cord.

The war was now drawing to a close, but still the burdens were severe and heavy, and probably pressed more heavily in consequence of the less need there seemed to be of continued exertion. Although hostilities actually ceased in America, after the surrender of Cornwallis, yet the indications from England continued to be of a hostile character and to threaten a further and more vigorous prosecution of the war, until public opinion produced a change of administration in the spring of

---

hats thirty-five pounds apiece,* peas and beans six pounds a bushel. (For a scale of depreciation see note page 531.) The average price of beef in paper for 1777 was seven pence a pound and of corn eight shillings a bushel; in 1779 the average had risen by the depreciation to six shillings a pound for beef, and five pounds twelve shillings a bushel for corn.

* Under March 24, 1780, Mr. Smith says, "Young Mussey asks five hundred l. e. above eleven hundred pounds for a hat. Laborers thirty a day."

1782. From that time varying prospects of rest and the unsteady progress of the negotiations kept up a feverish excitement in the public mind, until the acknowledgment of our independence and the final ratification cast their broad and bright beams over our wearied and distressed country,

One subject of deep interest relating to the negotiations of peace engaged the minds of the people of Massachusetts, this was the protection of the fisheries, which had contributed largely to the prosperity of our State; and notwithstanding Congress had given general instructions to their ambassadors, the anxiety of our people lest this important interest should be overlooked or not receive its due regard, induced them to act specially on the subject. With a view to bring it fully before the government, a meeting was held by the inhabitants of Boston on the occasion, and circulars were transmitted to other towns to insure a united expression to the General Court regarding this valuable branch of their industry. A meeting was held in this town January 7, 1782, at which the following resolutions were passed: "*Voted*, in answer to a letter from Boston, that this town fully approve and still adhere to the original principle upon which the United States first had recourse to arms. *Voted*, that those principles as understood by this town were the security of our just and natural rights. *Voted*, that one of those rights, and that an important one, is the privilege of the fishery. *Voted*, unanimously, that Stephen Hall, our representative to the General Court, be directed and he hereby is directed to use his utmost endeavors at the approaching session of said court, that an application be made from the whole court to the Honorable Congress, requesting that they would direct their commissioners for negotiating a peace to make the right of the United States to the fishery an indispensable article of treaty, without which a peace should not be concluded."[1] How successfully the negotiation terminated in this particular we need not mention.

[1] Town Records.

On the 31st of March, 1783, news was brought to this town from Boston, of the conclusion of peace, and on the 4th of April, a hand-bill containing a confirmation of the happy event having been received, the people gave loose to their joy. Mr. Smith says, "they had a mad day of rejoicing, firing cannon incessantly from morning to night among the houses, and ended in killing Mr. Rollins."[1]

News was received April 26 of the ratification of the preliminary articles of peace, with a proclamation for the cessation of hostilities. The first day of May was appointed for a public celebration of the joyous occasion, at which time a discourse was preached by Rev. Mr. Browne of Stroudwater, accompanied by a contribution for the poor and a public dinner.[2] In the course of the day several rounds of cannon, thirteen at each round, were fired, and the whole passed off without any circumstance to disturb the joy and heartfelt satisfaction of the truly happy occasion.

[1] Samuel Rollins was accidentally killed by the bursting of a cannon; he was forty years old, and lived near the corner of Congress and Brown streets. He was born in New Market, N. H. He left two sons and two daughters by his wife, Bethiah Robbins, from Ipswich. His eldest son, James, married Polly Ingersoll of Back Cove; the youngest son died unmarried in the W. I. The eldest daughter, Hannah, married Capt. Thomas Roach in 1789; she died in Portland, a widow, October 27, 1851, aged seventy-nine. The other daughter married Ebenezer Cobb, of Gorham. Capt. Roach was of French extraction, original name, LaRoche; their son James H. died about 1860.

[2] Sixty-six dollars and sixty-six cents were collected. The definitive treaty was signed September 3, 1783.

CHAPTER XX.

REVIVAL OF THE TOWN—BUILDINGS ERECTED—NUMBER OF DWELLING-HOUSES AND POPULATION—COMMERCE—STORES AND TRADE—WHARVES—LIGHT-HOUSE—BANKS—COMMERCIAL EMBARRASSMENTS.

After the destruction of the village upon the Neck in 1775, but little exertion was made until the war was over to build up the waste places. Those persons who had been deprived of their dwellings, had generally sought refuge in the country; and many continued there until hostilities ceased; some did not return at all.[1] Some however, whose business required it,

[1] Among these were Stephen Longfellow, who moved to Gorham, Benjamin Mussey, who moved to Standish, and Hugh and William Owen, who moved to Brunswick. Mr. Mussey came from Newbury, a young man, and like most of our other enterprising inhabitants, he was a mechanic, a hatter. About 1745 he married Abigail, a daughter of William Weeks, by whom he had ten children. At the commencement of our difficulties with Great Britain, he took an active part in the cause of liberty, and acted on several important committees. He lived near the corner of Temple street, where a block of stores built by his son John now stands. He died in Standish in 1787, aged sixty-six. He is the ancestor of all of the name here. Mr. Mussey' schildren were Daniel, John, Theodore, Edmund, Abigail, married to Daniel How, Sarah, married to John Philbrook of Standish, Esther, and Mary, died unmarried, and William. These are all dead. Daniel, John, and Mrs. How lived in Portland, and died there leaving children. Mrs. Martin Gove is the only survivor of Mrs. How's family, and John and Charles Mussey, the only surviving children of Capt. John, who died in 1823, aged seventy-two. The stores, called "Mussey's Row," standing on the ancestral lot, having been greatly injured by fire, have been renovated and modernized by John, son of Capt. John, and grandson of Benjamin, by whom the whole of this valuable property is now owned.

remained among the ruins and supplied themselves with habitations. The first house after the conflagration, was erected by Joseph H. Ingraham in Fore street, in 1777, nearly opposite where the mariners' church now stands; and although it was a small two-story house, it excited considerable curiosity and interest, and was considered a rash undertaking in the exposed state of the town. Mr. Ingraham kept his silver-smith's shop in one part of the building which stood by a brook that came down from a pond and swamp where Federal street is; some additions were made to it in subsequent years and the whole was taken down in 1828 for modern improvements. There were at the time it was built but five houses above it and two below it on Fore street. The two below still remain, viz., B. Proctor's in the rear of the brick store between Lime and Silver streets, and the Barr house corner of Franklin street. Only one remains above and that stands in the rear of buildings corner of Fore and Plum street. Very few ventured to follow Mr. Ingraham's example, and at the close of the war, the town looked but little better than a ruin, the naked chimneys of many of the consumed buildings were then standing, monuments of the desolation. But soon as the notes of peace came booming over the sea and were echoed from our thousand hills, accessions to the population were rapidly made, and a sudden impulse was given to business and the restoration of the town.[1] In 1784 forty-one dwelling-houses, ten stores, and seven shops were erected,[2] and in 1785, thirty-three dwelling-houses

[1] "April 10, 1784. This place fills up very fast. There lately came here Mr Hopkins (Thomas) Robison (Thomas) Vaughan (Wm.) Clark (Jonas)and Codman (Stephen). April 12. The trade of the place surprisingly increases. Strangers, traders, and others crowd in among us surprisingly."—*Smith's Journal*. Mr. Smith observed, after the people begun to rebuild the houses, that by the blessing of God the town might be restored to its former condition in about fifty years. The good man did not anticipate the immense impulse which was to be given to our progress by free institutions. He lived to see it in more than its former glory.

[2] Nine of the houses were in India street, ten in Fore street, and five in Middle street.

were built; these were all of wood except Gen. Wadsworth's on Main street, which was commenced in 1785 and was the first ever constructed wholly of brick in this town; a third story has been added within a few years, and it is now occupied by a daughter of Gen. Wadsworth and a daughter of his son-in-law, Stephen Longfellow. This was a great undertaking with the limited experience of our mechanics, and was two years in building.[1]

The next brick building was erected by Benjamin Woodman, on the corner of Fore and Silver streets in 1786, and the third by Ebenezer Storer on the corner of Temple and Federal streets in 1791, which now forms part of the Elm tavern, they were both two stories high.[2] In 1792, Woodbury Storer and Ralph Cross built two-story brick houses in Free street, upon each of which a third story has been added; Peter Warren built another in Fore street, adjoining Woodman's. At the close of 1792, so much progress had been made in build-

[1] Previous to the war the only attempts to use brick were in John Butler's house in India street and John Greenwood's, afterward Joseph Jewett's in Middle street, both of which had brick ends. Butler's house was burnt in the sack of the town; Greenwood's survived until about 1858, when it gave place to Wood's marble hotel. Greenwood was a cabinet-maker, son of Isaac Greenwood, Prof of Mathematics in Harvard College. He bought the lot of the Proctor heirs in 1772, for twenty-six pounds, equal to fifty-six dollars, and sold it with the house, then unfinished, in 1788, to Joseph Jewett, for five hundred pounds, equal on the scale of depreciation to one hundred and thirty-seven silver dollars. Mr. Jewett moved to Portland from Scarborough in November, 1786, and opened a store in the eastern lower room of the house, where he carried on a large business; his wife, a McLaughlin of the Scotch-Irish stock, rendering him most effective assistance. Mr. Jewett died July 15, 1796, leaving a large family, viz., William James C., a graduate of Harvard, 1800, Joseph Scott, Luther, George, and Sarah. Joseph, George, and Sarah only survive. Mr. Jewett and his brothers, Rev. Caleb of Gorham, and Deacon James of Portland, were descended from Joseph Jewett, who came from Yorkshire, England, and settled in Rowley, Massachusetts.

[2] Benjamin Woodman married Mary Freeman in 1781, and died in 1787, aged thirty-seven, leaving one son, John, who died in 1832, aged fifty, unmarried.

ing that the number of dwelling-houses which had been erected since the conflagration was two hundred and thirty-four; the whole number then upon the Neck was three hundred and thirty-four, being one hundred and four more than there were before the town was burnt. Of these, five were of brick and the others of wood, some with brick ends, two stories, high and built in good taste.[1]

Dr. Edward Watts, who owned a large tract of land extending from Main to Spring street, had Free street and that part of Brown street which lies between Free and Congress, opened through his land in 1784, and commenced selling house lots. Brown street was called Watts lane, and Free, Windmill lane. John Goodwin, who came here from Plymouth in 1784, purchased a lot, and the same year commenced building a house, on the corner of Free and South streets, where Mr. Shurtleft's house now stands. At that time there was no house on that side of the way between his and Mr. Frost's at Stroudwater bridge. The next house built on this street was by Capt. Ebenezer Davis, on the corner of Brown and Free streets; the lot is now occupied by his son, Charles S.[2] The land above this

[1] Among these were Capt. Stone's in Middle street, built 1784, now occupied by Albert Newhall's heirs; James Jewett's in Middle street, 1784; William Jenks' in Willow, 1784; Thomas Hopkin's in Middle street, 1784, burnt a few years ago; Capt. Stephenson's fronting the beach, 1784; Capt. Sandford's, corner of India and Congress streets, 1784; John Kent's in Middle street, 1786, now John M. Woods; John Fox's in Fore street, 1786; Josiah Cox's Middle street, 1791; E. Kellogg's in Free street, 1792; Benjamin Stone's, 1791. Mr. Jewett's was removed about 1856, to make room for the block of stores built by John M. Wood. Mr. Cox's was taken away by Mr. Wood to make improvements on his homestead; it stood on the corner of Middle and Pearl streets. Mr. Kellogg's house on Free street, occupied by William Willis, and also Benjamin Stone's tavern-house, were destroyed by a fire, October 12, 1842, which swept away all the buildings from Congress to Free street on both sides of Brown street. Of the above mentioned houses remaining in 1864, are the Newhall house, the Jenks house on Willow street, the Stephenson, Fox, and Sandford houses all unaltered. The Kent house has been thoroughly modernized.

[2] Captain Davis was a native of Haverhill, Massachusetts, he had served with reputation in the army of the revolution, and came here in 1784 or 1785; he died

lot to near where Union Hall is, was a potatoe field; where that hall and other brick buildings now stand was a frog pond and swamp in which whortleberry bushes were standing four or five feet high in 1790. Of so little value was this land in 1794, that the whole heater, including the land on which the block of brick buildings between Congress and Free streets stands, was offered for thirty dollars and refused on the idea that it would never be suitable for buildings.

At the close of 1799, there were four hundred and fifty-nine dwelling-houses in town; the three following years one hundred and seventeen were erected, which made the whole number on the first of January, 1803, five hundred and seventy-six, of which twenty-six were constructed of brick, and some of them the most splendid edifices which had then or have since been erected in Maine.[1] This rapid increase is unexampled in the annals of New England previous to this time, although the subsequent history of our country has furnished instances of even more rapid advancement. The dwelling-houses continually increased; at the commencement of 1805, they were six hundred and twenty-two, and notwithstanding the commercial embarrassments of the next five years, the number

[1] Two of these houses were built by Hugh and Stephen McLellan, in High street, which had then lately been opened, at an expense of over twenty thousand dollars each. In 1797 there were four hundred and nine houses, two hundred and eighty-eight barns and outbuildings, eighty-six mechanic shops, seventy-eight stores and shops, five offices, three rope factories, two distilleries, four meeting-houses, two school-houses, a court-house and jail.

---

in November, 1799, aged forty-five. He was a gentleman of fine personal appearance and manners. He continued to wear the cocked hat and small clothes of the old school. He was a member of the society of Cincinnati, to which his son succeeded, and became president of the Massachusetts branch. Capt. Davis married Mehitabel Griffin, July 28, 1787. Charles was the only issue of the marriage. The house built by Capt. Davis, greatly damaged in the fire of 1842, was subsequently removed, repaired, and now stands at the corner of Oak and Congress streets.

on the first of January, 1810, was seven hundred and three. In the next ten years they did not advance so rapidly as in the preceding period, and were returned by the assessors, in 1820, at only seven hundred, which must have been considerably under the true number; following the proportion of population they would be eight hundred and forty-nine. In 1830 they were ten hundred and seventy-six.

The growth of the population is indicated by the increase of dwelling-houses. In 1790 that of Portland, which had then been incorporated as a separate town, was two thousand two hundred and forty; 1800 it was three thousand seven hundred and four;[1] 1810, seven thousand one hundred and sixty-nine; in 1820, eight thousand five hundred and eighty-one, embracing one thousand five hundred and seven families, of which were three hundred and thirty-seven widows, one hundred and one persons of seventy years of age, thirty-two over eighty, and one woman one hundred and three. In 1830 the population was twelve thousand six hundred and one.[2]

The rapid increase of dwelling-houses and of population is an indication of the advance and prosperity of trade. No foreign commerce was carried on during the war; some advantage was derived to the people by the occasional arrival of a prize, the fitting out of privateers belonging to other places, and the supply of the soldiers. The first store opened after

[1] The remaining part of Falmouth in 1790, contained two thousand nine hundred and ninety-one inhabitants, and in 1800 three thousand four hundred and twenty-two, and Cape Elizabeth, which in 1790, had a population of one thousand three hundred and fifty-five, had fallen in 1800 to one thousand two hundred and seventy-five. But it rallied, and in 1860 it was three thousand two hundred and eighty-one.

[2] This included three hundred and seventeen upon the islands, viz., Long Island twenty-six families, one hundred and forty-six souls; Peake's, thirteen families, seventy inhabitants; House, three families, twenty-four inhabitants; Little Chebeag, three families, twenty-one inhabitants; Hog, two families, eighteen inhabitants; Bangs's, one family, fourteen inhabitants; Jewell's, one family, twelve inhabitants; Crotch, one family, seven inhabitants; Cow, one family, five inhabitants.

the destruction of the town was in Fore street by Nathaniel Deering; it was upon a small scale suited to the depressed circumstances of the town, and, according to a common usage of that day, was kept by his wife. Here, and in his industrious habits, and the considerable estate inherited by his wife from her father, Deacon Milk, was laid the foundation of the large estate he left to his children. A few other small shops were opened during the war where articles of common necessity were sold. But as soon as the war was over, trade started at once into full activity. In June, 1783, two large ships came here to load, one of them a mast ship, the first of the kind since 1775. Early in 1784, a number of enterprising persons moved into town, who brought capital which was much needed, and went largely into business. Among these was Thomas Hopkins from Axminster, England, who opened a store in Fore street, Thomas Robison in Congress street, Jonas Clark in Exchange street,[1] and Stephen Codman, first on Titcomb's wharf, and then in India street.

In 1785 the following persons, in addition to those just mentioned, were engaged in trade here; John Butler, Thomas Cumming, and Abraham Osgood in India street; James Fosdick, Dr. Edward Watts, Thomas B. Waite, stationery, and John Baker, saddlery, etc., in Middle street; Robison, Edgar,[2]

[1] Mr. Clark did not long continue here, he offered his stock for sale December, 1785, and soon after moved to Kennebunk. Mr. Clark was Judge of Probate for York county from 1818 to 1828. He married Sarah, eldest daughter of Dr. Edward Watts of this town. Stephen Codman did not continue here many years, he returned to Boston; his wife was Hannah, daughter of Thomas Robison, whom he married November 20, 1788; his sons, Henry and Edward, were born here, Henry, September 1, 1787, Edward, July 26, 1790. Henry graduated at Harvard College, 1808, was a lawyer and died in Boston, 1853.

[2] Mr. Edgar came here with his family in August, 1784, and this firm soon commenced a large business in the house now occupied as a boarding house by the Misses Jones, corner of Park and Congress streets; they opened a distillery on Robison's wharf, and purchased the large tract of land from Congress street to Fore river, through which Ann, now Park street, was opened in 1788. The partnership was dissolved June 1, 1786. John May from Boston, afterward traded in the same store.

and Reed, and Peleg Wadsworth in Congress street; Harding and Shaw, David Smith, who came from Nova Scotia, in a store in Fore street, near the head of Union wharf which, he styled in his advertisement, "the west end of the town." Fabre and Dunn in Clay Cove, and Lemuel Weeks on Deering and Ingraham's wharf.[1] The traders at that time kept general assortments of merchandise, which were disposed of by barter for the principal articles of country produce or manufacture, as lumber, pot and pearl ashes, flax seed, etc., which were shipped to England and the West Indies, to pay for their importations.[2] In 1802, John Jenks in Jones' row, and Abijah Cheever in Mussey's row, advertised black and white beaver hats imported from London. Abraham Osgood came from London. Between this time and the close of 1792, numerous additions were made to the traders; Stephen Deblois, father of our respected fellow-citizen Thomas A. Deblois, came from Bos-

[1] The following persons were licensed as retailers October, 1785; Joseph Greenleaf, Samuel Martin, Joseph Parsons, James Fosdick, Stephen McLellan, John Bagley, John Kent, Nathaniel Atkins, John Jolly, *Jesse Partridge*, Thomas Sandford, *And. P. Frost*, Jonathan Bryant, Peleg Wadsworth, Stephen Harding, William Brown, Joseph McLellan & Son, *William Tate*, Ebenezer Owen, James Jewett, Lemuel Weeks, John Quinby, John Archer, William Waite, Samuel Butts, Eliphalet Deane, Thomas Cumming, John Baker, Woodbury Storer, David Stoddard, *William Frost*, *Josiah Cox*, William Purinton, Daniel Mussey, Stephen Waite, Ebenezer Davis, *James Webb*, Richard Codman, Jr., Samuel Bryant, *James Means*, Josiah Tucker, Haggett & Moulton, Nathaniel Fosdick, John Hobby, James Poole, and David Smith. Those in italics did not keep upon the Neck.

[2] In 1798, or about that time, the precise date I cannot ascertain, the ship "Grand Turk" bound from India to Salem, was wrecked at the mouth of our harbor, and her valuable cargo, consisting of silks, teas, and other rich merchandise from the east, was scattered upon the shores of Cape Elizabeth and the islands, as we have recently witnessed in the case of the ship Bohemian. An old lady, who well remembers the scene, observed to me that silk dresses then abounded upon the backs of persons who had never worn the article before, and the best teas and spices found places on tables before strangers to those luxuries. The Grand Turk was built in Salem in 1791, by E. H. Derby, the wealthiest man in that town, and the largest ship which had to that time been built there. She was one hundred and twenty feet long, thirty-two feet beam, and five hundred and sixty-four tons burthen.

ton and occupied the Deacon Codman store, corner of Exchange and Middle streets, which he bought of him in 1788; he returned to Boston in 1794. Stephen Codman, John May, Shirley Erving, also came from Boston at that period and opened stores here. Robert and Joseph C. Boyd, also came; Robert purchased the store where Mr. Deblois kept, and erected the brick block, now standing on that corner which his children still own. Joseph McLellan and son, and Stephen McLellan, carried on a large business on Congress street where Blake's bake-house is, Edward Watts an apothecary, Nich. McIntire, tobacconist, John Motley, and others. Daniel Tucker, Thomas Hopkins, and Thomas Robison became large importers, and our little town was, at the close of the last century and beginning of the present, one of the most busy and thriving towns in the Union.

At this time there were great embarrassments upon trade arising partly from the want of suitable regulations by our own government, but principally from measures adopted already by Great Britain, by which the West India ports were shut against American vessels. While our own vessels were excluded from a profitable trade which they had carried on before the war, and which from the abundance of lumber, our great staple, had been particularly favorable to this section of the country, British bottoms were allowed free ingress into our harbors, which supplied all their own markets and became the carriers of our produce to the great injury of our navigation. This state of things was seriously felt throughout New England, and the legislature of Massachusetts was urged to adopt some measures of protection. In 1785 the representative from Falmouth, Joseph Noyes, was instructed by the town to repair immediately to the General Court and use his utmost exertions to procure the passage of a law to remove the evils under which the people labored, by excluding British ships from becoming carriers of our commodities, or imposing such duties on exports shipped in British bottoms as should produce a reci-

procity in the course of trade. They close their instructions as follows: "And in general we direct and instruct you to exert your influence that such good laws be made and enacted as may promote and encourage our agriculture, manufactures, and fishery; as may discourage and prevent the importation of wrought goods injurious to our own artificers and mechanics; and that a heavy impost be laid upon foreign luxuries, gewgaws, and trifles, whether introduced by British agents and factors or by our own merchants and importers." At the same time they requested him to use his exertions to procure a light-house to be erected on Portland Point, as soon as possible. In pursuance of the efforts made at this time by the people, an act was passed in June, 1785, to exclude British ships wholly from taking on board any articles, the growth, manufacture, or produce of any of the United States, during the continuance of the prohibition of our vessels into the ports of the West Indies. But in case those restrictions were removed, and a free trade permitted, their vessels should be admitted on the payment of a tonnage duty of five shillings a ton and a light duty; and Boston, Falmouth, and Dartmouth were established ports of entry and delivery.[1]

The amount of the commercial operations of the town for a few years after the peace, may be gathered from the following table showing the number of arrivals at this port.

Year.	*Ships.*	*Brigs.*	*Schrs.*	*Sloops.*	*Total.*	*Tons.*	*Remarks.*
From Nov. 12 to Dec. 31, 1783.		5	3	8	16	1040	None over 120 tons.
1784,	2	22	21	37	82	6081	Two were foreign vessels, one a ship of 350 tons—the largest American vessel was a brig of 200 tons.

[1] The act levying light money was passed October, 1783, to take effect November 1, 1783; it required a duty of two pence a ton to be paid by all vessels not employed in coasting and fishing, and those over thirty tons to pay four pence per ton a year.

1785,	2	19	14	31	66	5245	One British ship 540 tons—there were 77 clearances, 26 of which were for foreign ports,
1786,		21	15	32	68		58 from foreign ports, principally the West Indies; Clearances 80; 30 brigs, 21 schooners, 29 sloops.
1787,	1	31	35	22	89		78 from foreign ports; 99 clearances; 87 for foreign ports.[1]

We have no means of ascertaining precisely the amount of tonnage that belonged to this port at that period; there were few brigs at first, the vessels were principally schooners and sloops, which were employed in coasting, fishing, and in trading to the West Indies. The brief view exhibits a constant increase in the mercantile business and a striking change in the class of vessels employed, the sloops in which business was chiefly pursued before the revolution having given place to

[1] In 1827, the entries from foreign ports amounted to twenty-eight thousand two hundred and ninety-eight tons; in 1831, the foreign arrivals were two hundred, and clearances two hundred and eighteen; in 1832, there belonged to this port seventeen ships, ninety-three brigs, eighty-six schooners, eleven sloops, six barks, and two steamboats, measuring thirty-four thousand one hundred and twenty-eight tons. In 1849 the tonnage of Portland was fifty-one thousand one hundred and ten, consisting of twenty-three ships, seventy barks, seventy-eight brigs, one hundred and fourteen schooners, and four steamers. In 1860 the tonnage of the district of Portland and Falmouth was one hundred and thirty-one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five, mostly owned in Portland. The whole tonnage of Maine at the same time was eight hundred and three thousand and seventy-one, being the third in the Union, Massachusetts and New York only going before her. Massachusetts having eight hundred and twenty-five thousand, New York one million six hundred and sixty-one thousand one hundred and eighty-eight, and the whole country five million three hundred and fifty-three thousand eight hundred and sixty-eight tons. Of vessels built in that year, Maine ranks first, Massachusetts next; Maine built fifty-seven thousand five hundred and sixty-eight tons, Portland district, five thousand three hundred and eight, in seventeen vessels, Massachusetts thirty-three thousand, New York thirty-one thousand and fractions. The tonnage of Maine in 1862 was eight hundred and sixteen thousand nine hundred and seven.

brigs. The West India trade has always been a source of profit to the people of this town, and more business has been done in that direction, than in any other port on the continent in proportion to its population. In 1787, out of the eighty-nine entries, seventy-three were from the West Indies, and the same number was cleared for the West Indies. For the purpose of making a comparison, we may be permitted to leap over a space of forty years to show that this branch of trade continued to receive undiminished attention from our people. In 1826 the tonnage of vessels entering the port of Havanna alone from the United States, was one hundred seventeen thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, of which eleven thousand six hundred and nineteen tons were from Portland, while from Boston there were but ten thousand nine hundred and thirty, New York eight thousand five hundred and sixteen, and Philadelphia four thousand nine hundred and thirty-six.[1]

In 1787 there was not a ship owned in town; in 1789 the amount of tonnage was about five thousand, which in 1793 had increased to eleven thousand one hundred and seventy-three tons, of which ten thousand seven hundred and twenty-seven was registered, consisting of thirteen ships, twenty-four brigs,

[1] In 1831 the importation of molasses into this place was thirty-six thousand four hundred and sixty hogsheads, three hundred and seventy tierces, and one thousand one hundred and twenty-one barrels—foreign exportations were boards, twenty-two million two hundred and forty-four thousand three hundred and sixteen feet; shooks, fifty-seven thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, etc. In 1848 the import of molasses was three million six hundred and thirty-one thousand nine hundred and eighty-seven gallons, of sugar, four hundred ten thousand and thirty-five pounds, salt, one hundred thirty-five thousand five hundred and five bushels. In 1860 the import of molasses was six million eleven thousand one hundred and thirty-seven gallons; sugar, six hundred and fifty-five hogsheads, two thousand two hundred and eighty-six boxes, seventy-five tierces. In 1862, molasses, five millions five hundred and twenty-four thousand and ninety-two gallons; sugar, nine thousand and thirty-one hogsheads, five thousand six hundred and twenty-four boxes, six hundred and sixty-two tierces and barrels. The amount of imports in 1862 exceeded four million of dollars, and of exports four million one hundred and seventeen thousand two hundred and ninety-two dollars.

twenty-three schooners, and twenty sloops. The tonnage went on gradually increasing until 1807, when it stood thirty-nine thousand and nine tons of registered and enrolled vessels over twenty tons. It fell off the three following years in consequence of the restrictive system; but in 1811 it began to recover, and April 1, 1812, just previous to the declaration of war with Great Britain, it had risen to thirty-five thousand five hundred and twelve tons, when it underwent another heavy reduction. The highest point to which the registered and enrolled tonnage of this district has attained, was in 1862, when it stood at one hundred and thirty-three thousand one hundred and sixty-two tons, which included forty-five ships, fifty-three barks, thirty-eight brigs, one hundred and sixty-one schooners, five sloops, and twelve steamers. The sudden and immense increase of trade here indicated by the progress of the tonnage, may further be perceived by comparison of the duties received at the custom-house at different periods: In 1790 the whole amount of duties which accrued at the office was but eight thousand one hundred and nine dollars; it had advanced in 1801 to two hundred and four thousand three hundred and thirty-three dollars, and in 1806 to three hundred and forty-two thousand nine hundred and nine dollars.[1] On the 30th of September, 1832, the registered vessels belonging to

[1] For further details on this subject see Appendix XXI. The amount of tonnage in Massachusetts, including Maine, in 1790 was one hundred ninety-seven thousand three hundred and sixty-eight, and the amount received for duties for one year in the Commonwealth ending September 30, 1790, was three hundred and twenty thousand four hundred and thirty dollars and ninety-eight cents. The whole tonnage of the United States in 1790 was four hundred seventy-nine thousand and ninety-one; in 1792, five hundred and sixty-eight thousand two hundred and eighty-three; in 1810, one million four hundred and twenty-four thousand seven hundred and eighty-three; in 1816, one million three hundred and seventy-two thousand two hundred and eighteen; in 1860, five millions three hundred and fifty-three thousand eight hundred and sixty-eight. of which New York owned one million six hundred and sixty-one thousand one hundred and eighty-eight; Massachusetts, eight hundred and twenty-five thousand, and Maine the third State, eight hundred three thousand and seventy-one.

this port were twenty-eight ships, ninety brigs, and twelve schooners; he enrolled and licensed, twelve brigs, two hundred and three schooners, thirty-three sloops, and three steamboats; those under twenty tons, twenty-seven schooners, and four sloops, making the whole number of vessels four hundred and twelve, employing in their navigation about two thousand seven hundred seamen.

Dr. Dwight who visited the town in 1797, makes the following remarks respecting it: "No American town is more entirely commercial and of course none is more sprightly. Lumber, fish, and ships are the principal materials of their commerce."[1] Probably no period of our history was more prosperous than the three years preceding the first embargo; the navigation had increased twelve thousand tons, and the amount received for duties was higher than it has been until 1862. But the melancholy events of that period had a most disastrous effect upon all the springs of our prosperity.

As the trade and wealth of the town increased, stores were erected and the accommodations for business improved. Ten stores and seven shops were built in 1784, nine stores and seven shops in 1792, eight stores and nine shops in 1793, four stores and eight shops in 1794, and seven stores and five shops in 1795; these were all of wood. In 1793, Joseph H. Ingraham erected a block of wooden stores one story high, on the spot in Fore street now occupied by the mariners' church, which attracted much attention from their having been superior in size and style to any thing of the kind before erected in town. This will hardly be credited by those who remember the block, which was burnt down in August, 1827. The trade which before the revolution was confined to the neighborhood of India street, and which first revived there after the war, began rapidly to advance westward, and by the year 1800, Exchange street became the principal seat of business; it was then filled with

[1] Dwight's Travels, vol ii. p. 168.

small wooden shops. Deacon Richard Codman's store on the corner of Exchange and Middle streets which Robert Boyd afterward bought and moved to make room for his brick block erected in 1803, was, Mr. Boyd informed me, considered when he came here in 1784, too far up town for business. In 1795, when Ebenezer Storer built the wooden store which stood on the corner of Union and Middle streets, it was thought to be far out of the way of business. But this illusion was soon dispelled, and trade advanced westward with a firm and steady step, creating a demand for larger stores and better accommodations than had before been furnished. In 1798 Henry Titcomb built the brick stores on the corner of Union and Middle streets, two in number, which were the second of that material constructed in town.[1] The next year Capt. John Mussey commenced building the block in Middle street which bears his name,[2] and James Deering the block on the corner of Fore and Exchange streets. In 1801 the large brick block extending from Fore street on the west side of Exchange street, nearly one-third of the way to Middle street, was completed. It was built by the Rev. Elijah Kellogg and named Jones's Row, from Phineas Jones, a former owner of that tract of land. From 1800, ranges of brick stores arose with great rapidity in the business part of the town.[3]

[1] The first was erected by Samuel Butts in 1792, connected with his house on the south side of Fore street, a little east of the passage way on to the Pier. Mr. Butts was a tailor, and came here from Boston in 1784, was successful in business, and afterward went into trade; he died in 1838, aged seventy-nine, leaving an only daughter married to Capt. Caleb Adams.

[2] He first built two stores on the corner of Temple street; next year the two at the other end of the block, and the third year he moved his dwelling-house back on to Temple street and filled up the space with stores to complete the row: he made the bricks himself in the old yard of his father, near the foot of Center street. This block has been several times damaged by fire, but has been thoroughly renewed and modernized by his son John, the present owner of this valuable estate.

[3] Stone was first used here as a material for building in 1828, in constructing the block, corner of Fore street and the passage way to Commercial wharf, built by Messrs. Willis, Harrod, and others. The first brick school-house was erected in 1802.

The wharves kept pace with other improvements in town. After the war, breastworks were erected along the shore by Mr. Deering and Mr. Fox, fronting their property at the foot of Exchange street, by David Smith and Daniel Ilsley at the foot of Union street, and by Thomas Robison near the foot of Park street. Mr. Ilsley and Mr. Robison erected distilleries upon theirs; the others were occupied for mechanic shops and warehouses. The first attempt to extend a wharf to any considerable distance into the river, was by the proprietors of flats, at the foot of Union street. The principal owners were David Smith, Robert Boyd, Hugh McLellan and Son, Enoch Ilsley and Son, Woodbury Storer, John Mussey, and Daniel Ilsley. They held their first legal meeting, January 1, 1793, and the same year commenced Union wharf, on which in the two following years they erected ranges of buildings containing fifteen stores.[1] This wharf has since been extended and is now two thousand two hundred feet long. This undertaking stimulated other gentlemen to a similar enterprise; the owners of flats at the foot of Exchange street, called a meeting on the first of February in the same year, for the purpose of improving the land now occupied by Long wharf, and voted to proceed immediately to the construction of the wharf. The flats owned by the proprietors were one hundred and sixteen feet wide, extending to the channel of Fore river and were held in common, one share being equal to fifty feet in length of the wharf.[2] Soon after this, Joseph H. Ingraham commenced his wharf lying next east of Long wharf; to which several additions have been made, until at the present time it is about nine hundred feet

[1] Their flats were sixteen rods wide to the channel, the passage way to the wharf forty-eight feet wide; the stores were thirty feet wide with a passage way on each side.

[2] The following persons were the first proprietors, Nathaniel Deering, the heirs of James Milk, John Fox, James Deering, Stephen Deblois, Joseph Jewett, Stephen Harding, John Waite, Joshua Rogers, James Jewett, Ralph Cross, Daniel Tucker, John Bagley, John Thurlo, Ebenezer Preble, and John Kent.

long, and is now called Commercial wharf. In 1807 the Pier was commenced between Titcomb's and Ingraham's wharves by Robert Boyd, Josiah Cox, Enoch Preble, Jacob Noyes, William Lowell, Ezekiel Day, Parker Ilsley, Jr., John Motley, Peter Warren, Jonathan Paine, Jr., and Benjamin Knight. In 1820 the number of superficial feet of wharf in town, was three hundred ninety-two thousand and ninety-six, which embraced those we have just mentioned, and Titcomb's now Custom House, Weeks's now Atlantic, Richardson's, Merrill's, and Robison's wharves, besides some breastworks. There have been since added Central, Widgery's, Railway now Galt's,[1] Atlantic and St. Lawrence, Portland Co., Burnham's, Smith's, Brown's, Hobson's, Portland, Saco & Portsmouth and Victoria wharves. The most considerable of these are Brown's, Smith's, Atlantic and St. Lawrence, and the Victoria. The latter were completed in 1859, and were built expressly for the accommodation of the Great Eastern Steamship, on the earnest application of the managers of that Company and of the Grand Trunk Railway Company. The city appropriated sixty thousand dollars, and the Grand Trunk Company, which superintended the work, applied the further sum of about twenty-five thousand dollars, making the whole cost about eighty-five thousand dollars. They consist of two piers extending into deep water with a wide space between for an open dock. A rail was extended

[1] In 1826 a Marine railway was constructed on the east side of Clay Cove, by which vessels were taken up on an inclined plane to be repaired; the undertaking was very successful and profitable. It was removed to make way for improvements in 1853, and the company dissolved. This was one of the most successful enterprises ever undertaken in Portland. They not only divided in profit much more than their capital stock, but the proceeds of sales of the real estate returned the stockholders, exceeded one hundred thousand dollars. The number of shares was two hundred and seventy-five.

A company was incorporated in 1864 to construct a new railway or dry-dock which is greatly needed in the city. A small one was built a few years ago at Cape Elizabeth, which has been recently enlarged to accommodate vessels of the highest class.

on each pier from the main track of the Grand Trunk, to the end, to furnish facilities for loading and discharging the vessel, and there was a sufficient depth of water at the end of the piers for the largest vessel ever built, to float at low tide. But this immense expense for this specific object was entirely lost to the city; this monster vessel never came to our waters, and the wharves have never yielded any benefit to the city; whatever benefit or profit is derived from them inures to the Grand Trunk Company.

The principal wharves in 1864, beginning at Fish Point and extending westerly, are the Victoria, Portland Company, Atlantic and St. Lawrence, Railroad, Atlantic or Steamboat, Galt's, Franklin, Burnham's, Maine, Custom House, Portland Pier, Long, Central, Widgery's, Union, Merrill's, Richardson's, Commercial, Brown's, Smith's, Hobson's, Sawyer's, Robison's or Sturdivant's, and Portland, Saco and Portsmouth, near Portland bridge. The number of superficial feet occupied by the wharves is about one million.

For many years, the extension of wharves so far into the harbor, as many of them do, was seriously affecting its capacity and shoaling its water. The Board of Trade of the city in 1854 applied to the city government to adopt some rule on the subject and to take other measures necessary to improve or secure the harbor. The city government gave immediate attention to the subject; they promptly communicated with Prof. Bache, Chief of the Coast Survey, who organized a commission for a survey of the harbor and the establishment of a shore line to restrict the extension of the wharves and other obstructions to the capacity and usefulness of our harbor. The commission consisted of Gen. Totten, Chief Engineer of the U. S., Prof. Bache, and Commander now Admiral Charles H. Davis of the U. S. navy, among the most accomplished men on this subject in the U. S. They immediately proceeded in their examination and made a full report in March, 1855, which was published by the city government. This is so pertinent to our

while on the other hand the depth of water on the middle ground has scarcely diminished. The most interesting change is the creation of a sort of bar reaching across from Fish Point to the middle ground, making it much shoaler in this spot now than it was in 1820."

Among the improvements suggested by the commissioners is the establishment of a line extending from the Gas Company's wharf above Portland bridge on nearly a straight line to Fish Point, outside of which no obstruction should be placed, and that the part of wharves now projecting over that line should be removed. These projecting wharves were Smith's, Brown's, and Union. A similar line was recommended for Back Cove. A system of dredging is earnestly pressed, and the city government is advised to keep a jealous watch over the waters of the reservoir or receiving basin above Portland bridge; that there should be a strict prohibition against throwing ballast or dirt of any kind into the harbor; that the breakwater be completed, and that the care of the waters of the harbor be assigned to a suitable person whose duty it shall be to resist encroachments and prevent all abuses.

The following interesting comparison is furnished in the report: "It is worth while to mention that when the new water front has been permanently established on both sides, the common anchorage of the inner harbor between Cape Elizabeth and Portland bridge will comprise an area of three hundred and fifty-two acres, and the water area of the docks on both sides will altogether amount to about one hundred and fifteen acres, assuming one-half of the inclosed space to be water space. The water area of the London docks is about one hundred and eighty acres, that of the Liverpool docks is less than one hundred acres. Thus it will be perceived, that sufficient accommodations are provided for the greatest probable increase of tonnage." The commissioners close their able and interesting report in the following encouraging terms: "It sometimes happens that good harbors are wanting where other elements of commercial

or two afterward, the State became sensible of the importance of the work and commenced it; they had not however proceeded far, when the national government, succeeding to the general maritime jurisdiction of the States, undertook the work. In August, 1790, Congress appropriated fifteen hundred dollars to finish the undertaking; this revived the lingering work; it was completed within five months from that time, and lighted January 10, 1791. The stone work was seventy-two feet high, and the lantern fifteen feet, making the whole eighty-seven feet.[1] The master builders were John Nichols and Jonathan Bryant, masons of this town.

The headland of Cape Elizabeth being one of the most prominent objects on our coast, and the projecting promontory of Casco Bay, in which a large commerce was carried on, the safety of the increasing navigation on our shores required that this point should be prominently distinguished. The government, therefore, of the United States, in 1827, determined to erect upon that spot two light-houses, and appropriated for that purpose three thousand dollars, under which the work was commenced, and in 1828 completed by a further appropriation of four thousand five hundred dollars. They are conspicuous guides to the nightly wanderer on the ocean. A fog bell has since been erected which gives its timely warning to the bewildered mariner. Buoys and spindels have been placed upon Alden's rock and other shoals and dangerous places lying in the approaches to our harbor. Other like improvements caused by recent losses, particularly of the English steamer Bohemian, in 1864, are in contemplation.

As banking is german to the subject of commerce, a notice of the institutions established here for that object, may not be inappropriate to this place. The first bank which was incorporated in Maine, was the Portland Bank in June, 1799. Its capital was one hundred thousand dollars, with the privilege

[1] This was afterward considered too high, and twenty feet were taken off.

of three hundred thousand dollars, of which twenty-five per cent was to be invested in the Cumberland and Oxford canal. The capital of this bank was increased one hundred thousand dollars by charter in 1832, and subsequently to six hundred thousand dollars. The Maine Bank was incorporated in 1831, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, and in 1832 the Exchange, and Manufacturers and Traders Banks were incorporated with a capital each of one hundred thousand dollars. A branch of the Bank of the United States was established here in 1828, with facilities of doing business equal to a capital of three hundred thousand dollars. The whole bank capital in Portland at the close of 1832, employed by eight banks, was one million five hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and the amount of their loans two million three hundred thousand dollars. Their average circulation, exclusive of the Branch Bank, was about three hundred and thirty thousand dollars; the average deposits with the same exception, about three hundred and seventy thousand dollars; and the average amount of specie about seventy-five thousand dollars.

The banks in Portland and over the whole country suffered severely from the commercial revulsion of 1837 and 1838; those in Portland lost nearly half their capital. In May, 1837, they were compelled to suspend specie payments after the example of the large cities. The number of banks in the city, in January, 1838, was nine, having an aggregate capital of two million one hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars. Their names were, Bank of Portland, Bank of Cumberland, Canal, Casco, City, Exchange, Maine, Manufacturers and Traders, and Merchants. Four of these, viz., the Bank of Portland, City, Exchange, and Maine, have long ceased to exist, and closed their concerns with some loss of capital. The number of banks in Portland at the close of 1863 was seven, viz., Bank of Cumberland, Canal, Casco, International, Manufacturers and Traders, Mechanics, and Merchants, with an aggregate capital of two million six hundred and seventy-five

our inhabitants, in consequence of the suspension of intercourse with Great Britain in 1806, followed by the embargo in 1807, were at once cast down from their enviable prosperity. A number of large ships owned here had been engaged in the freighting business, and the rest of our navigation which had been employed in the fisheries and the transportation of lumber abroad, were now deprived of employment and laid up to decay. What was spared in this domestic system of protection was doomed to perish in the conflict for dominion which was raging between the English and French. In the two years following 1807, the navigation of this port fell off nine thousand tons, and the amount received for duties which in 1806, was three hundred and forty-two thousand nine hundred and nine dollars, declined in 1808 to forty-one thousand three hundred and sixty-nine dollars. In 1807 the same intelligent traveler, whose visit in 1797, we have noticed, thus speaks of our prosperous condition; "No place in our route hitherto, could for its improvement be compared with Portland. We found the buildings extended quite to the cove, doubled in their number, and still more increased in their appearance. Few towns in New England are equally beautiful and brilliant. Its wealth and business are probably quadrupled."[1]

The sudden check given to this unexampled prosperity, prostrated at once all the fair prospects of our people, and produced a reverse more gloomy by contrast. The shipping which was valued, before the embargo, at a million and a half of dollars, and all the various classes of persons to whom it gave support,

[1]Dwight's Travels, vol ii. p. 208. In 1807, the Observatory was erected eighty-two feet high; the hill at its base is one hundred and forty-one feet above high water mark: a good telescope was placed in it. The brick academy and the meeting-house of the third parish were also erected this year.

---

the merchants in this town and vicinity transmitted a petition to Congress, in which they stated that the losses sustained by them from captures by the French amounted to five hundred thousand dollars.

currently as those of any bank. They were called "Taber's bills," and the failure of the firm caused much distress among the holders of the bills, which were never redeemed. It is said that when Daniel wanted money, and that was pretty often, he would issue a batch of Taber's bills.

Among the large merchants who survived the storm were Mathew Cobb, Asa Clapp, William Chadwick, Albert Newhall, Joseph Cross, Ralph Cross, Arthur McLellan, James Deering, Benjamin Willis, Samuel Trask, Reuben Morton, etc.

The following extracts relating to Portland are taken from "Travels through the United States of North America and Canada, in 1795, 1796, and 1797," by the Duke de la Rochefoucault, published in London in 1799. He thus speaks of Portland:

PORTLAND.—"I came on Sunday to Portland, and was surprised to find the Inns so decent and well kept, in a part of the country so remote, and so rarely visited by travellers.

Portland is situated on a peninsula, which juts out into the bay. I entered it by the way of the isthmus which connects the peninsula with the land. You are obliged, in coming from North Yarmouth, to go more than three miles about. But a bridge is now building across that arm of the bay, which gives occasion for the present circuitous approach to the town. The bridge is built by subscription and is half finished.

This town of Portland may be reckoned handsome. That part of it which is called the new town, really consists of houses of a very good appearance. The old town, which was burnt by the English in the war that ended in the freedom of America, is a parcel of mean houses, the habitations of the poorer people. The quays are few; and under them ships receiving or discharging their ladings can lie with safety; adjoining, are spacious store-houses for the reception of goods.

They are at present constructing, on the site of an old earthern breastwork, a fortification, which they expect to command the town, and to render it at least secure from the invasions of an enemy. This new fortification stands at the extreme point of the peninsula on which Portland is established, and consists of a battery of fifteen or twenty heavy cannon, of large calibre, commanding that wide entrance of the bay which was above mentioned. This battery is to have by means of a covered way, a communication with a small fort at a distance of four or five hundred toises, which it has been thought necessary to erect on the highest part of the isthmus. The fort is sufficient to hold two hundred men.[1]

[1] This refers to Fort Sumner which was commenced in 1794 under an appropriation made by the general government in March of that year for the defense

tonnage of the ships registered for the year, was eight thousand four hundred and eight tons in the foreign trade; five thousand three hundred and ninety in the coasting trade and fishing; in all, thirteen thousand seven hundred and ninety tons. The value of the exports for Portland in 1791, seventy-four thousand eight hundred and four dollars; in 1792, one hundred and five thousand one hundred and ninety dollars; in 1793, one hundred and forty-six thousand nine hundred and twenty-one; in 1794, one hundred and sixteen thousand six hundred and twelve dollars; in 1795, one hundred and sixty-five thousand six hundred and eighty-two dollars.

There is, as yet, no regular market for provisions in Portland. This small though handsome town consists of about three hundred houses which may contain two thousand three hundred souls. The presbyterians have here two churches; the episcopalians, one. Schools have also been established here, which are said to be pretty good. Lots of ground, for building in the town, are at a price which may be reckoned high; and land within a mile of the town costs twenty dollars an acre. Portland is the principal town in the county of Cumberland, which contains about twenty-four thousand inhabitants.

In Portland I lodged at the house of Mr. Davis, a young lawyer, whom, as well as Mr. Lee, I had seen at the house of Gen. Knox, by whom he is much esteemed, on account of his agreeable manners, integrity and skill in his profession."[1]

[1] Daniel Davis, the late solicitor general.

habitants of attending town meetings at so great a distance from the center, prepared the minds of the people for a change.[1] There was no difficulty therefore in coming to the resolution to separate; it only remained to adjust the terms of the dissolution. The first meeting for this purpose was held in May, 1783, and votes were passed without opposition assenting to the measure and settling the terms and boundaries.[2] But the plan was no further prosecuted at that time; the impoverished condition of the people, and the desolate state of the Neck, diverted all thoughts from the subject, until toward the close of 1785, when a petition praying for the separation was prepared, signed by the most influential persons in this section of the town and presented to the General Court at the January session, 1786.[3] An order of notice was issued to the town returnable at the May session; at which time a bill was reported upon the basis of the vote of 1783, which became a law July 4, 1786.[4]

[1] The people on the Neck complained during the war that when the legislature abated for their benefit half the taxes on the town for 1775, the people of the other part of the town, being a majority, out voted them and took the benefit of the abatement to themselves.

[2] May 26, 1783. "On motion, it was put whether the town would consent that the Neck should be set off as a separate town, provided they can agree what bridges the Neck shall support and maintain; it passed in the affirmative. It was also put whether the town will consent that the Neck should be set off as a separate town provided they consent to maintain Saccarappa, Pride's, and Back Cove bridges; it passed in the affirmative; and the following were laid before the town as the intended bounds, viz., to begin at the middle of the creek that runs into Round Marsh, thence north-east to Back Cove creek, thence down the middle of the creek to Back Cove, thence across said Cove to Sandy Point, thence round by Casco Bay and Fore river to the first bounds, together with all the islands that now belong to the first Parish.—*Town Record.*

[3] For the petition and order see Appendix XXII.

[4] The title of the act is, "An act for erecting that part of the town of Falmouth commonly called the Neck, into a town by the name of Portland." There were one hundred and eighty acres of land north of Back Cove creek, belonging to the heirs of Moses Pearson, which were made part of the new town, although beyond the boundary. This is the estate now partly owned by Jeremiah Dow, formerly part of the Brackett farm.

The first meeting of the inhabitants of the new town was held at the old meeting-house, then the only one upon the Neck, on the 9th of August, 1786, and was opened by prayer from the venerable Smith, then in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and the fifty-ninth of his ministry. Enoch Freeman was chosen moderator, and John Frothingham, clerk; John Fox, Nathaniel Deering, and Peleg Wadsworth, selectmen and overseers of the poor, and James Lunt, Ebenezer Preble, and Peter Warren, assessors.[1] Thus was Portland organized and commenced its career as a distinct incorporation. In point of territory it was and still is, the smallest in the State, containing, exclusive of the part covered by water, one thousand four hundred and sixty-six acres;[2] yet in the number of its vessels and its commercial activity, it surpassed every town in the district. Its population at that time was about two thousand. Falmouth, Gorham, and York were then before it.[3]

I am indebted to Mr. Goodell, the city engineer, for the above calculation of the number of acres, and for the following distances, ascertained by a careful measurement of the coast survey map, which is confirmed by the estimate of Mr. Howe, civil engineer; Mr. Goodell estimates the length of the town from north-east to south-west two and a half miles, its greatest width

[1] John Fox was second son of Jabez Fox, and born in Falmouth. In 1777, he married Sarah Fox, by whom he had eight children; four sons and two daughters were living in 1837; of these, three sons, Daniel, Charles, and John have since died. He died in March, 1795. He was selectman of the town several years, and was the first representative to the General Court from Portland, to which place he was elected five years. He was also a member of the convention which adopted the constitution of the United States. The loss of Mr. Fox, Stephen Hall, and Mr. Deering, who all died the same year, and were active, intelligent, and enterprising men, was a severe blow to our community.

[2] The number of acres which were left to Falmouth were fourteen thousand nine hundred and eighteen, and to Cape Elizabeth twelve thousand eight hundred and eighty-one.

[3] In 1790 the population of Portland was two thousand two hundred and forty, Falmouth, two thousand nine hundred and ninety-one, York, two thousand nine hundred, Gorham, two thousand two hundred and forty-four.

post-office and custom-house, is forty-three degrees, thirty-nine minutes, and twenty-seven seconds; the longitude west from Greenwich, seventy degrees, fifteen minutes, and forty seconds.

Boston in 1847 contained thirteen hundred acres; it originally had but six hundred; the increase has been occasioned by filling in the mill-pond and other flats. It has, since 1847, been largely increased by filling in the Back bay and making a modern and beautiful city where the tide once freely flowed. The growth of Boston since the revolution, may be seen by comparing its population in 1860, being one hundred and seventy-seven thousand eight hundred and forty, with a census taken by the celebrated lexicographer, Noah Webster in 1786; it was then found to contain fourteen thousand six hundred and forty inhabitants, occupying two thousand one hundred houses; this was but half as large as Portland is now, but seven times as large as it was then, which had about two thousand inhabitants residing in about three hundred and twenty-five houses.

Previous to the revolution the mail came at the oftenest but once a week to this town from the west, but it was by no means regular. It was not until about 1760 that a weekly mail was established further east than Portsmouth; before that time it was not sent until a sufficient number of letters were collected to pay the expense.[1] The post-office was kept by Thomas Child

[1] The first attempt to give regularity to this establishment in England, was by act of Parliament in 1660; before that time it was a private undertaking. The benefit of the system was not extended to North America until 1710, when a general post-office was established in London for all the British dominions under one director called a postmaster-general, who had letter offices at Edinburg, Dublin, New York, and other convenient places; the deputy postmaster general for the colonies was to reside in New York. In 1774, by the good management of Dr. Franklin, deputy postmaster-general, the post-office in America had been made to produce clear to Great Britain three thousand pounds annually. In 1680, Massachusetts appointed "John Haywood postmaster of the whole colony;" previous to that time, letters had been thrown on the Exchange in Boston, so that anybody might take them, and many had thus been lost. In 1689, Richard Wilkins was appointed postmaster by the General Court, "to receive all letters and to deliver out the same, and to receive on each one penny." In New Hampshire a post-office was established by the colony at Portsmouth, in 1693.

assumed the charge of it in July, 1775, and established a regular line of posts from Falmouth in Maine to Savannah in Georgia. Benjamin Franklin was placed at the head of the department, and the first mail under this system arrived here October 7, 1775. At this period there was but one line on the whole of this distance, and as late as 1790 but seventy-four post-offices in the United States.[1] In January, 1786, the mail was for the first time in this country, begun to be carried in coaches from Portsmouth in New Hampshire, to Savannah, under an act of Congress passed September, 1785. The advantages of this new arrangement were not extended into Maine until 1787. In September, 1786, the Postmaster General was directed to enter into contracts "for the conveyance of the mails by stage carriages if practicable for one year from January next, from Portland to Savannah." This arrangement was carried into effect by the enterprise and great exertions of the old post-rider, Joseph Barnard, who put upon the road a wagon drawn by two horses, in January, 1787. This was the first attempt to carry passengers in this State; it was thought a great enterprise, and Mr. Barnard was loudly applauded for his zeal and activity. [2]The mail wagon left Portsmouth in the morning, reached Kennebunk the first day, Broad's tavern in Westbrook the second day, and arrived at Portland on the

[1] In 1832 the number of post-offices in the United States was nine thousand two hundred and five, the number of miles the mail was transported twenty-three million six hundred and twenty-five thousand and twenty-one, and the revenue of the department for one year, ending June, 1832, was two million two hundred and fifty-eight thousand five hundred and seventy dollars.

[2] The following was Barnard's first advertisement. "Joseph Barnard, stage proprietor, informs the public that the Portland Mail Stage sets off from Mr. Motley's tavern, in this town, every Saturday morning, arrives on Monday at Portsmouth, where he meets the Boston Stage; leaves Portsmouth on Tuesday and arrives in Portland on Thursday. Those Ladies and Gentlemen who choose this expeditious, cheap and commodious way of stage traveling will please to lodge their names with Mr. Motley any time previous to the Stage's leaving his house. Price for one person's passage the whole distance twenty shillings, baggage two pence for every pound above fourteen. Portland, January 26, 1787."



P. O. department to bring the mails daily from Boston in twenty-seven hours; to leave Boston at four P. M. and reach Portland next morning at seven o'clock. It is now dispatched twice a day, performing the distance in five hours.[1]

In December, 1793, the first attempt was made to carry passengers from Portland to Hallowell in a sleigh, by Caleb Graffam. He left Portland on Monday morning at seven o'clock, reached Wiscasset the next day at one o'clock, and arrived at Hallowell on Wednesday noon. Mr. Graffam was employed by Thomas B. Wait, publisher of the Cumberland Gazette, to convey the newspaper to Hallowell, Wiscasset, and the intermediate places. He made the tour but once a week in summer and once a fortnight in winter; and as the mail went but once a fortnight to Wiscasset at this period, he took letters from the post-office to deliver on the route under direction of the postmaster.

The income of the office for several years after its establishment was of no consideration, the highest for eleven years was in 1785, one hundred and three pounds, the lowest in 1780, three pounds four shillings. During the latter part of Mr. Freeman's term the net amount paid from it to the government with the postmaster's compensation was as follows, viz.,

1792 to	government	$840,01	To	Mr.	Freeman	$165,65
1795 "	"	607,23	"	"	"	185,51
1800 "	"	1000,89	"	"	"	451,48
1804 "	"	1167,75	"	"	"	1044,29

The amount paid to government in one year ending March 31, 1830, was four thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine dollars and eighty-nine cents; for the year ending March 31, 1832,

[1] In April, 1785, the mail from Boston was delayed between four and five weeks, during which time no news was received from the west. Mr. Smith says "April 29, the Post at last got in here having been hindered near five weeks." This delay was owing to the excessive bad roads. In 1802 no papers were received from Boston, from February 25, to March 8th, on account of the traveling.

The usual mode of traveling even for some years after the revolution, was on horseback, the roads being too bad, except in winter, to admit of comfortable passing in any other manner. The judges and lawyers rode their circuits, and the physicians and ministers made their visits on horseback. Chaises came into use here about 1760 for riding about the town and neighborhood; they were not however in general use, nor were they generally used by those who owned them, but kept like the Sunday dress, to be worn only on gala days. Enoch Freeman, in his memorandum book, under date October 8, 1760, enters, Simon Gookin for ye horse and chaise to Back Cove, two shillings. The Rev. Mr. Smith purchased a chaise in 1765, and Dr. Deane in 1766, and the latter mentions in January, 1770, that he "rode to Joshua Freeman's and carried his wife behind him."[1] Dr Deane has recorded as a notable fact, in 1769, that "at the funeral of Savage's child there were sixteen chaises in the procession."[2] This was probably the whole or nearly the whole number owned in town. It was not until about thirty years after the revolution, that a private fourwheeled carriage was kept by any person in town. Public hacks, which are now numerous, did not come into common use until about 1818.[3]

Those who have come into active life within the last quarter of a century, can have but a faint conception of the discomforts

[1] These two chaises may be supposed to be among the earliest; Mr. Deane's cost him one hundred and eighty pounds. Joshua Freeman lived at Back Cove on the farm in the rear of the alms-house, now occupied by Jeremiah Dow.

[2] Arthur Savage the controler, who lived in a house which stood in the rear of the Casco Bank.

[3] In 1820 the number of chaises owned in town was ninety, and fourwheeled carriages ten. In 1830, chaises, one hundred and one, carriages, sixteen. In 1868 the number of one-horse carriages in the city, returned to the United States assessors, as exceeding seventy-five dollars in value, was two hundred and seventeen, and of two-horses fifty-seven. We may suppose that the number would be largely increased by including those valued for taxation under seventy-five dollars.

which was incorporated in 1837 and opened to Portland in December, 1842.

The spirit which moved these grand enterprises did not fail to make an impression in Maine. Our people were desirous not so much to make facilities for transportation and travel to Boston, which they conceived would divert trade from us, as to open easy and cheap communications with the interior and Canada. For that purpose they procured explorations to be made. As early as February, 1835, a resolve passed the legislature requesting the senators and representatives from this State in Congress "to use their influence with the General Government to procure the aid of a corps of engineers for the purpose of surveying a track for a railroad from Portland or some other point on the sea-board, or connected with the sea-board by navigable waters, in this State, to some point on the border of Lower Canada." In pursuance of this resolve, the United States government appointed Col. Long, an eminent engineer of the United States, to make the surveys suggested by the resolve. At the same sesssion the Governor was requested to appoint two individuals to visit Quebec and Canada, to procure the co-operation of that province in the great undertaking. Col Long immediately proceeded in his work and before the next winter he completed it, making a careful examination of various routes, to determine which was most feasible. The result of his survey was in favor of a line from Belfast, on Penobscot bay, to Quebec, as the shortest and most practicable route from the sea-board. The legislature, in March, 1836, "Resolved, That the thanks of the legislature of Maine be tendered to Col. Stephen H. Long, for his elaborate and scientific report of a reconnoissance of the several routes from the Atlantic to the Canadian frontier, with a view of ascertaining the most expedient route for a railroad from the seaboard of Maine to the city of Quebec." This enterprise died in its birth and nothing but the able report came from it. The severe commercial crisis of 1837–1839, checked all progress in

Here Judge Preble's connection with the road as president, ceased, and Josiah S. Little became its successor. The work was earnestly and steadily pressed forward, and the friends of the undertaking had the growing satisfaction of seeing the ocean and the river united by iron bands of friendly intercommunication, over a space of two hundred and ninety-two miles, early in 1853. The line has since been extended to Sarnia on Lake Huron, a distance of seven hundred and ninety-four miles, and to Detroit eight hundred and sixty miles from Portland, on one uniform gauge of five and a half feet, under the control and management of one company, with branches from Richmond to Quebec, one hundred miles, and from Quebec to Trois Rivieres, one hundred and fifty-three miles, beside the two roads which connect with it in Maine, viz., the Buckfield branch, and the Maine Central extending from Danville to Bangor, one hundred and eight miles.

In addition to this inexhaustible auxiliary to the trade and commerce, there are lesser lines of railroad leading from the city. The York and Cumberland, incorporated 1846, opened 1853, extending eighteen miles to Saco river in Buxton; the Kennebec and Portland, opened for travel in 1851, extending sixty miles to Augusta, with a branch nine miles from Brunswick to Bath, and connected with the Androscoggin at Brunswick, which reaches to Farmington, seventy-five miles, and connected also with the Somerset and Kennebec road, thirty-seven miles in length, terminating at Skowhegan. These grand lines of easy, safe, and cheap intercommunication with the country, have enlarged the traffic of Portland, and largely increased the friendly and social, as well as the commercial intercourse between our city and the interior of the State; and while this has added to the various branches of industry and profit in the large market, it has also greatly increased the value of farms and agricultural labor by furnishing rapid and cheap facilities of transportation.

The opening of the Atlantic and St. Lawrence railroad having



in 1863, the city commenced paving it, which has greatly improved its character.

The enlargement of dry land and building lots was increased in the rear, as well as front of the city, about the same time. In 1853, Kennebec street was located over the flats at Back Cove from the foot of Pearl street to Deering's bridge, seventy feet wide, running north of the station-house of the York and Cumberland railroad; this furnishes an easy access to the central part of the town. In 1855, Lincoln street was located, fifty feet wide, and has been made from Chestnut street to Fremont street, which was laid out in 1857 from Oxford to Fox street, partly over the flats. These noble arteries of traffic and pleasure, have largely increased the facilities of business and the comforts of a residence in the city, and enhanced the aggregate value of taxable property. Improvements are constantly going on in Back Cove, by filling in the flats, making streets, and erecting buildings. A company composed of men of property, has been incorporated under the name of the "Portland Union Railway and Back Bay Land Co." to make these improvements, a part of which is to form a connection around the eastern end of Munjoy's hill with Commercial street, by an equally spacious avenue. The materials for filling the cove are ample and at hand, and the work is making progress.

Connected with the subject of mails and post-offices is that of the public press, the progress of which is equally interesting. The first newspaper established in Maine, was the "Falmouth Gazette and Weekly Advertiser," the first number of which was issued in this town Saturday, January 1, 1785. It was published once a week by Benjamin Titcomb and Thomas B. Wait, on a demi-sheet.[1] It continued to bear this name until April,

[1] Mr. Titcomb was the fourth son of Deacon Benjamin Titcomb, and Anne, daughter of Moses Pearson; he was born in Portland, July 26, 1761, and died in Brunswick, September 30, 1848, the last survivor of Deacon Titcomb's children. From the common pursuits of life, without particular preparation, he became a baptist and the leader of the first society of that denomination here, in 1801. In

of the present day, but differences grew out of the local situation and individual character of candidates, which caused excitements as violent as those founded on difference of political sentiment. At this particular period a warm canvass had been carried on for member of Congress in Maine, the whole territory composing but one district. The candidates were George Thatcher of Biddeford, then sitting member, Josiah Thatcher of Gorham, Nathaniel Wells of Wells, and Wm. Lithgow of Georgetown. Mr. Wait earnestly supported the re-election of George Thatcher, against whom a large majority of the people in this town were opposed. The contest was maintained with much virulence and personality, during which Mr. Wait was personally assaulted, Daniel George and Daniel Davis threatened with personal injury, and Samuel C. Johonnot, an accomplished lawyer, driven out of town. There never has been, since that time, more personal abuse during any canvass, than that election excited.[1] It was during this controversy that the Gazette of Maine had birth, and sustained by the opposition to Wait, it continued its existence until Sept., 1796, when John Kelse Baker, who had been an apprentice to Mr. Wait, purchased the two establishments, and issued, instead of the two papers, one published semi-weekly, called the "Eastern Herald and Gazette of Maine."[2] The price of the semi-weekly paper was two dollars and a half, and the list of subscribers, when they were transferred to Baker, contained

[1] The votes returned from this town, were for Wells sixty-five, Josiah Thatcher twenty-three, George Thatcher twenty-one, Lithgow one. George Thatcher was chosen on the 4th trial by a majority of sixty votes.

[2] The principal contributors to the early papers were Judge Thatcher, Wm Symmes, Daniel Davis, Johonnot, and Paul Langdon. Daniel George and Jonas Clark were poetical correspondents. George came here from Newburyport in 1784 or '85. There as well as here, he published Almanacs, the first he issued here was for 1786. He was a man of genius, was exceedingly deformed, so that he was moved from place to place in a small carriage drawn by a servant. He was a printer, but kept school in Portland and also a small book-store in Exchange street. He died in 1804.

the federal and whig schools of politicians, until the rebellion deranged old party organizations.

In 1798 the Castine Gazette was established in Castine by Daniel S. Waters. Isaac Story, a young lawyer of promise in that town, was a principal contributor.

On September 1st, 1803, the "Eastern Argus" was first published at two dollars a year; it was commenced by Calvin Davis and Nathaniel Willis, Jr., in support of the measures of Mr. Jefferson's administration. It continued to be published weekly until Sept. 30, 1824, when it was issued semi-weekly, and in 1832 tri-weekly. Its proprietors, since Mr. Willis left the management of it in 1808, have been Francis Douglass, Thomas Todd, Seba Smith, Charles Holden, and others. Its present editor is John M. Adams.[1] It has always supported the cause of democracy. In 1806 the "Freeman's Friend," a neutral paper, was established by J. McKown, but as those were belligerent times, neutrals could not live; in a few years it ceased to exist.

In 1803, "The Annals of the Times" was commenced and continued two years in Kennebunk; and March 20, 1805, the first number of the "Kennebunk Gazette" appeared at that place.

The first daily paper established in Portland was the "Daily Courier," the publication of which was commenced October 13, 1829, under the editorial care of Seba Smith, Jr., and is still continued. There were published in this town, in 1833, two daily, one tri-weekly, one semi-weekly, and nine weekly papers.[2]

[1] Mr. Willis moved to Boston in 1808 and took charge of the Boston Recorder, and is living in 1864, at the age of 84. His son, N. P. Willis, the popular author, was born in Portland in 1806. Mr. Willis married the widow of Francis Douglass, for his second wife. Mr. Douglass died in 1820. While Todd managed the paper, the principal writers were Seba Smith, Ashur Ware, and F. O. J. Smith.

[2] These papers were as follows, viz: Evening Advertiser, Daily Courier, Portland Advertiser, Eastern Argus, Christian Mirror, Zion's Advocate, Maine

as at the present time, and the public mind was not so easily brought to bear upon political subjects. Joseph McLellan and John Fox were chosen by this town delegates to the convention, and Major Daniel Ilsley, who then lived at Back Cove, and Gen. John K. Smith of Stroudwater, were members from Falmouth.

The vote on the final question was taken in the convention February 6, 1788, and the constitution was ratified by a majority of nineteen, the vote being one hundred and eighty-seven to one hundred and sixty-eight. There were but three of the thirteen delegates from this county who voted in the negative, viz., Messrs. Ilsley and Longfellow of Gorham, and Widgery of New Gloucester.[1]

Great doubt and anxiety existed among the friends of the constitution as to its ratification by the requisite number of States, and when New Hampshire, the ninth State, gave her assent to it June 21, 1788, there was general joy over the country. Immediately on the news being received in this town, a number of respectable gentlemen assembled at a public house and had an entertainment, at which thirteen toasts were drank, each one accompanied by the discharge of cannon. The joyous event was also celebrated "by the ringing of bells, mutual congratulations, and federal huzzas."

Previous to 1792, the whole of Maine had constituted but one congressional district, and had been represented by George Thatcher of Biddeford, both under the old confederation and since the adoption of the constitution. In 1792, our State was divided into three districts, from each of which a representative to Congress was to be chosen by the aggregate majority in all the districts. This mode was found to be exceedingly inconvenient in practice, causing great diversity of sentiment in

[1] Mr. Widgery and many others of the minority members addressed the convention after the vote was declared, and pledged themselves to a hearty support of the constitution. Mr. Widgery took an active part in the debates: he was a delegate from New Gloucester.

William Widgery succeeded Mr. Whitman in 1810, who after one term was superseded by George Bradbury, his vote in favor of the war having transferred the small majority which had elected him into the scale of his opponent. Mr. Bradbury was chosen a second time in 1814; he was succeeded in 1816 by Ezekiel Whitman, who held the seat by successive re-elections until 1822, when on his appointment as Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, he resigned it, and Mark Harris was chosen for the remainder of the term. Mr. Harris was a hatter by trade; he was born in Ipswich and came here with his brother William about 1800, and opened a large grocery store, doing an extensive business. He was State treasurer four years, 1828, 1829, 1832, and 1835. He died in New York, March 2, 1843, aged sixty-four. Stephen Longfellow was chosen the next term and was followed in 1824 by John Anderson, who held the seat by successive elections until 1833. He was succeeded by F. O. J. Smith, who was chosen for three terms to 1839. He was followed by Albert Smith, one term, William P. Fessenden, one term, Robert P. Dunlap, two terms, A. W. H. Clapp, one term, N. S. Littlefield, John Appleton, and Moses McDonald, one term each, John M. Wood, two terms to 1859. Daniel E. Somes, John N. Goodwin, one term each to 1863, and the present member L. D. M. Sweat. John Lynch of Portland was elected in 1864, for the succeeding term. All these resided in Portland except Dunlap, Littlefield, McDonald, Somes, and Goodwin. Of the senators from Maine since the separation, but three were inhabitants of Portland, viz., Albion K. Parris, Ether Shepley, and William P. Fessenden.

Maine during her connection with Massachusetts, was favored but once with a representative in the senate of the United States; this was just previous to the separation, when Prentiss Mellen in 1818 was elected to supply the place vacated by Eli P. Ashman.

The strong party divisions which have distracted the coun-

seventy-two thousand six hundred and ninety-eight dollars to put the harbors on this eastern coast in a state of defense, and an engineer was sent to this town to superintend the construction of fortifications rendered necessary by the threatening aspect of affairs.[1] A law was also passed by Congress, ordering eighty thousand minute men to be raised from the militia to be ready to march at a minute's warning. The proportion of this force required of Maine, was two thousand six hundred and twenty-six men, who were raised with the greatest alacrity by voluntary enlistment, and formed into one division under the command of General Ichabod Goodwin of Berwick. In this town the zeal in the service was so strong that after the number was filled, considerable offers were made to those who had been enrolled, for an opportunity to take their places.[2]

The firmness of the administration carried us safely through the trials of that period. But although there was considerable unanimity on these measures, there was still a large class in the country who were strongly opposed to them; and it was to rally these persons and to give strength to the opposition that clubs were formed in many places, called republican societies. One of them was established here in the summer of 1794; the leading members of which were John Baker, Major Bradish, Wm. McLellan, and Samuel Dunn, who held monthly meetings, at which suppers were furnished at a house in Free street. The society maintained so rigidly the doctrine of routine in office, that they provided by their constitution that the chairman should be chosen monthly. The members of the societies continued to retain a warm attachment to France, notwithstanding the waywardness of her political course, and thought our government was bound by justice and the obli-

[1] The name of the engineer was Col. Rochfortaine; while he was proving some pieces of ordnance in July, 1794, on Munjoy's hill, an eighteen pound cannon burst and killed Andrea Zeldstedt, captain of a Swedish vessel lying in the harbor, and wounded Jeremiah Colby.

[2] Eastern Herald, October 6, 1794.

CHAPTER XXII.

COURTS—COURT-HOUSES AND JAILS—INFERIOR COURT—SUPERIOR COURT—LAW AND LAWYERS—CAPITAL TRIALS—DECREASE OF CRIME.

The whole territory of Maine formed but one county until 1760, when the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln were established; the former embraced the present counties of Cumberland and Oxford, the latter all the country east of them. On this occasion a term of the Superior Court was first granted to Cumberland, and held in Falmouth in June, for the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln; the records of the court, however, were still kept in Boston. The Inferior Court and Court of "General Sessions of the Peace," had been held in Falmouth once a year since 1735. The first term of these courts was established here in 1736, William Pepperrell of Kittery, being chief justice. The Inferior Court consisted of four judges; the Sessions was composed of all the justices in the county,[1] and they were "empowered to hear and determine all matters relating to the conservation of the peace and punishment of offenders," grant licenses, lay out highways, etc. This court continued until 1808, when it was abolished, and a court consisting of five justices was established in its place. The Inferior Court was established in 1699 and was continued

[1] These two courts were held at the same time and place: in 1747, October 6, Mr. Smith says, "I prayed with the court P. M. Justice Came drunk all day."

nearly completed, when it perished in the conflagration of the town.[1]

The frame of the second court-house was raised on the lot where the new City Hall stands, in October, 1785, and finished next year; it was two stories high with a belfry, and was forty-eight feet by thirty-four; the courts were held in the second story, the first was an open hall. This was removed to Court, now the upper part of Exchange street, in 1816,[2] and the center of a new court-house was erected on its site the same year. In 1831 two wings were added, each about twenty feet in width, and projecting a little beyond the line of the front, to enlarge the public offices and to furnish jury rooms and lobbies up-stairs. The addition gave an improved appearance to the front, and it was a well proportioned and beautiful building, furnishing convenient and safe apartments for the courts, the public offices, and the municipal court of the city.[3] This too, after a quarter of a century of use, had to give place to modern improvement. In 1858 the city concluded to erect upon the lot of land owned principally by the county, a structure which would furnish all needed accommodations for the public offices of the city, ample rooms for the courts, and county uses, and at the same time apartments sufficiently spacious to receive the legislature and executive government of Maine, if it should please them at any time to hold their

[1] This building was fifty-four feet by fifty, and was crowned with a belfry; the erection was superintended by Stephen Longfellow, Esq., then clerk of the court.

[2] The building was sold to the Union Society of christians, who occupied it until 1827, when they sold it; it now stands in Green street, and is occupied as a soap and candle manufactory, by John Hull. Its form is unchanged.

[3] The original dimensions of the building were sixty by fifty feet, two stories high and built of brick; the front was finished by a pediment, supported by six columns and pilasters and surmounted by a belfry, on the spire of which was a nicely adjusted pair of scales to indicate what ought to be going on below. The building committee were Richard Hunnewell, Barrett Potter, and Albert Newhall; the whole cost including the additions, was twenty-three thousand dollars.

setts; it was of substantial stone work, fifty feet by thirty-four, two stories high, with rooms in the attic, and cost about eight thousand dollars; the building committee were Samuel Freeman and Judge Gorham. The present jail was erected in 1858, on a large lot in a healthy location, separate from other buildings; it is spacious and ornamental, and cost eighty thousand dollars.

During the existence of the Inferior Court, the judges were paid by fees, and of course their compensation depended on the quantity of business. In 1762 they were allowed five shillings four pence for each entry, and one shilling for an appeal. The fees varied at different times; in 1776 they were allowed for an entry two shillings; in 1779, four shillings; in 1783, three shillings six pence; and on a jury trial six shillings. At the October term in 1777 in this county the whole compensation received by the justices was five shillings six pence each; there were eleven entries. At the March term of the same court in 1778, there were the same number of entries, and the three justices who attended received eighteen shillings eight pence each; in October of the same year there were but seven entries and two jury trials, and the amount of fees divided by the three justices was eight pounds fourteen shillings. On the division of the county, John Minot, Ezekiel Cushing of Cape Elizabeth, Enoch Freeman of Falmouth, and Edward Millikin of Scarborough were appointed justices.[1] In February

[1] The following table will show the succession of judges in this court until 1811:

John Minot	from 1760	to 1761	David Mitchell	from 1778	to 1786
Ezekiel Cushing	1760	1764	John Lewis	1782	1803
Enoch Freeman	1760	1788	Jedediah Preble	1782	1783
Edward Milliken	1760	1771	Josiah Thatcher	1784	1799
Jeremiah Powell	1763	1781	William Gorham	1789	1804
Alexander Ross	1766	1767	Stephen Longfellow	1797	1811
Moses Pearson	1770	1775	Robert Southgate	1801	1811
Jonas Mason	1778	1777	John Frothingham	1804	1811
Solomon Lombard	1776	1781			

Judge Southgate was the last survivor; he died at Scarborough in 1833 at

lished, all held in Portland, but in 1791, one of these terms was removed to New Gloucester and continued to be held there until 1805, when it was restored to Portland, where the courts have ever since been held.[1]

Anciently when but one court was held in Falmouth the commencement of the term, upon the arrival of the judges, was ushered in by the discharge of cannon at a fort on the west side of Stroudwater bridge.[2] The court, as now, was opened by prayer, and on the first day of the term, the court, bar, and minister dined together. In 1765, Mr. Smith and Mr. Deane both neglecting to attend to make the prayer, Judge Powell sharply reprimanded Mr. Deane for the omission.[3] The Common Pleas system was abolished in this State in 1852, and the jurisdiction of the court transferred to the Supreme Court, which was greatly enlarged to receive the accession of new business.

The administration of justice was exceedingly loose both before and immediately after the revolution; the public mind was not corrected and enlightened as it has since been by the press and the general diffusion of information; the country was new, population thin, and that delicate regard of public and private rights was not so strictly observed as it is at this day. We have frequently found in the examination of the papers of individuals, instances of persons having gone before magistrates and privately confessing themselves guilty of violations

[1] At the October term, 1790, there were but four jury trials in civil cases; after the jury were dismissed and were receiving their pay, it was discovered that one of them had answered during the term to another man's name; on being asked his reason for this reprehensible conduct, he said, "that his neighbor Pinkham, who had been drawn, was sick at home, and had got him to come in his room."

[2] A MSS. letter of Judge Sewall.

[3] "April 15, dined with the court, wished I had not, Mr. Powell said it was a hard case, when there are two of you we can get ne'er a one. I'll bring my own minister, if I can get no body to pray with us here; he said the minister can hear the bell and knows when he is wanted."—*Deane's Diary.*

was granted to Lincoln, to be held the week after its sitting in this town, which was in June. The number of judges was five until 1800, when it was increased to seven, rendered necessary by the accumulation of business and the burdensome system which required the court to consist of a majority of the judges for the trial of all causes. In 1805, this change not remedying the difficulty, it was reduced to its original number, and the only effectual cure applied, the introduction of the Nisi Prius system, by which the issues are tried by a single judge.

Noah Emery of Kittery was for many years the only lawyer in Maine; he commenced practice about 1725, and although not regularly bred to the profession, he was a man of talents, a ready draftsman, and had considerable practice.[1] On one occasion between 1720 and 1730, an action of trespass was commenced in the Inferior Court of York by Matthew Livermore of New Hampshire for the plaintiff; William Shirley of Boston, afterward governor of Massachusetts, for the defendant, filed a special plea; but as special pleading was rarely used in that day and by the practicing attorneys of those times little understood and much less by the court, the plea was answered by some *ore tenus* observations by plaintiff's counsel, and the cause went to trial "somehow or other." The verdict was for the plaintiff, and the defendant appealed to the Superior Court where the cause went again in favor of the plaintiff, and execution issued. The defendant entered a complaint to the king in council, and an order was issued thereon

[1] He was descended from Anthony Emery, who settled first in Newbury but moved to Kittery before 1652, when he was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts. His father was Daniel Emery, his mother, Eliza Gowen; he was born in that part of Kittery which is now Elliot, December 11, 1699. He was brought up to the trade of a cooper as was his ancestor, Anthony, who came from Rumsey, England, in 1635, in the James. Noah was twice married, first to Eliza Chick of Kittery, 1722, second to Mrs. Sarah Cooper of Berwick, 1740. He left five sons. Noah Emery was great-grandfather of Judge Nicholas Emery of this town.

kinsman, Caleb Emery, who also lived in Kittery, and who quit the practice soon after the revolutionary war. The first regularly educated lawyer who settled in Maine, is believed to have been Wm. Cushing, who graduated at Harvard College in 1751, and established himself in that part of the ancient town of Pownalborough, which is now called Dresden, where he continued in the practice until he was elevated to the bench in 1772.[1]

David Sewall of York was the next regular practitioner who established himself in this State; he graduated at Harvard College in 1755, and commenced practice in York, his native town.[2] These two with Caleb Emery are believed to have

[1] Mr. Cushing resided with his brother Charles, who was the first sheriff of Lincoln, and for many years after the revolution, the clerk of the courts in Suffolk. His house stood near the old court-house in Dresden. At the time Mr. Cushing commenced practice there, there was no house on Kennebec river from about two miles above Dresden court-house to the settlements in Canada, except the block-houses at Forts Western and Halifax. The whole country, as a witness once said of it in court, was an "eminent wilderness." William Cushing was appointed the first judge of probate in Lincoln county; he was made chief justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in 1777, and was the first who held the office under the free government of the Commonwealth. He was transferred to the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States in 1789, and died in 1810. He was the last chief justice who wore the large wig of the English judges, which gave him, upon the bench, an air of superior dignity and gravity. Modern customs have put both the wig and gown out of countenance. The two Cushings and also their brother Rowland, settled in Wiscasset, were sons of Judge John Cushing and were born in Scituate, Massachusetts, William in 1733, Charles in 1734, Roland in 1750, all graduates of Harvard College.

[2] Mr. Sewall was raised to the bench in 1777, and in 1789 was appointed judge of the United States Court for the district of Maine, and presided in that court twenty-nine years, until 1818. During the twelve years he held the office of judge in the State court, he usually traveled his circuits on horseback, and in fact this is the manner in which the judges and the members of the bar were obliged to travel before, and some years after, the revolution. Judge Sewall died October 22, 1825, aged ninety; and so pure had his life been, that he remarked to a friend, that if he were to lead his life over again he did not know that he should wish to alter it. He was twice married, but left no issue.

person not regularly admitted and sworn, except in cases of necessity."[1] This rule produced great excitement among that class of persons who had been in the habit of doing this business, which was brought to a point by the refusal of the Superior Court to admit a person who had drawn a writ in this manner for another, to manage the cause which had been brought up by appeal, and the attorneys refusing, under their rule, to conduct it, the plaintiff was nonsuited. This person, who was the late Judge Freeman, wrote a long article on the subject in July, 1773, in which he reprobated the obnoxious rule, and severely reflected upon the members of the bar and court. Early in 1774, the subject was brought before the town at a public meeting, and a committee was chosen to "represent the lawyers' agreement to the General Court and pray for redress."[2] It is probable, as we hear no more of this matter, that political concerns of more absorbing interest prevented any further action upon it; and after the troubles of the war were over, the actors in the scene had new parts to perform, and were operated upon by motives entirely different from those which before had influenced them. It must not however be understood that prejudice against lawyers was extinguished by the revolution; it revived with the peace, in some parts of the country, with more than its former spirit, and still continues in many places to prevail. Our town, to its praise it may be spoken, has not since the revolution joined in any crusade against the profession.

Mr. Bradbury and Mr. Wyer were the only resident lawyers[3]

[1] The reason they assigned for the rule was, that they thought it "detrimenta to the public that persons not regularly admitted and sworn as attorneys should be countenanced" by them.

[2] The committee consisted of Enoch Freeman, Stephen Longfellow, B. Mussey, Jonathan Morse, and Richard Codman.

[3] They were both admitted to the Superior Court in 1765; they kept their offices in their houses, which are both standing, Mr. Bradbury's at the Corner of Middle and Willow streets, and Mr. Wyer's nearly opposite the north schoolhouse in Congress street.

Cushing of Pownalborough, David Sewall of York, Mathew and Samuel Livermore[1] and William Parker of Portsmouth, James Otis, Jeremiah Gridley,[2] Jonathan Sewall, and John Adams of Boston,[4] attended the circuits here.

In 1768 there were but six attorneys at law in Maine, viz.,

[1] Samuel Livermore descended from John Livermore of Watertown, graduated at Nassau College, 1752; he was appointed judge of the Superior Court of New Hampshire in 1792, and was several years chief justice; he was also a senator in Congress eight years from 1793. He was father of Edward St. Loe and Arthur Livermore, each of whom held the office of judge in the Superior Court of New Hampshire, and the latter chief justice. His brother Elijah was chief proprietor of Livermore in Maine.

[2] Mr. Gridley graduated at Harvard College, 1725; he was a sound and acute lawyer, was the attorney general of Massachusetts, and died September 10, 1767.

[3] Mr. Sewall succeeded Mr. Gridley as attorney general in 1767; he graduated at Harvard College in 1748, but did not enter upon practice until 1757, having in the mean time kept a school in Salem. At the commencement of the difficulties with the mother country, he was caressed over to the royal party and a new office, the "King's solicitor," was created expressly for him. He was a good lawyer and advocate, and had a fund of wit and satire always at command, which he employed at the bar and in political controversy. He maintained a discussion in the papers in 1774 and 1775 under the name of Massachusettensis with John Adams, in which the principal subjects of disagreement with Great Britain were ably handled. He retired to England in 1775 and settled in Bristol. He died at Halifax, 1796, aged sixty-two years. The authorship of Massachusettensis has been recently denied him and given to Daniel Leonard. See Historical and Gen. Reg. pp. 18, 291, and Sabine's Loyalists, 2d edition.

[4] Mr. Adams attended the court here twelve successive years prior to the revolution, and boarded with Jonathan Webb. Jonathan Sewall and Mr. Adams were intimate friends until the crisis in American politics took place. Finding they could not change each others views, they determined not to discuss the subject any more. This resolution was taken in this town when the court was sitting in July, 1774; they were walking upon Munjoy's hill before breakfast and earnestly discussing the great questions which were then agitating the country. The conversation terminated by Mr. Adams saying, "I see we must part; and with a bleeding heart I say it, I fear forever; but you may depend upon it, that this adieu is the sharpest thorn on which I ever set my foot." After their parting here, they did not meet again until Mr. Adams called upon him in London, in 1788, as the ambassador of the free American States.

The next attorney who settled here was Theophilus Parsons, who was admitted to the practice in this county, July, 1774. He graduated at Harvard College in 1769, pursued his legal studies with Mr. Bradbury, and at the same time kept the grammar school on the Neck. He soon came into full practice and was often employed in opposition to his legal instructor. While keeping school, and after his admission to the bar, Mr. Parsons was unremitted in his studies, devoting to them his whole time.[1] He was one of the committee of inspection in

[1] Mr. Parsons was born in that part of Newbury now called Byfield, in 1760, his father, Moses Parsons, being the minister of that parish. He boarded about three years with Deacon Codman, on the corner of Temple and Middle streets; in April, 1775, he went to board with Dr. Deane. On his removal from this town, he established himself in Newburyport, and subsequently in Boston. He was appointed chief justice of Massachusetts in 1806. It is unnecessary to give here a farther notice of the life of this great man and unrivaled lawyer, a brief and interesting view of it may be found in Chief Justice Parker's address on the opening of the court in Suffolk, November, 1813, shortly after his decease. He died in Boston, September, 1813, aged sixty-three, in the full strength of his intellectual faculties. His son, Prof. Parsons of Harvard College, in 1859, published an interesting memoir of his father.

---

town, where they were employed in the Custom House service. His brother married a daughter of Jeremiah Pote in 1772, and with his father and father-in-law abandoned the country in the revolution. David married Miss Russell, a niece of Thomas Russell, by whom he left two children, a son and a daughter; the daughter married Capt. Samuel Waite. The following brief sketch is from the pen of Daniel Davis, Esq., the eldest of the surviving lawyers who practiced in Maine. "All I know about David Wyer, I have heard from the late Gov. Sullivan and some of his contemporaries, who were refugees from Falmouth, and who returned after the peace of 1783. By these I have been informed that he was a high-minded, sterling fellow, of strong talents, an able and eloquent advocate, and extremely independent in his opinions and character. He and the late Judge Bradbury were always antagonists in their professional career, and as there was great difference in the two gentlemen, I have heard many anecdotes of them which would not be proper for the public eye. Bradbury was always grave and judicious, and had great influence with the court and jury. Wyer was full of wit and vivacity; this contrast frequently gave birth to scenes in the forum very much to the amusement of their mutual friends."

of a gentleman of the same name in Boston, who was one of the King's counselors, and active in the first stages of the revolution; he graduated at Harvard College in 1776, and came here in 1779. He kept an office in Middle street, near the head of Plum street, but continued only about two years. During his practice he commenced an action against an officer of a privateer then lying in the harbor, and went with the sheriff to arrest him; but the officer not liking the process, turned upon the deputy and attorney, carried them both to sea, and landed them at Townsend or Boothbay.[1]

The next attorney who established himself here was Daniel

[1] Mr. Tyler afterward became chief justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont. — See Willis's Law and Lawyers of Maine.

As we are leaving the history of the ante-revolutionary lawyers, we cannot omit one anecdote preserved by Judge Sewall, illustrative of the manners of those days. It was the custom, as I have before observed, for the members of the court and bar at the close of the session to hold special courts at the tavern, which were made the occasion of festivity and wit. At one of those seasons when the Inferior Court was held at Biddeford, Hill, Sparahawk, Jordan, and Moulton being on the bench, the court sat at the public house of one Ladd, there being no court-house in that town. The late Judge Lowell of Newburyport, arrived on Monday evening to attend the court, and called upon landlord Ladd to accommodate him during the session. Ladd told him his house was full and he could not accommodate him. Mr. Lowell was obliged to seek lodgings elsewhere, but supposing Mr. Ladd would take care of his horse, if he could not receive him, left him tied at the post in front of the house. It so happened that the horse was overlooked and remained tied at the post, where Mr. Lowell left him, all night. On Friday evening a special court was held at Ladd's for the hearing and determining of small causes of omission and commission that had occurred during the week. Daniel Farnham, Esq., was appointed judge; among other causes landlord Ladd was called upon to answer his neglect in not taking care of Mr. Lowell's horse, and for suffering him to stand all night at the door of his tavern. The fact was not denied, but in excuse he said he had told Mr. Lowell that he could not give him entertainment, as his house was full before he applied, and he did not recollect that Mr. Lowell, when he went away, said anything about his horse. Upon this evidence the judge ordered the landlord to pay a single bowl of good punch for his neglect in not taking proper care of the horse, and that Mr. Lowell should pay twice as much for suffering the poor animal to remain all night at the door. The sentence was carried into immediate execution for the benefit of the company convened.

January of that year, that the house would resolve itself into a committee of the whole to take into consideration "the present state of the law and its professors in the Commonwealth." He prefaced his resolution by some able and spirited remarks which he subsequently enforced and illustrated, against lawyers and what he termed abuses of the law, some of which were merely imaginary. He objected to the association of members of the bar, and the formation of bar rules, the modes of taxing cost and other practices which he termed illegal and unwarrantable usurpations. He thought the law ought to be simplified, that many customs had crept in from the English law which should be eradicated; his desire was to thrust in the knife and remove entirely all those customs which he and others considered grievances. While the subject was before the legislature, Mr. Gardiner, in the heat of debate and in a highly excited state of feeling, cast many aspersions upon lawyers, which had a tendency to bring the whole class into disrepute and encourage the unfounded prejudice which existed against them out of doors. He had not however many supporters in the house; the bills which he introduced were rejected by large majorities; the one to annihilate special pleading was debated with great earnestness, and the late Chief Justice Parsons opposed it with a power that could not be resisted.[1] Mr. Gardiner was severely handled in the newspapers and treated in a manner altogether unworthy of an age of free

[1] At this time Judge Parsons drew from Mr. Gardiner the following eulogium: "This erroneous opinion of the gentlemen of the profession here, was taken from a mere *dictum* of the late Mr. Gridley, who though a mighty pompous man, was a man of considerable learning and abilities—in learning and genius however, almost infinitely inferior to that great giant of learning and genius, the law member from Newburyport." Mr. Parsons was then but forty years old. Mr. Gardiner had been educated in England, and practiced law in England and Wales, and was made attorney general of the island of St. Christopher; he came to Boston after the revolution, and soon moved to Pownalborough in the neighborhood of which he had an hereditary estate. He was lost by the upsetting of a packet in which he was going to Boston in 1798.

year came William Symmes, who had been previously admitted to the bar in Essex county. He was the son of the Rev. Wm. Symmes of Andover, Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard College in 1780. Mr. Symmes was member of the Convention of Massachusetts which adopted the Constitution of the United States, and although warmly opposed to that instrument on taking his seat, he had the good sense to yield his opinion to the able and enlightened arguments which distinguished that illustrious body. Mr. Symmes was a good lawyer and an eloquent advocate; he stood among the first at the bar in this State, and added to the qualities of a lawyer the charms of a well cultivated classical taste. For some time he carried on a correspondence with his intimate friend, the late Dudley Atkins Tyng, purely on law subjects, in which numerous questions of interest to the profession were learnedly discussed.[1]

The next attorney who was admitted to the bar and settled here, was John Bagley, son of John Bagley of this town. He was the first native of the town or of the State who was admitted to the practice in this county; he did not continue long at the bar, and after engaging in commerce a short time, died unmarried.[2] He was followed by James D. Hopkins, who was

[1] Mr. Symmes died January 7, 1807, aged forty-five; he was never married. It may be said of him as Mr. Gardiner said of Gridley, "he was a mighty pompous man." But his manners were courteous and refined.

[2] The following are the names of the other native sons of the town who have been admitted to the bar in this county, viz., George Bradbury, Woodbury Storer, William Freeman, John Wadsworth, Samuel D. Freeman, Charles S.

---

all his American manners and feelings, and although he returned a good scholar and highly polished man, he was unfitted altogether for the practice of his profession among his countrymen. He spoke the modern languages fluently, was full of wit, vivacity, and satire, and an extremely pleasant companion. In 1791, his satirical talent having involved him in a bitter quarrel with the principal men of the town, he found it necessary for his own comfort and safety to make a hasty departure the same year. He went to Boston and soon after embarked for Demarara, where he was appointed American consul in 1793, and accumulated a handsome estate in the commission business. He died in 1806.

In 1800 there were nine lawyers in the county, viz., John Frothingham, Daniel Davis, William Symmes, Salmon Chase, James D. Hopkins, George E. Vaughan, Peter O. Alden of Brunswick, and Ezekiel Whitman of New Gloucester, all of whom lived at Portland but the two last.[1]

In 1801, Stephen Longfellow was admitted to the bar and continued in successful practice in this town until his death in 1849; he was born in Gorham, March 23, 1774, and graduated at Harvard College in 1798. He entered at once into an extensive and profitable practice, which continued many years, until by overtasking his powers he was prostrated by disease. In 1804 he married Zilpah, a daughter of Gen. Wadsworth, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. The eldest surviving son, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, will long perpetuate the name by the sweetness of his poetry. Mr. Long-

[1] Perhaps William Widgery ought not to be omitted from this catalogue; he practiced law many years in New Gloucester, against the opposition of the bar and bar rules, and finally became a judge of the Common Pleas, under the government of Massachusetts. Few men "have seen more of this great world" than Mr. Widgery, nor figured in a greater variety of scenes. He went very poor to New Gloucester before the revolution; during the war, or part of it, he was lieutenant of a privateer, commanded by Nathaniel Thompson, in which he displayed the same perseverance that characterized his after life. He was a member of the Convention of Massachusetts, which adopted the Constitution of the United States, and strenuously opposed that instrument in numerous speeches. He was chosen senator in 1794, and frequently representative to the General Court; he was also elected a member of the twelfth Congress in April, 1811. After his removal to this town, he engaged in navigation, and for a time commanded one of his own vessels, which on one occasion, by his superior sagacity and shrewdness, he saved from the fangs of the British orders in council. He accumulated a large estate, which he left to his heirs in 1822.

---

and the great-great-grandfather of the chief justice was born in Saco in 1635; driven by Indian hostilities in 1689 from his large possessions on the Kennebec, he sought refuge at Fort Loyal in this town, where he and his son James were killed when the fort was taken in May, 1690. His eldest son, Daniel, moved to Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he died in 1694, aged twenty-seven, leaving a son, Isaac, who was grandfather of the subject of this notice.

of these and other lawyers of the Cumberland Bar, as their merits deserved, but must refer to my more copious work on the "Law and Lawyers of Maine." The number of practicing attorneys in town in 1812 was nineteen, and in the county, forty-three; in 1831 there were fifty-seven in the county, of whom thirty-three resided in Portland. In 1840 the number in the State was four hundred and thirty-seven, of whom sixty-six belonged to the Cumberland Bar. In 1850 the number in the State was five hundred and twenty-nine, of whom sixty-five resided in Portland. The bar of this county since the revolution, has furnished two chief justices of the Supreme Court, Mellen and Whitman; six associate justices of the Supreme Court, Preble, Parris, Emery, Howard, Fox, Bar-

---

volumes of the Maine Reports, twenty-first to the twenty-ninth, are characterized by great clearness of statement and simplicity of language, and present the points in issue and the law upon them, with sound learning and directness of application. This esteemed gentleman is living in 1864, at East Bridgewater Massachusetts, his native town, in the eighty-ninth year of his age, and is the oldest surviving member of the Bar of Maine. Samuel Thatcher of Brewer, four months his junior in age, is about a year his senior at the bar.

The following members of the Cumberland Bar have received the honorary title of LL. D.

Isaac Parker,		Harvard, 1814.
Prentiss Mellen,	Harvard, 1820.	Bowdoin, 1820.
Stephen Longfellow,		Bowdoin, 1828.
William P. Preble,		Bowdoin, 1829.
Ashur Ware,		Bowdoin, 1837.
Simon Greenleaf,	Harvard, 1834.	Amherst, 1845.
Ezekiel Whitman,	Brown, 1848.	Bowdoin, 1843.
Ether Shepley,		Dartmouth.
Charles S. Davels,		Bowdoin, 1844.
George Evans,		Bowdoin, 1847.
William P. Fessenden,	Harvard, 1864.	Bowdoin, 1858.

It was formerly the custom, but long since disused, for persons admitted to the bar, to *treat* the judges and the lawyers on the occasion; this was called "the colt's tail." Chief Justice Mellen was admitted to the bar in Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1788, having read law in the office of Shearjashub Bourne, Esq., in the old colony; the judges and lawyers commemorated the event at the expense of the young attorney in copious libations of punch.

victed of manslaughter, it being satisfactorily proved to the court and jury that the death was occasioned in self-defense.[1]

The next case of this nature was that of Thomas Bird and Hans Hanson, one an Englishman, the other a Swede, for murder and piracy. They had murdered the master of a small sloop of about thirty tons burden, on the coast of Africa in 1789, and came in her to this bay, where they commenced a traffic with the inhabitants of Cape Elizabeth. Information having been given to the naval officer of this port that a foreign vessel was anchored in Cape Cove, he proceeded there to seize her, but she put to sea before he could accomplish his object; two vessels were then fitted out from this town, manned by volunteers, which came up with her, and brought her into port, on the 28th of July. An examination was had before the Supreme Court which was then here, and they were bound over for trial.

Subsequent to this, the jurisdiction of maritime causes having been yielded by the States to the United States, the trial was had in the District Court held in this town in May, 1790, and was the first criminal trial which had taken place in that court.[2] The prisoners were defended by John Frothingham

[1] Mr. Pierce was at work upon a harrow, when McIntosh came up and wished him to go to his cornfield and see the damage done by his, McIntosh's horse. Mr. Pierce declined going, and words ensued, rendered sharper by a previous quarrel, when McIntosh made toward Pierce with clenched fists, and Pierce lifting up his hands to resist him, struck him a blow on his head with a mallet, which occasioned his death.

[2] The first district judge, David Sewall, was appointed in September, 1789, and the court first met in December following; Henry Dearborn was marshal, William Lithgow, district attorney, and Henry Sewall, clerk. There have been but three judges in that court, viz., Sewall, Parris, and Ware, and three clerks, Henry Sewall, John Mussey, and W. P. Preble, Jr. At the court held in June, 1792, a trial took place against Skinner and al. for being concerned in the slave trade. Judgment was rendered against the defendants for fitting out a ship and importing thirteen slaves; for fitting out the ship they were fined two hundred pounds, and fifty pounds for each of the slaves imported. John May of this town, was prosecutor, who received half of the fine.

Judge Sewall held the office until 1818, when he was succeeded by Albion K.

pointed for his execution arrived. He killed his wife with a shovel, and was supposed at the time to have been intoxicated.

In May, 1808, Joseph Drew of Westbrook, was tried for the murder of Ebenezer Parker, a deputy sheriff, by striking a blow with a club upon his head, of which he died in the course of a week. The court was held in the meeting-house of the second parish, and after a long and laborious trial, he was convicted and sentenced to be executed. The sentence was carried into effect on Munjoy's hill, July 21, of the same year.[1]

The only executions for capital offenses which have taken place in this county, have been those of Goodwin, Bird, and Drew. There have been several convictions for capital crimes which sent the guilty parties to the State Prison, subject, as the law now stands, to imprisonment for life, unless the chief magistrate of the State, after the lapse of one year from the conviction, shall issue his warrant for the execution.[2]

[1] Drew was a blacksmith in Saccarappa; Quinby, a debtor, of whom the sheriff was in pursuit, had concealed himself in Drew's shop. Drew undertook to resist the process, and protect his friend, in doing which, the crime was committed that cost him his life.

[2] Chief Justice Mellen has remarked that in an acquaintance of forty-five years in courts of justice, he never knew but one Quaker brought before a judicial tribunal for a criminal offense. This tribute from that able and experienced jurist is high commendation to the moral qualities of that worthy sect.

name. In 1839 St. Stephen's Parish was organized under an act of incorporation, and received a conveyance of all the property of St. Paul's, which was dissolved in October, 1841. The new society, on January 15, 1840, installed the Rev. James Pratt as rector, who continued for eighteen years successfully ministering to a large congregation, when in November, 1858, he was dismissed at his own request to take charge of the society of the Rev. Mr. Tyng, of Philadelphia, whose sudden death deprived them of an eloquent and popular pastor. Mr. Pratt's was the longest pastorate which had existed in that church. The Rev. Roger S. Howard succeeded Mr. Pratt and continued two years, and was followed by the Rev. William Stevens Perry, who resigned in November, 1863, preaching his farewell sermon on the twenty-ninth day of that month. The Rev. A. Dalton, lately of St. John's church, Bangor, immediately followed Mr. Perry, and is the present rector. The parish has, in 1864, two hundred and forty families, nearly three hundred communicants, a Sunday-school of two hundred and forty pupils, and twenty-four teachers. In 1856, the old St. Paul's church, erected in 1803, was entirely re-modeled and enlarged at an expense of over fifteen thousand dollars by the parish of St. Stephen, which now occupies the building.

St. Paul's Parish had to struggle with many embarrassments. Before the war of the revolution, it was in quite a flourishing condition, was aided by the influence of government, and many of the principal men of the town for rank and property, were numbered among its members; but that event made a sad inroad upon it, and it never recovered its former standing. The most flourishing period of its history after the war, was about 1800; it was then sustained by Col. Waite, the Fosdicks, Messrs. Thurlo, Motley, Symmes, Col. Tyng, and other men of property, to whose exertions the society was indebted for the neat and handsome church which belonged to it. But as the early supporters of the cause left the stage of action, their

E. B. Jackson, and N. P. Richardson, wardens; Henry W. Hersey, clerk; George E. Small, treasurer; and eleven vestrymen. The society is in a flourishing condition, and the church edifice a fine specimen of architectural beauty, and an ornament to the city.

It was sometime after the close of the war, before the first parish could collect its scattered members and recover itself from the absolute depression to which its fortunes had been reduced. They were at this time in peculiarly unfortunate circumstances, having two ministers to support, and in arrears to them both for past labors. They had done what they could to support public worship, but they were lamentably poor and dispirited; dissatisfaction began to exhibit itself in the parish, and in addition to their outward embarrassments, they had to contend with a powerful and increasing opposition among themselves. In 1782 they voted one hundred pounds to each of the ministers for his services that year and the year before, together with the contributions which were weekly collected. In 1783 the parish applied to both ministers to relinquish a portion of their salaries in regard to the extreme pressure of the times, and to accept of a limited sum in full compensation for arrearages. Dr. Deane declined acceding to the proposal.[1]

[1] The Dr. conveyed his views to the parish in a letter, of which the following is a copy.

Gentlemen of the First Parish in Falmouth:

"I have been so sensible of the sufferings of this parish ever since the commencement of the war, that I have exerted myself by all fit and possible means to lighten your expense in supporting public worship and instruction, and have endeavored to promote your spiritual welfare to the best of my power. And as your sufferings were by far the greatest in the former part of the war, then was the time when I gave up the most of what the parish had established for my support. But now when we look on the war as almost ended, and have great reason to think hostilities have ceased on this continent, I hope you will call to mind my past difficulties and sufferings, and how large a share I have borne with you in the public troubles, and do by me as you would be willing to be done to in the like circumstances. You will recollect that all the reward I have received and am to receive in lieu of my salary for eight years last past,

1797, for a release of his interest in the parsonage at that time sold.[1]

In 1786 there was a party in the parish desirous of withdrawing support from Mr. Smith, who was now eighty-four years old and unable to discharge the whole duties of his office; application was made to him to relinquish his salary, which he declined doing. After several meetings a salary was at length voted to him, and also the arrearages. Great excitement existed at this time in the parish; some were dissatisfied with the ministers, others with the location of the house, and the whole aspect of affairs foreboded a dissolution of the ancient society. The old meeting-house, pierced and shattered by the enemy, and suffering from subsequent neglect, was a melancholy ruin; many believed it unworthy of repair, and a committee had reported that it would cost two hundred pounds to restore it. Some were for building a new house, another party was desirous to sell the parish lands, and others were for repairing the house, paying all arrearages, and taxing the pews to pay the expense. In 1787 a vote actually passed to pull down the old meeting-house and build a new one by subscription, and Samuel Freeman, one of the most active and influential men in the parish, opened a paper for the purpose. Matters were now brought to a crisis, and a separation of the disaffected party took place; they were set off from the first parish September 12, 1787, by a vote of twenty-nine to thirteen, and formed a new, now the second parish in Portland.[2] They procured an act of incorporation in March, 1788, one of the

[1] This made the whole salary of Dr. Deane but three hundred and eighty-five dollars a year until 1802, when five pounds were added, equal to sixteen dollars and sixty-seven cents for his release of the weekly contribution, which had to that period been gathered every Sunday.

[2] The persons set off were John Fox, Thomas Sandford, Lemuel Weeks, Joseph H. Ingraham, John Curtis, Joseph McLellan, Joseph Jewett, John Bagley, James Jewett, Hugh McLellan, Abner Lowell, Joshua Robinson, William Moody, and Enoch Moody.

1788, and Mr. Kellogg was ordained October 1st following.[1] It may be here remarked that the division of the old society was not occasioned by any difference of religious sentiment, and although they are now so widely separated by their modes of faith, nothing of the kind at the time of separation was exhibited or existed.

[1] Mr. Kellogg preached a dedication sermon on the opening of the house. At the ordination, Mr. Williams of Falmouth made the prayer, Mr. Thatcher of Boston preached the sermon, Dr. Hemmenway of Wells prayed before the charge, Mr. Browne of Falmouth delivered the charge, the fellowship of the churches was given by Mr. Clark of Cape Elizabeth, and Mr. Lancaster of Scarborough made the concluding prayer. Mr. Thatcher's sermon was published. Father Smith, notwithstanding his strong feeling on the subject, attended the ordination. The settlement was two hundred and fifty pounds; for his support the first three years, Mr. Kellogg received, by his own choice, the voluntary contribution of the society, although a salary was voted him. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1785, at the age of twenty-four, having previously served in the army of the revolution. The newspapers, speaking of commencement exercises, said, "In the afternoon, Mr. Kellogg opened the entertainment by an elegant and animated oration on eloquence." He was animated, popular, and drew full audiences. In July, 1792, he married Eunice, daughter of Joseph McLellan, then a wealthy merchant in Portland, by whom he had several children. His two sons, Joseph M. and Rev. Elijah, seamen's minister in Boston, survive. He lost his popularity and influence by engaging in speculations and pursuits outside of his profession. He purchased a large tract of land on Washington street, with a view to improvements; and in 1799 he commenced building the large block of brick stores and connected tenements, at the lower end of Exchange street, which he named "Jones's Row," from Phineas Jones a former owner of the land. He built a fine house on Free street in 1795, which he afterward sold to Judge Isaac Parker, who sold it in 1806, to Benjamin Willis, in whose family it now remains. He was a man of large enterprise and public spirit, and had he chosen a different field of labor, his life would have been crowned with more useful and profitable results. He commenced the beautiful work, since so successfully followed, of planting trees for the ornament of the town. His own grounds were filled with them, and he planted a row of poplars on Washington street, of which now, a solitary one, only remains.

He continued sole pastor until 1807, when he called to his aid the ardent and talented Edward Payson of whom and of whose wonderful career, we shall hereafter speak. Mr. Kellogg, after a varied and checkered life, died March 9, 1842, aged eighty-one years, eight months, beloved and honored for piety and benevolence.

He died May 23d, 1795, in the ninety-fourth year of his age, after a ministry with the people here of sixty-eight years and two months.[1] The whole parochial duty now fell upon Mr.

[1] Mr. Smith was the eldest son of Thomas Smith, a merchant of Boston; his mother's maiden name was Mary Curran; he was born in Boston, March 10, 1702, graduated at Harvard College, 1720, and settled in the ministry here in 1727. His grandparents were Capt. Thomas Smith, a sea captain, and Rebecca Glover, great-granddaughter of Rev. John Elliott of Boston. He was three times married; his first wife was a daughter of Col. Tyng of Dunstable, whom he married in 1728, and who died October 1, 1742; the second was the widow of Capt Samuel Jordan of Saco, her maiden name was Olive Plaisted, who originated in Berwick; he married her in 1744 and she died in 1763; his third wife was widow Elizabeth Wendell, who survived him. He had eight children, all by his first wife, only two of whom survived him, viz., Peter, born in 1731, and Sarah, born in 1740, who both died in 1827. His other children were Thomas, born September 19, 1729, died the February following; Lucy, born February 22, 1734, married Thomas Sanders of Gloucester, 1751, by whom she had eight children, whose descendants are numerous in the name of Sanders, Sargent, Dolliver, Babbitt, Cushman, Saltonstall, etc. She married for her second husband, Rev. Eli Forbes of Gloucester in 1776, but had no children by him. His fourth child Thomas, born September 12, 1735, married Lucy, a daughter of Phineas Jones, and died without issue in 1776; William, born 1736, died unmarried, 1754; John, born 1738, educated a physician and died unmarried in 1778; Sarah, born 1740, married Dea. Richard Codman in 1763, and died September 10, 1827, in the eighty-seventh year of her age, having had two sons and three daughters. The eighth child born 1742, lived but two weeks. All the descendants of this venerable man are derived from his three children, Peter, Lucy, and Sarah. Peter had eleven children, who left numerous descendants in the names of Farwell, Smith, Anderson, Winslow, Thomas, etc. Services were performed at the meeting-house over the dead body of the ancient pastor, on which occasion Mr. Kellogg pronounced an address, from which we borrow the following eloquent passages: "On the record of Harvard's sons, we find his solitary name; to all around is prefixed the signature of death. The wilderness where he first pitched his tent, is now the place of vineyards and of gardens. Not a soul that first composed his flock is now in the land of the living! He lived to see this town respectable in numbers and character, adorned with elegant buildings and rising in commerce. He saw it also laid in ashes in one day; himself and his flock scattered abroad to wander without shelter under inclement skies. He lived under the reigns of four different sovereigns. He saw death take one governor after another from the head of the province, judges from the bench, and ministers of God from his temple." Dr. Deane, in a sermon preached the Sunday after his funeral, thus speaks of the worthy patriarch: "He preached in his turn till the close of the

and strength had failed considerably several years before Mr. Nichols was associated with him, and the parish had procured persons to assist him in his labors. Among these were Rev. Samuel Cary, afterward of the Stone Chapel, Boston, Joseph McKean, afterward Prof. of Elocution in Harvard College, Rev. Mr. Ely, Rev. S. Thacher, and Rev. John Codman.

Mr. Codman preached four Sabbaths in 1808; he had recently returned from England, and was earnest and animated; he was connected with the family of Deacon Codman, one of the most considerable in the parish. Dr. Deane was weary and needed relief, and urged his settlement. He said in a letter to Deacon Freeman, "I dread to be left alone, for I am not equal to preaching twice in one day. Mr. Codman is greatly admired by many. He is orthodox and ingenious, and I think very generally esteemed. I wish we may be directed to do what is best."

But Mr. Codman was too orthodox for the existing sentiment of the parish, and although the church voted six to three to invite him to a settlement, the parish did not concur, only three voting for him. Mr. Payson in a letter spoke of Mr. Codman as "a young gentleman of independent fortune. He has been studying divinity in Scotland and preaches the doctrines of the gospel in a clear and distinguishing manner." What he means by this expression, may be seen in another

---

3. That God so loved the world, that he gave his only son Christ Jesus to redeem mankind from this state of punishment for sin, who made an atonement therefor by his sufferings and death, and thereby purchased the grant of repentance.

4. To enable man to repent, he promised to send his Holy Spirit to them who ask it. If ye being evil, etc.

5. Therefore to recover a state of happiness we are by the assistance of the Spirit to repent and be obedient, and by so doing, we shall obtain eternal life.

For a more full biography of Mr. Smith, I refer to my edition of Smith's and Deane's Journals, pp. 7, 34. I annex a fac-simile of his signature.

pastors of the second parish to permit Mr. Nichols to preach in their pulpit by appointment of the association of ministers to which they all belonged. Mr. Nichols was afterward excluded from the association on doctrinal objections, and the breach between the societies in pastoral relations, became permanent. —See Deane's Journal, p. 895.

The parish after the secession in 1787, gradually gathered strength as it advanced, and rose with the prosperity of the town to a highly flourishing condition. The meeting-house, which in every well regulated society is an object of proper regard, was not neglected in this; in 1800 the steeple and vane were repaired, and in 1803 and 1804 the remainder of the building outside and within was thoroughly painted. In 1801 the town placed a clock on the tower, the first which was introduced in the town or the State; in 1804 a new bell was procured from England weighing seventeen hundred and twenty-one pounds, to supply the place of the old one which had been many years cracked.[1] The first bell had been in use forty-six years; the second was placed in the tower September 7, 1804, and had a peculiarly rich and sweet tone. It also, in its turn, became cracked, and in 1862 a new bell was procured from Troy, New York, which weighed three thousand three hundred and forty pounds, the largest in the city, and is of a deep and powerful tone. It bears upon its sides the following inscriptions:

"Old First Parish,
Portland, Me.
Thomas Smith, 1727.
Samuel Deane, 1764.
Ichabod Nichols, 1809.
Horatio Stebbins, 1855.
O, Lord, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth.
First bell, 1758.
Second. 1804.
Third, 1862.
Jones & Company, Founders, Troy, N. Y., 1862."

[1] Belknap's psalms and hymns were introduced in 1801 instead of Tate and Brady's; which in turn were superseded by Greenwood's in December, 1832. "March 10, 1756, *Voted*, That twenty-five pounds be raised to purchase Tate and Brady's Psalm Book, with the tunes annexed."—*Parish Records.*

As the parish increased, the inconveniences of the old meeting-house began to be seriously felt, and in 1821 a project was suggested for altering the form of the pews to increase the accommodation of the society. This did not prevail, probably from a desire in many to erect on the site of the old house a new one more suited to the wants and condition of the parish. After much conversation and effort on the subject, the society in November, 1824, came to the conclusion to build a new meeting-house on the spot occupied by the old one, to be commenced early the next spring and to be finished without delay. In pursuance of this vote, the present church was constructed of undressed granite in 1825.[1] The ground floor is eighty-two feet long by sixty-two feet wide, and contains one hundred and thirty-eight pews; in the gallery there were thirty-eight pews, beside the orchestra. The house was finished in January and

[1] The corner-stone was laid by the venerable Samuel Freeman in the presence of a very large assembly, May 9th, 1825; on the south-east corner under the stone, a silver plate was laid with this inscription. "This C. Stone of ye Ch. of ye 1st Par. in Port'd, was laid by the Hon. S. Freeman, May 9, 1825, on the site of the former Ch. erected in 1740, enlarged in 1759, and removed in 1825. Build. Com'e, A. Newhall, J. Richardson, and J. Mussey, Esqrs. 1st Pas. Rev. T. Smith, ord'd in 1727, and Sen. Coll. from 1764 to his death, in 1795 with the Rev. Dr. Deane, who died in 1814, and with whom the 3rd and present Pas. the Rev. Dr. Nichols was associated in 1809. Deacons, Hon. S. Freeman and W. Storer. Par. Com. Hon. B. Potter, C. B. Brooks, Esq., and J. Harrod. Treas. and Clerk, C. S. Davies, Esq. (On the other side.) Builders: Henry Dyer, Mason; Nathan How, Carpenter; Stephen Morrell, Stone Cutter."

[2] The whole expense of the church, including the fences and laying out the grounds around, was about twenty-three thousand dollars. To meet this expenditure there was apportioned upon the pews sixteen thousand five hundred dollars, and five thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine dollars were raised by selling the right of choice in the pews; the highest sum paid for a choice was ninety dollars; the pews were distributed by auction January, 1826.

---

kill his ass. The gentleman replied that Balaam had no sword, but only wished for one; true said Mr. Deane, but that is the one he wished for.

He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and received a doctorate in divinity from Brown University. He married Eunice, daughter of Moses Pearson, in 1766, but left no issue; his wife died October 14, 1812, aged eighty-seven.

session of a clear and profound intellect, and with the calm serenity which an undoubted faith, and a well spent life could not fail to give. Dr. Nichols was born in Portsmouth, N. H., July 5, 1784. He was the fourth son of Capt. Ichabod Nichols and Lydia (Ropes) Nichols; he moved with his parents to Salem when he was five or six years old, was fitted for college at the Salem High School, and graduated at Harvard in 1802, with the highest honors of a class remarkable for its brilliant and able scholars. In 1805, while pursuing his theological studies with the Rev. Dr. Barnard at Salem, he was appointed tutor in mathematics at Cambridge, and continued in the place until his acceptance of the pastoral office in this town. While exercising the routine duties of a pastor, he did not neglect the profoundest studies of science and theology. He was a well instructed German scholar, and kept pace with the progress of scientific discovery; he was familiar with the most abstruse problems of La Place, Cuvier, Bowditch, and Pierce; and in his latter days he took equal delight in discussing with Agassiz the wonderful developments which recent investigations have produced in Natural History. Nor was he neglectful of the humbler duties of his profession. He was deeply interested in the temperance cause for which he early and earnestly lectured and preached, in the bible cause, the Sunday-school, for which he prepared a treatise on Natural Theology, and which has also found a place in theological schools. He was a ripe scholar, and a sincerely spiritual man, and he permitted no rust to accumulate upon the bright armor of his intellectual or moral powers to his latest breath.

In 1810 he married Dorothea T., a daughter of Gov. Gilman, of Exeter, by whom he had four children, all sons, two of whom died young, and two survive, doing good service in their chosen professions. George Henry, a skillful physician in Boston, and the Rev. John T. G., for more than twenty years a faithful pastor of the Unitarian church in Saco. This most admirable woman died in April, 1831; and in May, 1832, he

his profession with all the ardor of devoted feeling, and threw the whole power of his enthusiastic character into the offices of his ministry. Such ardor and enthusiasm, accompanied by genius, could not but win the hearts of his hearers, and there was no hesitation on their part in giving him a call to settle over them. He accepted the invitation and was ordained as the colleague of Mr. Kellogg, December 16, 1807.[1]

Under this accession of ministerial power, the society increased very rapidly, and Mr. Payson showed that he possessed the elements of a powerful and persuasive minister; his society and church became by far the largest in the State, and himself the most popular preacher of his day.[2] The meeting-house was enlarged in 1807, to accommodate the increased members of the society; it was divided at the first bay before the pulpit, and thirty-two new pews on the ground floor were added and sold for the benefit of the parish. The house has within a few years undergone an entire change in its interior arrangement. Amidst the great success produced by the zeal and ardor of Mr. Payson, and while an apparent harmony existed in the society, symptoms of disunion suddenly appeared, the cause of which is not fully developed, and Mr. Kellogg's connection with the church and society was dissolved in December, 1811. An ecclesiastical council was held on this subject December 4, 1811, in which the churches of Scarborough, Falmouth, North Yarmouth, Gorham, and Gray, were represented by their pastors and delegates. Two questions were presented to the

[1] Mr. Payson's father preached an interesting sermon on this occasion. Mr. Kellogg offered the consecrating prayer, and Dr. Buckminster of Portsmouth, delivered the charge. Mr. Payson's salary was one thousand dollars; Mr. Kellogg having relinquished four hundred dollars of his, reserving but three hundred for himself.

[2] By an arrangement between themselves, the senior pastor officiated in the morning and the junior in the afternoon, that there might be no uncertainty when the latter was to preach. One of the converts, a man of some distinction observed, "Mr. Kellogg gets the sinner down in the morning, and in the afternoon Mr. Payson comes and jumps on him."

It was in the early part of Mr. Payson's ministry that the line of distinction on religious sentiments became decisively marked between the first and second parishes. This was particularly exhibited at the council which met for the ordination of Mr. Nichols. Mr. Payson believed it to be his duty to withhold his assent to the ordination of that gentleman, on the ground that he was propagating an error; in fact that he was not a christian minister. Previous to that time there had been an interchange of services between the ministers of the two societies, and although it was understood that Dr. Deane entertained views more favorable to the liberal scheme of christianity than Mr. Kellogg or Mr. Payson, it did not interrupt christian fellowship between them. After that time the narrow breach widened to a gulf, and in one parish what was moderate Calvinism became decidedly Unitarianism, and in the other the same moderate Calvinism had risen into the firm orthodox scheme, which has excluded from its communion and its pulpits the professors of the other sect.[1] In building up this system, Mr. Payson bore no inconsiderable share and to which his enthusiasm gave energy and an informing spirit.

The Rev. Bennett Tyler, president of Dartmouth College, succeeded Mr. Payson in the pastoral charge of the second parish; he was invited in May, 1828, and was installed in September of that year. The Rev. Dr. Beecher of Boston preached the sermon.

Dr. Tyler resigned his pastoral connection with this society April 22, 1834, for the purpose of taking charge as principal of the Theological Seminary at East Windsor, Connecticut. He continued its presiding officer until July, 1857, and died May 14, 1858, aged seventy-five. He was succeeded in the second parish, by Rev. Joseph Vail of Brimfield, Massachusetts, who was installed October 13, 1834. He was dismissed at his own

[1] In 1811 at a meeting of the association of ministers in this county, Mr. Kellogg and Mr. Payson negatived the appointment of Mr. Nichols to preach in their pulpit.

ministry, when the pews, aisles, pulpit, and galleries were thoroughly altered and marble tablets commemorative of its pastors, placed on its walls. This church has sent forth its colonies to plant the Third, High Street, State Street, the Union, St. Lawrence Street, and Abyssinian Churches, and still lives and has a healthy growth.

In 1807 a new congregational society was organized, the meetings of which were held at first in a hall; their first preacher was Rev. Jotham Sewall. The meeting-house in Congress street, now belonging to the third parish, was commenced the same year, and the next spring they were incorporated as the "Third Congregational Society in Portland." They had no regular minister until 1810, when the Rev. Nathan S. S. Beeman was ordained as their pastor. But next year his health being much impaired he took a journey south, and finding it so much benefited by a change of climate, that he requested and received a dismissal in 1812.[1] After this unfortunate event, the members of the society were scattered among other parishes; the church consisting of twenty-five or thirty members, by advice of council, communed with the second parish, and eventually amalgamated with them; in 1814 the society terminated in corporate existence by a dissolution of its charter.

The Chapel Congregational Society was formed on the 18th of March, 1812, by the secession of Deacon James Jewett and thirty-one others from the second church, who formed themselves into a distinct society under the above name. The dismission of these persons was procured by the aid of an ecclesiastical council, which proceeded at the same time to install Mr. Kellogg as the pastor of this society, he having received and accepted their unanimous call.[2] This small body was

[1] Mr. Beeman afterward settled in Troy, N. Y.

[2] There was for some time a reluctance shown to dismiss the members of the second church who had applied repeatedly to have it done; at length a council was called by the dissatisfied members, consisting of pastors and delegates from

ish. Mr. Murdock however was ordained in September, 1819,[1] and continued to discharge the duties of the pastoral office until March, 1821, when it was dissolved by mutual consent. Mr. Murdock was afterward settled at Canterbury, Connecticut, where he died December 25, 1826. Mr. Kellogg again became sole pastor; he soon procured the assistance of Mr. Whipple, a popular preacher, to whom an unanimous invitation was given, but declined. Mr. Nason supplied the pulpit a short time in 1821, during an absence of Mr. Kellogg on a mission, and on the return of the latter in December of that year the pastoral relation at his request was dissolved.[2] In the spring of 1822, the Rev. Thomas M. Smith came to preach to the society, and his services were so acceptable that he received a united call and was ordained July 30 of that year.[3] Some additions were made to the congregation, and several members were received into the church; he continued his services until 1824, when the society not being able to give him a sufficient support, the connection was dissolved by mutual consent. This was their last regular minister; the society and church

[1] The Rev. Dr. Porter of Andover preached the sermon, Mr. Lancaster of Scarborough made the consecrating prayer, Mr. Kellogg the charge, Mr. Millimore of Falmouth gave the fellowship of the churches, and Mr. Cogswell of Saco made the concluding prayer.

[2] The parish committee addressed a letter to Mr. Kellogg, in which they expressed the regret of the society in parting with him, and tendering him its thanks for his faithful services; they say, "this request, the society granted you with many painful feelings and not without honorable testimonies of your merits and services."

[3] Mr. Cogswell of Saco offered the first prayer, Dr. Woods of Andover preached the sermon, Dr. Payson made the consecrating prayer, Mr. Walker of Danvers gave the charge, Mr. Cummings the right hand of fellowship, and Dr. Nichols addressed the church and people.

Mr. Smith married a daughter of Dr. Woods, by whom he had several children, one of whom, Mrs. N. P. Richardson, resides in Portland. After leaving the society he became an Episcopalian, and a Professor in the Theological Seminary of the Diocese of Ohio, at Gambier in that State. He died in Portland September 6, 1864, aged sixty-seven.

over this people of nearly thirty-two years, when having lost the cherished companion of his life, and suffering from loss of health, he resigned his pastoral office on the 17th of April, 1864, to the great regret of his united church and congregation to whom he was endeared by his devotion to their service. On his retirement a large number of citizens of Portland, without distinction of sect or party, addressed to him a letter, expressing "their deep and sincere regret" at his resignation, and that he was to leave the State. They say, "At this particular juncture, our town can ill afford to part with a citizen and our churches with a pastor, whose rich experience, long and faithful service, and exemplary walk in life have given ardor to hope and confidence to virtue."

Dr. Dwight, son of the late distinguished President of Yale College, was born in New Haven in 1795, and graduated at Yale College in 1813. He was a tutor in the college two years, and afterward commenced the practice of law in Philadelphia. But this profession not meeting the higher aspirations of his spiritual nature, he turned himself to the study of divinity and entered the ministry, to which he became a most valued accession. He married a daughter of Mr. Bradford, a prominent lawyer of Philadelphia, whose death in 1863, deprived him of a support and a friend, which no human arm can supply. She left four children, two sons and two daughters. Dr. Dwight received from Bowdoin College in 1846, the degree of S. T. D.

Since this parish purchased the meeting-house they now occupy, they have made extensive improvements, which have rendered it handsome and convenient, and the society is in a flourishing condition. The house was thoroughly renovated and modernized in 1848, and is now one of our neatest and most convenient houses of worship.

The society in a few weeks after the retirement of Dr. Dwight invited the Rev. Jeremiah E. Walton, recently of Albany, New York, to settle over them. He accepted the call, and a coun-

incorporated under the general statute, February 11, 1831, by the name of the "High Street Church." In September a church was formed consisting of twenty-seven male and thirty-seven female members, set off from the second and third congregational churches, who were organized as a separate church by an ecclesiastical council. The house was dedicated in January, 1832, on which occasion a sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. Tyler, and prayers were offered by Rev. Messrs Cummings and Cox. In February the society invited Rev. Willard Child of Pittsford, Vermont, to take the pastoral charge over them, but he declined, and in June following the Rev. George C. Beckwith of Andover received a call to be their minister, which he accepted, and was installed August 8, 1832.[1]

Mr. Beckwith was dismissed January 5, 1835, and Rev. John W. Chickering, the present pastor, was installed April 2, 1835. Mr. Chickering was graduated at Middlebury College, Vermont, in 1826, and had been previously settled at Bolton, Massachusetts. Dr. Chickering having been the useful and popular pastor of this society for nearly thirty years, in the spring of 1864, thought proper to resign the pastoral office. The resignation was accepted, and the society, parting with its faithful teacher and friend with much regret, liberally placed in his hands securities to the amount of ten thousand dollars, to assist him in his declining years; he is now employed as Secretary of the Suffolk Temperance Society. He continues to supply the pulpit until a successor shall be procured. He has received from Bowdoin College the degree of S. T. D.

Mr. Beckwith is now, and has for many years been, agent of the American Peace Society; whose efforts, alas! how ineffectual to stay the ruthless tide of war.

[1] The introductory prayer on this occasion was offered by Rev. Mr. Riggs of Gray, sermon by Rev. Dr. Edwards of Andover, consecrating prayer by Rev. Mr. Chapin of Pownal, charge by Rev. Mr. Johnson of Saco, right hand of fellowship by Rev. Mr. Dwight of the third parish, address to the church and society by Rev. Dr. Tyler, and concluding prayer by Rev. Mr. Pomeroy of Gorham.

In 1847 the accessions to the High Street Church had so much increased, connected with a desire to have a church further westward, that Mr. Chickering was induced to propose to his society the formation of a new church and the erection of another house of worship further westward. A meeting to consider the expediency of establishing a new parish in the upper part of the town was immediately held. The suggestion was favorably received, but the undertaking was postponed for various reasons, until the spring of 1851. At that time a sufficient sum having been subscribed, principally by members of the High street church and society, a lot of land was purchased on State street, and the church now standing upon it was commenced and finished the next spring, The church was organized in March, 1852, under the name of "State Street Church," consisting of fifty-eight members, of whom forty-eight were from the High Street Church, and four each from the second and third churches, and two from churches in Boston. In June the house was opened and consecrated, and on the 27th of April, 1853, the Rev. Hugh Smith Carpenter was installed its pastor. Mr. Carpenter was an eloquent and popular preacher, and many accessions were made to the church and congregation during the four years of his ministry. In March, 1857, he resigned the pastoral office and returned to New York. For more than a year and a half, the church was without a pastor, when having heard Mr. George Leon Walker, then a candidate for settlement, they promptly and with great unanimity invited him to become their pastor, who accepting the call, was ordained October 13, 1858, and continues their able and most acceptable minister. Mr. Walker was born in Brattleborough, Vermont; his father, the Rev. Charles Walker, afterward moved to Pittsford in that State. Mr. Walker entered Middleborough College, but was obliged to leave before graduation, on account of his health. Subsequently he pursued his theological studies at Andover Seminary, from which he was invited to this field of labor. His church and society have largely increased dur-

ing his ministry, the church to three hundred and two members in 1864. Mr. Walker has published, by request, several sermons delivered on special occasions, which have added to his reputation as a scholar and patriot.

The Second Unitarian Society was formed in 1835. In March of that year, certain persons connected with the first parish purchased the brick church on the corner of Park and Pleasant streets, which had been erected in 1828 by the second Methodist society, and became incorporated under the name of the "Second Unitarian Society in Portland." The same year, the Rev. Jason Whitman, who had been previously settled in Saco, and was then General Agent of the American Unitarian Association, was installed their pastor. He continued with them ten years, when his engagement being ended, the pastoral relation was dissolved, and he was soon after settled over the ancient society in Lexington, Massachusetts. He died on a visit to Portland, January 25, 1848, aged forty-nine. He was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1825, and was an active, faithful, and devoted minister of the gospel. He was succeeded by the Rev. Rufus P. Cutler, who was ordained in 1846, and after a ministry of ten years was succeeded by the Rev. Frederick Frothingham, who continued with them five years. On the 2d of July, 1862, the Rev. J. F. Lovering of Boston was installed over the society, but continued with them a little more than a year, when being offered a commission in the army as chaplain, he resigned the pastoral charge and left the society, for the fourth time, destitute of a minister. This important station is again filled under cheering prospects of a useful and successful ministry. On June 23, 1864, the Rev. James T. Hewes, a native of Saco, and recently settled over a society in South Boston, was installed; on which occasion the Rev. Cyrus A. Bartol of Boston, preached the sermon, the Rev. George H. Hepworth of Boston delivered the charge, Rev. Charles Lowe of Somerville addressed the society, and the Rev. Charles C. Everett of Bangor gave the fellowship of

the churches. Other parts in the interesting ceremony were taken by Rev. Messrs Swan of Kennebunk, De Normandie of Portsmouth, Nichols of Saco, and Wheeler of Topsham. Mr. Hewes graduated at Bowdoin College in 1857 and from Harvard Theological School in 1861.

Ministries to the Poor. The first organized action toward the establishment of these valuable institutions took place in 1845. Sunday Schools for the instruction of children of the poor had been opened some time before, and it was felt that while the children were thus provided for, their parents ought not to be neglected. The Second, Third, and High Street Churches by a combined action, were the first to enter upon that field of useful labor, and in May, 1845, they employed the Rev. David M. Mitchell, who had been settled in Waldoborough, to take charge of this ministry, and raised by a voluntary subscription four hundred dollars a year for his salary, with the privilege of preaching in other places as occasion offered. No regular preaching was had in the city under this arrangement, the attention of the missionary being principally turned to visiting the sick and destitute, ministering consolations in their sorrows, and supplies for their temporal wants. In 1848 the same societies perceiving that these efforts were not equal to the wants of this class of people, formed an association under the name of the "Portland City Missionary Society," with a board of Directors and other officers for the purpose of extending their wise and liberal design. Mr. Mitchell continued to officiate by preaching and otherwise, several years, and was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas B. Ripley, whose steady, kind, and unwearied attention to the perplexing duties of his office have for many years been productive of most valuable effects.

In 1847 the Rev. Dr. Nichols, of the First Parish, stimulated by the above example, and the still more noble one of Dr. Tuckerman in Boston, induced members of his society to engage in a similar, but more extensive work. Aided by the ladies of his parish, and some members of the Second Unita-

rian Society, an association was formed for the purpose of communicating religious instruction, as well as temporal comfort to the poor, by schools, by preaching, and pastoral visits. The ladies formed a society under the name of "The Channing Circle," and by their work, their levees, and private contributions, rendered substantial aid to the object. And at this time, Miss Martha Hall, a maiden lady, granddaughter of William Cotton, for many years deacon of the First Parish, died in the latter part of 1847, having bequeathed all her estate to that parish in trust, the income to be appropriated to religious and benevolent objects under direction of the "Trustees of the Charity Fund of the parish." The fund amounts to six thousand dollars, and has been carefully managed with very trifling expense, and the income applied strictly according to the will of the donor in support of the "Ministry at Large," as established by the parish. In April, 1849, the Rev. William H. Hadley entered upon his duties as Minister at Large, opened a Sunday school which, in August of that year, numbered one hundred and seventy pupils, taken from the poorest families in the city; also an evening school for adults, and held regular religious services on Sunday free for the poor and those persons not able to hire seats in other places of worship. In 1850 the institution received another valuable donation from Madame Preble, the respected widow of the Commodore, of a lot of land worth two thousand dollars, for the purpose of having a chapel erected upon it to accommodate the various departments of this charity; and the trustees appointed under an act of the legislature immediately took measures to carry forward the design of this benevolent lady. Funds were obtained by subscription and the neat chapel now standing on the lot, corner of Preble and Cumberland streets, was erected, and dedicated to its pious uses, October 29, 1851. The Rev. Mr. Waterston of Boston, long an efficient minister to the poor in that city, preached an able sermon on the occasion, which with a brief history of the ministry and of the proceedings, was published.

Mr. Hadley after a faithful and energetic service of seven or eight years, retired from the post and was succeeded by the Rev. O. P. Tuckerman, who with his devoted wife, is successfully pursuing the objects of this truly benevolent work in which they are aided by the earnest labors of the Channing Circle. The Provident Institution has also stepped in and added its valuable services in promoting the comfort and welfare of the dependent poor.

The Central Congregational Church. The "Central," formerly the "Union" Congregational Church, had its commencement in the withdrawal from "State Street Church" of twenty-two of its members, seven of whom were males, for the purpose of forming a new church, and for laying the foundation of a new religious society.

The first public religious services of the new church were held in Union Hall, Free street, on Sabbath, September 30, 1855, and were conducted by Rev. Henry D. Moore, who had been invited to become the preacher and pastor of the church.

On Thursday, January, 24, 1856, the new church was publicly recognized, by an ecclesiastical council, with interesting religious services which were held in the High Street Church. The sermon on the occasion was preached by Rev. George E. Adams, D.D. of Brunswick. The church at this time numbered thirty-three members.

In the month of April, 1856, the lot of ground on Congress street, west of High street, was purchased for the erection of the church edifice which the new society had determined to build. In the same month the ground was broken, and the foundations of the house were laid. In the following December, just eight months from the time the lot was purchased, a handsome and spacious church was entirely completed, and a chime of bells placed in the tower at an expense of four thousand dollars.

On Thursday, December 18, 1856, the house was publicly

dedicated to the worship of Almighty God, with appropriate religious services conducted by the pastor elect, assisted by the Rev. Drs. Dwight, Chickering, and Carruthers.

On January 29, 1857, Rev. Henry D. Moore, was installed pastor of the church, by a council, of which Rev. Dr. Dwight was moderator. The sermon on the occasion was preached by Rev. Professor Phelps, of Andover Theological Seminary.

On Saturday night, March 15, 1862, the beautiful house of worship was destroyed by fire, said to have caught from a defective flue connected with the furnaces for heating the church. The following day, being the Sabbath, many of the accustomed worshipers in that sanctuary repaired thither for worship, and found, instead of their welcoming temple, a mass of blackened ruins.

Policies of insurance, in sufficient amounts to rebuild the house, were paid into the boards of the trustees of the parish, for the use of the proprietors. The sum thus received was paid by the trustees toward liquidating the debt due by the parish for the land on which the church had been built, and other outstanding claims. Under these circumstances, to rebuild the house would require a kind and amount of sacrifice, which the proprietors did not feel themselves able to make. It was therefore voted, not to rebuild, but to sell the property. It is but proper, as a matter of history, and in justice to all concerned, to say, that this vote was largely influenced by proprietors who had not worshiped with the congregation for years, and who would not be expected to venture pecuniary help in a matter with which they had no concern.

The property was accordingly sold, and was purchased by the congregation formerly worshiping in the house. In August, 1862, the work of rebuilding was commenced. The walls were taken down, and the house substantially rebuilt, and roofed according to the original plans of the building.

In the November following, the congregation, which in the meanwhile had been worshiping in Mechanics Hall, com-

menced religious services in the new and beautiful vestry of the church.

On Sabbath, April 26, 1863, the church was re-opened for Divine service. A large congregation hailed the day with great joy. The pastor preached on the occasion from the text: Haggai, II: 3, 9. "Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? The glory of this latter house shall be greater than the former, and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of Hosts."

None of the pews in this church are sold. They are all owned by the society, and are rented annually to the worshipers. Any person, statedly worshiping with the society, for a given period, and contributing to its support according to its usages, is a member of the parish, and entitled to vote at its business meetings. And when any person, from any cause whatever, leaves this society, to worship elsewhere, he leaves the property behind him, and all his relations to the society cease.

At the annual business meeting of the church, held in December, 1862, it was unanimously voted, to change the name of the church, from the "Union Church," to the "Central Congregational Church."

The church has now been in existence for nine years, nearly. It has recorded the names of nearly four hundred members; and is now in a united, happy, and prosperous condition.

Rev. Henry D. Moore, the pastor of the church, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 4, 1822. Prepared for the University of Pennsylvania, at its Academy, and was to have entered with the class in 1836, but was prevented by feeble health. He pursued the college course, and read theology under the direction of Rev. Samuel B. Wylie, D. D., Professor of Ancient Languages, and Emeritus Professor of Theology, in the University: Was ordained in 1842: Served for three years as minister at large under the auspices of the Christian Home Missionary Society of Philadelphia: Was pastor of the Second

Independent Church of Philadephia for eight years, having his ecclesiastical and ministerial connection with the New York Brooklyn Association. In July, 1858, he became pastor of the "North Church" Portsmouth, N. H., and in September, 1855, entered upon his labors in Portland.

St. Lawrence Street Church. This society originated in a want felt by the increasing population on Munjoy's hill for a congregational place of worship to accommodate that neighborhood. The efforts of those favorable to the measure were crowned with success. A neat church edifice was built on St. Lawrence street, and a society organized in February, 1858, and Edward Payson Thwing of Boston, a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1855, was ordained their pastor September 22, 1858. In 1862, Mr. Thwing having received an invitation to settle with the congregational society in Quincy, Massachusetts, resigned his charge over this society and was installed there November 19, of that year. His place is supplied by Rev. John H. Mordough, who is now the acting pastor. The number of church members is one hundred and eleven, and of the Sabbath school, two hundred and fifty.

West Congregational Chapel. While the city was spreading rapidly upon Munjoy's hill, it was also stretching its arms around the isthmus which unites the Neck at the west with the main body of the adjoining country. The people who had collected at this western extremity began to demand facilities for instruction, both by schools and the church. In 1857 the city met their first claim by the erection of a spacious brick school-house on Lowell street, and opened it in 1858, for the instruction of the children in that neighborhood. The church followed soon after through the unwearied exertions of the Rev. Dr. Chickering. A member of his church, Miss Eliza Hanson, left by will three thousand dollars to aid this object, and Dr. Chickering procured subscriptions sufficient to enable him to erect a neat and convenient chapel of brick, not far from the school-house, besides two thousand dollars funded ac-

cording to the provisions of the will. It was commenced in the spring of 1860 and dedicated January 17, 1861. A bell was placed in the tower July, 1861, and a church organized, the 9ih of the order in the city, September 17, 1862, consisting of seventeen persons. The Rev. Josiah W. Turner preached there for a short time and was succeeded by the Rev. Horatio Ilsley as the acting pastor. He continued to officiate until July, 1863. The Rev. George A. Tewksbury, the present pastor, was ordained in December, 1863. The number of church members in May, 1864, was twenty-eight, and Sabbath school pupils one hundred and thirty. The chapel is well attended and with its auxiliary the school-house, meets a pressing want in that growing section of the city. The chapel cost seven thousand dollars; and two thousand dollars of Miss Hanson's bequest is a permanent fund for the use of the society.

The Bethel Church for Seamen was organized in September, 1842. In 1827 a society was incorporated to provide for religious instruction for seaman, under the name of "The Trustees of the Mariner's Church." The large granite building on Fore street between Long and Commercial wharves, sixty-one feet front, was erected in 1828 at an expense of thirty-three thousand dollars, containing a spacious chapel in the third story, and other apartments, and stores, by the rent of which, and of a liberal subscription obtained for the object, it was hoped that the institution would be sustained and the debt paid. But in this the trustees were disappointed, and after a struggle of about fifteen years the whole property became forfeited to the mortgagees for the non payment of the money hired to erect the building. Afterward, services were held in the Exchange Hall and the City Hall by Rev. George W. Bourne and Rev. David M. Mitchell. In 1847 a new effort was made to procure a building suited to the important object, and resulted in the erection of the brick church now standing near the corner of Fore and Chatham streets, which was completed in 1849. Preaching is held there regularly on Sundays and a church

gathered, consisting at the present time of thirty-three members, and a Sunday school of one hundred and twelve pupils. The Rev. Samuel H. Merrill was installed in 1856, and continued a faithful and devoted pastor until 1864, when receiving the appointment of chaplain in the army, he resigned his office, and was succeeded in July, 1864, by Rev. V. J. Hartshorn, who sustains the public worship.

An Abyssinian Society, composed of colored people, was incorporated in 1828, which the same year by aid of liberal subscriptions from other persons, commenced the construction of their meeting-house in Sumner street. In 1835 twenty-two colored members of the Second Church were set off to unite with the Abyssinian church. The Rev. A. N. Freeman was the pastor for several years and at the same time had charge of a day school and a Sunday school for colored children, having an average attendance of fifty scholars. The Rev. Mr. Johnson now preaches to the society, and attends to the Sunday school, both of which are respectable in point of numbers. The day scholars are, under recent arrangements, distributed in the other schools and the separate establishment for colored children is discontinued.

Church of the Second Advent. A society under this name was organized in this city in 1851, and have held their meetings in a hall. The Rev. P. B. Morgan was their preacher for a while; but they have no stated preacher, depending upon such persons to conduct their meetings, as they can from time to time procure. They hold their meetings now in Cushman's Hall, 355 Congress street; their number is small.

An Association of Spiritualists was formed in 1850 and have regular meetings on Sunday at Mechanic's Hall, on the corner of Congress and Casco streets. They have a variety of speakers, both male and female, generally from abroad, who conduct a service without regard to the usual religious forms. The attendance is generally good, often large, depending however upon the popularity of the speaker. They have no regular

clergyman, and adopt no creed; believing in spiritual manifestations, and in communications of the living with the departed, who are supposed to be in constant sympathy with the dwellers upon the earth and hold intercourse with them.

The number of religious societies in the city in 1864, is twenty-eight, beside the city missionary's congregation. These all have regular houses of worship, but the Adventists, Spiritualists, and the City Missionary. And they are divided denominationally as follows, fourteen in the Congregational order, which are again divided by doctrinal sentiments, viz., ten Trinitarian; three Unitarian, and one Universalist; three Methodist societies, two Baptist, two Catholic, two Episcopal, and one each of Freewill-baptists, Swedenborgian, Quaker, Spiritualists, and Adventist.

These are all the Congregational societies which have been established here; we shall now endeavor to present a brief view of those of other sects which now divide the town. The first in order of time is the Methodist society.

The first Methodist sermon ever preached in Maine was at Saco, September 10, 1793, by Elder Jesse Lee of Virginia. He had been principally instrumental in forming the societies of this order in the New England States, which he commenced in Connecticut in 1789. At a conference held at Lynn in 1793, this zealous disciple of Wesley was appointed to travel through Maine. In a tour of several months in this State, he went as far east as Castine, and preached almost every day to such collections of people as he could draw together. A circuit was immediately formed on the Kennebec called Readfield circuit, and a preacher sent to them.[1] The Portland circuit, established in 1794, was the next, and in 1795 a class was formed in this town, and in December of the same year the first quarterly meeting held in the State, assembled at Poland. Elder Wager

[1] Elder Wager was appointed preacher; the next year Enoch Mudge of Lynn, one of the first fruits of Elder Lee's preaching at Lynn, was sent to Readfield.

was appointed the traveling preacher in this circuit. On Elder Lee's first visit here he preached several times in the second congregational meeting-house; subsequently he preached in the court-house and sometimes in a private house in Essex street. The first society was organized by Elder Wager in 1795, and consisted of six persons. They struggled along through many difficulties and with a slow progress for nine years, at the end of which time the number of members had increased to but eleven.[1]

In 1804, however, their prospects began to brighten, Enoch Ilsley purchased and presented to the society the house previously occupied by the Episcopalians, which was removed to Federal street and soon filled by a respectable congregation. This was the first house of worship which the society had owned. The Rev Joshua Taylor now became the stationed preacher, and the church, which at the commencement of Mr. Taylor's ministry consisted of but eleven members, increased in two years to sixty-four. In 1808 the society having become so numerous as to require larger accommodations than the old house afforded, made arrangements for the erection of a more spacious one. Trustees were chosen to superintend the concerns of the society according to the discipline of that order, and a year or two after, the house now used by the society in Chestnut street was erected, and on the 17th of February, 1811, was dedicated by Rev. E. Kelby.[2] The society kept on steadily increasing; in February, 1821, they became incorporated. Twice the house in Chestnut street was enlarged, and at length it became necessary to furnish still more room, when the society with great spirit and unanimity erected the neat

[1] In 1797 the persons who had associated together, were received into the Methodist Episcopal Church as one of the united societies.

[2] The trustees were William Waterhouse, Thomas Delano, William True, Thomas Runnels, Samuel Homer, Lemuel Gooding, and Thomas Dodge. Mr. Gooding is the only survivor.

and handsome brick church on the corner of Pleasant and Park streets in 1828.[1]

In 1835 the members of the second society, not being able to sustain their public worship, concluded to return to the parent society and sold their house to a new parish established by the Unitarians. Still many who lived in the western part of the city did not relinquish their desire for a place of worship in that portion of the town. Their wishes were at length gratified, and in 1846 they erected a neat wooden church on Pine street, over which Elder Gershom Cox presided two years; he was succeeded by Rev. Howard B. Abbott, and the usual biennial successions peculiar to the Methodist denomination. The preacher now stationed in this society is the Rev. Henry M. Blake. The number of church members is two hundred and eighty-two; pupils in the Sunday school three hundred and fifty; teachers, thirty-six.

In the mean time the old society in Chestnut street pursued their steady and even course, growing with the growth of the town and enlarging their spiritual borders. Their biennial succession of ministers, according to the usage of the denomination, gives them fresh accession of ministerial talent and gifts, and quickens them by varied presentations of truth. In 1847, Rev Charles F. Allen of Norridgewock was their preacher; his successors have been the Rev. Messrs. William McDonald, Aaron Sanderson, Joseph Colby, Charles W. Morse, and others named below.

[1] The following table will show the progress of this society in the State.

In 1795	members	318,	stat. preach.	4.	1822	members	6,524	stat. preach. 41.
1800	"	1,197,	"	10.	1831	"	13,478	" 91.
1816	"	3,864,	"	27.	1864	about	20,000	162.

This does not include the local preachers, who are as numerous as the stationed preachers; the latter are supported by voluntary contributions. The Maine Annual Conference of this connection is composed of all the traveling Methodist ministers in the State.

In 1832 a newspaper was established in Portland under the auspices of this society, called the Maine Wesleyan Journal, the first number of which was issued January 12, of that year.

The society in 1855 began to feel that their accommodations were too narrow for them, and they sought a more eligible situation and larger room. At this time and juncture, the Rev. Henry Cox, by transfer, came among them, an Englishman by birth, intelligent, enterprising, and gifted with a good degree of eloquence. He perceived their wants, and was quick to avail himself of the wishes and liberal spirit of the people, who desired a church edifice suited to their means and the progress of the age. Mr. Cox was the man for the occasion; his wit was sharpened by experience, and he was most successful in accomplishing the great object of his own and his people's desire, in the erection of the beautiful and commodious brick church, which now stands upon the site of the old structure. It was commenced in 1856 and was dedicated July 8, 1857, Mr. Cox preaching the sermon. It contains one hundred and ninety pews, and with the land cost about fifty thousand dollars; it is one of the finest church edifices in the city. The old house of worship with the parsonage in the rear, endeared to the old worshipers by many hallowed associations, was destroyed by fire April 26, 1860. Mr. Cox remained with the society until 1860, and was succeeded by Rev. Henry B. Ridgeway. In 1862 and 1863, Rev. William R. Clark was their pastor; at the present time the Rev. Mr. Allen, the acceptable minister of 1847, is again in this wide field of labor. The society is large, prosperous, increasing, and harmonious. The number of the church members is four hundred and ninety-eight, and teachers and scholars in the Sunday school four hundred and ninety-four.

The success of a society is manifested by the offshoots it is able to send out. Thus this old hive of Methodism, the mother of the churches of the denomination in this city, planted in 1851, a new colony upon Munjoy's hill, in the midst of a growing population. Dr. Eliphalet Clark generously presented a beautiful lot of land on the corner of Congress and St. Lawrence streets to a new society then formed, on which a conven-

ient house was erected in the summer of 1851, sufficiently large to seat three hundred persons, and entirely free from debt. The church was consecrated to its holy uses by the Rev. George Webber, and the Rev. Eaton Shaw was appointed to officiate in the religious services until the annual conference of that year. A large congregation was gathered, and a Sunday school of about forty scholars was organized. The Rev. W. F. Farrington was appointed to the charge of the society by the conference, and about fifty-five members from the Chestnut street society were organized into a church, which was rapidly increased, as well as the congregation and Sunday school, until the capacity of the house was exhausted. The seats were free. It now became necessary to enlarge the house to meet the pressure for attendance, and an addition was made to the building at a cost of about one thousand dollars, and pews took the place of free seats. The society in its first year, notwithstanding it was small and not wealthy, raised eight hundred dollars for parish purposes. The number of church members in 1864 is one hundred and seventy-five and attendants upon the Sunday school two hundred. The parish raised the last year four hundred dollars for benevolent objects, in addition to its ordinary expenses. The succession of ministers has been, Revs. William McDonald, C. C. Mason, A. J. Church, B. Foster, George Webber, H. B. Abbott, and the present pastor, Samuel Roy.

In addition to these three flourishing Methodist churches, there is one established on Peak's Island in Casco Bay, numbering twenty-seven church members, eleven probationers, and sixty Sunday school pupils and teachers, over which Rev. Joseph Hawkes, Jr., is stationed.

There are two Conferences now in Maine, one called the Maine Conference, the other the East Maine Conference, the dividing line being the Kennebec river to the bend below Skowhegan, and thence on a north course to the Canada line. The division took place in 1848. The number of effective preach-

ers in the Maine Conference is eighty-two; superannuated, seventeen. In the Eastern Conference the effective preachers are eighty, and thirteen superannuated. The number of members in the Maine Conference in 1864 was ten thousand six hundred and seventy-seven. I am not able to give the number in the East Conference; it probably does not fall far short of the other, and shows an increase of about eight thousand members beside seventeen hundred probationers since 1831. The whole number of members of the Methodist church in the United States, of the different orders, according to the latest returns, was one million six hundred and eight thousand seven hundred and thirty-two, larger than any other denomination except the numerous classes of Baptists.

Baptists. The first Baptist society organized in Maine was at Kittery in 1682; but the persecution was so great at that time on the part of government, that in about a year afterward the minister, Mr. Screven, and the greater part of his church, went to South Carolina and established themselves on Cooper's river, near where Charleston now stands. No further movements were made by persons of this persuasion for more than eighty years. In 1767 the Rev. Hezekiah Smith of Haverhill came to Maine to propagate the views of the Baptists, and contributed to the formation of a society in Berwick. At the same time he extended his visit to this town, but without any visible success. Mr. Deane was earnestly solicited by one or two persons to invite Mr. Smith to preach in his pulpit, but he declined doing it. In 1771, Mr. Smith came here again and preached to a few persons collected at John Burnham's house. If any effort was made at this time to collect a society here, it was wholly unsuccessful.[1]

[1] Mr. Smith was born on Long Island, New York, April 21, 1737, graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, 1762, and died at Haverhill, November 5, 1805. He gathered the first Baptist society in the county of Essex in 1765. He always preached without notes, and by a fine command of language, a strong and rich voice, an ardent and persuasive manner and a thorough knowledge of human na-

No further attempts were made here to form a society of this order for many years. In 1796, Benjamin Titcomb, Thomas Beck, and four or five others, began to make religious inquiries, which resulted in their separation from the places where they had usually worshiped, and they met together for social worship at the house of Mr. Titcomb. Their exercises were carried on by prayer, singing, and reading a printed sermon; this service they soon found cold and formal, and no additions were made to their number. They then substituted reading and explaining the scriptures for the sermon, and after the services they conversed freely on their religious experiences. Their number now began to increase, and the private room became so crowded, that in the beginning of 1799, they held their meetings in a school-house in Union street. A short time previous to this, one of their number had been baptized and admitted to the Baptist church in North Yarmouth; the subject of baptism now earnestly engaged their attention, and their inquiries into the scriptures were particularly directed to this subject, which resulted in their conviction that baptism by immersion was the true form. In the space of eighteen months, nine persons were baptized by immersion, and the society was visited by ministers of the Baptist persuasion.

About this time Benjamin Titcomb was baptized at North Yarmouth, and joined the church there, and in January, 1801, received the approbation of that church to preach. The society now hired the third story of the brick building on the corner of Union and Middle streets; and in the month of March, 1801, those who had been baptized met together, signed articles of faith and agreed to unite together in church fellowship. For their regular organization, they invited a council com-

ture, he acquired great influence in the denomination of which he was an ornament and support. In all the relations of life he was highly exemplary; I can well remember the kindness of manner with which he has often patted me on the head and taken me upon his knee; the impression of his open and amiable countenance will never be effaced from my memory.

posed of the churches of Brunswick, North Yarmouth, and New Gloucester, which assembled in Portland in July, 1801, and proceeded to constitute the persons who had before associated together, "as a church of Christ;"[1] the following September, Benjamin Titcomb was invited to take the pastoral charge of the society.

In June, 1803, the first meeting-house was erected in Federal street; this was one story high, it was removed in 1811, and the large and convenient church now occupied by the society was erected on the same spot.[2] At the time the first house was built, twenty-nine persons had been admitted to the church, of which one had died. In 1804, Mr. Titcomb moved to Brunswick and relinquished his pastoral care over the society. He was succeeded by the Rev. Josiah Convers, who was ordained October 21, 1807, and at his own request was dismissed in 1810. In May of the same year, the Rev. Caleb Blood took the pastoral office, in which he continued until his death, March 6, 1814.[3] The pulpit was supplied by occasional preaching until November, 1815, when the Rev. Thomas B. Ripley commenced preaching to the society, and was ordained July, 1816.[4]

Mr. Ripley was very popular and successful as a preacher; during his ministry of twelve years, two hundred and nineteen

[1] The persons who had associated together as a church were Thomas Beck, Betsey Beck, Edward Carlton, Ruth Wheeler, Sally Tukey, Thankful Butman, Louis Owen, Eleanor Riggs, Moses Cross, and Mary Titcomb. Thomas Beck and Edward Carlton were chosen deacons July 21, 1802. Deacon Carlton died in 1825, and Deacon Beck in 1830, aged seventy.

[2] A handsome tower was added to this house and furnished with a bell in 1831. In 1847 the house was entirely remodeled, the floor raised, and a convenient basement fitted up.

[3] Mr. Blood, when he died, was in the sixtieth year of his age, and thirty-eighth of his ministry. He was deeply lamented by his society and friends.

[4] The Rev. Dr. Baldwin of Boston preached the sermon. The society was incorporated in 1820.

persons were added to his church, of which fifty-five were the fruits of his first year's labor. Mr. Ripley's connection with the society terminated on occasion of some unhappy disagreement in 1828; in March of that year he tendered a resignation of his office, which was accepted. He left the society with the deep and lasting regret of many of its members, to whom he had endeared himself by the practice of those virtues which adorn a man and a christian; his truly catholic spirit and amiable deportment extended the circle of his friends wide beyond the precincts of his parish.[1]

Mr. Ripley was succeeded by the Rev. Ebenezer Thresher, Jr., of Providence, R. I., who was ordained December 17, 1828. He held the office but fifteen months, when the connection by mutual consent was dissolved. On the third of November, 1830, the Rev. George Leonard of Salem, having accepted the invitation of the society, was installed; the sermon and address to the pastor were delivered by the Rev. Rufus Babcock, of Salem. Mr. Leonard's services were peculiarly acceptable to his people, but in the midst of his usefulness, they were suddenly deprived of them by his death, which took place in Worcester, Mass., August 12, 1831. His remains at the request of his widow were brought to this place, and funeral solemnities were performed over them at the meeting-house, and were followed to their final resting-place by a large portion of the church and congregation.

It was not until more than a year afterward that Mr. Leonard's place was supplied. Rev. Mr. Stow, of Portsmouth, was invited to become their pastor, but declined. In September, 1832, the Rev. John S. Meginnis having accepted the invitation of the society, was ordained, on which occasion the Rev. Dr. Wayland, President of Brown University, preached the sermon.[2] The whole number of persons who had been received

[1] Mr. Ripley settled in Bangor, but is now a faithful and devoted minister to the poor in this city.

[2] Mr. Meginnis was a native of Pittsburg, Penn.

into this church from its organization to October 28, 1830, was three hundred and eighty-nine, of whom two hundred and thirty then remained, sixty-one having died, and the remainder ninety-eight, having been dismissed to other churches, or excluded from their communion.

The number of members of the church in 1863 was three hundred and nineteen, and of scholars in the Sunday school two hundred and sixty-eight. Mr. Meginnis resigned the pastoral charge in 1837, and was succeeded by the Rev. James T. Champlin, who was ordained May 5, 1838. Mr. Champlin felt compelled to resign his clerical office in 1841 on account of ill health, and was the same year appointed a professor in Waterville College; he is now the valued and popular president of that institution. After about fourteen months' intermission the Rev. Luther F. Beecher of Connecticut was installed in October, 1842. In 1849 he was invited to Albany, and preached his farewell sermon June 7th of that year. The Rev. Jacob R. Scott was settled as the successor of Mr. Beecher in September, 1849. In 1853 he was invited by the American Baptist Missionary Society to take charge of the mission in France; he resigned his pastorate April 4th of that year. But on further reflection he declined to enter upon that mission, and in the same year was installed over the Baptist Society in Fall River, where he died. His place in Portland was filled by the present pastor, Rev. William H. Shailer, who was installed in the pastoral office March 19th, 1854, and has successfully filled the responsible position, as well as of that of a good and faithful citizen to the present time. Dr. Shailer was born in Haddam, Middlesex Co., Conn., was educated at Madison University, a Baptist College established at Hamilton, N. Y., from which he graduated in 1835, and which in 1853 conferred upon him the honorary degree of D. D. Dr. Shailer was called from a church in Brookline, Mass., over which he had been settled from 1837 to 1854.

The Second or Free Street Baptist Society was formed in

1836 by a secession from the First Baptist Society in 1836. They purchased the theater building on Free street the same year and altered it to a convenient church, which was dedicated August 11th of that year. In 1856 the building was enlarged and greatly improved in comfort and beauty; a tower was erected on one front angle, and a tall and graceful spire on the other, at an expense of about fifteen thousand dollars. On the first of January, 1837, the Rev. Thomas O. Lincoln was ordained their pastor, and continued with them until October 25th, 1841, when he received a dismission and afterward settled in Philadelphia. In February, 1842, the Rev. L. Colby was settled and remained until June, 1844. In November following the Rev. J. S. Eaton was inducted into the pastoral office and continued faithfully and efficiently to discharge its duties until his health entirely failed in 1855, when he retired from his labors and died in 1856 much lamented. He was succeeded in March, 1855, by the present pastor, the Rev. George W. Bosworth, under whose successful and able ministrations the society is in a very flourishing condition. Mr. Bosworth was born in Bellingham, Mass., September 30, 1818. He was educated at Waterville College and Newton Theological Seminary; was ordained and settled in Medford, Mass., in September, 1841, from thence was transferred to the South Baptist Church in Boston, March, 1846, where he continued until he was invited to take charge of the society in this city. In 1862 he received from Waterville College the honorary degree of D. D. The number of members connected with this church in 1863, was three hundred and seventeen. The whole number of communicants in the two hundred and seventy-eight Calvanistic Baptist churches in Maine, in 1863, was thirteen thousand one hundred and sixteen, with one hundred and eighty-five ordained ministers.

Christians. A society was established here in 1810, which has borne the several names of Christians, Freewill Baptists, and the Union Society. Twelve persons on the eleventh of

January united themselves together and mutually agreed to drop all party names and to resume the ancient name of Christians, by which the disciples of Jesus were known in the times of the apostles. They adopted the most liberal principles, admitting to their communion professed christians of all denominations. Having no formulary or creed, and under no ecclesiastical government, they take the scriptures for their sole rule of faith. Many of this society here and in other places having separated themselves from Calvinistic Baptist societies, and giving to their members the election of baptism by sprinkling or immersion, they have been called Freewill Baptists. The society here first united under the preaching of Elias Smith, who was formerly a Calvinistic Baptist preacher, and who acquired some celebrity as an itinerant preacher. His people did not embrace all the tenets of that singular man, but felt themselves at liberty to receive what they approved, and to reject what they believed to be error. He continued with them about a year, when he moved to Philadelphia.

Elder Samuel Rand was soon after invited to take the pastoral care of the church and congregation; under his judicious and liberal administration the society increased and flourished for many years. After the Methodists moved into their new house, this society occupied the old Episcopal church until 1817, when they purchased the old court-house, which they moved to Court street and made of it a neat and convenient house of worship. In 1827 their society had increased so much that they required more spacious accommodations, and in that year they erected the large and convenient house with a tall and graceful spire, now occupied by them in Casco street. A bell was procured by a general subscription, and the town placed a clock in the tower. The house was dedicated October 18, 1827. The society was now highly flourishing and gave promise of increasing numbers and usefulness. But unfortunately in 1829, a division took place, which produced a

separation of part of the parish and the formation of a new society. The seceders erected in 1830 a neat meeting-house in Temple street, called the "Christian Chapel" and settled Elder Shaw over them, who continued to be their minister until 1833, when he was succeeded by Elder Tobey.

Mr. Rand remained with the society in Casco street until his death, which took place October 10, 1830.[1] The Rev. Charles Morgridge took charge of the society as successor to Mr. Rand in 1831. At the time of the separation above noticed, the church consisted of about three hundred communicants, about half of whom seceded. The seed of this division had been some time maturing throughout the whole of this denomination; one part being much more strict than the other, were desirous of introducing narrow rules of discipline, and of excluding instrumental music from their churches, and even unconverted persons from taking part in the singing. It is also the opinion of this party that their ministers have no peculiar privilege or authority in church discipline, but that any member may improve his gifts, as they term it, as he has inclination and opportunity. They objected to Mr. Rand that he took too much lead in the meetings, and thought any other person should have as much liberty to speak as the minister. The liberal party took precisely opposite views of these subjects, and while they wished to be free from the trammels of creeds and ecclesiastical authority, they were desirous of having their meetings conducted by a regular preacher.

The oldest society in the Christian connection was formed at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in March, 1803. The breth-

[1] Mr. Rand was born in Chester, New Hampshire, September 17, 1784; he joined the society of Christians in 1805, and commenced preaching in Gilmantown, New Hampshire, in 1807. He received ordination in Portsmouth in 1809. During the twenty years of his ministry in this town he acquired the friendship and esteem of persons of all denominations, who formed his acquaintance, and was a useful and faithful minister. While connected with this society he baptized three hundred and twenty-five persons.

ren professed to renounce all impositions of mere human authority in matters of faith and conscience. A similar movement, not by concert, was made about the same time in other parts of the United States. The members composing this connection have been variously estimated at twenty-five thousand, thirty thousand, and one hundred and fifty thousand communicants, with two hundred or three hundred ministers, and from one thousand to one thousand five hundred churches. The more correct estimate seems to be one hundred and fifty thousand communicants, and one thousand five hundred churches.

Mr. Morgridge retired from his labors here in 1833, and has since preached to large societies in New Bedford and Fall River. He subsequently changed his religious sentiments and took charge of an orthodox society in Essex county, Massachusetts. His successor at Casco Street Church was the Rev. William Coe, who was followed in 1837 by Rev. L. D. Fleming, who officiated until March, 1841. Rev. David Millard supplied the pulpit from March to September of that year, and the Rev. Edward B. Rollins succeeded and continued until May, 1842. During the summer of that year the house was closed, and in November was sold to a new society which took the name of the "First Freewill Baptist Society," and March 6, 1843, the society of "Christians" was dissolved. On December 5, 1842, Rev. A. K. Moulton commenced preaching to the new society and continued until September 22, 1847. On August 1, 1848, Rev. Benjamin D. Peck became the pastor, and continued his services until 1856, when he unfortunately engaged in political life and became treasurer of the State, which proved too strong a lure for his integrity. But new trials and difficulties occurred under the ministry of Rev. William P. Merrill, who in 1860 was charged by one of his church with immoral conduct. This led to a long examination before a council, which pronounced against the conduct of the pastor, and led to a division of the church; a portion of which with-

drew with Mr. Merrill and had separate preaching in a hall. The society, both fractions, was excluded from the Quarterly meeting of the denomination in April, 1861, and therefore dissolved. Measures of conciliation were subsequently adopted under the wise and moderate councils of the Rev. Daniel M. Graham, who came here from New York for the purpose, and on the 3d of April, 1862, a new church and society was organized, which combined members of both divisions, and voted to adopt the covenant of the Freewill Baptist denomination. They adopted the name of the First Freewill Baptist Church of Portland, and unanimously elected the Rev. Mr. Graham to be their pastor. Since this amicable arrangement, the church has been admitted to the conference and with the congregation has been constantly increasing under the efficient ministrations of its popular pastor. It is now in a very flourishing condition with a large church and Sunday school. Its creed is Trinitarian. Dr. Graham is a native of Milan in Ohio; was educated at Oberlin College, Ohio, from which he graduated in 1844, and came here after a twelve years' ministry in New York. After receiving his Master's degree, in 1847, he was placed at the head of Hinsdale College in Michigan, the chief institution of that denomination in the West. In 1863 he received from Bowdoin College the honorary degree of S. T. D.

In the "Christian Chapel," the religious sentiment of which was Unitarian, Elder Tobey was succeeded in 1835 by Rev. Samuel E. Brown, who labored successfully with them until 1847. Elder Guilford then presided two years, when Mr. Brown returned. The Chapel was burnt in 1856, and never rebuilt; the society was afterward dissolved, some of its members going back to the Casco Street church, while others worshiped and still worship at the Preble Chapel.

Universalists. The society of Universalists was established and incorporated under the act concerning parishes, in 1821. The same year they erected their house of worship on the corner of Pearl and Congress streets, which was finished by an ele-

vated spire; it is constructed of wood, one story high, with long windows and without side galleries, is seventy-five feet in length and forty-four in width. It cost six thousand dollars, and was dedicated August 16, 1821. A bell was furnished for the tower, by subscription, weighing one thousand two hundred and thirty-six pounds.

In August, 1821, the Rev. Russell Streeter took the pastoral charge of the society and continued to discharge its duties until May, 1827, when at his request he received a dismission.[1] In July following he was succeeded by the Rev. John Bisbe. The society was in a flourishing condition under the preaching of Mr. Bisbe, who was a talented and popular minister; but they were doomed to a severe disappointment by the sudden death of their pastor in the midst of his duties and his days, March 8, 1829.[2] After this, until the summer of 1831, the pulpit was principally supplied by Rev. William I. Reese, but the health of his family not permitting him to remain, he was dismissed at his own request, and the Rev. Menzies Rayner was invited to supply his place. He came from Hartford, Connecticut, and took charge of the society in September, 1831.

Mr. Rayner's connection was dissolved in 1835; he was succeeded by the Rev. D. D. Smith, son of Elias Smith, who continued with them three years, when, in 1838, the Rev. Charles C. Burr was installed and remained until 1842. The same year the Rev. L. L. Sadler of New Bedford was employed to preach to the society and continued to 1847, when the Rev. Russell Streeter returned to his former charge from Woodstock,

[1] The installation services were performed by Rev. Mr. Ballou of Boston, and Rev. Mr. Streeter of Portsmouth. Mr. Streeter is a native of Vermont, and is now preaching in Shirley, Massachusetts.

[2] Mr. Bisbe was born in Plympton, Massachusetts, in 1793, was graduated at Brown University, and commenced the study of law in the office of Judge Morton of Massachusetts. Before completing his studies, he was attracted to the study of divinity, which he pursued with great ardor, embracing the doctrines of the final restoration. In 1824 he was settled in Hartford, Connecticut, from which place he came here on the invitation of this society.

Vermont, and was hired from year to year until 1854, when in January of that year the Rev. C. R. Moor of Watertown, accepted an invitation to become their pastor at a salary of one thousand dollars a year, which was raised to one thousand two hundred dollars in 1856, and in 1858 to one thousand four hundred, Mrs. Abigail Ilsley of Portland having given to the society a house and lot on Middle street, to form a fund for the use of the parish; the property was sold in 1854 for one thousand eight hundred dollars. The society at their next annual meeting placed on record a vote of thanks to that lady for her generous gift and a pledge for its application as a perpetual "Ilsley Fund." In 1860, Jonathan Morgan, who had been clerk of the parish for thirty-one years, retired from the office and received the thanks of the society. In December, 1860, Mr. Moor was compelled by failing health to resign the pastoral office, to take effect on the first of next January: Whereupon the society voted, that his resignation "is received with sorrow and regret, and that we desire to convey to Brother Moor our full appreciation of the ever faithful, prompt, and christian fulfilment of the duties of his office for the seven years he has been ministering the word of God to us," etc. The Rev. Edwin C. Bolles was immediately employed as a candidate, and in March unanimously invited to a permanent settlement, with a salary of one thousand six hundred dollars; having accepted the call he has continued their pastor to the present time. In 1864 his salary was raised to two thousand dollars.

The parish is in a flourishing condition and had become so numerous in 1864 as to encourage the erection of a new church. Accordingly several members of the old society with some other persons, in the spring of 1864, purchased a valuable and eligible lot on High street, and have erected on it an expensive and beautiful church which is an ornament to the city, and will not cost less than sixty thousand dollars, including the lot.

It is not yet completed, nor is a society for it organized. The erection of this fine building, brings together in that immediate neighborhood an unusual number of church edifices, viz: The Free Street Baptist, High Street, New Universalist, Central, Park Street, Episcopal, Roman Catholic, State Street, and Pine street. We know of no attraction for that particular locality, other than its elevated and beautiful situation.

Swedenborgians. In the winter of 1824—25, Dr. Timothy Little having met with the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg, became deeply interested in them, and was convinced of their genuineness and truth. He led some others to their perusal, and in the following year, he, with three others, held regular meetings on Sabbath evenings to read and converse upon the doctrines of the New Church. Others successively attended the meetings, until the number had sufficiently increased to induce them to hold their services in public, which commenced in June, 1829. On Sunday, August 21, 1831, thirteen persons received baptism and were constituted a society in the New Jerusalem Church. The male members were Dr. Little, Samuel Colman, Oliver Gerrish, Dr. A. Rea, Ebenezer Mason, and William Hunnewell, Jr. Rev. Thomas Worcester and delegates from the Boston society assisted in the organization. Their meetings were first held in the vestry of the Methodist church in Cumberland street, and were conducted by prayer, reading selections from the bible and the works of Swedenborg; Dr Little, the leader of the service, occasionally preached a discourse written by himself. They had occasional visits from regular preachers of their order, who officiated to the society.

In November, 1837, the Rev. Henry Worcester became their preacher and continued in the ministry until his lamented death May 24, 1841. He was succeeded by the Rev James Scott, who preached about three years and was followed successively by Rev. Mr. Colburn for three months, and Rev. Thomas D. Sturdevant until October, 1847. In the absence

of a preacher after that time, Dr. Little again officiated, as at first, until his death, which took place November 27, 1849, at the age of seventy-three years. This excellent man and founder of this society, was son of Paul Little who came from Newbury to this town September 3, 1761, with John Butler, to pursue the trade of a silversmith; our late worthy fellow citizen Joseph H. Ingraham, also served his time with Butler. He died in Windham, February 11, 1818. Dr. Little was born October 27, 1776; his mother, the second wife of his father, was a widow Souther, whose maiden name was Norton, from Ipswich. He practiced his medical profession several years at New Gloucester before coming to Portland, and was considered a careful, conscientious, and skillful physician. He was succeeded by the Rev. William B. Hayden, who was licensed to preach by the Maine association of the New Church, in August, 1850, and entered upon his ministry with this society the next month. He was ordained its pastor by the General Convention of the New Jerusalem Church, sitting in Boston, June 18, 1851, and gave himself faithfully and earnestly to his pastoral labors until September 14, 1864, when his connection with the society terminated. At the commencement of his ministry, his church consisted of forty-seven members; during the fourteen years he presided over it he baptized one hundred and fifty-two persons, received to the society seventy-five, married forty couples, confirmed thirty-five, and attended twenty-five funerals, all within his own parish, except some of the marriages. Beside these services he attended some funerals and administered some baptisms outside of his own society.

Mr. Hayden married a daughter of the late Dr. Woods of the Andover Theological Seminary, and has now gone to Cincinnati to take charge of a parish there. He is a gentleman of cultivated mind and literary tastes, and has published several works in connection with his doctrinal system, which have given him a high reputation.

In 1837 the society erected the neat chapel or church on Congress street, in which they now worship, which was dedicated August 26, of that year. But the wants of the society demand more ample room, and they are seeking better accommodations.

Roman Catholics. The number of emigrants, especially of the Irish nation, having become considerably numerous in town, they felt a desire of enjoying in their adopted country, the religious consolations of their own church. As soon as their situation and wishes were made known to the Rev. Mr. Cheverus, the late amiable and accomplished bishop of Boston, he came here in 1822, and established a society under the patronage of the Roman See. The society was small and poor; they held their meetings, until 1828, in a room in Haymarket row, and were visited every year by Bishop Cheverus, until his return to France.

A small brick church was erected in State street, in 1828 under the direction of the society, by subscriptions collected in Boston and other places, which were liberally aided by the protestants of this town, and was consecrated to the name of St. Dominic.

The society at its organization belonged to the Diocese of Boston, which then comprehended all New England. The earliest preaching they had was by the Rev. Dennis Ryan, who was established over a small society in Whitefield in the county of Lincoln, and the Rev. Mr. McNama, a missionary priest. In 1827 they were placed under the care of the Rev. Charles D. French, and were occasionally visited by Bishop Fenwick of Boston, who was a native of Maryland; Mr. French was an emigrant from Ireland and was a friar of the order of St. Dominic. They originally numbered about three hundred persons, mostly natives of Ireland or their descendants. They grew very rapidly, so that in 1850 the congregation had reached to nearly fifteen hundred and it had become necessary to enlarge the church, which was done in 1848. The denomination had become so

numerous in Maine, that it was thought expedient to create a new diocese, and in 1855 the Right Rev. David W. Bacon was appointed its bishop, embracing Maine and New Hampshire. This worthy and popular prelate has given a great impetus to the denomination in this city and throughout his diocese. In 1856 he purchased a fine estate on Cumberland street for a private residence and with sufficient vacant land on which to erect a cathedral; he immediately proceeded to build a chapel for present convenience, which will seat six hundred or more persons, which is filled in seasons of worship, and he is gathering materials and means to carry his favorite project of a cathedral into effect. In 1863 he extended his lot southerly to Congress street embracing the fine house occupied by the late Hiram Covell, and has with excellent taste ornamented the grounds and by substantial improvements made a house worthy of a bishop to dwell in, and to which he has already transferred his residence. This dignitary has also established schools in different parts of the town, and is using his wide influence to elevate and improve the character of the large and increasing population which acknowledges his spiritual jurisdiction. The Rev. Eugene Muller officiates in the church of St. Dominic. The Bishop's church is called the church of the "Immaculate Conception," and connected with it is a convent in which are about a dozen ladies from the *Notre Dame* in Montreal. There are about two thousand children, boys and girls, gathered in the Catholic schools, and in the one on Munjoy's hill, is a chapel for a Sunday school and other services. Bishop Bacon is a native of the city of New York, was appointed a bishop in March, 1855, and came to his diocese in the May following. It is a striking fact showing the progress of Romanism in this country, that the two arch bishops and nearly all the bishops of that denomination are of American birth; and not belonging to any of the religious European orders, are generally more liberal than the foreign clergy of that church.

CHAPTER XXIV.

SEPARATION OF MAINE FROM MASSACHUSETTS.

As Portland bore a conspicuous part in the history of the separation of this State from Massachusetts, and as we have in the first part of this work given an account of our earliest connection with that Commonwealth, we may be pardoned for introducing a chapter devoted to a summary view of the dissolution of that ancient union.

After the close of the war, the separation of Maine, which then consisted of what were called the "three eastern counties," viz., York, Cumberland, and Lincoln, from Massachusetts, early occupied the attention of people in the District. The first public suggestion made on the subject was in the following acrostic, published in the Falmouth Gazette, February 5, 1785.

F rom th' ashes of the old, a Town appears,
A nd Phœnix like, her plumy head she rears.
L ong may she flourish; be from war secure;
M ade rich by commerce and agriculture;
O 'er all her foes triumphant; be content
U nder our happy form of government;
T ill (what no doubt will be her prosp'rous fate)
H erself's the mistress of a rising State.

On this hint a writer over the signature of "A Farmer," entered at once on the discussion of the subject, and in his communication puts the following queries: "Have we not good

harbors and well situated for fishery, and a foreign trade, and materials for ship building and the lumber business? Have we not a great tract of uncultivated land with only a few roads into the wilderness? If so, how are these natural advantages to be made useful to us, or to the public, but by giving the greatest encouragement possible to people to cultivate the wild land and bring the lumber to the markets? And how is it possible to accomplish these valuable ends in any other way so well as by restoring to the province of Maine its ancient privileges?"[1]

The discussion thus opened was pursued with great spirit and considerable ability, in which the advantages contemplated from a local government in the District were fully set forth. The principal objections urged were, that it was too early to agitate the question, the people needed time to recover from the agitation and losses of war, and that the expenses of supporting a separate government would be greatly enhanced. A writer, who adopted the signature *Impartialis*, and who wrote with much candor, estimated the difference of expense between an independent government and a continuation with Massachusetts two thousand five hundred pounds. He put the proportion then paid by this district to the treasury of Massachusetts at one thousand pounds, being one-tenth of the whole amount, and the expense of supporting a separate government at three thousand five hundred pounds; he was followed by another writer of much more sanguine temperament, who, admitting the correctness of much of the calculation of Impartialis, yet by cutting off some items of expenditure and reducing others, made the excess for the maintenance of a local government to be but one thousand five hundred and thirty pounds.[2] This it will be perceived was more than double

[1] This writer in another communication remarks, that the separation "was contemplated before the war."

[2] Both writers put down the governor's salary at two hundred pounds, the secretary's at one hundred and fifty pounds, four judges for the Supreme Court

the actual expense the District was then paying for the benefits of a free representative system. This difference in expense was to be more than compensated, by the superior inducements held out for emigration, improvement of roads, and the better application of laws to the peculiar situation and wants of the territory.

Some laws had been enacted in Massachusetts, which were considered at the time by many people here injurious to our trade and oppressive in their operation, among these were the stamp, the lumber, the navigation, and excise acts; but the lumber and navigation acts, which were considerably complained of at the time, have been sanctioned by experience, and confessedly laid deep and strong the foundations of our prosperity. Before that time British vessels were allowed to come to our ports and take lumber, upon the dimensions of which there were no restrictions. This act excluded British vessels, because ours were excluded from the colonies of Britain, and provided that no lumber should be shipped unless the different species corresponded with the standard fixed by law. These were at first felt to be grievances, and thought to be unwarrantable restraints upon trade, as is every regulation when first adopted, which interferes with our natural rights; but they were measures of protection, and experience confirmed their wisdom.

Under these feelings of discontent, the discussion of the separation question was pushed on, and all the advocates for the measure were looking forward for some section of the District to take the lead in the measure. One writer on the 27th

---

at six hundred and thirty pounds, that is, three at one hundred and fifty pounds each, and the chief justice at one hundred and eighty pounds. The above estimate was exclusive of the pay of the representatives in each case, because as they were paid by their respective towns the item was supposed to be balanced. Another writer reduced the excess by a closer calculation to six hundred and twenty-two pounds, which he balanced by the advantage "of expending the money among ourselves."

of August, 1785, observes, "I am convinced that the minds of the people are now ripe for the important question, and that a beginning is only necessary to insure a speedy and happy completion of the measure now in contemplation; this beginning must and will be made somewhere. Orientalis mentioned York; but they hitherto have declined. I wish as I ever have done, that Falmouth might have the honor of taking the first step. If they likewise decline, I would by no means have that operate as a hindrance to those other towns, that are now waiting and wishing to follow them."

Other propositions were made for the purpose of ascertaining the sense of the people upon the project, which at last resulted in the following notice, which appeared in the Falmouth Gazette of September 17, 1785, without date or signature: "Agreeable to a request, made and signed by a large and respectable number of persons, to the printers of this Gazette, the inhabitants of the three counties of York, Cumberland, and Lincoln, are hereby notified, that so many of them as incline, or can conveniently attend, are requested to meet at the meeting-house of the Rev. Messrs. Smith and Deane, in Falmouth, on Wednesday the fifth day of October next, to join in a conference, then and there to be held, on the proposal of having the said counties erected into a separate government; and if it should be thought best, to form some plan for collecting the sentiments of the people on the subject, and pursue some regular and orderly method of carrying the same into effect."

The request to the printer to make this notice was signed by the most respectable men on the Neck.

On the day appointed a number of persons from different parts of the District assembled at the meeting-house of the first parish in this town.[1] They chose Peleg Wadsworth, chairman, and discussed the subject of separation in a dispassionate manner; after which a committee of seven was chosen to prepare

[1] About thirty persons were convened.—*Perley.*

a circular letter to be sent to every town and plantation in the three counties, inviting them to send delegates to a convention to be held at the same place, on the first Wednesday of January, 1786, "to consider the expediency of said counties being formed into a separate State."

Some writers endeavored to resist the current which seemed to be setting in favor of separation, believing that the time had not arrived for an event which they admitted would one day take place. "A friend to Justice" observed, "The United States are but just emerging from a cruel and expensive war; in which, perhaps, but few parts of America have been greater sufferers than the inhabitants of this eastern tract. Our treasures are exhausted, commerce embarrassed, money extremely scarce, and taxes enormously high;" he further observed that although ingenious estimates had been made, he did not believe that taxes would be lightened. He proposed instead of calling a convention to consider of a separation, that the people should unite in a petition to the legislature for a removal of all unnecessary restrictions and burdensome inequalities from this part of the Commonwealth. Among the grievances complained of as existing, were the following: That the records of the Supreme Court were kept at Boston, to which it was necessary to go to get all papers necessary for evidence; that the expense of returning executions so great a distance caused a burdensome expense which fell generally on the poor;[1] that but one Supreme Court was held a year in York and Cumberland and none in Lincoln; that the distance from the seat of government and the infrequency of conveyance prevented their receiving the enactments of the government in due season. Public opinion was in a most unsettled state on the question, and many towns declined sending delegates to the con-

[1] It was said that the service of a writ of four pounds returnable in the old Commonwealth, was forty shillings, and the return of an execution from the eastern extremity of the country, three pounds.

vention.[1] This town, at a meeting called for the purpose, elected Peleg Wadsworth, Stephen Hall, John Waite, Enoch Ilsley, and Samuel Freeman as delegates, and a committee was appointed to draw instructions to be given them; the instructions reported by the committee were unfavorable to separation: when the report was announced, the article under which the choice was made was again called up and dismissed; the persons chosen however took seats in the convention. This body met at the time appointed, January 4, 1786, and was organized by the choice of William Gorham of Gorham, president, and Stephen Longfellow, Jr., of the same town, clerk. A committee of nine was then chosen to state the grievances under which the eastern counties labored in their connection with Massachusetts, and to form an estimate of the expense of a separate government. The committee reported the several subjects of grievance which followed from their connection with Massachusetts, but avoided making any estimate of the expense of an independent government, on the ground that it was uncertain what form the people would adopt. The convention added to the report a vote recommending a full representation of all the towns to the General Court, and another earnestly inviting them to send delegates to an adjourned meeting of the convention to be held in September following. They adjourned without testing the opinions of the members upon the question of separation; it having been thought advisable from the small number present, not to bring the subject immediately before them.[2]

[1] About half the towns and plantations only were represented.—*Falmouth Gazette*, January 7, 1780.

[2] The number of delegates chosen was ten from York, twelve from Cumberland, and eleven from Lincoln, about twenty attended; the largest towns in the District, as York, Wells, Falmouth, Scarborough, and North Yarmouth, were in the opposition. Only three towns in York were represented, viz., Fryeburg, Brownfield, and Wells; the county of Lincoln had the largest representation. North Yarmouth transmitted to the convention a letter, assigning their reasons for declining to send a delegate, and for their opposition to the measure. They

The governor of Massachusetts, at the opening of the session in 1786, noticed the attempts at separation in his speech to the General Court, and a committee was raised to report a bill declaratory of the allegiance which the inhabitants owed to the government, and of the ill consequences of a dismemberment of the Commonwealth. During the interval of adjournment, the merits of the question were discussed with more feeling and more ability than at any previous period, and all the arguments adduced on both sides which the case seemed to admit. Judge Thatcher of Biddeford took an active part in the discussion. This town, the separation from Falmouth having then taken place, appointed new delegates, viz., Peleg Wadsworth, Samuel Freeman, Stephen Hall, Daniel Davis, and Stephen Codman, who, after a protracted and animated debate in town meeting, were instructed to oppose "to the utmost of their abilities," any dismemberment of the Commonwealth. The convention, by the election of new members, being considered a new body, was reorganized by the choice of Judge Gorham for president, and Stephen Longfellow, Jr., for clerk.[1] The convention prepared an address to be transmitted to the several towns and plantations, and the form of a petition to the legislature, in which they say that the grievances under which the people in the District labored, "cannot be remedied in their present connection with the other part of the Commonwealth. Our local situation, the nature of our commerce, and the jarring of our interests render it necessary, in order to an effectual removal of them, that we should be erected into an independent State." The inhabitants of the towns were requested to act upon the subject one way or the other, and

[1] The number of members returned was five from York, sixteen from Cumberland, and ten from Lincoln; the convention continued but two days in session.

---

supposed that the charges of government would be at least four times as much as then paid; another reason was, "the want of a sufficient number of gentlemen of ability in important matters of government," which "must render their councils weak if not contemptible."—*Falmouth Gazette*, March 9, 1786.

transmit their proceedings to the convention at their adjournment on the 31st day of January, 1787.

These proceedings were brought before the town at a meeting held in December, and a vote was taken on the abstract question of separation, which stood eleven for and fifty against the measure.[1]

The convention met agreeably to adjourment, and the petition to the General Court for an independent government, was put into the hands of a committee to present it or not, at their discretion. The meeting was thinly attended, and was again adjourned to meet at the same place on the first Wednesday, 5th day of September, following. It is not to be disguised that little success awaited upon the efforts of the friends of separation at this period; a large majority of the people were opposed to the plan, regarding it with apprehension, in consequence of the embarrassed state of the Commonwealth in its political and financial affairs. The committee, in view of this state of things, did not present the petition at the session following the adjournment, but delayed it until the next session after.[2] The convention at their adjournment in September, issued an address to the people, stating that the petition for separation was before the General Court, and that their deliberations on the subject would be assisted by being possessed of authentic information on the state of public opinion in the District relative to the question; and recommended to the inhabitants of the several towns to express their sentiments freely by subscribing yea or nay to papers which would be issued for the purpose.[3] In

[1] The votes of thirty-two towns were returned to the convention. Those from eight towns were opposed to and those from twenty-four were in favor of the measure; the votes of these thirty-two towns were six hundred and eighteen in the affirmative, and three hundred and fifty-two in the negative; eight towns which made no returns sent delegates, the opinion of the other towns was not ascertained; there were then ninety-three towns in the District.

[2] Samuel Thompson was chairman of the committee.

[3] The returns made under this appeal contained about one thousand names, of which about nine hundred were in favor of separation.

March, 1788, the General Court took up the petition and committed it to a select committee, but nothing further was done with it that session.

At the January session in 1789, the petition was recommitted after a short debate, in which Dr. Jarvis of Boston opposed the further action of the legislature on the subject, as it went, he said, to the dismemberment of the right arm of the Commonwealth. Mr. Bowdoin, who was chairman of the committee, observed, that the towns represented in the convention were but about one-third of the towns in the eastern counties, and that there was only a small number of the people in favor of a separation. The prayer of the petitioners was not granted. The convention in the mean time had had several adjournments, at which there was no attendance but that of the president, secretary, and the Portland members; and after the unfavorable result of their petition, it was thought unnecessary and inexpedient to keep alive that body; no meeting was therefore held at the time of the last adjournment.[1] Thus expired the first efforts to procure an independent government in Maine, which were made by a few men, who took a deep and active interest in the measure, but who were not sustained by the great mass of the people.

The next attempt emanated from a meeting of the senators and representatives of the District, held in Boston in February, 1791. They first endeavored to bring the subject before the General Court by reviving the old petition of 1786, but it was so strongly urged that the petition did not represent the opinions of the people, that it was abandoned, and a number of the representatives united in an "address to the numerous and respectable inhabitants of the great and extensive District of Maine," recommending all the towns "to require their selectmen to insert in their warrant for calling a town meeting in

[1] Three members from Portland attended at the time and place appointed. One was appointed chairman, another secretary, and the third put a motion for adjournment.

May, for a choice of a representative, an article for their town, at such meeting to take into consideration the propriety of petitioning the General Court at their next session, for their consent to our separation from Massachusetts, and of being forthwith erected into a distinct, separate, free, sovereign, and independent State; and that the number who may respectively vote, at such meeting, for or against the question, may be taken down and minuted upon the town books, in order that the sentiments of the voters may be fully known and truly ascertained."

This recommendation received general attention, and many of the towns, especially those favorable to separation, had their votes on the question recorded. In Portland, an animated discussion took place and the subject was committed to the Rev. Mr. Deane, Stephen Hall, Daniel Davis, Daniel Ilsley, and Samuel Freeman, to report on the advantages and disadvantages of the proposed measure. The report of this intelligent committee embodies the principal arguments on the subject, and was favorable to separation; they estimated the whole expense of supporting a separate government at one thousand nine hundred and seventy-two pounds. When the report was made at an adjourned meeting, a further debate took place, and on a division the vote stood thirty-eight for and thirty-eight opposed to separation, the moderator gave his casting vote in the affirmative.[1] The county of Lincoln was most decidedly in favor of the new government; they suffered more inconvenience from the great distance of the seat of government and the deposit of judicial records than either of the others.

The cause was publicly advocated by William Symmes of Portland, in a series of essays over the signature of Alcibiades, and Daniel Davis published a pamphlet of over fifty pages, in which he warmly espoused the affirmative side of the question.

[1] In this debate, the expense of a separate government was strongly urged against the measure; to obviate this in some degree, one of the other side, very zealous in the cause, replied that he would serve as governor two years for nothing!

Notwithstanding the subject had been so long before the public, its friends were exceedingly embarrassed by the uncertainty which hung over the true state of public opinion. They were continually met in the legislature and abroad with the objection that the majority of the people were opposed to the measure. While this state of things existed, it was found impossible to make much progress. They were determined to bring the matter at once to the test, and with this view the senators and representatives from Maine, at the January session of the legislature in 1792, presented a memorial in which they prayed that an order might be passed for taking the sense of the people upon the question. After debating the subject several days, the prayer of the memorial was granted by a vote eighty-four to twenty-seven, and the first Monday of May, 1792, was appointed for the people in their several towns in the District, to give their votes for and against separation, which were required to be returned to the Secretary of State's office.

The question was now directly presented to the people in a tangible shape, they must act one way or the other; the papers were filled with labored communications on the subject, appealing to the passion, pride, and prejudices of the people in a variety of aspects. The order did not pass the senate until March 6, so that little time was left for discussion; but this was improved with great spirit.

The vote was taken at the appointed time, and stood in the different counties as follows:

York,	202	yeas,	991	nays.
Cumberland,	618	"	596	"
Lincoln,	1090	"	501	"
Hancock,	163	"	345	"
Washington,	1	"	91	"
	2074		2525	

showing a clear plurality against the measure of four hundred and fifty votes in the District.[1] This result, so unexpected to

[1] In Portland the vote was eighty-six yeas, fifty nays.

the sanguine advocates of separation, suspended for a short time any further attempts on their part.

In October, 1793, however, a number of persons from various parts of the District being at Portland attending court, proposed to revive the subject, and for that purpose a meeting was called at the court-house in Portland, at which Gen. Wadsworth presided, by which a large committee was chosen to correspond with the towns in the district and invite them to send delegates to a convention, to be held on the last Tuesday in December of that year. The principal reason assigned for this new attempt is expressed in the first vote adopted by the primary meeting, "voted as the opinion of this meeting, that the time of revising the constitution of the Commonwealth, will be a proper time for erecting the five eastern counties into an independent government." Portland elected Samuel Freeman, Daniel Tucker, John Thrasher, Samuel Waldo, John Fox, and John Mussey, delegates to this convention. A strong spirit of opposition existed in the town, and three meetings were called on the subject; at the first meeting the article to choose delegates was dismissed, at the second, three were chosen, and at the third meeting, three more; a much larger number was proposed with the avowed intention of voting down the project in the convention, two of the persons chosen, at least, Waldo and Tucker, were hostile to the separation.[1]

The convention which assembled at this call appointed Daniel Cony, chairman, and S. Freeman, clerk, but not being numerously attended, it was thought expedient to do nothing more than to recommend another convention to be held in Portland on the third Wednesday of June following, to take into consideration the expediency of constituting the three counties, York, Cumberland, and Lincoln, into a separate State, thus excluding the two lower counties, Hancock and Washington,

[1] The towns represented were Fryeburg, Brownfield, Waterborough, Portland, Falmouth, Gorham, Hebron, Georgetown, Hallowell, Bowdoin, Winthrop, Readfield, Monmouth, Mount Vernon, and Winslow.

which were decidedly hostile to separation in any form. To this summons there was not a full response, but fourteen towns and three plantations were represented by twenty-five members. This town elected five delegates, viz., Thomas Motley, Salmon Chase, James Lunt, William Symmes, and John Bagley. Wm. Gorham was chosen president, and Nathaniel Dummer of Hallowell, secretary. The members present were favorable to separation, but as there was not a full representation, they did not think it proper to come to any decision on the subject; they therefore adjourned to the second Tuesday of October, 1794, after having made a new calculation of the expense of a separate government, and prepared an address to the people to unite with them in discussing the question.[1] The people seem to have been weary of the continual agitation of the subject.

At the meeting in October, twenty towns and five plantations were represented, the subject of separation was debated for four days, when the sentiment of the convention was digested

[1] Their calculation was as follows: "The amount necessary for the support of government as appears by the treasurer's report to the legislature in January last, is thirty thousand one hundred and twenty-two pounds thirteen shillings and six pence per annum. The proportion of this to be paid by the District of Maine, on the principles of the last valuation, will be about five thousand pounds. An additional sum, not less we presume than one thousand two hundred, is remitted to the general treasury from this District, in duties of excise. The sum total is six thousand two hundred pounds. The proportion of public taxes on the principles of the last valuation, to be defrayed by the counties of Hancock and Washington, is to that which is to be defrayed by the counties of York, Cumberland, and Lincoln, nearly as sixteen to one hundred and forty. The probable expense of a new government is calculated as follows: Governor's salary three hundred pounds; Lt. governor, one hundred and twenty pounds; secretary and treasurer, three hundred pounds; clerks of ditto, one hundred and forty pounds; judges of the S. J. Court, eight hundred and fifty pounds; attorney general, one hundred and fifty pounds; legislative department, one thousand five hundred pounds; clerks of both houses, sixty pounds; messenger, thirty pounds; contingencies, one thousand two hundred pounds—four thousand six hundred and fifty pounds; difference in favor of a new government, one thousand five hundred and fifty pounds."

in the form of thirteen resolutions, which stated the inconveniences to which they were subjected from the union with Massachusetts, their ability to support a separate government, that their prosperity required "a total separation," "and any expedient short of that would not be salutary, but dangerous, as it might amuse and deceive the people for a while."

A committee was chosen to prepare an address, which should embody the facts contained in the resolutions, together with a revised calculation of the expense of a new government, to be sent to all the towns, with a renewed invitation to join the convention by their delegates at the adjournment on the last Wednesday in January, 1795. At this adjournment an address was prepared, signed by William Gorham, president, attested by Salmon Chase, secretary pro tem., and with the other proceedings of the convention published in a pamphlet containing thirty-one pages.

In the address the people were requested to think of the subject, and give in their votes upon it at the annual meeting in April; the convention was adjourned to receive the votes. Very little attention was paid to the recommendation, and the friends of the cause had the mortification of witnessing another repulse of their suit to the people. In this town the vote was taken May 6, 1795, on this question, "Whether it is now or soon will be expedient for the three western counties of the District of Maine to be separated from Massachusetts and formed into an independent State," and stood yeas, nineteen, nays, ten.[1]

No further public movement was made until January, 1797, when the subject was presented to the legislature in a number of petitions from different parts of the District, praying that the votes of the inhabitants should be given on the question. The petitions were committed and contrary to expectation, the

[1] The legal voters then on the question were such as paid a poll tax and another tax equal to two-thirds of a poll tax. The exceedingly small vote shows that very little interest was taken on the subject in this town.

committee reported in favor of the prayer and a resolve was passed March 2d, authorizing and directing the qualified voters to assemble on the second Wednesday of May, and give in their votes on this question, "Shall application be made to the legislature for their consent to a separation of the District of Maine from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and that the same may be erected into a State?"[1]

At the same session an act was passed which obviated one of the grievances that had found a place in every catalogue which had been issued by the various conventions in the District; this was the removal of the records of the Supreme Judicial Court from Boston to the several counties to which they appertained, and the clerks of the counties were authorized to authenticate copies, which had hitherto been done in Boston. This, although public convenience and justice required it, was regarded as a public sacrifice to the pending question of separation, and no doubt conciliated many opponents.

The result of this new effort was alike unsuccessful, and it was found that a majority of the people were not ripe for the measure.

After the unfortunate termination of this renewed experiment, the subject was permitted to repose until 1806, when a still small voice was lifted in its favor, which was hushed almost as soon as uttered. In this town an article was inserted in a warrant for calling a meeting of the inhabitants, to see what steps the town would take in the case. The article was debated in the meeting, and the further consideration of it dismissed. Little was said in the papers on the subject at that time, but its introduction was probably a prelude to measures adopted the following winter at Boston, by a number of senators, representatives, and citizens of Maine, who assembled together in the senate chamber, and passed a resolve to apply to the legislature for an order to take the sense of the people again on the

[1] The answer of Portland on this question was yea thirty-eight, nay seventy.

subject. In pursuance of this application, a resolve was passed appointing the first Monday in April, 1807, as the time for the people to give in their votes on the measure.

The question was agitated at an unfortunate time for the advocates of the separation; political excitement was then raging violently, and absorbed every other subject of a public nature. Very little discussion took place in the papers, and the vote was almost silently taken. In this town, the ballot stood seventy-three yeas, and three hundred and ninety-two nays, while at the same meeting the votes for governor stood, for Strong, four hundred and ninety-two, Sullivan, four hundred and twenty-eight, making an aggregate of four hundred and fifty-five votes more than were given on the question of separation. In the one hundred and fifty towns, from which returns were made, the vote was three thousand three hundred and seventy for separation, and nine thousand four hundred and four against it.[1]

This decisive expression of public sentiment put the question, which had been before the public with little intermission for twenty-two years, at rest for some time, during which, the suspension of foreign intercourse and the war, became more engrossing topics of consideration. But soon after the conclusion of peace in 1815, the subject was again revived, and a more organized effort was made to accomplish the object; societies were formed in different places, public meetings were held, and leading gentlemen in the District made great exertions to arouse the people to a favorable consideration of the subject.[2] They succeeded in procuring a number of petitions to the legislature for a separation; these were referred to a committee who reported favorably to the petitioners, and a day

[1] The votes of Portland are not in the official returns.

[2] The Union Society established in June, 1815, for this District, in a circular sent to every town, remark—"In our exertions for the general good of our country, we must keep an eye to the separation of Maine from Massachusetts. This subject will soon be spread before the people."

was appointed for the people to give their votes in favor or against the measure. The whole number of votes returned on this occasion was sixteen thousand eight hundred and ninety-four, of which ten thousand three hundred and ninety-three were in favor, and six thousand five hundred and one opposed to separation.[1]

On this state of things, the legislature passed an act regulating the principles on which a separation might take place, the detail of which it is not necessary here to give, and authorized the inhabitants to assemble in their respective towns on the first Monday in September, 1816, to choose delegates to a convention to meet at Brunswick on the last Monday in September. They were also required to give their votes on the question whether it is expedient to form the District into an independent State, which votes were to be returned to said convention; and if it appeared that a majority of five to four of the votes so returned were in favor of separation, the convention was to proceed and form a constitution and not otherwise.

Under this act the people proceeded to vote and to elect delegates to the convention. The whole number of votes returned was twenty-two thousand four hundred and sixty-six, of which number eleven thousand nine hundred and twenty-seven were in favor and ten thousand five hundred and thirty-nine against separation; a majority of five to four of the votes returned was twelve thousand four hundred and eighty-one and one-ninth, so that there was a deficiency of the number required of five hundred and fifty-four and one-ninth votes. The committee of the convention, however, to whom the subject was referred, by a peculiar mode of reasoning, arrived at a different conclusion.[2] They construed the act to mean not

[1] The whole number of legal voters in the District of Maine at that time was thirty-seven thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight.

[2] John Holmes was chairman of the committee, Judge Preble, one of the members, and drew the report, in which a majority of the committee were with difficulty induced to concur. Mr. Holmes at first demurred.

an aggregate majority of five to four of all the votes returned, but this ratio of the majorities of the several towns and plantations. Their own language will perhaps make their meaning more clear: "As the delegates must be apportioned according to the respective majorities of their towns, so on the question of separation, the majorities of yeas in the towns and plantations in favor must be, to the majority of nays in those opposed as five to four of the votes returned. The corporate majorities of yeas must be placed in one column, and those of nays in the other, and each added, then as five is to four, so is the aggregate majority of yeas in the towns and plantations in favor, to the aggregate majority of nays in those opposed." The result of this calculation gave six thousand and thirty-one yeas and four thousand eight hundred and twenty-five nays, exceeding the legislative majority by four hundred and sixteen votes. This report was accepted in the convention by a vote of one hundred and three to eighty-four; the minority entered their protest upon its journals. The convention proceeded to raise committees to draft a constitution in the recess, and to apply to Massachusetts and to Congress for the requisite sanctions; but all measures were suspended until the result of the application to the legislature of Massachusetts was known, which being unfavorable to the construction of the act given by the majority of the convention, no further proceedings were had on the subject.[1] The protest earnestly contended against the construc-

[1] Of this convention William King was chosen president, and Samuel K. Whiting of Portland, secretary; the votes of Portland were yeas four hundred and seventy-five, nays two hundred and one. The convention consisted of one hundred and eighty-eight members. Those from Portland were Ezekiel Whitman, Nicholas Emery, Isaac Adams, Mathew Cobb, William Widgery, and John H. Hall. Mr Whitman received the opposition votes for president.

An anecdote was related to me in 1825, by a democratic member of the convention, which I have never disclosed and which was never made public. At a caucus, he said, of the leading friends of the separation, previous to organization, much uneasiness was felt that the requisite majority had not been obtained. The town of Elliot was strongly opposed to separation, and choosing no delegate, she

tion given to the word majority by the committee, and against adjournment or the appointment of committees with reference to a future meeting of the convention, declaring that the majority required by the legislature not having been obtained, the duty of the convention then terminated, and "the exercise of further powers" by it was "usurpation."

The legislature of Massachusetts sustained the views of the minority and resolved "that the powers of the Brunswick convention have ceased," and that it was inexpedient for the present General Court to adopt any measures in regard to the separation of the District of Maine.

Thus terminated at this time the struggle in which the most strenuous and persevering exertions had been used, and in

---

sent her votes by the delegate of a neighboring town. The votes of that town were not counted nor reported; if they had been, even the ingenious evasion of the plain language of the statute in regard to the majority, would not have availed. It is to the fate of the Elliot vote that my anecdote relates. The package of votes was handed to a prominent member of the caucus, who threw it out of the window of Dr. Page's house where the caucus was held, he then went out and picking it up, handed it to my informant, saying, "See that that packet does not go into the house." The person who thus received it, gave it to another member and he to another, until all trace of it was lost. The convention instituted an inquiry for the lost votes, and several members were examined in regard to them, but all knowledge was denied, and they accordingly found no place on the journal or in the count, and the gross fraud proved partially successful. All the parties to the transaction are dead, and I give no names. The vote of Elliot on the next trial in 1819, was twenty in favor of separation and one hundred and twenty-two against it.

A committee of the legislature of Massachusetts, to whom the subject was committed, use the following language in their report relative to the construction of the convention, they "have no hesitation in saying that the committee have misconstrued the act by which their powers were defined: that the word 'majority' refers to the majority of votes returned, and not to the aggregate of local and municipal majorities: that this is a self-evident position, resulting from the perusal of the act and not susceptible of illustration or contravention by any argument. That of consequence the contingency provided by the act as prerequisite to the formation of a constitution, and as a condition of the consent of this legislature, to the separation of Maine, has not occurred, and the powers of said convention are at an end."

which for the first time a majority in favor of separation had been obtained.

The proceedings and unfavorable result of the Brunswick convention, for a time rendered the cause of separation unpopular, and chilled the ardor of its friends. The first attempt made to revive it was in December, 1817, by a committee, of which Gen. Chandler of Monmouth was chairman, which addressed letters to gentlemen in various parts of the District, with a view to sound them and ascertain the expediency of again acting on the subject. A meeting of a number of members of the legislature, of which Gen. King was chairman, was held in Boston early in February following, before which the doings of this committee were laid, and which proceeded languidly at first to resuscitate the favorite measure. Nothing material was done until the session of the legislature in January, 1819, when another meeting was held in Boston of persons friendly to separation, which appointed a committee of fifteen gentlemen, under instructions to make preparatory arrangements for carrying into effect a separation from Massachusetts, and the establishment of an independent State government."[1]

This committee published a circular in April, urging the people to active exertions in the cause, and the several towns to send a full representation to the legislature, and to forward petitions to the next session, "soliciting the passage of a law authorizing the sense of the inhabitants of the District to be again taken." This appeal set the ball once more in full motion, and the question was discussed with much animation.

The subject came early before the legislature in June, 1819, and was committed to a large joint committee,[2] who entered

[1] CIRCULAR. It is a noticeable fact that in most of the later attempts at separation, the first movements proceeded from meetings held in Boston.

[2] There were about one hundred petitions from incorporated towns and plantations, and others from individuals in favor of separation, and a number of remonstrances against it. The representatives from Maine were one hundred and twenty-five for, and twenty-five against separation.

immediately on the duty assigned them. In a few days they reported a bill containing the conditions of separation, the majority necessary for securing the measure, the time for taking the vote, and in case of success the ulterior course to be pursued, which after slight amendments passed into a law. The act provided for taking the vote on the 4th Monday in July, and that a majority being obtained of fifteen hundred in favor of separation, that delegates should be chosen to meet in convention at Portland, on the second Monday in October, 1819, to frame a constitution for the new State. Some opposition to the passage of the law was made in both branches of the legislature of Massachusetts, but it passed by a large majority, the nine senators and one hundred and twelve of the one hundred and thirty-two members of the house present from Maine voting in the affirmative.

As the period for testing public sentiment on the question approached, a warm and brilliant discussion of the subject took place, in which the arguments on both sides were presented in every point of view, and although former divisions of party were not allowed openly to mingle in the discussion, yet they undoubtedly had some influence on the final question; the political papers admitted communications on both sides. Ashur Ware, now the distinguished judge of the United States District Court, a very forcible writer as well as elegant scholar, was invited from Boston to conduct the controversy in the Argus, in favor of separation, and ably performed the task. On the day of trial the vote was strong and decisive, giving a majority in favor of separation of nine thousand nine hundred and fifty nine.[1] Other proceedings were subsequently had pursu-

[1] The vote of Portland was six hundred and thirty-seven yeas, one hundred and eighty-eight nays; the official list of returns from the District was yeas seventeen thousand and ninety-one, nays seven thousand one hundred and thirty-two. The delegates from Portland were Ezekiel Whitman, Henry Smith, Nicholas Emery, Asa Clapp, William P. Preble, Albion K. Parris, and Isaac Ilsley. These, except Messrs. Preble and Parris, declined signing the constitution, with

ant to the act of the legislature, and the convention met at Portland, October 11, 1819, by which our present constitution was formed. The State was admitted an independent member of the Union by Congress, March 4, 1820, and became an independent State the 16th of the same month. The first election of State officers under the new constitution, took place April 3, 1820, and the first legislature convened at Portland, on Wednesday. May 31st, of the same year.

---

several others, on account of the inequality of representation allowed to the large towns. William King was elected president of the convention. It was composed of the most able and prominent men in the State. Such as Judge Thatcher, Judge Cony, Judge Parris, Messrs. Whitman, Emery, Holmes, Preble, Greene, Judge Bridge, Messrs. Dane, Rose, Judge Dana, Messrs. Jarvis, Shepley, Wallingford, Kingsbury, etc. Mr. Holmes was chairman of the committee to frame a constitution, Judge Greene on application to Congress, and Judge Preble on the name and title of the State. The constitution was adopted and signed October 29, 1819. Thirty members declined to sign it.

CHAPTER XXV.

MISCELLANIES—CUMBERLAND AND OXFORD CANAL—BRIDGES—PROMENADES—SHADE TREES—INDUSTRIAL SOCIETIES—ACADEMY AND SCHOOLS—LIBRARY—ATHENÆUM—CHARITABLE SOCIETIES—EPIDEMICS—CHANGE OF GOVERNMENT TO CITY FORM—POPULATION AND CHARACTER OF THE INHABITANTS—CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLE AT DIFFERENT PERIODS—AMUSEMENTS—THEATER.

After the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, and the political affairs of the country had become settled on firm and stable foundations, which were productive of general prosperity, our people began to look around them to increase the facilities of trade and to make improvements in their local condition. As early as 1791 a committee was chosen by several towns in this county to ascertain the practicability of opening a canal from Sebago pond to the lower part of Presumpscot river. A report was made in September of that year very favorable to the design, in which it is said that lumber, produce, etc., might be brought, if the canal should be opened, a distance of sixty or seventy miles to the falls at Saccarappa. The plan was prosecuted with considerable zeal by Woodbury Storer and some others, who, in 1795, obtained an act of incorporation under the name of the Cumberland Canal, to open a canal from the Sebago to the Presumpscot river at Saccarappa. Another company was incorporated at the same time, by the name of the Proprietors of the Falmouth Canal for the purpose of uniting the waters of the Presumpscot river above Saccarappa with those of Fore river.[1]

[1] The leading persons in these projects were Woodbury Storer, Joseph Noyes, Nathaniel Deering, and Joseph Jewett.

But the limited capital of our people was not equal to their enterprising spirit, and subscriptions to the stock could not be obtained within the ten years fixed by the charter for the completion of the undertaking. As the time of its expiration drew near, an extension of five years was obtained, which also passed away without witnessing even a commencement of the work. The undertaking was evidently more expensive than was contemplated by its projectors and much beyond the means and resources of the country at that period. We may judge of the under estimate of the proprietors by the fact that the amount of property they were allowed by the first charter to hold was only twenty thousand dollars, which in 1804 was enlarged to one hundred and twenty thousand. Mr. Storer, whose heart was bent on carrying this improvement into execution, though frustrated in his first attempts, did not permit the subject to pass from his mind. During the period of commercial restrictions and war, all projects of improvement were of course suspended; but immediately after the separation of the State, when new life was sent into all the channels of industry and enterprise, the project was again revived, and in 1821 a charter was procured to construct a canal from Waterford, in the county of Oxford, to the navigable waters of Fore river, under the name of the Cumberland and Oxford Canal. To aid the projectors in this more extensive scheme, a lottery was granted to them in 1823, by which they were authorized to raise the sum of fifty thousand dollars to enable them to accomplish the laudable undertaking.[1] In 1825, as a further measure to promote the design, the enterprising projectors procured the Canal Bank to be incorporated with a capital of three hundred thousand dollars, of which it was one of the conditions that a quarter part of its capital should be invested in the stock of the Cumberland and Oxford Canal.[2]

[1] From the drawings of the lottery and the sale of the grant, they raised twenty-seven thousand dollars.

[2] As a consideration for this condition, the Bank was exempted from the payment of the usual tax to the State.

Under these advantages and by the aid of individual subscriptions the work was commenced in 1828. In 1823 the engineer had estimated the whole expense of the work from Sebago pond to Fore river at Stroudwater at one hundred and thirty-seven thousand three hundred and forty-three dollars; it was eventually extended to the harbor in this town and completed in 1830 at an expense of two hundred and six thousand dollars, and is now in successful operation.[1]

To complete the work the Canal Bank advanced a large sum of money in addition to its stock subscription, for which a mortgage was given. This debt not being paid, the property was forfeited to the bank with its franchise, and in 1857 was sold to Francis O. J. Smith, Thomas S. Abbott, and others for forty thousand dollars and is now operated by them.

Among other improvements contemplated by our inhabitants at the same time, was opening new avenues to the town. The Neck was nearly surrounded by water, and the only entrances to it were by the two roads over Bramhall's hill, one leading from Stroudwater and the west, the other from the east by Back Cove. In 1791 the inhabitants held a meeting on the subject of making an avenue at the easterly end of the town to cross Back Cove between Seacomb's and Sandy Points. A committee was appointed to apply to the court of sessions to have a road laid out in that direction, and another to petition the General Court to assist the town by lottery or otherwise

[1] Mr. Storer, its early projector and faithful friend, did not live to witness the success of the undertaking; he died in 1825, aged sixty-five. Mr. Storer was son of John Storer and came here very young from Wells before the revolution; in 1780 he married a daughter of Deacon Benjamin Titcomb for his first wife, and for his second, a daughter of James Boyd of Boston. He was for many years a respectable merchant and an active and influential citizen; he represented the town repeatedly in the house of representatives, and the county in the senate of Massachusetts, and brought up a large and interesting family of children, who revere his memory. His sons were the late Woodbury Storer, Rev. John P. B. of Syracuse, Robert B. and Dr. David Humphrey of Boston, and Judge Bellamy of Cincinnati. The three last and one daughter, survive.

in building a dam across the cove and erecting grist-mills upon it.[1]

The application for aid from government being unsuccessful, certain spirited individuals owning property in the easterly part of the town, and a few at Back Cove, united in 1793 and obtained an act of incorporation to build a bridge across the cove at their own expense. The charter was procured in February, 1794, under the name of the proprietors of Back Cove Bridge, and in September, 1796, they had pushed on their undertaking with so much expedition that the bridge was passable for teams.

At the west end of the town the owners of property assisted by persons in Cape Elizabeth were not less enterprising: at the same session of the legislature, they procured an act of incorporation to erect a bridge across Fore river from Bramhall's Point, to be called the Portland Bridge. The work however was not completed until 1800, when its corporate name was changed to Vaughan's Bridge, in honor of the principal instigator of the undertaking and its chief proprietor. Its length is twenty-six hundred feet. These two bridges were supported by tolls until they have been recently made free, and are the most frequented avenues into town for the eastern and western travel; they were built originally of cobb work in the manner of a wharf and filled in with earth, but have since undergone several thorough repairs and alterations.

Two other bridges were afterward erected, one in 1806, across the western extremity of Back Cove called Deering's Bridge, built by the inhabitants of Portland and Falmouth and made free; the other the Portland Bridge, constructed on piles across Fore river at an expense of about seven thousand dollars, under an act of incorporation granted in February,

[1] Lotteries were then popular, and an easy mode of granting favors by government which was often adopted; our people in 1803 applied, but without success, for one to enable them to pave the streets of the town.

1823, which is also free. There are six avenues on the land side into town all of which are over bridges, except the old road from Stroudwater; all the bridges were at first supported by tolls, but now they are free.

In 1835 a period of extraordinary prosperity through the whole country, caused by the inflation of currency, and successful speculations stimulated by it, in which Portland was a large participant, a plan was proposed to the city government by certain enterprising and successful persons to construct spacious and ornamental highways around the hills at the extremities of the town. The proposal was received with general approbation, and the work entered upon with spirit under the administration of Levi Cutter as Mayor. These avenues were laid out, and grading commenced in 1836; the one on Munjoy's hill began at the eastern end of Fore street and extended around the hill a little easterly of the crest, six thousand sixty-four feet to Washington street, and is at first five rods wide, widening to nine rods, and called the "Eastern Promenade." The other is on the brow of Bramhall's hill, a broad way from Arsenal street to Danforth street, three thousand seven hundred feet in length. They are both ornamented with trees, and afford varied and beautiful prospects, embracing the ocean, Casco Bay, and its islands, the White Mountains, and the range of elevated land from those lofty summits to Agamenticus hills by the ocean in York; while beneath the eye are charming landscapes of hill and plain and river, all forming a rare combination of scenery rarely to be found in any country.

In looking down from Munjoy's hill upon the central parts of the city, a stranger is surprised by the embowered aspect which is presented to his view—a city in the woods. The tall and numerous trees overshadow the buildings, which seem to be nestling in the midst of a forest, through which the lofty spires, the dome of the new City Hall, and some other lofty edifices penetrate and give bold relief to the scene. A gentle-

man curious in such matters, Capt. George H. Preble, in 1854, undertook to count the trees in the streets, and I give the result in his own language. "Our city contains about one hundred and thirty-four streets and lanes, and in our perambulations we have visited them all. Of this number seventy-two are adorned by shade trees, while sixty-two are without them. These latter however are mostly lanes and courts. All of our principal streets have more or less trees upon them. Some of them, as State, Danforth, and Cumberland, are beautifully embowered by them. The whole number in our streets is thirty-three hundred, distributed thus: Congress, three hundred and one; State, two hundred and forty-four; Danforth, two hundred and forty-four; Spring, two hundred and eight; Cumberland, one hundred and seventy-seven; Free, one hundred; Federal, ninety-four; High, ninety-two, and others in less number. In the ten years since that day, they have largely increased, for the fashion is so fixed, that no person builds a house on a respectable street but his first object is to plant trees about it. The principal varieties are elm, horse-chestnut, and maple. The grove of oaks on the Deering estate, between Portland street and Wier Creek, is a special beauty. Through the whole period of our history, Portland properly has been called the 'Forest City,' as New Haven is the 'City of Elms.'"

Portland Company. I now pass in my descriptions from the beautiful to the useful, and shall speak briefly of the principal industrial institutions in our city. Among the earliest of the large corporations established in town, was the "Portland Company" for the manufacture of steam engines, and all the equipments of a railroad, and of other works in wood and iron. The company was organized in 1846, under an act of incorporation authorizing a capital of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The site now occupied by the company's works was immediately purchased, and one hundred thousand dollars, considered a sufficient capital to commence operations, was immediately

subscribed by over three hundred and fifty share-holders. Great success attended the movements of the corporation in its early stage; within the first three years, it turned out ten locomotives, nine passenger cars, thirty platform, and forty box freight cars, and other work amounting to near three hundred thousand dollars, the first being in October, 1847; the quality of their manufactures was so good, that they acquired a wide and honorable reputation which brought orders from foreign countries and distant parts of our own. Their capital was increased, and their works and machinery greatly enlarged. On the breaking out of the rebellion, they received orders from government for casting large cannon and other heavy work, for steam machinery, and all the appliances for railroads and steamboats. This caused a great extension in their expenses, and by the rapid advance in the price of materials and labor, the heavy contracts which they had entered into at low rates, caused serious loss and embarrassment to the company. In 1864 they were consequently induced to propose to their stockholders to sell out their whole property at fifty per cent of the par value of the stock, the present holders to have the privilege of selling at that rate or preserving the number of their shares by paying an additional fifty per cent; and a further sum of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars to be raised by subscription to the stock at the rate of fifty per cent. The proposal met with favor, and capitalists immediately came forward and took up the additional stock; J. B. Brown subscribing forty thousand dollars, Messrs. Spring, Libby, Cram, and others, large sums, much exceeding the amount necessary for the purpose; so that the company is now in strong credit, in flourishing circumstances, and with every prospect of a successful course of business. At the time the new arrangement was made, the capital paid in was two hundred and thirty-five thousand seven hundred dollars. Valuation of their taxable property two hundred and twenty-two thousand eight hundred

dollars; debts payable three hundred and thirty-six thousand dollars.

Portland Sugar-House. This very extensive establishment was commenced in 1845 by Greeley and Guild of Boston, and John B. Brown of Portland. Mr. Greeley was son of the late Philip Greeley of this city and was a very intelligent and enterprising merchant; the firm were doing a large West India business, and importing large quantities of molasses; they conceived the idea of bringing sugar out of them, and set up the sugar-house in Portland as an experiment in that direction. For a long time the efforts of the proprietors were unsuccessful, by not being able, by any known process, to produce the requisite granulation from the raw material. In the mean time Greeley and Guild failed in business, and the whole burden and responsibility of the expensive works fell upon Mr. Brown. By perseverance and constant experimenting, he at length succeeded by a fortunate discovery through his agent, Mr. Furbush, in finding a process by which sugar of a fair quality could be obtained by steam power from the molasses; and from that time the work has been most successfully going on, enriching all who are engaged in it. In 1855 a charter was granted to John B. Brown, Dependence H. Furbush, and Philip H. Brown, and their associates and assigns, by the name of the "Portland Sugar Company," with a capital not exceeding five hundred thousand dollars, to carry on the work. The capital is owned principally by the Messrs Brown, there being but three or four other stockholders to a small amount. It now has a capital of four hundred thousand dollars, invested in very extensive works, warehouses, wharf, etc., and costly machinery, and for several years past has been conducted with extraordinary profit, employing about two hundred persons, turning out about two hundred and fifty barrels of sugar a day and consuming about thirty thousand hogsheads of molasses a year. The sale of the sugars and syrups are commensurate with the utmost capacity of the works to produce, and are sent to all parts of the western

and middle States. The works are moved by two steam engines, one of forty-five, the other of thirty horse-power, requiring a consumption of ten tons of anthracite coal a day.

Portland Steam Packet Company. About the same time the Steam Packet Company was formed by a few gentlemen, who thought it desirable to establish a more prompt and regular water communication with Boston by steam. The old method, ever since the first settlement of the town, was by coasters, sloops, and schooners, which transported wood, lumber, agricultural productions, and merchandise. Their passages dependent upon the wind were uncertain, often long and hazardous. To remedy these inconveniences, a company was formed in 1843 for the purpose of putting propeller steamboats on the route. In 1844 they procured an act of incorporation with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, and in May of that year they put the "Commodore Preble," their first boat, on the route; she was of two hundred and eighty-six tons and propelled by an engine of fifty horse-power, and cost twenty-two thousand five hundred dollars. This was soon followed by the "General Warren" of the same power, and three hundred and nine tons. Their progress at first was slow: they had the opposition of the railroad and of the sailing packets, but by skillful management and great perseverance, by their regularity and promptness, and moderate rates of transportation, they made rapid progress in business and public favor. This induced them to give increased facilities of communication by adding side-wheel and larger steamers to their line. In 1848 their boats transported twenty-five thousand passengers, and received for freight independent of passage money, forty thousand five hundred and ninety-six dollars. Their business has been constantly increasing, their boats running each way every night in summer, and three nights a week in winter; their profits have been large. In a report made in November, 1863, it is stated, that in the twenty years of the company's operations, their boats have made eleven thousand two hundred trips, carried

one million four hundred thousand passengers, and two million five hundred thousand tons freight without the loss of a single life. Such is the product of skill, care, and faithful and honorable management. We need not add that the company has not only paid regular and large dividends, but more than refunded the original capital paid in.

The International Steamship Company. was incorporated in 1860, with a range of capital from one hundred thousand to a million dollars, and the privilege of steam navigation to Europe and any ports in America. The special object however, was to extend the existing accommodations of traffic between Boston, Portland, and the Provinces of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, which had before been opened. They purchased the two boats, Admiral and Eastern City, which had been on the line, and afterward built the two superior vessels "New Brunswick" in 1860, and "New England" in 1861, side wheel steamers, which had excellent accommodation for passengers, ample room for freight, and the qualities of strength and speed. The company is under the management of some of the principal owners of the Steam packet or Boston line. T. C. Hersey is president, H. J. Libby, treasurer, and John B. Coyle, general agent. S. E. Spring, William Kimball, Capt. Coyle of Portland, and A. McSeeley of St. John, are directors.

New England Screw Steamship Company, was incorporated the same year of the above, with the same limit of capital and identical powers and privilege to ports in Europe or America. The corporators were chiefly the persons who had been successfully conducting the steamship line between Portland and New York, and which had been found extremely beneficial to the proprietors and the city; they were St. John Smith, John B. Brown, Philip H. Brown, James O. Brown, Mark P. Emery, Henry Fox, Henry B. Cromwell, and John Baird. John B. Coyle, who is identified as the successful manager of our steamboat enterprises, is president of the company, and Henry Fox,

treasurer. They now propose to add to the two staunch and profitable propellers which ply regularly twice a week each way between Portland and New York, a large side-wheel steamer, which will contain accommodations for one hundred passengers. This will furnish to numerous travelers, a more cheap and convenient mode of transportation to the south than our people have yet enjoyed, and will no doubt increase the profit of the proprietors.

In connection with the subject of steam navigation and other marine wants, our merchants procured an act of incorporation in 1864 for a Dry Dock, for the purpose of repairing vessels of a larger burden than existing means have been able to furnish here. The capital allowed is two hundred thousand dollars, and an able company consisting of the principal merchants and others in and out of the city, has been organized, and purchased a site for a marine railway on the Cape Elizabeth shore, just east of the Portland bridge, and are making preparations for the constructions of their work. The corporate name is the "Portland Dry Dock Company."

Board of Trade. An active and useful agent in bringing forward many of the improvements we have noticed and others, has been the Board of Trade. This was formed in 1853; they procured an act of incorporation in 1854, for the purpose among other things, as stated in the able report of Mr. Rich, their secretary, in 1864, "to give tone and energy to the various branches of trade and industry, and in securing the advantages which the position of the city offers to commerce and manufactures, * * to encourage and promote in every possible way its commercial and industrial progress, and to provide for speedy and ample transportation of merchandise, by steam and otherwise." To the accomplishment of these honorable and useful objects the association turned its attention, with rather flagging interest, for several years. They however in that period suggested several improvements, and aided them by

their united action, such as the harbor light on the Breakwater, the survey of the harbor by the coast survey of the United States, the fortifications of the harbor and other improvements within it, and the various projects of ocean steam communication. But a new impulse was given to the association in the beginning of 1863; a new organization took place; and at the annual meeting in February of 1863, measures were taken to establish a Merchants' Exchange; this suggestion was received with favor and was promptly carried into effect. They say in their report, "On the 31st day of March, the Exchange was opened under the most gratifying and satisfactory circumstances, a sufficient number of names being entered upon the subscription list the first day to guarantee the most perfect success of the enterprise." The rooms are spacious and convenient, and are furnished with newspapers from the principal cities, constant telegraphic communications, and all the appliances for commercial operations and intelligence. On the first of January, 1864, the number of subscribers was three hundred and fifty-five, and the treasurer's account showed the amount received into the treasury for the year to be, two thousand four hundred and sixty-nine dollars, and the expenditures one thousand five hundred and fifty dollars. The institution is a decided success and affords great benefit and satisfaction to its members, our citizens, and strangers. The president for the first nine years was J. B. Brown. In 1863, T. C. Hersey was chosen president, and again in 1864, and is assisted in the management by able boards of directors and committees; and especially by M. N. Rich, the indefatigable and intelligent secretary.

The commercial character of Portland was enlarged and her advantages as a first class seaport greatly extended by the adoption of it as a winter harbor by the Canadian line of British sea-going steamers. The company owning this line, residing principally in Montreal, run their first class iron vessels of large tonnage, regularly between Portland and Liverpool, weekly, for about five months from November to April. The line embraces

eight first class steamers with ample accommodations, which perform their trips with great regularity and speed. Beside this line there are two other auxiliary lines that visit our ports in winter, the Glasgow and Anchor lines. All these transport great quantities of merchandise both ways and have invited to our port an extensive transit trade, attracting the products of the rich regions of the west, Illinois, Ohio, and Michigan, by the way of the Grand Trunk Railway, and returning to them the productions of the old world and of those of our own coast, enriching the producers, the proprietors of the steamers, and the intermediate agents, and at the same time diffusing by the interchange of commodities, the comforts and luxuries of various climes.

Auxiliary to these commercial transactions are the Insurance companies and Insurance agencies established here. The Ocean Insurance Company was incorporated in 1832, and has been in successful operation ever since, now working with a well invested capital of two hundred thousand dollars. It has been very remunerative to the stockholders in the return of large dividends. Wm. W. Woodbury is president, and George A. Wright, secretary.

Other insurance companies are established in Portland, which are confined to fire risks, or combine fire and marine. Those which are exclusively engaged in insurance against fire, are the "Portland Mutual Fire Insurance Company," which was incorporated in 1828, and has since that period pursued a steady and successful course. So that it is now enabled to issue to the old members of the company free policies. By their report in 1864, they had insured property valued at more than twenty-seven millions of dollars, had paid losses to the amount of thirty-four thousand three hundred and four dollars, and accumulated a fund of seventy-five thousand three hundred and seventy dollars, well invested. No company has been more prosperous or better managed. Charles Holden is president, and Edward Shaw, clerk and treasurer.

The Dirigo Insurance Company was incorporated in 1856, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, with liberty to increase to five hundred thousand. The company was not organized until 1864, when it commenced insuring against loss by fire only, with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars well invested in mortgages and public securities. They are doing an extensive business. A. K. Shurtleft is president, and Jeremiah Dow, secretary.

There are numerous agencies in Portland of mutual and stock fire companies from various States, and the custom of insuring property having become very general, the business has been found profitable.

For the convenience of our merchants and to gratify the curiosity of visitors, the Observatory was erected in 1807 by a public subscription, on Munjoy's hill, near the summit. It is eighty feet high from the base, and the top is elevated two hundred and twenty-five feet above high water. In the lantern is placed a large telescope which sweeping the horizon on every side, commands extensive and beautiful views over the whole extent of Casco Bay, Seguin at the mouth of Kennebec river, the wide expanse of the Atlantic for forty miles, landward from the shore at York on the high lands on the border of New Hampshire, far away to the north-east of the White Mountains. Few scenes can compare with what is here enjoyed.

One of the chief objects of the Board of Trade for a year or two past, as stated in their report, has been to promote the "extension of our manufacturing advantages," under which "several large manufactories" have sprung up in our city with-year, in the adding to the population eight hundred families.

Among the establishments referred to are the "Portland Shovel Manufacturing Company," incorporated in 1863, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, since increased to one hundred thousand; and the "Portland Glass Company," incorporated in 1864,

with the same capital and privilege of extension. These two corporations have erected large and commodious brick workshops on Canal street and are in full and successful operation, employing many men and using a large quantity of materials. The capacity of the shovel company's works is sufficient to turn out daily, two hundred dozen of shovels of the most improved patterns, for which there are constant and pressing orders for California and Australia, as well as nearer home.

The Casco Iron Company was incorporated in 1854, with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, and established their workshop on the Presumpscot river in Falmouth for the advantage of more room that they could have at a moderate expense in the city. They have manufactured a large amount of heavy work and are well equipped for large contracts.

The Kerosene Company was incorporated in 1859 and established themselves on the Cape Elizabeth shore adjoining Vaughan's bridge. They have very extensive buildings, with boarding houses for their workmen, and loaded vessels discharge their cargoes directly on to their premises. The oil is manufactured from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick coal, in large quantities, and of good quality, and finds a ready market. St. John Smith is president of the company.

Mr. A. T. Galt of Canada in 1863, procured an act to incorporate the "Portland Grain Warehouse Company" to furnish increased facilities for the storing and transit of grain, of which large quantities were brought from Canada; the spacious elevator on his wharf in the rear of his beautiful block of granite stores fronting on Commercial street, was erected in pursuance of his plan. The charter authorizes a capital of three hundred thousand dollars. The wharf is permanently constructed, a large portion being filled solid between thick stone walls. The elevator is erected upon it, of large capacity, and furnished with a steam engine which performs the various operations of discharging and loading vessels in a very rapid manner. Vessels

of a large class can lie at the wharf without grounding, and receive and discharge their cargoes with little delay. The elevator is a lofty building attracting attention from all quarters. The enterprise is worthy of the public spirit of the present Canadian Minister of Finance.

The number of stationary engines in town in 1849 was twenty-three, varying from one to forty horse-power. By the census of 1860 their number was thirty-one, since which others have been added in the shovel manufactory, Galt's elevator, etc., and they are also applied to pile drivers. This great power, capable of the highest and minutest work, from the moving of the largest man-of-war to the hoisting of her sails, has given facility to the operations of commerce, and innumerable processes of manufacture, which have immensely increased production, reduced prices, and enlarged the comforts and enjoyments of life. The power is regulated with unerring accuracy and the nicest delicacy, while at the same time it is directed with a steadiness and force that make sure of their object. It saws lumber, manufactures cabinet furniture, handles iron and other metals like the softest wood, drives the printing press, grinds the tanner's bark, supplies the baker's oven, moves the largest ships and machinery, and saves human bone and muscle from over taxation to meet the demands of an insatiable commerce. It is this power which has produced the most wonderful developments in the material world and elevated the present age far above all that have preceded it, in mechanical achievement.

The Gas Company. Another improvement introduced to our city, which has been productive of a handsome profit to the proprietors, and administered greatly to the comfort of our citizens, was the establishment of the Gas Light Company. This was incorporated in 1849, and so humble were the expectations of the corporators that their capital was limited from thirty thousand to one hundred thousand dollars. But so great

has been the success of the company that it was found necessary to increase the capital to three hundred thousand dollars. The works were erected at Clark's Point on the shore of the river, accessible to vessels, which discharge their cargoes upon the company's wharf. The amount invested in real estate, fixtures, and machinery, is one hundred and ninety-eight thousand nine hundred and ninety-six dollars, and their property is valued at three hundred and twenty thousand six hundred dollars. The city owns eighty-five thousand dollars of the capital stock. The price of gas was at first fixed at three dollars and fifty cents a cubic foot; it was subsequently reduced to three dollars, but now, in consequence of the increased price of coal and labor it is raised to four dollars, with a discount of five per cent for prompt payment. The whole amount of receipts for the sales of gas the year ending in March, 1864, was sixty-eight thousand six hundred and fifteen dollars and seventy cents; consumption of gas twenty-one million one hundred and nine thousand three hundred and thirty-nine feet; and the number of consumers one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine. The streets are lighted by two hundred and ninety-seven lamps, the city paying the same price with individuals.

Horse Railroads. Among the many conveniences and comforts which modern times have introduced and which have followed the extension of cities, is the horse railroad. Portland has adopted this fashion, and after having had a charter three years the work was seriously entered upon in 1863. The charter granted in 1860 under the corporate name of the "Portland and Forest Avenue Railroad Company," with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, authorized the construction of a road upon the streets in Portland and to some points in the town of Westbrook, first obtaining the assent of those towns. The first track laid was from the Grand Trunk Depot to the upper part of Spring street, through Middle, Congress, and High, and the cars commenced running on that route in October, 1863, and had an unexpected success, having carried in

the first eighteen days over twenty thousand passengers. The road has been extended to Evergreen Cemetery, two and a half miles, by the way of Preble and Portland streets and Deering's bridge; and up Congress to Vaughan street, and down that street to the top of Munjoy's hill. The success of this experiment has been so marked and decided, that it is proposed to increase the capital stock to three hundred thousand dollars and run the cars in other streets and to other points. The officers of the company are Dr. Eliphalet Clark, president, and M. G. Palmer, secretary and treasurer; by their energy and judgment the enterprise has been essentially promoted; their exertions in its cause have been unwearied and skillful.

In the general spirit of improvement which was prevailing, the cause of literature was not overlooked. As the means of the people advanced, it became an important consideration with them to raise the standard of education in town, which had always been much depressed. With this view, some of our influential men, among whom the late Judge Freeman was particularly active, took measures for the purpose of establishing a higher school than had before existed here. In February, 1794, they procured an act to incorporate an academy, which was placed under the visitorial care of fifteen trustees, and measures were actively taken to raise a fund for its support.[1] The trustees were not to exceed fifteen, nor be less than eight. In 1797 the General Court granted to the trustees a half township of land, provided a fund of three thousand dollars should be formed. This amount after considerable effort, in which Judge Freeman made unwearied exertions, was at length raised, and the half township was laid out.[2]

[1] This was the fourth academy incorporated in Maine; those preceding it were Hallowell and Berwick in 1791, and Fryeburg in 1792.

[2] This half township was located on the eastern boundary line of the State, about twenty miles north of the monument. It was sold by the trustees to Joseph E. Foxcroft of New Gloucester for four thousand dollars, and by him to Samuel Parkman of Boston.

The academy was first opened under the instruction of Edward Payson in 1803, in the two story wooden building opposite the meeting-house of the third parish in Congress street. This was occupied until 1808, when the new brick academy in the same street was finished and improved.[1] This school was well conducted and supplied a deficiency in the means of obtaining an education, which had long been seriously felt, until about 1850, when the public schools of the city, especially the high and grammar schools, had become so well conducted and taught, that pupils were withdrawn from the academy, and placed in them, or sent to institutions abroad as Exeter or Andover, and the academy was closed. The fund is now accumulating, and it is contemplated when it shall have reached a sufficient amount, to establish a seminary, which will be an honor to the town, and give such courses of instruction as will meet the advanced demands of the age. The successors of Dr. Payson were Ebenezer Adams, a graduate of Dartmouth in 1791, and who after two years, was transferred to Exeter Academy, and thence to the professorship of languages in Dartmouth College. His successors were Rev. William Gregg, Nathaniel H. Carter, Nathaniel Wright, and Bezeleel Cushman, all graduates of Dartmouth College, the last three in 1811. Mr. Cushman was the faithful preceptor twenty-six years. From a list of the forty-four pupils of Mr. Payson's in 1805, now in my possession, fourteen survive after a lapse of fifty-nine years. Of these eight now reside in Portland, of which the author of this work is one. Others residing abroad are Judge Bellamy Storer and Charles Vaughan in Ohio, Rev. John A. Douglass in Waterford, Robert B. Storer and Edward Parker in Boston, and Wm. Gibbs in Conway. But three town-born young men, previous to 1800 had graduated at any college; these were the sons of the Rev. Mr. Smith and George Bradbury. To obtain an education was then a much more expensive and difficult undertaking

[1] This building cost seven thousand three hundred dollars.

than it now is, and but few persons of that day in comparison with the present were liberally educated.[1]

The immense improvements which have been made in the means of common education in this country within a few years, have not been lost sight of here; the number and character of the schools have been brought up to the spirit of the age. From the solitary little school on the Neck, which at the close of the revolutionary war sent out its half taught urchins, the number has increased to twenty-four free public schools, beside as many more of a private character. In 1831 there were fourteen free schools containing one thousand five hundred and forty-five scholars, two of which are on the islands in the harbor. In 1864 there were three high schools, of which one was for boys, containing one hundred and thirty-five, and two for girls containing two hundred and forty-eight; five grammar schools for boys, having eight hundred and thirty-four pupils, and

[1] The following are the native inhabitants who have received a liberal education in the order of time, viz., John Smith, H. C. 1745; Peter T. Smith, H. C. 1753; George Bradbury, H. C., 1789; S. D. Freeman, H. C., 1800; William Freeman, H. C., 1804; Isaac Foster Coffin, Bowdoin College, 1806; Charles S. Davis, B. C., 1807; John Mussey, B. C., 1809; Nathaniel Deering, H. C., 1810; John P. Boyd, John P. B. Storer, Charles Freeman, and George Freeman, at B. C., 1812; John A. Douglass, B. C., 1814; George Jewett, H. C., 1816; George Chase, H. C., 1818; Edward T. Ingraham, B. C., 1819; William Boyd, James F. Deering, Frederick A. Cobb, H. C., 1820; David H. Storer, B. C., 1822; Wm. Cutter, B. C., 1824; John D. Kinsman, Stephen Longfellow, Henry W. Longfellow, and Edward D. Preble, at B. C., 1825; William Paine, B. C., 1826; Wm. H. Codman, William P. McLellan, and John Owen, B. C., 1827; Edward F. Cutter, B. C., 1828; John Q. Day, B. C., 1829; Francis Barbour, B. C., 1830; Edward H. Thomas, B. C., 1831. The following are the sons of emigrants educated after their settlement here, viz., John Wadsworth, and James C. Jewett H. C., 1800; Richard Cobb, B. C., 1806; Edward H. Cobb, B. C., 1810; William Willis, H. C., 1813; Rufus K. Porter, B. C., 1818; Nathan Cummings and John Widgery, B. C., 1817; Grenville Mellen, H. C., 1818; Winthrop G. Marston, B. C., 1821, Wm. P. Fessenden, B. C., 1824; Frederick Mellen and P. H. Greenleaf, B. C., 1825; John Rand, B. C., 1831. Since that time, the number of each description has so much increased that we cannot spare room for the record, but must refer to the catalogues of Harvard, Bowdoin, and Dartmouth.

three for girls with five hundred and forty-four pupils. There were also fourteen primary schools and two upon the islands, three thousand six hundred and sixty-six pupils, making the aggregate number five thousand four hundred and twenty-seven scholars, under charge of eighty-six teachers. The salaries of these teachers for the year ending in April, 1864, was twenty-five thousand one hundred and ninety-five dollars, and other expenses connected with the school, was ten thousand six hundred and eight dollars. The school-houses furnish ample accommodations for the large number of scholars, some of which are of superior construction and beauty. The appropriation for schools in 1786, the year the town was divided, was thirty pounds; in 1827 it was five thousand dollars; in 1830, six thousand dollars; in 1863, thirty-five thousand eight hundred and four dollars. There were in 1832 eleven school-houses in town, four of which were of brick, and seven of wood. We may safely affirm that in no town of its size, is a more liberal regard bestowed upon free education, that vital element in our republican system, than in this town. Some of our private schools are of a superior order, and draw to their lectures and instructions pupils from different parts of the State. We may justly boast that the means of a high grade of moral and intellectual cultivation are brought home to our own doors, that we have wisely profited by the enlightened spirit which is going abroad, and seized upon the numerous facilities and advantages for obtaining and diffusing education.

In connection with this subject we may advert again to the library, whose history we have in a former chapter traced to the destruction of the town in 1775, an event which scattered its volumes like the leaves of the sibyl and entirely suspended its operations. An attempt was made in 1780 to collect the fragments and revive the society, but it was not until 1784 that any spirit was infused into its torpid frame. In May of that year, twenty-six members were admitted, who were required to pay two dollars each in money or books; several others

were subsequently received on the same condition. But the number of books did not keep pace with the increased number of members, for in 1787 a committee chosen to appraise the books belonging to the library previous to April 3, 1786, reported that they were worth but twenty-five pounds.[1]

It could not be expected that the library would advance much with the very limited appropriations which were made for that purpose; books were vastly dearer then than they are now, and most works of value were to be procured only by importation; very few were reprinted in this country. In January, 1789, it was voted that each member pay six pence at every meeting for defraying the necessary expenses of the society, and if there were any surplus it should be applied to the purchase of books. The meetings were held quarterly, and Samuel Freeman, the librarian, was allowed six shillings for the expense of each quarterly meeting.

In 1794 the books were appraised at sixty-four pounds three shillings and eight pence, and the price of admission was raised to forty-two shillings. This year the committee were instructed to purchase Sullivan's History of Maine, Hutchinson's Massachusetts, Belknap's Biography, Ramsay's American Revolution, The Life of Dr. Franklin, the History of the County of Worcester, and Ramsay's Carolina. These instructions indicate a design in the society to form a collection of American works. Samuel Freeman, who had warmly promoted the objects of the institution, and had hitherto discharged the duties of librarian for the compensation above noticed, now declined the office, and Daniel Epes was appointed with a salary of six dollars a year. He held the place until 1799, when Edward Oxnard

[1] These books were a broken set of Ancient and Modern Universal History containing forty-one volumes, the second vol. of the Czar of Muscovy, volumes i and iii of Leland's Deistical writers, the second vol. of Rapin's History of England, and the London Magazine.

was chosen and allowed ten dollars a year. In 1799 the society was incorporated under a statute passed in 1798.[1]

[1] We cannot omit this opportunity of paying a passing tribute to the memory of the late Judge Freeman, whose numerous and valuable services to our community entitle him to high commendation. He was born in this town June 15, 1742, and was the eldest son of Enoch Freeman, who was the son of Samuel, and born in Eastham on Cape Cod, in 1706. Enoch graduated at Harvard College in 1729. The family originally settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, but this branch moved to the Old Colony. Judge Freeman traded and kept school previous to the revolution. He first came into notice as a public man in 1774, when he warmly advocated the rights of the colonies. In 1775, having just attained the age of thirty-three, he was chosen sole delegate to the provincial Congress from Falmouth, and was re-elected in 1776 and 1778; he was appointed secretary of Congress in 1775, the duties of which office he ably and satisfactorily discharged for three years. In 1775 he was appointed clerk of the courts in this county, and held the office with the exception of one year in the administration of Mr. Gerry, until 1820, a period of forty-six years. The same year he received the appointment of Register of Probate, which he held until he was commissioned Judge of Probate in 1804, the duties of which office he faithfully discharged until 1820. He was also postmaster from 1775 to 1804. The confidence reposed in him by his fellow-citizens was no less conspicuous than that of government: in 1788 he was elected one of the selectmen of the town, and with the exception of one year was annually re-elected twenty-five years. In 1781 he was chosen deacon of the first parish, and held the office about forty-five years. In 1802 he was appointed president of the Maine Bank in this town, which he held for several successive years, and was also a number of years president of the overseers of Bowdoin College.* These numerous and varied offices he filled with singular industry, fidelity, and accuracy, and by a judicious arrangement of his employments, still had time to spare for the charities of life. His active and benevolent mind sought relief from the toils of official duty in the humble walks of beneficence; and we find him originating and aiding by his money, his example, and his personal efforts, all the institutions whose tendency was to elevate the tone of society and to improve the manners and morals of the people. Notwithstanding his numerous avocations, he turned to account his peculiar talent as draftsman, and published the Town Officer, Clerk's Magazine, and Probate Directory, which in an age when there were few lawyers and no books of practical forms in common use, had a very rapid and extensive circulation, and passed through several editions. In the latter part of his life, when

* He held at one time the several offices of delegate to the General Court, its secretary, clerk of the courts, postmaster, and register of Probate. At another period, he was at the same time judge of Probate, clerk of the courts, postmaster, selectman, president of the Maine Bank, president of the board of overseers of Bowdoin College, deacon of the first church, and an active member of several societies.

At the commencement of a new century, the society partaking of the customs of that period, assumed more of a social character, and part of the funds were diverted from the higher objects of the institution to the temporary and bodily gratification of the members. In 1800 we find it voted, "that a supper be prepared at the next annual meeting and a cold collation at the quarterly meetings, at the expense of the society." This no doubt promoted good fellowship among the members and drew a prompt attendance upon their meetings, but it may well be doubted whether the literary character of the institution did not suffer in proportion as its attention and funds were turned from its legitimate objects to ministering to the pleasures of the body. This was not a solitary instance, for in 1802 and 1804, "a hot supper" was ordered to be furnished at the annual meeting in those years. This part of the history of the society does not promise much for the increase of the library nor give a very high idea of the intellectual character of the day; but it must be admitted that it was in conformity to the custom of the country, which was one of corporation dinners, club suppers, and physical action, rather than of intellectual energy.

In 1801 the price of admission to the library was put at fif-

---

he had thrown off the cares of office, Mr Freeman found employment in digesting the manuscript journal of the Rev. Mr. Smith, and collecting information relative to the town and county. This he published in 1821, and thus preserved from destruction many valuable materials for history. In reading the extracts from Mr. Smith's Journal, we cannot but deeply regret that the editor should have been placed under an injunction to destroy what he did not use, and that thus by far the larger portion of the journal is lost forever. Such are some of the particulars in the useful and protracted life of this venerable man. In his domestic and private character, he may be traced by the same lines of kindness, benevolence, and integrity which marked his public course. He was twice married, his first wife, Miss Fowle of Watertown, Massachusetts, died in 1785, at the early age of thirty; he married in 1786 the widow of Pearson Jones and daughter of Enoch Ilsley, the excellent woman with whom he lived forty-four years, and whom he survived about a year. He died in June, 1831, aged eighty-nine, leaving children by both of his wives.

teen dollars, and continued so until 1811, when it was reduced to eleven dollars. It advanced again to fifteen dollars in 1819, and to twenty dollars in 1825, and a tax varying from two to three dollars was annually levied. The library had revived in 1809, a committee was that year chosen to provide accommodations for persons who wished to visit the library to read; its prospects continued to brighten, and it went on steadily increasing until 1825, when it contained a good selection of books, and more free from ephemeral and trashy reading, than many larger libraries which have had a more rapid growth. The number of proprietors at that time was eighty-two, and the number of volumes one thousand six hundred and forty.[1] The library was kept in an office, inconvenient as a place of resort for consulting the books, but yet corresponding with the income and means of the society.

At this period a number of members conceived the design of enlarging the institution, and bringing it up to the standard of the age and the literary wants of the town. They proposed to establish an atheneum on the basis of the old library, extending its means, advantages, and accommodations, and adding to it commercial and literary reading-rooms. In pursuance of this plan, an act was procured in March, 1826, to incorporate the "Portland Atheneum." Nearly all the proprietors of the library became associates in the Atheneum, and their whole property was purchased in August, 1826, for one thousand six hundred and forty dollars, when the old society was dissolved. The proprietors of the Atheneum also purchased the property of another association which was established in 1819 under the name of Atheneum and Reading-Room, without reference to the formation of a library, which was also merged in the new institution.

[1] In 1821 the library contained one thousand two hundred volumes; in 1825 one hundred and forty volumes were added to the library, and the whole expense for that year, including fifty dollars for the librarian, was three hundred and thirty-one dollars.

The plan of the Atheneum was favorably received by our inhabitants; one hundred and thirty-three persons became proprietors, at one hundred dollars a share, and the first year of its operations there were, in addition to the proprietors, ninety-four subscribers to the reading-rooms at five dollars a year.[1] Under these auspicious circumstances, large commercial and literary reading-rooms were opened on the first of January, 1827, supplied with the principal commercial newspapers of the country and periodical publications at home and from abroad. The library also received a very valuable addition by the importation from England and France of rare and standard works at an expense of about one thousand five hundred dollars. Additions have since been annually made to the library, which, in proportion to its size, is one of the most valuable in the country, containing a large number of the best works in literature and science, and the periodical literature of the last half century; the institution is an honor and an ornament to the town, and well entitled to the encouragement and support of its intelligent citizens. The number of bound volumes it contained in October, 1864, was ten thousand six hundred and forty-seven, beside pamphlets.

In 1861 the corporation erected a neat brick building adapted to its uses, on a lot previously purchased in Plum street. The building measures on the ground sixty-six feet by thirty-six; the principal or library room is forty feet long by thirty-four feet wide, and twenty feet high. There are two ante-rooms on the lower floor and two rooms above for the various uses of the society. The whole cost of the building exclusive of the land, was four thousand and eighty-one dollars. The property

[1] Only sixty dollars on a share of this subscription have been paid in, of which two thousand four hundred dollars were invested in Canal Bank stock, and the remainder has been appropriated for the purchase of books and other expenses.

The officers of the Atheneum first chosen were William P. Preble, president, William Willis, secretary and treasurer, Levi Cutter, Ichabod Nichols, Albion K. Parris, Henry Smith, and Ashur Ware, directors.

of the institution consists of bank stock and railroad bonds, and the lot of land on which the library building stands.

The Portland Society of Natural History, a valuable and useful institution, was established in 1843, and incorporated in 1850. They had made rapid progress in the accumulation of interesting objects of natural science, and had disseminated a taste for the pursuit in our community, when in 1854, their rich and valuable collection, which was handsomely arranged in the Exchange building, was wholly destroyed by fire which consumed that splendid structure on the 8th of January of that year. It was some time before they recovered from that disheartening blow. But by the persevering efforts of Dr. Wood, Henry Willis, James T. McCobb, and a few other individuals, who took an active interest in the society, a new life was inspired; individuals at home and abroad, made liberal contributions of money, and specimens to their cabinet, and the State granted them half a township of land. With these aids, they were encouraged to go forward; they purchased the old academy building, entirely remodeled it, without and within, making not only most conveniently arranged apartments adapted to the uses of such an association, but one of the most tasteful buildings in the city. They commenced their occupation of it in 1860, and have now a most interesting and valuable collection of objects in natural history, not only gratifying to the curiosity of the unscientific, but useful and pleasing to those who are advanced in the study. Their cabinets are scientifically arranged in various departments, liberally opened to the public, and are numerously visited. The institution is an honor to the city. Dr. Wood is president, Henry Willis, vice-president, Lewis Pierce, secretary, and Edward Gould, treasurer.

The Young Men's Mercantile Library Association was established in 1851. Its object was, and is, the mutual instruction and improvement of young merchants and merchants' clerks.

They have a good library containing over three thousand volumes, a reading-room and apartments convenient for the assembling of the members, for reading and study, and the other objects of the society. For several years past they have furnished to our community interesting courses of lectures in the winter season, from the most able and popular lecturers in our country. These have been instructive, remarkably well attended, and productive of profit to the association, in enlarging the library and sustaining the institution, which is in a most flourishing condition.

The Young Men's Christian Association was instituted in 1853. It is an association of young and middle-aged gentlemen of high character, for the promotion of religion and good morals among themselves and through the community. They have a library and reading-room, annual addresses, and occasional lectures. Since the war commenced they have labored efficiently and successfully in administering to the sick and wounded of our soldiers in field, camp, and hospital, as well as to the destitute at home, and have made themselves beneficially felt throughout our community.

In this summary of literary institutions and educated men, we ought not to omit a notice of authors and writers, who have given celebrity to the place of their birth, or of their subsequent residence. And I cannot do better than borrow from a letter which was written from Connecticut, September 3, 1854, and published in a paper printed in Montgomery, Alabama.

After speaking of his tour in the State, describing its many beauties, and particularly noticing the eligible situation, commercial and statistical character, and the enterprise of the people and beauty of the women of Portland, the intelligent traveler thus speaks of its literary men. "Portland is noted as the birth-place of many of our distinguished writers. The following list furnished by a literary gentleman of that place will be found interesting and valuable for reference. Authors born or for a time resident in Portland."

NATIVES.

*Samuel Freeman,	Law, Miscellany.
Charles S. Davies,	Essayist, etc.
John Neal,	Poetry, Romance.
N. P. Willis,	Poetry, Romance.
Henry W. Longfellow,	Poetry, Romance.
Nathaniel Deering,	Drama, etc.
Bishop Horatio Southgate,	Travels, etc.
William Cutter,	Poetry, etc.
D. Humphreys Storer,	Natural History.
James Brooks, (Editor N. Y. Exp.,)	Essayist, etc.
Prof. Henry B. Smith,	Theology, etc.
*Louisa Payson, (now Hopkins)	Miscellany.
George Payson,	Romance.
Samuel Longfellow,	Poetry, Theology.
Mrs. Samuel Coleman,	Fiction.
Isaac McLellan,	Poetry.

RESIDENTS.

*Rev. Samuel Deane,	Agriculture.
*Thomas B. Wait,	Politics.
*Edward Payson,	Theology.
*Daniel George,	Almanacs, etc.
*Simon Greenleaf,	Law, etc.
*Daniel Davis,	Law.
Ashur Ware,	Law, Miscellany.
William B. Sewall,	Scientific, "
*Dr. J. W. Mighells,	Natural History.
*Asa Cummings,	Biography, etc.
William Willis,	History, etc.
Seba Smith,	Poetry. Miscellany.
Mrs. E. Oakes Smith,	Poetry, Romance.
Rev. Cyrus Bartol,	Theology.

To this list made ten years ago we can add new names.

NATIVES.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Payson) Prentiss,	Fiction.
Geo. T. Prentiss,	Theology, Biography.
S. B. Beckett,	Poetry.
D. C. Colesworthy,	History, etc.
C. P. Ilsley,	Poetry, Romance.
* Wm. Law Symonds,	General literature.
Rev. J. K. Ingraham,	Theology, Romance.
Mrs. L. D. M. Sweat,	Travels, Romance.

Those marked (*) are dead.

RESIDENTS NOT NATIVES.

*Grenville Mellen,	Poetry.
*Rev. J. Nichols,	Theology.
Rev. W. T. Dwight,	Theology.
*Henry A. S. Dearborn,	History, etc.
Rev. J. W. Chickering,	Theology.
*Rev. Jason Whitman,	Education, Theology.
Charles Holden,	Miscellany.
*Nathaniel Carter,	Miscellany, Poetry.
*Madame Wood,	Fiction.
Walter S. Wells,	Miscellany, Education.
Edward P. Weston,	Miscellany, Education.
Mrs. Paul Akers,	Poetry, etc.

Those marked (*) are dead.

Portland may also claim a high reputation for its artists; in sculpture, Akers and Simmons have striking excellencies; in painting, Codman, Tilton, Pratt, Brown, the two Coles, Frederick Mellen, Coleman, Kimball, Beckett, and Hudson, have produced works which are highly creditable, and some of them exhibiting eminence in their profession.

There are numerous other institutions, particularly of a charitable kind which adorn our town, and which have for many years poured upon the sufferings and sorrows of the poor, the relief and consolations of benevolence. A few of them only can be briefly noticed here.

The Marine Society is the most ancient, established in 1795 for the education and relief of seamen and their families.

The Benevolent Society was instituted in 1803, to encourage and assist those meritorious persons who have been reduced to poverty, but have not become objects of public support. Both of these societies have funds.

The Female Charitable Society, incorporated in 1812 and conducted by ladies, is one of the most efficient and useful of the sisters of charity in our town; it visits with noiseless step the cheerless house of want, and kindly smooths the pillow of sickness and sorrow.

The Maine Charitable Mechanic Association is an institu-

tion of a high and praiseworthy character, embracing in its design that more elevated order of benevolence which extends its care to informing and cultivating the mind, and training up a race of mechanics of sound moral principle and intellectual power. The society was incorporated in 1815, and has since established a fine library for apprentices of about three thousand volumes, and has frequent lectures upon subjects of the highest interest. In 1857 they commenced the construction of their elegant hall on the corner of Casco and Congress streets, the corner stone of which was laid October 22, with imposing ceremonies, in presence of the mayor and city government, and an appropriate address was delivered on the occasion by Charles Holden, who has long been a conspicuous member of the Association, providing it with many an intellectual banquet. The front of the building, which was finished in 1859, is of sculptured granite, the sides and end of pressed brick, the interior is finished in excellent style with halls, a library room, and other convenient apartments, suited to the uses of the society, and is both honorable to them and an ornament to the city. Its cost was forty-five thousand dollars, including the lot on which it stands. Of the fifty-seven founders of the society in 1815, ten are living in 1864, whose names are Seth Clark, Charles Farley, Lemuel Gooding, Edward Howe, Thomas Hammond, Joseph Noble, Henry S. Pearson, Nathaniel Shaw, Jonathan Tuksbury, and Christopher Wright. These now old men, the eldest, Christopher Wright, being eighty-three, were then active mechanics in the prime and vigor of life. The first officers were Deacon John Phillips, president, Phinehas Varnum, vice-president, John Leavitt, treasurer, and Benjamin T. Chase, secretary.

The Portland Provident Association was established in 1853, to relieve the destitute, to prevent vagrancy and street begging, and promote the moral elevation of the poor. It is catholic in its operations, and thorough and discriminating in its administration. It has male and female committees, and agents in

every ward of the city to look after the needy and make such provision as their condition requires. It is doing a vast amount of good.

The Widow's Wood Society is another of these general and catholic institutions, which pervades with its speciality all parts of the city. It furnishes to the poor widow a regular supply of fuel during winter and distributes an untold degree of comfort through that unfortunate and destitute portion of our community. Its administrators are taken from every religious denomination in the city.

The Samaritan Association was founded in 1828, and dispenses its charitable donations of clothing, food, and money, to the poor of all denominations, and has efficiently served the cause of benevolence steadily by its annual contributions.

The Female Orphan Asylum. This excellent institution was established in 1828, by the benevolent contributions of our citizens. It owns its asylum, which is a two-story brick building on the corner of Oxford and Myrtle streets, and has a fund of about fifteen thousand dollars. It supports about twenty-five orphans, and desires and needs more spacious accommodations to meet the increasing demands upon its benevolent care. It is well conducted by a board of managers, consisting of fifteen ladies, whose constant attention deserves unqualified praise. The largest donation was a bequest of eight thousand dollars from the late Asa Clapp, the income of which is applied toward the support of the institution.

Kindred to the above judicious provision for orphans, is the "Association for the relief of Aged Indigent Women," which was successfully commenced under an act of incorporation in 1855. It has been able by the subscription of liberal individuals to purchase a fine lot of land on the corner of Elm and Oxford streets, with a brick house upon it, and by the interest of a fund of about two thousand dollars and annual contributions to keep up a respectable establishment, and give a comfortable support to eight aged women. It needs more room

and more funds to meet pressing calls upon its charity by that most worthy class of persons for whose relief it is designed.

The First Parish has a fund for the relief of the poor of the parish founded by the gift of over eight hundred dollars by Madam Deering, widow of Nathaniel Deering, which was largely increased by subscriptions from other members of the society. In 1818 a charter was granted to "Trustees of the Charity Fund of the First Parish in Portland," who have ever since managed the fund, making annual distribution of the income, which amounts to four or five hundred dollars a year, to such of the parish as need assistance. In 1847, Miss Martha Hale bequeathed her property about six thousand dollars to the parish, the income of which was to be applied by the trustees of the charity fund to general objects of benevolence. The fund, as since increased, has been carefully managed and the income faithfully applied by the trustees to its sacred uses.

There are numerous other charitable and benevolent associations in town to administer to the comfort and the wants of the various classes of dependent persons. We have space only to enumerate a few. Among them is the "Martha Washington Society," to relieve the families of inebriate persons, and is doing a great deal of good. "Needle Woman's Friend Society," to furnish work for unemployed women. "Bethel Flag Society," to furnish relief to families of destitute seamen. The Masonic, Odd Fellows, and Temperance Societies are numerous; all aiming to aid the needy, comfort and alleviate the distress of the suffering and disconsolate, and pour the balm of sympathy into wounded hearts. These noble companies, organized and administered in a spirit of christian philanthropy, shed upon our community an aggregate of blessedness which can never be known this side of heaven.

It may not be improper in this connection to say that no town sustains a higher reputation than this, for readiness at all times, and on all suitable occasions, to contribute to the cause of humanity, whether it lie in giving succor to the poor

and distressed or in the higher walks of benevolence, elevating the moral tone of society and lending its aid to promote its good institutions. During the present unhappy and terrible civil war, it has been forward in every good work, furnishing men and money, contributing liberally for the comfort and relief of the sick, wounded, and disabled, and upholding the arms of government to bring the fearful conflict to a speedy and favorable conclusion. And as no period of history can furnish a parallel to this war, so none can approach to the sanitary efforts made to relieve its sufferings and distresses.

The town has occasionally been visited with epidemic diseases of a fatal character. In 1736 the throat distemper, which had been raging for more than a year in the country, commenced its ravages here. It broke out in Kingston, N. H., in 1735, and spread with fearful and fatal rapidity throughout the colonies; its ravages were generally among the young; in New Hampshire where it first appeared, a thousand persons died of it, and in Boston not less than four thousand persons were attacked. It was equally fatal here, forty-nine persons died of the disorder upon the Neck, and twenty-six in Purpooduck, out of a population of six or seven hundred in each place. The Rev. Mr. Smith, in conformity to a usage of that day, united to his clerical duties the practice of medicine, and was at that time, if not the only, almost the only physician in the place; it continued to prevail here and in the neighboring towns through the year 1737; in North Yarmouth seventy-five died of it.

In 1786 the complaint appeared here again and attacked adults as well as children; and in 1832 it made a third periodical visit, sweeping numerous victims, among the young and beautiful of the land to an untimely grave.

The small pox also frequently prevailed here before the introduction of its antidote, the kine pock inoculation; but it never has been very destructive among our people. During the revolutionary war there were some cases among the sol-

diery, which terminated fatally. In 1792 there was an unusual excitement on the subject; a hospital was then built on the back side of Munjoy's hill by the town, and another was procured at the expense of individuals on Bangs' island, where between forty and fifty persons of both sexes repaired for inoculation; the charge of them both was given to Doctors Coffin, Thomas, and Erving. Not one of the persons who received inoculation at that time died. We know little of the terror which that epidemic was wont to produce before its infectious nature was disarmed of its poison by the introduction of kine pock inoculation. Those who have witnessed the dismay with which the cholera has been accompanied within a few years, will not have an inadequate idea of the alarm which went before that former enemy of our race.

CEMETERIES. For two hundred years the only common burial place in the territory now included in the limits of Portland, was a portion of the present eastern cemetery. Here the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep. Here repose the remains of the eminent men who have adorned our town during two centuries, including probably Cleeves our first settler, and in later times the Cobbs, Ingersolls, Moodys, Freemans, Joneses, Titcombs, Foxes, Deerings, Coffins, the venerable pastors, Smith and Deane, Col. Tyng; here also lie the valiant warriors, Gen. Preble, his gallant son the Commodore, Burrows and Blythe, the renowned commanders of the Enterprise and Boxer, beside the humble villager, the noble company of christian men and women, who having passed through the vicissitudes of our many-sided life, rest in peace within the bosom of the silent grave. Within the old cemetery, forty years ago, stood a large and venerable pine tree, the last relic of his race, which was a landmark sea-ward for the weather-tossed mariner, and had watched over all the generations who had been buried under its shadow. The original cemetery was quite small, but it has been several times enlarged, until it contains now about six acres, and is quite crowded with its thickly gathered dwellers.

Among the conspicuous monuments in the Eastern Cemetery I may call attention to a few erected to prominent citizens. The one to the distinguished Commodore Preble, who died in 1807, is especially noticeable, it is of white marble, erected by his widow a short time previous to her own death; another to Lieut. Henry Wadsworth in commemoration of his own death and those of his gallant companions before Tripoli in 1804. An ornamented shaft of white marble was erected to the memory of the Rev. Mr. Reese, a Universalist minister, from the proceeds of a fund given by Francis O. J. Smith. There stands too, a dilapidated monument erected to the memory of the venerable Smith, first pastor of the First Parish. There are three monuments erected to the memory of William Burrows, Samuel Blythe, and Kervin Waters; the first two were the opposing commanders in the signal naval engagement between the brigs Enterprise and Boxer on this coast, September 5, 1813, and were killed gallantly fighting for their country; the latter, a lieutenant in the Enterprise was mortally wounded. Silas E. Burrows, a relative of the brave captain of the Enterprise, erected the monument to his memory; the surviving officers and crew of the Boxer commemorated their noble chief, and the young men of Portland who had assiduously watched over young Waters during his painful illness, dedicated a monument to his worth and meritorious service.

The two commanders were buried September 8, 1813, the shattered vessels having arrived in this port. The bodies were brought from their respective vessels, in boats rowed by masters and mates, their oars striking minute strokes, while the rival vessels alternately fired minute guns. On landing at Union wharf, the bodies were taken up by a long procession composed of the town authorities, military companies, civil and military officers, members of Congress and the Legislature, and citizens generally. The chief mourners in the procession were Commodore Hull, the officers of the Enterprise and Boxer, the crew of the Enterprise, naval and military officers, etc.

The procession moved through several streets to the meeting-house of the Second Parish, where the funeral service was performed, and thence to the place of sepulture, accompanied in the procession and the church by strains of solemn and impressive music, and by minute guns from the two artillery companies, the two war vessels, and Forts Preble and Scammell. Business was suspended, flags floated at half mast, and a general sadness prevailed. It was one of the most imposing and impressive scenes ever witnessed in Portland.

The great event, a naval victory over the mistress of the seas, by an equal ship, deepened the interest which the occasion excited.

These three monuments, which had become dilapidated, were restored in 1864 by the city, and a portion of the pierced and torn flag, which had waved in triumph over the Enterprise during the battle, was deposited under the monument to Burrows with a statement of the funeral ceremony.

Western Cemetery. The old burying-ground had become so much filled that it became necessary to seek a new place of interment, and the town purchased in 1829, about fifteen acres of land on the southern side of Bramhall's hill, which soon became the popular place of interment, and is already well filled with spacious tombs and handsome monuments. But as the tide of population moved westward there was a prevalent feeling to bury the dead beyond the city limits, and the taste of the community becoming educated by the splendid examples of Laurel Hill, Mount Auburn, Greenwood, and various other cemeteries of elaborate ornament, beauty, and refinement, our city could not and would not resist the pressure for this modern improvement. In 1852 they purchased a tract of fifty-five acres on the plains in Westbrook, two and a half miles from Portland, covered with a growth of various kinds of forest trees, and immediately commenced the work of civilization and re-creation, by blending the harmonies of art with the wildness of nature. Since that day improvements have been con-

tinually made by the city and individuals to whom lots have been conveyed, and the "Evergreen Cemetery" is now a thing of beauty, shedding the radiance of a heavenly light upon the gloom of death. It is a place of great resort for quiet repose amidst the blended beauties of nature and art, to which facilities have been recently increased by the horse railroad opened to that favorite retreat.

In the Western Cemetery, the most conspicuous monuments are those to Chief Justice Prentiss Mellen, erected in 1850 by the Bar of the State, and to Master Jackson a time honored school teacher of the town, erected by his pupils. Mr. Mellen's is a solid marble die resting on a broad plinth and surmounted by a finished entablature. On the die are suitable inscriptions. Master Jackson's is a tall granite obelisk with appropriate inscriptions.

In 1858, further and cheaper accommodations were required, and the city purchased at the expense of five thousand dollars, about sixty acres on the Cape Elizabeth shore opposite Portland, near Vaughan's bridge, about a mile and a half from the center of the city, which has been conveniently and handsomely laid out for the use of the city, and in which interments are constantly made. It is named "Forest City Cemetery."

Mount Calvary Cemetery. Soon after Bishop Bacon came to his diocese in Portland, he perceived the need of a burial place, which should be especially consecrated to persons belonging to his communion. The Catholics had previously been buried in a portion of the Western Cemetery, set apart for their exclusive use, and which was already much crowded. The bishop with his usual good taste, selected a retired spot in Cape Elizabeth, about two miles from the center of the city, containing about six acres, and purchased it for the last resting-place of the Catholics. He erected a neat chapel upon the lot and consecrated it and the sacred enclosure under the name of "Mount Calvary Cemetery" to its future uses, according to

the practice of the church. It has since become the common burial place for the dead of all denominations.

The city also owns eight private lots of ground embracing an aggregate of one hundred and thirty-six acres, well situated and tastefully furnished for the final repose of the ashes of the deceased inhabitants.

The town from its first organization in 1633, agreeably to New England usage, had been in its municipal capacity a perfect democracy. The whole body of the people had been the law-makers in their primary assemblies, and their decrees had been executed by persons selected by them. The meetings of the inhabitants were formerly held in the meeting-house, afterward in the court-house, and more recently until 1825, in a school-house on Congress street, the lower room of which was prepared for the use of the town, and all elections were held there. The population had increased so much about the year 1823, that more convenient accommodations were loudly demanded. The subject came before the inhabitants in 1823; and in 1824 a committee was chosen to consider the expediency of erecting a building which should contain a hall for the public meetings of the inhabitants and suitable apartments for public purposes, together with conveniences for a market. The object met with a favorable regard both from the committee and the town, and the result was the erection of the spacious building at the junction of Middle and Congress streets in 1825, at an expense, including the land, a little short of twenty thousand dollars.

The large hall which it contains afforded convenient room for the assemblies of the inhabitants, and there the two thousand legislators of the town formerly assembled to deliberate and act upon the important subjects relating to its government. The election of all executive and police officers, the location of streets, and the assessment and appropriation of money were all acted upon by masses of people, whose numbers varied, according to the interest taken in the subject, from fifty to two

thousand persons. The partiality and injustice, and the crude action on important questions which often resulted from the excited feelings and the superficial consideration of these assemblies, produced a general inquiry among the citizens for some remedy for such evils. The population had now reached twelve thousand, producing a number of voters much too large to act upon public business with that deliberation which the extent of the town and the amount of money expended in its government required.[1] Beside the frequent calling of the in-

[1] In 1826 the amount appropriated for town charges was sixteen thousand four hundred and ninety-five dollars; in 1827 it was twenty-five thousand six hundred and eighty dollars, which included seven thousand dollars to pay a town loan; in 1830 the amount assessed was thirty-five thousand eight hundred and fifty-two dollars and ninety-six cents; in 1831, thirty-one thousand three hundred and seventy dollars, and in 1832, thirty-five thousand three hundred and ninety-three dollars and twenty-eight cents, which included in 1831 the town's proportion of the State and county tax, nine thousand two hundred and thirty-two dollars, and in 1832, eight thousand five hundred and four dollars. The whole expenses of the town in 1832, was twenty-seven thousand six hundred and fifty-seven dollars and fifty cents, including an extraordinary expenditure of two thousand two hundred and eighty-one dollars and sixty-five cents, in anticipation of the cholera.

A comparative statement of town and city taxes with the progressive debt and the rate of taxation upon each inhabitant will be seen in the following table.

Year.	Population.	Tax.	S. and Co. in.	Rate on $100	Debt.	Rate of tax to Pop.
*1809	7,000	$12,316	$3,189	.50	00	1.76
1827	11,000	25,680				2.33
1832	13,000	35,393	8,504	1.04		2.72
		The above was under the town government.				
1838	14,500	84,248	6,504	.88	93,200	5.15
1840	15,218	104,096	6,778	1.18	191,806	6.84
1850	20,879	91,741	23,211	1.30	265,632	4.40
1860	26,342	244,888	52,635	1.08	790,104	9.30
1864	28,500	573,085	199,004	2.08	903,646	20.10

The city debt in 1835, was thirty-seven thousand five hundred dollars. I cannot ascertain the amount of debt in 1827 and 1832.

[1] In the debt of 1840 is included ninety-nine thousand nine hundred and twenty-seven dollars for the Exchange building and land, which cost one hundred

* The highest tax paid in 1809 was by Mathew Cobb, two hundred and ninety-two dollars and twenty-seven cents. Asa Clapp's was two hundred and thirty-seven dollars and fifteen cents. Only nine persons were taxed over one hundred dollars.

business together on every occasion, whether for the election of a town officer, the erection of a school-house, or the opening of a road, became expensive and burdensome.*

Many persons turned their attention to the representative system as a remedy for these evils, and in July, 1853, a petition was addressed to the selectmen signed by ninety-one very

* In 1825 there were twelve town meetings and still more in 1826.

---

and one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one dollars, afterward sold to the United States in 1849 for one hundred and forty-nine thousand dollars, and wholly destroyed by fire January 8, 1854.

The amount received in 1854 from ordinary sources and applied to current expenses of the city, was three hundred and seventy-two thousand two hundred and six dollars—from loans two hundred and fifty-six thousand two hundred dollars. The whole expenditures were six hundred and twenty-one thousand two hundred and fourteen dollars, which included payment of temporary loans two hundred and sixty-five thousand one hundred and ninety dollars.

The war has caused the great increase in the taxes of the years 1863–1864 over those of 1860, to which the large State tax assessed upon Portland of one hundred and seventy-four thousand nine hundred and seventy dollars, has added to its burden. The city pays nearly one-eighth part of the whole State tax, and five-sixths of the whole county tax.

The valuation has kept pace with the increase of taxes, in 1831 it was two million nine hundred and sixty-two thousand thirty-six dollars, in 1832, three million one hundred and forty-four thousand five hundred and seventy-two dollars, in 1840, eight millions one hundred and eight thousand one hundred and ninety dollars. But at this time and to 1850, property for the purposes of taxation was valued by the assessors at only about one-half of its fair cash value, in order that, in the decennial apportionment by the State, Portland should not be assessed at an inordinate rate, which it ever has been. The country towns adopted a similar principle, greatly undervaluing their estates, in the hope of escaping with slight taxation; in 1850 the valuation was thirteen million three hundred and sixty-four thousand two hundred and thirty-eight dollars; in 1860, twenty-two million seventy-two thousand five hundred dollars; in 1864, twenty-six million nine hundred and fifty-three thousand nine hundred and thirty-nine dollars. Increase of valuation in fourteen years eleven million seven hundred and forty-six thousand nine hundred and sixty-two dollars; increase of taxes in fourteen years two hundred and seventy-seven thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight dollars; yearly average, nineteen thousand eight hundred and forty-seven dollars.

respectable inhabitants, requesting them to call a town meeting "to see if the inhabitants would take measures for adopting a city government for said town." On this application a meeting was held on the 30th of August following, and the subject was committed to fifteen gentlemen for consideration and inquiry, who made a report in November, unfavorable to an alteration in the form of government, but recommended a change in the existing laws so far as to clothe the selectmen with power to appoint police officers and constables, and to lay out and establish streets, and conferring upon one person to be called the commissioner of streets, all the duties of surveyors of highways within the town. This report was accepted and the committee was instructed to petition the legislature for an act in conformity to the principles of their report. This result did not however meet the expectations and wishes of a large number of our inhabitants, and a remonstrance against the passage of the proposed law signed by four hundred and thirty-nine persons, was presented to the legislature. But the act passed, notwithstanding the remonstrance, with a condition however annexed, that it should be accepted by the town within one year from its passage; in compliance with this condition it was laid before the town in April following and rejected by a large majority.[1]

This interesting question was not permitted to rest here; in the course of the same year it was again brought before the town, and on the 12th of October a committee was chosen to prepare the form of a bill to constitute a city government, for the consideration of the inhabitants. The committee made their report on the 7th of December, which was discussed and amended during a whole day, and underwent a very severe opposition. The objections went to the whole bill and not to

[1] The seeming inconsistency in adopting the report of the committee and then rejecting the law based upon it, is explained by a fact stated in the remonstrance, that at the meeting which accepted the report only fifteen legal voters attended.

its details;
had got alr
they had se
lest a chan
The rich
that a cit
tended to
appropria
make pul
and our
would b
These v
them, o
questio
by a v
and ei
Aft
years
reviv
amei
copi
the
cen
acc
its
pa
th
c
l
f
j

to the inhabitants in legal town meeting, and the charter was accepted by a vote of seven hundred and eighty to four hundred and ninety-six. The city agreeably to the act was divided into seven wards, and the government consisting of a mayor, seven aldermen, and twenty-one common councilmen, was duly organized April 30, 1832. The two boards deliberate in separate rooms, and their concurrent action is necessary for the passage of ordinances; Andrew L. Emerson, formerly chairman of the selectmen, was elected the first mayor. The government has been in operation thirty-two years and in most respects has been found a great improvement over the old system. It has all the requisites of decision and energy; and if the affairs of the city are not well administered, we may trace the cause not so much to a defect in the system as to a deficiency in the mode of its execution.

The following has been the succession of mayors.

Andrew L. Emerson, 1832, died in his first year.
Jonathan Dow, elected to fill the vacancy.
John Anderson, 1833.
Levi Cutter, 1834—1840.
James C. Churchill, 1841.
John Anderson, 1842.
Eliphalet Greely, 1843—1848.
James B. Cahoon, 1849, 1850, 1853, 1854.
Neal Dow, 1851 and 1855.
Albion K. Parris, 1852.
James T. McCobb, 1856.
William Willis, 1857.
Jedediah Jewett, 1858, 1859.
Joseph Howard, 1860.
William W. Thomas, 1861, 1862.
Jacob McLellan, 1863, 1864.

The situation of the town in some of its statistical concerns may be seen in the accompanying tables; we are admonished

by the room we have already occupied to adopt this condensed mode of presenting interesting details, wherever it may be done consistently with a fair development of our subject. The population had advanced in the ten years from 1820 to 1830, forty-eight per cent which gives an annual ratio of increase of four and four-fifths per cent, or an average of four hundred and two persons a year. The average natural increase of the State was supposed to be about three and one-third per cent a year; probably in this town the proportion of increase in the population by emigration is greater than the general average of the State, and we may therefore state the average of the annual natural increase at three per cent, and that by emigration at one and four-fifths per cent, or the relative numbers at two hundred and fifty-four and one hundred and fifty a year. The average natural increase of the whole United States was estimated at three per cent.

POPULATION OF PORTLAND ACCORDING TO THE CENSUS OF 1830.

	Under 5 yrs of age.	Between 5 and 10.	Between 10 and 15.	Between 15 and 20.	Between 20 and 30.	Between 30 and 40.	Between 40 and 50.	Between 50 and 60.	Between 60 and 70.	Between 70 and 80.	Between 80 and 90.	Over 90.	total.
Males,	818	659	618	724	1,854	736	422	255	108	40	8	4	5,741
Females,	844	679	664	851	1,607	844	510	802	164	57	24	0	6,546
													12,287
Free colored persons, ...													314
													12,601

The total includes five persons deaf and dumb, two blind, and four hundred and nine aliens.

Population in 1820, eight thousand five hundred and eighty-one.

In 1830 the number of polls was two thousand two hundred and ninety-six; the number of persons supported in whole or part by the town was one hundred and eighty, and the average expense for the support of each was thirty-three dollars and ninety-four cents. Dwelling-houses one thousand and seventy-six, barns five hundred and seven, stores and shops for the sale of merchandise two hundred and eighty, ware-houses one

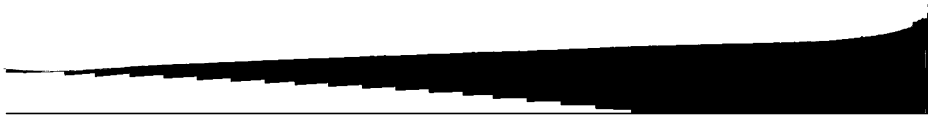


twelve thousand three hundred and forty-nine were males, thirteen thousand six hundred and seventy-five females, three hundred and eighteen colored, showing a falling off in the colored population of eighty-four since 1840, being at the rate of four and one-fifth persons a year. In 1840, Portland was the twenty-first city in the Union in point of population, in 1850 the twenty-fifth, in 1860 the thirty-third. Its increase in population over 1850 was twenty-six and a half per cent.

In 1850 the whole number of dwellings in Maine was ninety-five thousand eight hundred and two, occupied on an average by 6.09 persons; in 1860 they had increased to one hundred and fifteen thousand nine hundred and thirty-three, having 5.41 to each dwelling.

In 1860 the whole number of dwellings in Portland were four thousand and three, containing five thousand four hundred and ninety-two families, being an average of one and three-eighths family to a dwelling, and 6.58 individuals to a family. Ward number one, covering Munjoy's hill, has the largest number of families, being one thousand and eighty-eight, occupying seven hundred and twenty-three dwellings, the next largest is number seven at the other extremity of the city, one thousand and forty-eight families in seven hundred and ninety-five tenements, showing the principal increase of the city to have been at its extremities. In fact it is within twenty years that Munjoy and Bramhall have begun to be improved for residences.

The census of 1860 discloses the singular fact that Maine is represented by her native born people in every State and territory in the Union. The number shown by the census is one hundred and nineteen thousand eight hundred and seventy-four, which is a little over a fifth part of her resident population. And it may with truth be asserted that wherever she is represented, her natives are among the most enterprising and intelligent of the people among whom they reside. The largest number in any State was in Massachusetts, which had forty-



them. By the careful calculation of statistics in Europe the average number is set down as four births to one marriage. In this country where marriages take place earlier, and are more prolific, we may assume the proportion of births to marriages to be as four and a half to one. On this basis the average for the seven years preceding 1864, of the number of births annually, would be one thousand four hundred and ninety-four.

The deaths in Portland annually for a period of six years prior to April 1, 1863, were as follows:

1858,	Males	318,	Females	259,	Still-born and unknown		51,	Total	628
1859,	"	250,	"	272,	"	"	"	36,	"	558
1860,	"	249,	"	238,	"	"	"	30,	"	512
1861,	"	254,	"	262,	"	"	"	13,	"	561
1862,	"	301,	"	344,	"	"	"	33,	"	678
1863,	"	340,	"	312,	"	"	"	48,	"	701

This gives an average of one death to near forty-six of the population for the six years, estimating the average population at twenty-eight thousand. The greatest number of deaths is of children under five years old, being in 1862 two hundred and seventy-five, and in 1863 three hundred and twelve, a fearful mortality among those who have scarcely entered on the career of life, and yet a similar proportion, about two-fifths of the whole number, is found everywhere to be the rule. Of the deaths in 1862, four were over ninety, one being ninety-six; in 1863, five were over ninety, sixteen between eighty and ninety, thirty-four between seventy and eighty, and these are the common proportions in the city. Diseases of the breathing organs are the most fatal in our climate; of consumption, lungs, and croup, two hundred and fifteen died in 1862, and one hundred and ninety-four in 1863, being an average of nearly one-third of all the deaths in the two years.

The advantages which in early days our new country held out for employment, encouraged immigration, and the population was almost wholly made up by accessions from the more thickly peopled parts of Massachusetts. To the county of Essex

and ten thousand six hundred and four; in 1860 one hundred and fifty-three thousand six hundred and forty; of these sixty per cent were males, eight per cent were five years old and under, twenty-one per cent between twenty and twenty-five, fifty-four per cent between twenty and forty years old. In the five years from 1855 to 1860 the number of aliens who arrived with the intention of settling in the country, was seven hundred and eighty-one thousand six hundred and eighty-six. Of the alien passengers who arrived in the United States in forty-one years ending with 1860, seven hundred and sixty-four thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven were farmers, four hundred and seven thousand five hundred and twenty-four were mechanics, and eight hundred and seventy-two thousand three hundred and seventeen were laborers.

In Maine the foreign population in 1860 was thirty-seven thousand four hundred and fifty-three; of which fifteen thousand two hundred and ninety were from Ireland, seventeen thousand five hundred and forty from the British Provinces, probably the larger portion Irish, England sent two thousand six hundred and seventy-seven.

In Portland the foreign population in 1860 was three thousand nine hundred and eight, nearly fifteen per cent of the whole, of whom one hundred and eighty-eight were from England, two thousand six hundred and twenty-seven from Ireland, eighty-four from Scotland, eight hundred and sixty-three from the British Provinces, thirty-six from the German States, fourteen from France, and ninety-six from other foreign States.

It cannot have escaped observation that one of the principal sources of our wealth has been the lumber trade. We have seen on the revival of the town in the early part of the last century, how intimately the progress of the town was connected with the operations in timber. Before the revolution our commerce was sustained almost wholly by the large ships from England which loaded here with masts, spars, and boards for the mother country, and by ship building. The West India

the new world is spreading with the same effect over the old. Freedom of opinion is asserting a just sway, and it is only now to be feared that the principle will be carried too far, that authority will lose all its influence, and that reason and a just estimate of human rights will not be sufficient restraint upon the passions of men. The experiment is going on, and unless education, an early and sound moral education, go on with it, which will enlighten and strengthen the public mind, it will fail of success. The feelings and passions must be placed under the charge of moral principle, or we may expect an age of licentiousness to succeed one of authority and rigid discipline. We may be said now to be in the transition state of society. The present terrible civil war which is shaking the country and its institutions to their lowest depths, will produce a change which we cannot now anticipate. It has developed resources and called forth efforts, which no one foresaw.

Distinctions of rank among different classes of the community, a part of the old system, prevailed very much before the revolution and were preserved in the dress as well as in the forms of society. But the deference attached to robes of office and the formality of official station have all fled before the genius of our republican institutions; we look now upon the man and not upon his garments nor upon the post to which chance may have elevated him. In the circle of our little town, the lines were drawn with much strictness. The higher classes were called the quality, and were composed of persons not engaged in mechanic employments. We now occasionally find some old persons whose memory recurs with longing delight to the days in which these formal distinctions held uncontrolled sway.

In our town the persons who were distinguished by the cocked hat, the bush wig, and the red cloak, the envied marks of distinction, were the Waldos, the Rev. Mr. Smith's family, Enoch Freeman, Brigadier Preble, Alexander Ross, Stephen Longfellow, Dr. Coffin, Moses Pearson, Richard Codman, Ben-

These three sons were Samuel, aged eleven years, James, nine and a half, William, seven years; the shaving was of the head to receive the wig.

Under February 12, 1755, in the same book, is the following memorandum, "Expenses Dr. to Samuel Waldo, Esq., for my scarlet cloak, and a scarlet riding-hood for my wife, as per his account on a letter dated London, October 18, 1754, with trimmings, etc., eleven pounds. One crimson riding-hood four pounds nine shillings nine pence, being fifteen pounds nine shillings and nine pence sterling, which is twenty pounds thirteen shillings lawful money, and one hundred and fifty-four pounds seventeen shillings and six pence old tenor."

"March 16, Nath'l Coffin Dr. one pair of leather breeches twenty-four shillings, one Skin Shammy two shillings eight pence."

In 1759, Mr. Freeman has several charges for red coats sold, price two pounds eight shillings, red breeches eight shillings, laced hat five shillings, brass buckles three shillings four pence, hose one shilling. Before the revolution, the silversmiths, Paul Little, John Butler, and Joseph H. Ingraham, found much employment in the manufacture of brass and silver knee, shoe, and sleeve buttons. Capt. Daniel Tucker in an interesting manuscript autobiography says, that in 1771, when he was eleven years old, he was put an apprentice to Paul Little, who had a shop on the corner of Middle and King streets, and was first put to work on brass sleeve buttons and marking them, and then promoted to making silver ones.

There were many other expensive customs in that day to which the spirit of the age required implicit obedience; these demanded costly presents to be made, and large expenses to be

---

was the first that wore pantaloons here, and introduced the fashion. The dress of the ante-revolution ladies would appear to us at least as grotesque as that of the gentlemen; their long waists, towering head dresses, and high-heeled shoes would give them an equal title to our admiration.

their decided testimony against it, and recommended that "the General Court should make a serious and determined exertion by example and advice to inspire a due regard to our own manufactures," "and at the same time discourage the importation and use of all foreign superfluities." In November a circular was published, signed by Gov. Bowdoin, Lt. Gov. Cushing, and the principal members of the legislature, in which they entered "into a solemn agreement and association to refrain from, and as far as in their power to prevent, the excessive use and consumption of articles of foreign manufacture, especially articles of luxury and extravagance." Such efforts and from such a quarter had a most salutary influence on the public mind, and tended to establish a judicious economy and republican simplicity in all ranks of the community. In our part of the country, Judge Thatcher of Biddeford, and other gentlemen of influence, aided the cause by their example and by publications in the newspaper.[1]

The evils here noticed did not exist in this part of the country in any considerable degree, especially after the revolution; the people were too poor to indulge in an expensive style of living. They were literally a working people, property had not descended upon them from a rich ancestry, but whatever they had accumulated had been the result of their own industry and economy. Our ladies too at that period had not forgotten the use of the distaff, and occasionally employed that antiquated instrument of domestic labor for the benefit of others as well as of themselves. The following notice of a spinning bee at Mrs. Deane's on the first of May, 1788, is a flattering memorial of the industry and skill of the females of our town at that period.

"On the first instant, assembled at the house of the Rev. Samuel Deane of this town, more than one hundred of the

[1] Judge Thatcher wrote a number of communications over the signature of Hermit on this subject, characterized by his usual humor and wit: he was Wait's best correspondent.

and punch were then the indispensable accompaniment of every social meeting and of every enterprise. In Enoch Freeman's accounts is the following entry. "April 14, 1755, committee for building school-house Dr. to two tankards of flip at eight pence, two quarts of rum at one shilling—three shillings nine pence."

It is not a great while since similar customs have extensively prevailed, not perhaps in precisely the instances or degree above mentioned, but in junketings and other meetings which have substituted whisky punch, toddy, etc., for the soothing but pernicious compounds of our fathers. Thanks, however, to the genius of temperance, a redeeming spirit is abroad, which it is hoped will save the country from the destruction that seemed to threaten it from this source.

The amusements of our people in early days had nothing particular to distinguish them. The winter was generally a merry season, and the snow was always improved for sleighing parties out of town. Mr. Smith frequently mentions sleigh-riding as an amusement of the people.[1] In summer the badness of the roads prevented all riding for pleasure; in that season the inhabitants indulged themselves in water parties, fishing, and visiting the islands, a recreation that has lost none of its relish at this day.

Dancing does not seem to have met with much favor, for we find upon record in 1766, that Theophilus Bradbury and wife, Nathaniel Deering and wife, John Waite and wife, and several other of the most respectable people in town, were indicted for dancing at Joshua Freeman's tavern in December,

[1] These parties were sometimes attended with inconveniences. Mr. Smith says under February 4, 1763, "Wednesday morning Brigadier Preble, Col. Waldo, Capt. Ross, Dr. Coffin, Nathaniel Moody, Mr. Webb, and their wives and Tate, set out on a frolic to Ring's and are not yet got back, nor like to be, the road not being passable." "February 11, our frolikers returned from Black Point, having been gone just ten days."

but repeated their visits in the summer season of future years, and held their exhibitions sometimes in India street, at others in Mechanics' hall in Fore street, but after 1800 at Union Hall in Free street. The company was so much encouraged at the commencement of the present century, when our commercial prosperity was at a very high if not its highest point, and the people proportionably lavish of their money in amusements and the gratification of their tastes, that the manager, Mr. Powell, proposed to erect a suitable building for a theater in the west part of the town, and made arrangements to carry the project into immediate effect. But in 1805, a strong and united effort was made by those who disapproved of these entertainments to defeat the undertaking. A meeting of the inhabitants was held on the subject, and after a very animated discussion, a majority was obtained in opposition to the erection of the theater. They procured the passage of a law in March, 1806, by which persons were prohibited under a heavy penalty, building any house for theatrical exhibitions or acting or assisting in the performance of any stage plays, without a license first obtained for that purpose from the Court of Sessions of the county.[1]

This measure, with the commercial embarrassments which soon followed, put an end not only to the scheme of erecting a theater, but also to theatrical exhibitions for many years, and they were not revived until about 1820. They recommenced in Union hall, which was fitted up for a summer theater. The law of 1806 was attempted to be enforced against the company, but it was evaded by the current of public opinion, notwithstanding a large and respectable portion of our inhabitants looked upon the performances as fraught with great evil to the rising generation.

The success which attended these latter exhibitions induced

[1] A town meeting was held on the subject, at which were animated discussions. Deacons Woodbury Storer and Samuel Freeman were strenuous opponents, and Thomas B. Wait and others were ardent advocates.

European settler, whose voice first startled the stillness of the forest; or if we look back but one hundred and fifty years to the humble beginnings of the second race of settlers, who undertook the task of reviving the waste places of this wilderness, and suffered all the privations and hardships which the pioneers in the march of civilization are called upon to endure; or if we take a nearer point for comparison and view the blackened ruin of our village at the close of the revolutionary war, and estimate the proud pre-eminence over all those periods which we now enjoy, in our civil relations and in the means of social happiness, our hearts should swell with gratitude to the Author of all good that these high privileges are granted to us; and we should resolve that we will individually and as a community sustain the vigor, the purity, and moral tone of our institutions, and leave them unimpaired to posterity.

making a longer
citizen of the tow
selectmen of the
adoption of the
period he was c
officer of the to
dent of the M
that office unt
the age of sixt
was a man of
and great en
and imposin
Allen, D
tioned on t
the town a
him in 17
also grant
Armstr
family, a
winter o
in Irela
were bo
April 2
his cor
Thom
land
Mea
for
Eliz
J
pre
th
th
P
)



ham, July 3, 1714, married Joanna Springer in 1743, and died in 1806, these were born in Hampton, N. H.; the following were born in Falmouth—Zachariah, November 30, 1716, married Judith Sawyer, 1742, and died 1776—Thomas, married to Mary Snow, 1744—Susannah, February 13, 1720, married to John Baker, 1740—Joshua, June 7, 1723, married Esther Cox, 1744, and died 1810—Abigail, the youngest, August 21, 1727, married James Merrill, 3d., of Falmouth, 1753.

Zachariah Brackett was son of Anthony Brackett (who was killed by Indians on his farm at Back Cove, in 1689), by his second wife, Susannah Drake, who was a daughter of Abraham Drake of Hampton. After the death of his first wife, he married an Irish woman named Mary Ross in 1741, who caused much trouble in the family and probably drove him back to Hampton. He had got to be an old man.

Bangs, Joshua, came here from Plymouth, Cape Cod, where he was born in 1685, and settled on the point east of Clay Cove. His parents were Jonathan Bangs and Mary Mayo. His grandfather, Edward, born at Chichester, England, came to Plymouth in 1628. He was master of a vessel, subsequently a merchant; he represented the town in 1741; and died May 23, 1762, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. He had two sons, Joshua and Thomas, and daughters, Thankful, Sarah, Mary, Mehitable, and Susannah. Joshua died July 6, 1755, aged thirty-two—Thomas married Mehitable Stone of Harwich in 1751—Thankful married Samuel Cobb in 1740—Mehitable born 1728, first married John Roberts, Jr., in 1752, and for her second husband, Jedediah Preble in 1754, by whom she had Martha, Ebenezer, Joshua, Commodore Edward, Enoch, Statira, and Henry; they are all dead. Capt. Enoch was the last survivor. Sarah married Gershom Rogers in 1756. Mary married Nathaniel Gordon in 1754, and Susannah, Elijah Weare in 1761.

Boyd Robert and Joseph Coffin. These gentlemen, the first of the name who settled in Portland, were sons of James Boyd

corner of High and Pleasant streets, now owned and occupied by Joseph W. Dyer, in which he died in 1827, at the age of sixty-eight; his wife died twenty years later. Margaret, wife of the late Woodbury Storer, and Mrs. William Little of Boston were the sisters of Mr. Boyd.

Robert Boyd married first, Ruth, a daughter of Capt. David Smith, November 15, 1791, by whom he had all his children, viz: John P.; Susan Coffin, William, Robert, a daughter who died in infancy, and Lendall, all of whom are living but the two daughters, three of them in Portland. Mrs. Boyd died in 1805 at the age of thirty-six. His second wife was Hannah Greenleaf of Newburyport, the excellent woman with whom he lived more than twenty years. Mr. Boyd was a gentleman of fine qualities, kind, benevolent, of easy manners, and universally respected.

Butler, John, came here in 1761 from Newbury; he was originally a jeweler, a partner of Paul Little, but afterward engaged in trade and accumulated a handsome property before the revolutionary war, which was severely impaired by that event. He married Ann Codman, a daughter of Capt. John Codman, of Charlestown, and sister of Deacon Richard Codman of this town. He was a handsome, gay, and accomplished man, but his misfortunes by losses of property and children, unthroned reason from her seat, and we remember him for many years as but the ruined semblance of a gentleman. He died in Westbrook in December, 1827, aged ninety-five, having been supported some years before his death by that town. He left no issue.

Bradish, David. Major Bradish married Abiah Merrill in 1767, and had several children; he left two sons, Levi and David, and daughter Mary married to Henry Wheeler; descendants in the female line now reside in town. See p. 513.

Child, Thomas, was born in Boston in 1731 and came here about 1764; he entered government service in the custom-house in 1769, in which he continued until his death, first as

Cobham. Early in the last century, a mariner in an English ship which came here to load, fell in love with one of our maidens named Mayberry, married her and took her to England. He died there leaving a widow and four daughters born in England. The lone widow sighed for her native land, and sought to join her kindred and friends upon the soil of her birth. Thus she who departed a joyful bride, returned a widow with her daughters to spend the evening of her life among the friends and companions of her youth, and be buried among her kindred. The widow Cobham, for she it was, died December 29, 1767, and the daughters were left to struggle on; Rebecca died June 19, 1773, aged nineteen; two others, Sally and Abigail, will be remembered by our old inhabitants as toiling, painstaking, and quiet single women; Sally kept a store on Congress, near Green street, where would be found all the small articles needful for ladies' use. Abigail, or as she was familiarly called, Nabby, kept the house. I well remember these ancient ladies as they moved calmly and patiently along to the end of their life's journey. Sarah died March 17, 1811, and Nabby within the year, January 10, 1812, aged sixty-four, her whole life having been spent by the side of her sister; when she was stricken down, the fatal blow was given to her own existence. Mary, the eldest sister, married in 1759, for her first husband, Jacob Stickney, son of Capt. David Stickney, by whom she had two children. Stickney was a sea captain and died December 16, 1764, aged twenty-eight; and in 1767 she married Joseph Noyes, one of the most honored townsmen of the last century. He was nine years one of the selectmen, and nine years a representative to the Provincial Congress. He was son of Josiah Noyes, who owned and occupied the Brackett, now Deering farm at Back Cove, was born in 1745 and died in 1795. His children by Mary Cobham, were Jacob born 1768, Anne, married to David Hale, Betsey married to William Lowell, and Josiah. Jacob, by whom alone the Cobham blood is preserved here, married in 1798, Anne, daughter of Pearson

Anne, the youngest daughter of Phineas Jones, by whom he had two children, Richard and Anne; she died in March, 1761, at the early age of nineteen years. In 1763 he married Sarah, the youngest daughter of the Rev. Mr. Smith, who was the mother of James, William, Sarah, who married Timothy Osgood, Catharine, who married Ebenezer Mayo, and Mary, who married William Swan, and was the last survivor. The daughters by the second marriage had no issue; descendants from the sons of that marriage now reside here. Richard, the son by the first marriage, married Statira, a daughter of Gen. Preble, and had by her three children, Richard, Edward Preble, and Statira, all dead; she died August 15, 1796, aged twenty-nine, and he married for his second wife Miss Hitchborn of Boston, by whom he had no children. He died September 9, 1833, aged seventy-five, having survived all his children—James, after a long and faithful service as a sea captain, settled in Gorham, where he died in 1840, aged seventy-six, leaving two sons, one of whom, Randolph A. L., now deceased, was a prominent lawyer in Portland. The other, Frederick, lived in Baltimore and is dead. William died in 1828, at the age of sixty, leaving a family; one of his sons now resides in Portland. Anne, the daughter by the first wife, married James Fosdick in 1781, and died leaving several children; two of his daughters are living in town, one single, the other, the widow of Edward Burnham. Deacon Codman died September 12, 1793, at the age of sixty-three, and his widow September 10, 1827, at the age of eighty-seven. She was the last survivor of Rev. Mr. Smith's children; her brother Peter having died the year before in his ninety-sixth year.

Coffin, Dr. Nathaniel, was for many years a celebrated physician, and came from Newburyport, to which place his ancestor Tristram Coffin, emigrated from Plymouth, England, in 1642. He married Patience Hale in 1739, by whom he had Sarah, Nathaniel, Jeremiah Powell, Francis, Mary, married to Samuel Jnio, merchant of Antigua, and Charles Harford for

from William Cotton, who with John Cotton were partners with Gorges and Mason in the Laconia Grant on Piscataqua river. Mason brought them to Portsmouth in 1634. William of Falmouth, came here about 1732. He purchased a large tract of land between Cross and Center streets, through which Cotton street was afterward made, and established upon it a large tannery and erected a dwelling-house in which he lived and died. The tannery was carried on by his descendants until quite recently, and a portion of the property remains in the family. His first purchase was made August 19, 1732, being one acre of upland and one acre of flats, and was part of the old John Skillings lot, extending from Congress street to Fore river, which he received in 1683 in exchange from Rev. George Burroughs. The land was a swamp and well suited for a tanyard. In the deed he is called Wm. Cotton, Jr. He was chosen deacon of the first church in 1744 and held the office at the time of his death; he was selectman of the town thirteen years and was an honored and useful citizen. He was twice married; his first wife Sarah, by whom he had all his children but one, died May 3, 1753, aged 47; in the November following, he married widow Martha Hudson who survived him and died December 10, 1784, aged sixty-five. His children were Sarah, married first to William Thomes in 1763, and to Elisha Turner, her second husband in 1774; William born October 24, 1739, married Elizabeth Cobb, 1759; John born 1741; Abigail born 1742, married Ebenezer Owen, 1763; Mary born 1754, married first Moses Holt, Jr., in 1771, a graduate of Harvard College in 1767, and was keeping the grammar school, he died the next January and she married the Rev. Stephen Hall in 1778, also a graduate of Harvard in 1765. They all had children, but the descendants of Sarah and Mrs Owen are the only ones who remain in town. The name is extinct here.

Crabtree, William. The name was in this country prior to 1639; in that year John Crabtree a joiner lived in Boston. The family here does not appear to be connected with him. Three

mer marriage he had two sons, William and Thomas, through one or both of whom his name is transmitted to our day; he was the ancestor of the late William Cummings, Esq., of Westbrook; he was constable of the town at his death, which took place in March, 1724.

Cushing, Col. Ezekiel, was the son of the Rev. Jeremiah Cushing of Scituate, where he was born April 28, 1698. His mother was daughter of Thomas Loring of Hingham. His first wife was Hannah Doane of Plymouth, born in 1703, by whom he had the following children born in Provincetown, viz: Loring, born August 10, 1721, who graduated at Harvard College, 1741, and died in 1778; Ezekiel, June 3, 1724; Jeremiah, October 7, 1729; Hannah, February 9, 1732; Lucia, July 13, 1734; Lucia, December 27, 1735; Phebe, April 15, 1738. After which he moved to Cape Elizabeth and occupied the point which has ever since borne his name, and where a portion of his house remains. In 1746 he married the widow Mary Parker of Boston, a daughter of Dominicus Jordan of Cape Elizabeth, by whom he had three children, John, Thomas, and Nathaniel. His second wife had by her first husband, four children, one of whom, Mary, married Loring Cushing abovenamed. His daughter Lucia, married James Otis of Scituate, and Hannah married Charles Robinson. His descendants are numerous both in the male and female lines. He was one of the most distinguished men in our neighborhood, and lived in high style. He commanded the regiment of the county, then the highest military office in Maine; was selectman of the town nine years, and filled other important offices. He was largely engaged in the fisheries and the West India trade; and during his time, there was more commercial business carried on in Simonton's Cove and on the Cape Elizabeth shore, than on the Falmouth side. He died in 1765, aged sixty-seven.

Deering Family. The advent of the Deering family to Falmouth, now Portland, of which they have been a prominent element, was caused probably, by the marriage of Deacon

of whom, unmarried, occupy the paternal mansion amidst the broad and beautiful acres which their honored parent many years cultivated and enjoyed. One daughter married our respected fellow-citizen, Thomas A. Deblois, another Henry Merrill, and the youngest, now deceased, was the wife of Mr. Fessenden, the honored secretary of the treasury of the United States. Mr. Deering died in September, 1850, and his wife a few years later, both at advanced ages.

John Deering the brother of Nathaniel, married Eunice Milk in 1766, by whom he had eight children, five sons and three daughters. Sally, the eldest, died unmarried in 1814; Anna married Elihu Deering and died without issue in 1861, aged ninety-one years; Eunice died in 1864, at the age of eighty-nine, unmarried; Joseph died in 1860, at the age of eighty-one; these two aged ladies and the brother, the lingering remnants of the large family lived together in the old house on Exchange street, built by Nathaniel and John before the revolution, until it was partially destroyed by fire in 1853, when it was sold, and the ancient occupants left their native tenement and continued together in their house on High street, until one by one they dropped into the silent shelter of the tomb. Their father died in 1784, November 3, aged forty-four, and their widowed mother in March, 1835, at the age of eighty-six. The only representatives of this branch of the family are the children of John, son of John, born September 28, 1775, married to Ellen Jones of Cape Elizabeth, November 6, 1800, and who died in December, 1832. He was an able shipmaster and a genial companion. Mrs. Poor, widow of Daniel Poor, the last surviving grandchild of the elder Mrs. Deering, daughter of William Fullerton and Ann Deering, died in April, 1864, at the age of ninety-four years and four months, being the fourth member in this family who has died within four years, two over ninety, one eighty-nine, and one eighty-one, a rare instance of longevity in one family.

East, John, was here as early as 1720, when a grant was

Dawes. He studied medicine with Dr. Lloyd of Boston, and afterward visited Europe to complete the study of his profession, and returned to Boston to enter upon its practice. In the spring of 1789 he moved to Portland where he continued his practice and connected with it an apothecary establishment, and also became inspector of pot and pearl ashes, a great article of commerce at that period. He returned to Boston in 1811 to the great regret of his fellow-townsmen, to whom he and his family by their kind, amiable, and honorable deportment, had universally endeared themselves. He died much lamented, July, 1813. His wife was a daughter of William Coffin of Boston, by whom he had Frances, born in Boston, 1789,. William Shirley, Anne Smith, Thomas Aston, Edward Shirley, and Henry; all of whom are dead without issue but three, Frances married to Rev. Benjamin C. C. Parker in 1823. Thomas Aston and Edward Shirley, by the latter alone the name is perpetuated. He married Harriet, daughter of John Miller of Boston, and had three children, Harriet, married to William W. Goddard of Boston, Shirley, and Mary. Mrs. Erving, the Dr.'s widow died in Boston, January 19, 1852, aged ninety-two.

Fox, John, of whom we have spoken on page 582, as the son of Jabez Fox, was born September 5, 1749; his mother's maiden name was Hodge of Newbury, and was the widow of Phineas Jones, when Mr. Fox married her. On the 23d of April, 1777, John Fox married Sarah, daughter of Daniel Fox of Maryland, who chanced to be here to take passage for the West Indies. She was thus agreeably arrested in transit, and spent the remainder of her long life in our town. In the nineteen years which this union continued, it produced eight children, the sons became useful citizens, and the daughters prolific mothers. They were Mary, born August 3, 1778, died January 31, 1809. Daniel, born September 15, 1780, married to Elizabeth Lewis of Westbrook, by whom he had a large family and died April 11, 1861. Charles, born May 2, 1782, married first

of Plymouth, and settled at Eastham with her son Samuel. The branch of Henry ended with his grandson Samuel of Boston, who died unmarried; his father, James, having been a brewer in that town. Our townsman Enoch was the eighth son and ninth child of Samuel Freeman of Eastham, and great grandson of the first Samuel who came over. He was born May 19, 1706, and having graduated at Harvard College in 1729, he entered the counting-room of Mr. Hall in Boston, as a clerk in the commission business. In 1732 he became a partner. His business led him often to Maine, which resulted in his permanent establishment here in 1741. He was a man of great energy of character, ambitious, enterprising, and a useful and respected townsman; he and his eldest son, Samuel, for near a hundred years exercised a controlling influence in the affairs of the town and county.

On his removal to this place he engaged in commercial business; in 1742 he received a military commission from Gov. Shirley, and in 1746 was appointed major of the second regiment of militia in Maine. In 1748 he was appointed justice of the peace, and commanding officer of the forces on the eastern frontier, in 1749 naval officer, and in 1750 deputy collector of this port. In 1748 he was chosen representative, and was re-elected in subsequent years, and in 1774 was chosen a member of the council, but was negatived by the Governor for his firm adherence to whig principles. On the division of the county in 1760, he was placed on the bench of the Common Pleas, which office he held until about two months before his death; the same year he was chosen by the people register of deeds, and continued in the office twenty-eight years to the time of his death. In 1770 he succeeded Samuel Waldo as judge of probate, which office he held until he was disqualified by the constitution, holding at that time the office of register of deeds. He filled at one time the offices of judge of the common pleas, judge of probate, register of deeds, colonel of the regiment, selectman, and representative to the General

1800. He died in Westbrook in 1832, aged eighty-two, the same age at which his father and grandfather died.

Freeman, Joshua, was another descendant of Samuel of Watertown. He came here from Plymouth or Barnstable prior to 1740. September 4th of that year, he purchased of James Milk the lot on the corner of Exchange and Middle streets, three rods nineteen links on Middle street and fourteen rods deep, for which he paid eighty pounds old tenor, equal to ninety dollars in coin, and built upon it a two-story wooden house which was removed a few years ago by James Deering to make room for the block of brick stores now standing on the lot. It was burnt in 1860, then being on Washington street. Mr. Freeman lived and kept a store and tavern in the house. The estate afterward became the property of John Tyng, who sold it to John Fox for four hundred pounds, who subsequently conveyed it to Nathaniel Deering; it was successively occupied by Mr. Fox, Nathaniel Deering, and his son James. This valuable estate now belongs to the heirs of James Deering. Mr. Freeman was a large, fleshy man, and by way of distinction bore the name of "Fat Freeman." He died September 30, 1770, and his wife the year before. His wife was Patience Rogers, daughter of Dr. Daniel Rogers of Ipswich, by his wife, Sarah Appleton. They were married September 17, 1728, and he was then called of Plymouth. Their son George, born in 1739, died in Standish in 1831. His eldest son, Joshua, born in 1730, has transmitted the name and family through numerous branches in the city and State. In 1750 he married Lois the youngest daughter of Moses Pearson, and had by her the following eleven children, viz., Sarah, born January 4, 1751; Mary, born July 22, 1755; Daniel, November 30, 1757; Lois, February 18, 1760; Eunice, January 19, 1762; Joshua, October 2, 1763; Moses, December 20, 1765; Samuel, October 8, 1767; Pearson, February 4, 1770; Jeremiah, April 1, 1772; Thomas, December 30, 1774; Dummer, June 2, 1779. Mr. Freeman was married when he was twenty years old, and

1740, as a clerk to Col. Westbrook. He was the third son and fourth child of the Hon. John Frost, by his wife Mary, the eldest sister of Sir William Pepperrell, and was born in Kittery, August 27, 1710. The family was one of great respectability in early provincial days. He married Hannah Jackson of Kittery in 1738, by whom he had Abigail, married to Daniel Epes, William, who died single in 1791, Jane, Andrew Pepperell, and Charles, born in 1755. He lived on the hill this side of Stroudwater bridge, and was a man of respectability, influence, and property in town for many years; he was a representative at the time of his death, which took place January 4, 1756.

Gookin, Simon and Samuel, were brothers, and the sons of Rev. Nathaniel Gookin of Hampton, N. H., the grandson of Daniel Gookin, who was born in Kent, England, and came to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1644. Simon married Prudence Ilsley, a daughter of Isaac Ilsley, in 1742; he was a joiner and lived on the court that went up from Middle street near where Exchange street now is; he owned the land which he exchanged with John Fox for land in other parts of the town. This valuable tract is now in possession of the heirs of Mr. Fox. The house was moved to the corner of Elm and Congress streets and was burnt in the destructive fire of 1852. It had been successively occupied by Thomas B. Wait, Dr. Kinsman, Dr. Cummings, W. B. Norton, etc. He died in 1782, leaving three children, John, Abigail, married to Micah Sampson, and Dorothy. Samuel married Sarah Haskell in 1754, and died in 1804, aged seventy-five. His widow died the same month aged seventy.

Hall, Stephen, was son of Rev. Willard Hall of Westford, Massachusetts, and was born there May 28, 1743; his mother was Abigail Cotton of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He descended from John Hall of Concord, 1658, who afterward settled in Medford, through Stephen, born 1670, and Willard, H. College, 1722, who died in 1779. Stephen graduated at Harvard College in 1765, was educated for the ministry and oc-

settlers, whose ancestor, *Hate Evil*, was born in Dover, N. H., in 1707. He married Sarah Furbish of Kittery and established himself in Falmouth. He died November 28, 1797, aged ninety, leaving four hundred and seventy-five descendants. He had thirteen children, ten sons and three daughters, by whom the blood and name are scattered far and wide through our State and beyond it. His daughter Dorothy married George Leighton and had six sons and two daughters. His daughter Mercy married Joseph Leighton and had five sons and six daughters. Abigail married Isaac Allen and had four daughters and three sons. His sons were Daniel, Hate Evil, Ebenezer, William, John, Jedediah, Andrew, Nicholas, Paul, and Silas, who all married and whose names are recognized among their numerous descendants. Ebenezer was admitted an inhabitant in 1728; he had a house lot on Middle street; he married Hannah Anderson, and moved eastward.

The other sons were Daniel, who married Lorana Winslow, and had eight children, four sons and four daughters. Hate Evil married, first, Ruth Winslow, second, Ann Jenkins, and had seven sons and six daughters. William married, first, Betsey Cox, second, Elizabeth Wilson, and had five sons and four daughters. John married Grace Sprague and had nine daughters and six sons. Jedediah married, first, Hannah Hussey, second, Elizabeth Clough, and had six sons and five daughters. Andrew married Jane Merrill and had five sons and three daughters. Nicholas married, first, Experience Stone, second, Emma Sawyer, and had six sons and four daughters. Paul married, first, Sarah Neal, second, Keziah Hanson, and had five sons and five daughters. Silas married, first, Mary Gould, second, Hannah Neal, and had seven sons and eight daughters.

Such an example of fertility in marriage, of every member of a very large family, and many of them twice married, has rarely, if ever, been paralleled. The names presented, are

uary 15, 1795, and left a family of whom Mrs Abiel Tinkham, and our townsman, Charles P. Ilsley, are living representatives. Hannah, the second wife of Stephen McLellan, taking the place of her deceased sister, and married in 1803. Augusta, the youngest, married her cousin, Isaac Ilsley, by whom she had several children, one of whom only, Emily, the wife of Nathan Cummings, survives.

Mr. Ilsley's second wife was Elizabeth Harper, sister of Capt. William Harper, to whom he was married in 1783; his third wife was Abigail Barstow, who died in 1842, aged eighty-eight. He died November, 1811, having for many years taken an active part in the affairs of the town and filled important offices, as selectman, and town treasurer, fifteen years. He lived on the corner of India and Middle streets in a house built by him, which is still standing. He was one of the largest owners of real estate in town toward the close of the last century, and one of the largest sufferers by the destruction of the town in 1775.

Jonathan, the third son of Isaac Ilsley, was born in 1738, and died in May, 1809. October 18, 1764, he married Dorcas, a daughter of Nathaniel Ingersoll, who lived on Center street, where it now crosses Free street; their children were Mary, born July 22, 1765, died November 29, 1824; Clarissa, born January 2, 1767; Joan, born February 14, 1769, died December, 1840; Olive, born February 25, 1772, died January, 1790; Dorcas, July 26, 1775, died August 7, 1842; Joshua, born August 23, 1778, died February 25, 1827; Nathaniel, March 10, 1781, a joiner in Portland; Jonathan, born April 15, 1783, died December, 1783; Enoch, born October 22, 1785, dead.

Daniel, fourth son of Isaac Ilsley, was born in 1740, and in 1762, he married Mary, the second daughter of Ephraim Jones, by whom he had the following children, viz., Daniel, born May 21, 1763, died December, 1787; Isaac, born March, 1765, married Augusta Ilsley, and died in October, 1853; George, born January 8, 1767, died in 1836; William, born November 16, 1768, died September 12, 1806; Robert, born December

iel Jones, moved here about the same time. They had both speculated largely in purchasing the titles of ancient settlers, and were deeply interested in establishing their claims. He sold many of his old titles to Samuel Waldo in 1734. In 1738 he purchased of Benjamin Ingersoll, for four hundred and eighty pounds, a tract containing four acres, bounded east by Exchange street, south by Fore street, north by Middle street, and extending west until the four acres should be completed, with the house and barn which stood about half way down Exchange street, and the flats in front of the land. Mr. Jones, to improve the value of his purchase, in 1742, opened Plum street through it. His flattering prospects were, however, terminated by his untimely death in 1748, in the thirty-eighth year of his age. He had been selectman and representative from the town, and engaged in all the measures of public improvement during his brief residence here. Stephen and Jabez Jones were his brothers, and the late John Coffin Jones of Boston, and Ephraim Jones of our town were his cousins. He married Ann Hodge of Newbury, by whom he had three daughters, who were all married in 1758, Lucy to Thomas Smith, son of our minister, Hannah to Col. John Waite, and Ann to Richard Codman. The eldest, after the death of her first husband, Mr. Smith, married first, Richard Derby of Salem, in 1758, and afterward Judge Benjamin Greenleaf of Newburyport. His widow married Jabez Fox, and died June 9, 1758: his father died in January, 1746; his brother Stephen was killed at Menis, in Nova Scotia, in 1747. His daughter Ann (Codman) died in 1761, leaving two children, Richard and Ann; the latter married James Fosdick, two of whose daughters and a grandson, Richard C. Fosdick, are living in Portland. The daughter Hannah had a numerous family by Col. Waite, as is elsewhere mentioned in this work. Lucy left no children by either of her husbands.

Jones, Ephraim, was born in Weston, Massachusetts, December 10, 1712, O. S., a descendant of Josiah Weston, who set-

named Samuel and Thomas, upon whose estates he administered in 1727. He built his house on the spot which Albert Newhall's house now occupies, corner of Middle and Pearl streets, and which, with the land, he sold to John Oulton, Esq., of Marblehead, in 1729. Oulton died seized of it in 1748, and his heirs sold it in parcels. Larrabee died in 1733, aged sixty-seven. His wife, Deborah Ingersoll, daughter of John Ingersoll, was born in 1668.

His son Benjamin was born in 1700, and about 1730 married Amy Pride of Back Cove, by whom he had Elizabeth, born in 1732, married to John Webb in 1753, and died in 1827, aged ninety-five; Benjamin born 1735, died in 1809; Mary, 1737, married to Thomas Tuckfield; John; Abigail, born in 1747, unmarried; Anna, born 1751, married David Ross; Sarah never married; William, who died young. He was active in the affairs of the town and received several valuable grants upon the Neck. He built a one-story house in the woods, where Federal now joins Middle street, which was considered to be quite out of town; there were but two houses above it on the Neck, one of which was Knapp's, which stood, where Casco street enters into Congress street, the other was Joshua Brackett's opposite the head of High street. He owned the whole tract on which this house stood, extending to the junction of Congress and Middle streets. He died in 1784. His son, Benjamin, married Sarah, a daughter of Joshua Brackett, and inherited a large property adjoining Green street. The name is still transmitted, and Benjamin Larrabee of this town is the great-great-grandson of the first of the family who settled here.

Lowell. This family came from Amesbury, in Massachusetts; they originated in Bristol, England; Percival, with two sons, John and Richard, emigrated about 1639. In 1728, Gideon Lowell purchased Adam Mariner's right in the common lands in this town; and lots were laid out to him in 1729; he never moved here himself, but his son, Abner, born in New-

to Falmouth, I do not know. He married Hannah, a daughter of Joseph Noyes in 1743. He lived on India street before the revolution, on the spot now occupied by Gen. Fessenden's house, and sold the property to Dr. Coffin. He had four sons, viz., Amos, who moved to Brunswick and died there, leaving no children; Benjamin, who married Mary Brackett, and settled on his father's homestead in Falmouth; he had fourteen children, nine daughters and five sons, who all lived to be married: Col. James, born in 1750, married Eunice, a daughter of Josiah Noyes, February 14, 1782, and died childless, August 21, 1800. He owned and lived in a house on the corner of Congress and Franklin streets, now occupied by the new brick house of John E. Donnell. Joseph married Jane Noyes, daughter of Peter Noyes, and left one son, Peter.

McLellan, Bryce and Hugh. The ancestors of all of the name in this part of the country, came here from Ireland about 1730. Bryce had a daughter Susannah, born in this town in March, 1731; he married Eliza Miller for a second wife, in 1741, and by both his wives had a numerous family. He was a weaver by trade, but did not follow his trade much in this town; he lived on Fore near the foot of High street in a house which is still standing. He died in 1776. Joseph, William, and Alexander were his sons. William, who died in 1815, aged seventy-nine, was a shipmaster, and grandfather of the present mayor of Portland. He left one son, Capt. William, and two daughters, Mrs. Wm. Morrill and Mrs. Royal Lincoln. Joseph died about the same time, aged eighty-seven, and Alexander about the close of the revolutionary war; posterity of all of them survive. Alexander was two years old when his father left Ireland; he married Ann Ross in 1743, and lived in Cape Elizabeth; Capt. Arthur McLellan was the fourth child of Alexander. *Hugh McLellan* came here soon after Bryce, from the county of Antrim, with his wife Elizabeth and infant son, William, who was born in 1733; he came with one horse, upon which he brought his whole estate. He lived a

Cox, a daughter of Josiah Cox of this town, who died in 1743, aged twenty-two; in 1750 he married Ann Weeks, a daughter of William Weeks, by whom he had Enoch, born 1751; Benjamin, born 1753; William, 1756; Nathaniel, 1758; Dorcas, 1764; Lemuel, 1767; Samuel, 1769; Anne, 1773; his wife died in 1795 aged sixty-two. The oldest house now standing in town was built by him in 1740; this is on the corner of Franklin and Congress streets, and was occupied by him until his death, and is now in possession of his heirs. He owned a large tract of land at that place, extending from Congress street to Back Cove. He died in 1777, aged sixty-three. He was selectman of the town three years, and in the early stages of the revolution he was placed on important committees and took an active part in the proceedings of that period. He was the fourth in descent from William Moody, who came to Newbury in 1632, and was his great-grandfather: [1]William, [2]Caleb, [3]Joshua, [4]Enoch, who was the youngest son of Joshua, born December 23, 1713. Enoch, his eldest son, died unmarried, December 19, 1812; Benjamin, married Sally Richards, 1786, and died May 8, 1816, aged sixty-two, leaving two children, Lemuel and Polly. William married, first, Mary Young, 1783, second, Rachel Riggs, in 1804, he had two sons by his first wife, Enoch and William, and a daughter, Nancy; by his second wife a son, Edward. Nathaniel married Jane Little, 1793, and died without issue, May 7, 1815. Lemuel married Emma, a daughter of Watson Crosby, 1797, and had seven sons and three daughters, viz., George, George, Henry Watson, Henry Watson, John Watson, Enoch, Franklin, Emma, Dorcas, and Dorcas; of the sons, Enoch and Franklin only survive. Dorcas married Dr. Albus Rea and is living. Samuel, the fifth son of Enoch, married Mary Simpson, 1795, and had three sons and two daughters; Charles who trades in Congress street is his eldest son. Dorcas, Enoch's daughter, died unmarried. Nancy, the eighth child, married William Webb in 1799, and had William, Ann, Mary Elizabeth, and

Thomas was born in September, 1781, and died in Boston, the last survivor but Charles, April 28, 1864. He married a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Lathrop of Boston, by whom he had several sons and daughters; one of the sons, named from his grandfather, John Lathrop, has illustrated the name and family by his distinguished historical works. Thomas and Edward, who was never married, were for many years partners in a large and profitable commission business in Boston, by which they accumulated a handsome fortune. Thomas was frequently called by the citizens of Boston to offices of honor and trust. Alexander Motley, a son of John by his second wife, married Mary Waite in 1786, and died in 1803. Robert, eldest son of Thomas, married two daughters of his uncle Daniel Marble; he left three children, of whom one son, George, and one daughter married to Rev. Joseph Bartlett of Buxton survive.

Mayo, Ebenezer, came here from Boston, and was a respectable merchant before the revolution; he lived on the corner of Newbury, now Sumner, and India streets, and was a severe sufferer by the destruction of the town. He died of palsy soon after the war. By his wife Apphia, he had three children, Simeon, born December 31, 1745; Ruth, March 13. 1755, and Ebenezer, March 29, 1764; Simeon left a number of children, none of whom live among us; Ruth never was married. Ebenezer married, first, Polly Foster, a daughter of Dr. Coffin, in 1792, for his second wife, Jane Browne, in 1795, third, Catharine, a daughter of Deacon Codman, in 1811. He died in 1840, poor. None of the family remain here.

Mountfort, Edmund, the first of the name who came to Falmouth, was a grandson of Edmund, who arrived in Boston from England, in the ship Providence, with his brother Henry, in 1656. They were merchants in independent standing, and derived their origin from a Norman family which accompanied William the Conquerer to England. Their coat of arms corresponds with that of Hugo de Mountfort who commanded the cavalry of William at the battle of Hastings in 1066. They

Richard, nine. Esther, daughter of the second Edmund, born in February, 1759, married John Proctor and lived in Westbrook, where she died August 26, 1848, aged eighty-nine years and seven months. Esther Rogers, daughter of the first Esther, married Somers Shattuck, and was the mother of eight children; two surviving daughters, Ann and Mary, the wife of her cousin James Mountfort, son of Daniel, are now living here.

Edmund, the first comer of the name, was a very active, useful, and intelligent man. He was a good draughtsman, and wrote a very handsome hand, and was much employed in these services during his residence here; and was especially useful at a period when there were no lawyers or skillful conveyancers in the county. He was a selectman, deputy sheriff, town agent, etc.; and so mingled was he in all the public affairs of our community that his death was a severe loss to it. He was one of the largest owners of common lands on Munjoy's hill, including the portion inherited by his wife from her father, Major Moody. This was set off to his heirs in the division of the proprietors in 1793, and embraced the whole northern point of the hill, from the bay to the cove, amounting to thirty-seven acres, a part of which still remains in the family. His real estate was appraised in 1755 at four thousand five hundred and seventy pounds. He died November 21, 1737, about forty-three years old, and his widow in 1751.

Noyes, Joseph, came to Falmouth about 1730. He was son of Cutting Noyes and Elizabeth Toppan of Newbury, who were married January 8, 1703. His father was the son of Cutting, who was the son of Nicholas, a younger brother of the Rev. James Noyes, and came over with him in 1634. Nicholas was born in Choulderton in Wiltshire, England, in 1616, married Mary, a daughter of Capt. John Cutting, and died November 9, 1701, leaving a large family. Joseph, the first of the name in Falmouth, was his grandson, and born in Newbury, January 11, 1689. He married Jane Dole, August 17, 1711, by whom he had Josiah, born September 8, 1712; Dorothy, April

his brother-in-law, David Hale. He built in 1804 the fine brick house on Free street now owned by the heirs of Charles Jones. He died June 29, 1820, aged fifty-two. His widow having survived her second marriage with Cotton B. Brooks, is now living in Portland in the ninetieth year of her age. Joseph, Enoch, and the two daughters survive, the first three in Portland.

The first Joseph's son, Peter, married Hannah Merrill of Falmouth in 1752, and had Amos, Hutchinson, and Jane, married to Joseph Lunt in 1786. It is noticeable, the intermarriages in the last century of the Lunts and Noyeses. Both families were of Newbury, which with an early connection served to bring them together. First, Josiah Noyes to Mary Lunt, 1737; second, Hannah, his sister, to James Lunt, 1743; third, Sarah, daughter of Josiah, to Moses Lunt, 1773; fourth, James Lunt to Eunice Noyes, 1782; fifth, Joseph Lunt to Jane Noyes, 1786.

The posterity of these family alliances, as well as by other intermarriages, is very numerous and extensive.

Oliver, John, was one of the early proprietors of the town; he was of, and lived in Boston, where his family had been among the earliest settlers. He had a grant here in January, 1721, of an acre house lot on Fore street, fronting the beach, the third lot from the first assignment of lots in that part of the town; the first being Richard Collier's. He also had a three-acre lot assigned to him on Congress street and sixty acres beside. He was dead before November 11, 1831, and his children inherited his estate here; one daughter Mary, born in 1700, married first, Capt. John East, and on his death, without issue, she married Henry Wheeler, July 28, 1736, and had children by him. After Wheeler's death in 1750, she married James Gooding for her third husband in 1753, and died in 1778. Another daughter of Oliver, Elizabeth, married Rowland Bradbury; she was born in 1711, and married Bradbury, who was a caulker, in 1731. He lived on the acre lot granted to her father which is still in the occupation of her descendants. Their children

Mary was born in Falmouth, November 5, 1727, and Thomas, July 29, 1729. The son John married Anna Hodgekins in 1750. In several conveyances of land in Falmouth he is styled a chair-maker. The elder John lived in a house which stood where the post-office now stands, and at the time of the revolution he moved to Brunswick, where his son William married Mary Dunning. John appears to have married a second wife, Margaret Mustard, in 1785. The house where they lived in Portland was sold to Nathaniel Deering, who enlarged and occupied it to his death, and his widow died in it. It was afterward moved to Bramhall's hill, near the almshouse, where it was used for an ice-house. John, Jr., had by his wife Anna, daughter of Philip Hodgekins, thirteen children. The Owens now residing here descended from Ebenezer, who married Abigail Cotton in 1763; their sons were Ebenezer, Joseph, John, who carried on the tan-yard near Cotton street, and Cotton his daughters were Abigail, Mary, Sarah, and Rebecca; all the children lived in Portland in 1806. Cotton is now, 1864, the only survivor.

Oxnard, Thomas and Edward, brothers, came here some years previous to the revolution. They were sons of Thomas Oxnard and Sarah, a daughter of John Osborn of Boston. Thomas, the eldest, was born in 1740, and Edward in 1746; Edward graduated at Harvard College in 1767; they both engaged in merchandise here. Their father was a merchant in Boston; on his death, his widow married Samuel Watts of Chelsea, judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk county, who died in 1770. Mr. Oxnard left two sons, Thomas and Edward, and daughter Mary, who in 1765 married Dr. Edward Watts of Falmouth. Their mother died in 1773. Thomas is supposed to have come here previous to 1768; in 1770 we find him deputy-collector under George Lyde. Edward did not come until after his graduation, they both engaged in trade here. After the Rev. Mr. Wiswell left his people in May, 1775, and sought refuge on board Mowatt's fleet, Edward

iam, born February 11, 1789; Edward, July 13, 1791; Lucy Jones, June 9, 1793; John, March 26, 1795, all of whom are living and have families, but Mrs Moseley, who died in Newburyport; Edward lost a child three weeks old, August 19, 1775.

They both left the country after the destruction of the town in 1775. Edward went to London, probably leaving his wife behind, and continued there during the war; he was a member of the celebrated "New England Club" composed of prominent refugees, who had a weekly dinner at the Adelphi tavern, where they mourned over the privations and distresses which their exile had brought upon them. They were both proscribed by the act of 1778. I do not know that Thomas went to England, my impression is that he did not. In 1782 he was at Castine, then in possession of British troops, and sent for his wife; the application was presented to the provincial Congress, which passed a Resolve, permitting her to go to him at Penobscot "with her two servant maids, and such part of her household goods as the selectmen of Falmouth should admit." They both returned to Portland after the war. Thomas, on his arrival in 1774, was arrested under the law against absentees. In February, 1784, he was taken before Samuel Freeman, on a complaint by Woodbury Storer, for returning from banishment. A warrant was issued and he was tried before Enoch Freeman, Samuel Freeman, and Peter Noyes, Esqrs., justices, and on conviction was committed to jail to remain until delivered by order of the governor. Theophilus Parsons prepared a writ of *Habeas Corpus* for him and advised him, and argued, that by the Treaty of Peace he was allowed to return, notwithstanding the State law. He was permitted by Gov. Hancock to go to Boston and remain until the session of the legislature, with the expectation that the law would be repealed. He was relieved from further trouble, and returning to Portland he and his brother recommenced trade. In 1787, the Episcopal church being destitute of a preacher, he officiated as reader, with a



Neutral French. In 1759 he was captain of a company of provincial troops, and joined the army in Canada under Gen. Wolfe; was in the battle on the Plains of Abraham, and near Gen Wolfe when he was killed. Previous to the peace he was promoted gradually to the rank of Brigadier General and had the command of the garrison at Fort Pownal, on the Penobscot at the peace of 1763; he was twice wounded during the war. He was twelve years a representative from the town, the first time in 1753, the last in 1780; was chosen councilor in 1773, and though of the popular party was one of six accepted by the Governor, while the others were rejected. In 1774 he was appointed first, brigadier general by the provincial Congress, and in 1775, received the appointment of major general and commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces, which he declined on account of the infirmities of age. He was chosen the first senator from Cumberland county under the constitution of 1780, and was judge of the Common Pleas in 1782 and 1783. He died March 16, 1784, aged seventy-seven; his widow died in 1805, of the same age. By his first wife he had five children, Jedediah, John, Lucy, married to Jonathan Webb in 1762, Samuel, and William. By his last, five sons, Ebenezer, Joshua, Edward, Enoch, and Henry, and two daughters, Martha, born 1754, married to Thomas Oxnard; and Statira, born in 1767, married to Richard Codman, September 10, 1789, and died August 15, 1796. Edward was the distinguished naval commander whose life has emblazoned the annals of our country, and immortalized his name. In 1801 the Commodore married the only daughter of Nathaniel Deering of this town, and died in 1807, aged forty-six, leaving but one son to inherit the rich legacy of his fame.

Of the children of Brigadier Preble by his first wife, Jedediah married Avis Phillips of Boston, and lived in Castine after the revolution; he was killed on a passage from Castine to Passamaquoddy, by the wreck of his vessel on Seal Island; he left four sons and two daughters, Jedediah, his eldest son, was

acquire the undying fame of his grandsire. Enoch, the last surviving member of the family was born in Portland, July 2, 1763, and after a long course of faithful service at sea, and an honored career on land in civil life, holding several honorable offices, and a life of integrity and benevolence, died September 28, 1842, at the age of seventy-nine. In 1800 he married Sally Cross of Gorham, a sister of Joseph, Thomas, and William Cross; her father moved to Gorham from Bradford, Massachusetts. He left two sons and two daughters, Ebenezer, the eldest, born in 1802, married Miss Archer, and died in 1845, his widow married the late Joseph Barbour; Adeline, born in 1805, married John Cox of this city, Novem- 4, 1835; Ellen, unmarried; and George Henry, a commander in the navy, born February 25, 1816, who has adorned a life of intelligence and virtue by a long, faithful, and honorable service in his loved profession, which he entered in 1835. November 18, 1845, George Henry married Susan Cox, a daughter of John Cox by his first wife, and has several children. Henry, the General's ninth son, born January 24, 1770, was both a merchant and shipmaster, and sometime consul of the United States in France and elsewhere, able, intelligent, and useful; he married Frances Wright, December 11, 1794 and died at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, December, 1825, leaving two daughters, Harriet, born 1795, educated, and long resident in France, unmarried; Frances Anneka, born 1797, married Thomas Barlow; and one son, Edward Henry, born in 1805, and died unmarried in 1846.

General Preble, if he had done nothing else than bequeath to the world such a posterity, would have been entitled to the warmest commendation and a marble statue; but he, living, well filled the place he occupied himself by a full round circle of civil and military duties.

Proctor, Samuel, was the son of John Proctor of Salem village now Danvers, and born in 1680; his father was executed for witchcraft in 1692, and his mother was condemned

exander entered on board of a man-of-war, and did not return after the revolution; Jane married Capt. Arthur McLellan in 1777. Mr. Robison died in three or four years after his marriage, and his widow, in 1763, married Capt. Thomas Ross, who moved the one-story house into Temple street, and erected a two-story house on the spot; this in its turn had to give place a few years ago for the brick block occupied by the International Bank, and now stands in Preble street. Capt. Ross moved to St. Andrews at the commencement of the revolution with two sons and two daughters, where he died.

Robison, Thomas, was a younger brother of Samuel, and lived here with his brother before the revolution; he did not move his family here until after the war; during that struggle he had a command on the Lakes. He was a respectable merchant and enterprising man. In 1785, he formed a connection in business with Edgar and Reed, and they carried on distilling and general merchandising at the west part of the town. They purchased a large tract of land extending from Main street to Fore river, on which they built two houses, a distill-house, wharf, and other buildings, and opened Ann, now Park street, through it. They built one house on the corner of Congress and Park streets, now owned and occupied by the Misses Jones, and another at the foot of the street, in which lived Mr. Robison and his son Thomas after him. He was selectman of the town in 1788 and 1789. He died in Canada in July, 1806, to which he had removed one or two years before his death; his children were Mary, Samuel, Thomas, William, Jane, married first to Thomas Hodges in 1790, second, to Robert Ilsley; and Eliza, married to Lemuel Weeks; Hannah married Stephen Codman in 1788; Thomas married Eliza Homer in November, 1802, and had a large family. None of the children of the first Thomas are living. While he remained in this town he lived in an expensive style, and kept a free and hospitable house.

Tate, George, the first of the name who migrated to Maine,

He was promoted and afterward received a gold medal from the Empress with her effigy and suitable inscriptions. He was raised by Catherine to the rank of rear-admiral, and by Alexander I, to be first admiral and a member of the Russian senate. He received from the different sovereigns under whom he served, badges of the orders of St. Waldimer, of St. Alexander Newski, of St. Ann, and the military order of St. John. He died in the service, unmarried, February 17, 1821, highly honored and respected. He frequently visited his friends in London, and was two or three times in Portland, the last visit was about two years before his death, and he kept up a correspondence with them. In one letter, June, 1793, he says, "I was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral in February last, and am now going to sea," and sends his regards to his friends, Deering, Kent, Cumming, and others; in another he says, "I am surprised to hear that the amiable Miss Kent has not yet got a husband; your single gentlemen have a deal of apathy to let so charming a girl remain single; remember me to her father and mother, and particularly to Madame Ross and daughter, who I have known as long as I can remember." Miss Kent married George Bradbury; Mrs. Ross's daughter was the wife of Col. William Tyng of Gorham. These reminiscences show the interest which he continued to feel in Portland. In another letter written from London, October 21, 1795, he says, "We are now sent again to this country, with twelve sail of the line and eight frigates to co-operate with the British."

Several descendants of the first George Tate are now residing in this vicinity.

Thurlo, John, a descendant of Richard Thurlo, who was one of the early settlers of Rowley, Mass., and moved to Newbury in 1651; his eldest son, Francis, was born in England in 1630, from whom our immigrant probably descended. John came here from Newbury, and was a shipmaster. In 1761 he married Rebecca, a daughter of the elder John Waite, and lived on

revolution. In 1783 he married Eunice, a daughter of Ephraim Jones, by whom he had several children. The widow of the late Reuben Mitchell is his only surviving child. Moses and Henry died without issue. Andrew Phillips, born in 1754, married Mary Dole in 1782, and had a large family. See my note to Smith and Deane's Journals, p. 376. Mr. Titcomb descended from William Titcomb, the ancestor of all of the name in this section of the country, who came from Newbury, England, in 1635, and was one of the first settlers of Newbury, Mass.; the family has branched very much, and is now numerous and scattered.

Tucker, Josiah, and *Thrasher, Jonathan*. The first Tucker of the name in the re-settlement of the town was born in 1726; he came here from Kittery about 1746, and worked at his trade of sail-maker with Jonathan Thrasher. In 1752 he married Mary, the eldest daughter of Mr. Thrasher, by his wife Hannah Dow. The Thrashers were Quakers, the first who settled here, and came from Hampton, N. H. Finding none of their communion in this town, and feeling the need of religious association, they joined Mr. Smith's church and received the rite of baptism. Mary, their daughter, was born in Hampton, 1737. They had other children, viz., Lydia, married to Thomas Newman, November 20, 1760; Hannah, who married John Dole in 1779; Abigail, who married a Jordan; and sons Jonathan, David, and Jeremiah. Mr. Thrasher was found dead in his sail-loft, October 25, 1765. He lived on India street, his widow died February 23, 1774, aged fifty-nine. Josiah Tucker, by his wife, Mary Thrasher, had nine children, viz., William, born 1753, lost in the Dilworth privateer during the revolution; Jeremiah, 1755, died December, 1774; Mr. Smith says in his Journal, December 25, 1774, "I almost killed myself praying at the funeral of Jeremiah Tucker; more than two hundred people there." Daniel, March 14, 1760; Josiah, 1762, married Sally Cushing, 1785, and died 1787; Jonathan, 1770, a well known shipmaster and merchant, who recently

officer of the town from 1813 to 1816, inclusive, and four years a representative to the General Court, the first time in 1796, the last in 1810; he was an ardent politician of the federal school. In a memorandum drawn up by himself, he says, after speaking of the above offices, that he was one of the school committee, overseer of the poor, justice of the peace, trustee and treasurer of the Portland Academy, and after his failure, an acting justice of the peace, notary public, committee on public buildings, and Swedish Consul. August 15, 1816, he was struck with palsy from which he never recovered, and died in 1823, at the age of sixty-three. In February, 1782, he married Dorcas Barton; she died in childbed January 18, 1785, aged twenty-two; and July 20, 1786, he married Lydia Crabtree, a sister of Captain William Crabtree; he says in his diary that "Parson Smith performed the ceremony," he was then eighty-five years old, and "his wife over seventy years old danced with Stephen Codman." He went to housekeeping in Plum street. In 1796 he built the large three-story wooden house on the west side of India street, near the corner of Sumner street, which still remains, and in which he says, "I lived twenty years in affluence." His children by his first wife were Polly, born September 28, 1783, married to John P. Thurston in 1802, who died leaving a family, afterward settled in New York. William, January, 1785, died an infant. By his second wife, he had Dorcas, February 6, 1787, married to James D. Hopkins, December, 1804; Jane, March 8, 1788, married to Mr. Bull of Boston; Lydia, May 20, 1790, married to Jacob Cram of Portland, now of New York; George, May 10, 1792; Daniel, February 7, 1794; Lemuel, September 17, 1795; John, April 2, 1797; Eleazer, July 22, 1798; and Eleanor, June 5, 1801, married to Mr. Brewster of New York. The sons are all dead, and all the daughters but Lydia and Eleanor; all the daughters having children. Mr. Cram built and lived in the house corner of India and Congress streets, now owned and occupied by Elias Thomas.



Vaughan, William, was among the early immigrants to our town after the peace of 1783. Under April 10, 1784, Mr. Smith says, "This place fills up fast, there lately came here, Mr. Hopkins, Robinson, Vaughan, Clark, and Codman." Mr. Vaughan was son of Elliot Vaughan and Anne Gerrish, of Portsmouth, N. H., and grandson of Lieutenant Governor Vaughan of some notoriety in New Hampshire before the revolution. He was born March 13, 1745, in Portsmouth, and died in Portland, June 19, 1826. Elliot had two sons, William and George, the latter went to Boston and died there. William studied law with Judge William Parker, in Portsmouth, James Sullivan being a fellow-student. When he came east he engaged in merchandise, but afterward turned his attention to land purchases. He had a large farm in Scarborough, now belonging to Seth Storer, on which he lived and from which he moved to Portland. He sold the farm to Cornelius Durant. He soon commenced purchasing land in Portland, first in 1787, on the corner of Middle and Center streets, and the same year he bought sixty acres on Bramhall's hill of Thomas, son of Anthony Brackett, part of the old Michael Mitton estate, conveyed to him by our first settler Cleeves, for two hundred and seventeen pounds; this was fifty-nine rods on Fore river, and extending back one hundred and ninety-two rods; the next year he bought fifteen acres adjoining, of Joshua Brackett, thirty-two rods on the river; in 1790, he bought of Samuel Freeman eighty acres, part of the old Bramhall farm, for two hundred and thirty pounds; in 1795 he bought fifty-three acres more, from near where Vaughan street joins Congress street, eighty-six rods on Congress street, for two hundred and ten pounds; in 1797 he added to this ten acres, and the same year he and Cornelius Durant purchased a portion of the reversion of the Brackett dower, which embraced forty-four acres; in 1801 and 1806 he added to this splendid estate about twenty-five acres more under the hill; for the last twelve acres in 1806 he paid two thousand dollars. This rounded off this large tract

beth, who married Theodore W. Riley; Ann Gerrish, February 18, 1779, married Eleazer Greely in 1805, and had three children, William, Ann T., and Charles; William T., June 5, 1781, twice married and left issue; Richard Cutts, May 16, 1783; Olive Plaisted, February 22, 1785, unmarried; Sarah Elliot, March 16, 1787, unmarried; Charles Henry, June 9, 1789, married and had issue; Olivia Storer, June 3, 1791, unmarried; Mary Belcher, January 3, 1794, married Nathan Winslow, who is dead, no issue. The only surviving children in 1864 are Charles Henry, living in Ohio, Olivia Storer, and Mary. The last two are living in Portland.

Waite, John, the head of the family which came here, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, February 6, 1702, son of Jonadab Waite, and was captain of a packet which sailed between this place and Boston as early as 1737. He married Sarah Kent, daughter of John Kent, Jr., of Newbury, in 1724. She was born March 7, 1704, and died November 3, 1769. By her he had ten children as follows, viz., Benjamin, born October 15, 1725, married Abigail, daughter of Isaac Ilsley, and had several children; Hannah, February 22, 1727, married, first, Joseph Gooding, second, Moses Shattuck; Sarah, August 9, 1730, married, first, Joshua Bangs, died 1755, second, Gershom Rogers in 1756; John, July, 1732; Stephen, November 7, 1734, married Abigail, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail Wheeler, and died July, 1783, aged forty-eight, leaving children. The above five children were born in Newbury. Abigail, born in Falmouth, 1739, married Thomas Minot, November 5, 1765; Dr. Deane noticing this event in his Diary, adds, "A splendid wedding." Mary, unmarried, died 1755; Isaac, married Emma Kingsbury, April, 1763; Rebecca, married to John Thurlo, 1761, and had issue; Emma, 1746, married, first, Lewis, second, Thomas Motley, and died in 1830, leaving several children. He lived on the road fronting the beach below India street for many years, but in the latter part of his life he took up his residence on Peaks' Island, of part of which he had become the

of sheriff, which he faithfully discharged for near thirty-four years, he employed himself in works of public improvement, and the management of his large private affairs. He resigned the sheriff's office in July, 1809, at the age of 77. In January, 1759, he married Hannah, the second daughter of Phineas Jones, by whom he had thirteen children born as follows, viz., Mary, born September 22, 1760, died, November, 1760; Henry, born February, 1762, died 1784; William, October, 1763, died unmarried; Francis, born April, 1765, married Sarah Thurlo in 1794, and died at sea, without issue; Thomas, born July 31, 1767; Ann, May, 1769, died June, 1770; Ann, April, 1771, died unmarried September 16, 1790; George, born February, 1773, married Eleanor Wildrage, February 17, 1802, and died June 5, 1805, leaving one daughter, Nancy, married to N. F. Deering, September 15, 1824, and with her husband and children, is living in Portland; John Fox, born September 23, 1775; Charles and Robert, twins, July, 1777; Robert died the same year, Charles was drowned in Philadelphia, in command of a ship, unmarried; Robert born August, 1781; Lucy, born July 13, 1783, married Capt. Samuel McLellan, son of Capt. Arthur McLellan; he died in 1824, leaving children. His widow is the only survivor of the thirteen children. Col Waite died in 1820, at the age of eighty-eight. In the early part of his married life, Col. Waite lived in a house on the west side of Exchange street, set off to his wife in the division of her father's estate. It was a gambrel-roofed house and was moved about 1800 to York street, opposite to where Brown's sugar-house stands, and a third story added. It was sold to Mr. Brown, by his heirs, in 1863, and removed by him further up and to the opposite side of York street, where it now stands, somewhat renovated.

Benjamin and Stephen, sons of the elder John, were respectable merchants before the revolution; Benjamin died in Falmouth, to which place he had removed; both of them left children, some of whom in each branch are now surviving.



He was an accomplished gentleman, active and intelligent, improved by foreign travel, having crossed the Atlantic fifteen times.

Both of his sons settled in Portland; of Francis I have spoken frequently in preceding pages. Samuel was born in Boston in 1721, graduated at Harvard College in 1743, and immediately after came to Portland and was elected in 1744, representative to the General Court. In 1753 he went to Germany and procured a large number of emigrants for the Waldo patent, whose descendants now largely and happily occupy that and surrounding territory. In August, 1760, he married Olive Grizzell of Boston, who died within the year, and in December, 1761, he married Sarah Erving, daughter of the Hon. John Erving of Boston. His first wife addressed the following note to Rev. Mr. Smith. "Falmouth, October 25, 1760. Rev. Sir: Having for sometime past been communicants in the church, whereof Dr. Sewall is pastor, we would hereby signify our desire to join with your church in partaking of the divine institution of the Lord's Supper. We are, Rev. Sir, Yours etc., Grizzell Waldo, Mary Oliver." He had by his second wife, four sons and one daughter, viz., Sally, born November 30, 1762; Samuel, March 4, 1764; John Erving, August 28, 1765; Lucy, August 10, 1766; Francis; all born in Falmouth, and Ralph born in Boston, after his father's death. His widow returned to Boston and died in Middletown, Connecticut, in October, 1817. Mr. Waldo lived in a house which stood on Middle street, next below the house of Judge Freeman, now called the "Freeman House." He was representative of the town seven years, first in 1744, when he was but twenty-three years old, and again from 1757 to 1761, and in 1764 and 1765. He was appointed in 1760 the first judge of Probate of the county and held the office at the time of his death, which took place at the age of forty-nine.

His eldest son, Samuel, was the only one of the family who came back to Portland; he returned and engaged in business

children, viz., Ann; Hannah, the widow of the late William Capen; Mark, lately deceased; William, living in Cape Elizabeth, and Charles P., in Gardiner.

Watts, Dr. Edward, was son of Samuel Watts of Chelsea, who was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Massachusetts from 1748 to 1770, when he died. Edward was a surgeon and physician, in which capacity he was stationed at Fort Pownal in 1759, under Brigadier Preble, from which he wrote to Mr. Longfellow, June 7, that he expected to sail for Casco by the first of July. On the 22d of May, 1765, he married Mary, a daughter of Thomas Oxnard of Boston and sister of Thomas and Edward Oxnard, and the same year came to Falmouth, where he opened an apothecary shop, and practiced his profession, having for competitors the younger Dr. Coffin and Dr. John Lowther, a new-comer from England. He soon after built the three-story wooden house on Middle street, which was then the largest and most conspicuous in town; the front yard extending to the street and surrounded by a handsome fence. The house may still be seen, altered, but not improved, on Lime street, opposite the Post-office, and occupied as a tavern. In 1773, Dr. Watts purchased a tract of five acres of land now in the heart of the city, extending from Congress to Spring street, and from near Center street to near Oak street. He opened Brown street through it, which was called first, Watts lane, and then Beaver street, and also caused Free street to be opened through his land, which was first called Windmill lane, because it led to the Windmill which stood on the rocky hill now occupied by the Anderson house. He parceled this tract out in house lots, after the revolution, and it is now held under his title.

Dr. Watts died suddenly at Wells, as he was on his return from Boston, June 9, 1799; and his widow died suddenly January 19, 1812, at the age of seventy. Their children were Thomas Oxnard, born March 6, 1770, died July, 1790; Edward, May 11, 1768, sailed as master of a vessel, and never was

blacksmith, and a very active and useful man in the affairs of the town; was many years justice of the peace, town treasurer in 1733 and 1734, and one of the selectmen five years. He died in 1750 in the fifty-eighth year of his age, leaving one son, Henry. His widow married for her third husband, James Gooding in 1753, and died in 1778. Henry, his son, married Mary Gooding, January 3, 1764, who died the next year, and in 1767 he married Mary Lane. Henry, the son of the second Henry, married Mary, a daughter of Major David Bradish, by whom he had one son, named Henry, and three daughters. His male descendants of the name are all dead; one of his great-granddaughters married Henry Ilsley, Jr., and died in 1864; another married Elbridge G. Waterhouse, and both had issue; a third is unmarried. His granddaughter Elizabeth, daughter of the second Henry, died February, 1864, aged eighty-four, having been three times married, viz., to Cummings, Berry, and Rice.

Winslow, James, was a heel-maker, and came from the old colony before 1728. He was the first person who joined the Quakers in this town and carried all his family with him. His will made in 1765 was proved in 1773; his children were Nathan, Benjamin, James, and Job. Job, son of James Winslow, married Margaret Barbour and had three children, viz., Lorana, married to Daniel Hall; Ruth, married to Hatevil Hall; the third daughter married David Torrey, 1738.

Nathan, son of Nathan, and grandson of James, was born March 27, O. S., 1743; he was a large land speculator and clerk of the Proprietors of Falmouth many years, and their last clerk; he died in 1826.

Winslow, Nathaniel, was among our first settlers, and in 1719 was one of a committee to lay out lots on the Neck; he had a grant of an acre lot in 1728, near the fountain in Spring street, which he conveyed the same year to James Winslow. We cannot trace him later than that time, and believe that there are no persons in town who claim descent from him. All

of that old settler at Cape Elizabeth, who was son of the Rev. John White, of Gloucester, Cape Ann, and born in Gloucester, in 1704, admitted an inhabitant of Falmouth in 1728. Members of the White family were settled in Cape Elizabeth previous to the second Indian war, in which one of them was killed. John White was settled near Simonton's cove, and his property there was divided among his children. William White, another son of Rev. John, came with his brother John to Falmouth, married Christian Simonton in 1736, and died leaving seven children. The Simonton, White, and Woodbury property, lay about the cove; part of it was sold to the Thrashers, Benjamin and Ebenezer, and on part of it Fort Preble is erected. Capt. William Woodbury, who died in this city, April 29, 1861, in the ninetieth year of his age, was son of Israel Woodbury, above named, and Ann White, and was consequently great-grandson of the Rev. John White. Capt. Woodbury was born in Cape Elizabeth, October 2, 1772, and as were most of the Cape Elizabeth boys, was brought up at sea. He was for many years one of the most able and successful shipmasters out of this port. Honest, temperate, faithful, and determined, he pursued his occupation steadily and prudently for the best interest of his employers, and then retired from the sea with a capital sufficient to conduct commercial enterprises. He was of that noble company of shipmasters, who, well seasoned and disciplined on the ocean, took in sail and moored in safe anchorage at home — the Tuckers, Freemans, Crabtrees, Greeleys, Merrills, Musseys, Mountforts, Weekses, Choates, McLellans; and adorned their mercantile lives by the same good qualities which had advanced them in their early profession. Capt. Woodbury was the prime mover in establishing a marine railway here in 1826, which for thirty years proved a most successful enterprise. He was also twenty-seven years president of the Merchants Bank. In private life and in every capacity, he was upright, fearless, and honest. In 1798 he married Mary, a daughter of Capt. Wm.

Josiah, who was lost at sea in 1810, at the age of twenty-eight. She died in Boston in 1815.

Josiah, the father of Joseph, had thirteen children, viz., Hannah, born October 28, 1738, died in childhood. Joseph, September 14, 1740; Mary, March 15, 1743, married to Capt. Paul Ellis, killed at the battle of Monmouth, 1778, second, Col. Isaac Parsons, of New Gloucester; Cutting and Benjamin, twins, February 27, 1745, Benjamin died young; Oliver, September 27, 1747, died young; Jane, June 28, 1749, married, first, Daniel Hutchinson, second, Moses Merrill, of Falmouth; Hannah, December 2, 1751, married, first, Joseph Quinby, second, Amos Lunt; Eunice, October 26, 1753, married to Col. James Lunt; Ann, October 12, 1755; Josiah, September 20, 1757; Moses, November 16, 1759; Thomas, February 4, 1762, married to Margaret Sutherland. Most of the above sons, and sons-in-law, were active participators in the war of the revolution.

I accidentally omitted from my catalogue of authors and writers, page 752, who had been residents in Portland, the names of Rev. Isaac Weston, Dr. Isaac Ray, and Rev. William B. Hayden.

Mr. Weston was a native of Plymouth, Mass., and was born January 14, 1787. He came to Portland in 1802, and became a clerk for the elder Charles Rogers, and afterward for Robert Boyd. From these positions he engaged in school teaching, first as an assistant at the academy, then as a teacher in town and private schools. In 1816 he commenced the study of divinity with Dr. Payson, and was licensed to preach in July, 1817. From that time to the present, he has been a faithful, devoted minister of the gospel, devoting his leisure hours in the preparation of essays, interesting reminiscences, and the publication of a biography of his beloved teacher and guide in religious inquiry, the Rev. Dr. Payson. In 1810 he married Mary, a daughter of John and Mary Emmons of this town, by

Extinct names in Portland. I have been strongly impressed by the fact of the large number of families and names which in the brief period of our history have entirely disappeared from our community. And as I have examined the annals of older countries, the same fact is observable. The proverb among the aristocracy of England is, that fifty miles from London, a family will last a hundred years, at one hundred miles, two hundred years, and so on. All the English dukedoms created before the reign of Charles II. are gone, except Norfolk and Somerset. The House of Lords in 1863, could not claim among its members a single male descendant of any one of the barons chosen to enforce *Magna Charta*, nor any one who fought at Agincourt in 1415. Aubrey de Vere, the twentieth Earl of Oxford, died in 1702, and with him the oldest title in Europe after an existence of five hundred and forty-seven years. Among scientific and literary men in England who left no family to perpetuate their names, may be mentioned Shakspeare, Milton, Bacon, Newton, Pope, Mansfield, Pitt, Fox, Hume, Butler, Locke, Bentham, James Watt, and the late George Stephenson. In our town and neighborhood the catalogue of extinct names is quite large, embracing our earliest settlers, Cleeves, Munjoy, Mitton, Tyng, Cammock, Bonighton of Biddeford, Gorges, Gendall, Jocelyn, Powsland, Macworth, Scottow, Pullen, Phippen, Wakely, Winter, Waldo, Bangs, Crandall, Cotton, East, Hobart, Milk, Mosely, Bowdoin, Boutineau, Freese, Royal, Breton, Seacomb, Felt, Oakman, Scales, Thornton, Collier, Wilmot, Wass, Prichard, Shute, Sandford, Howell, Oliver, Hope, Crabtree, Westbrook, Dupee, George, Homer, Cooper, Cobham, Delano, Bradish, Mayo, Pumery, Cromwell, Irish, Jameson, Jefferds, Bish, Stone, Hurst, Shove, Donevan, Webber, and many others. The list will undoubtedly surprise those who have not given attention to the subject.

nor place where and when this pmise was made, nor any consideration, wch. the plaint. ought here to have declared, for by the law no man can have action lye against another upon a bare pmise, wch. said pmise the said Sr. Ferdinando Gorges doth utterly deny. And whereas the plaint. declareth that Richard Tucker had also a right of inheritance at Spurwink aforesaid by purchase from Richard Bradshaw, who was formerly settled there by Capt. Walter Neale by virtue of a commission to him given by some of the lords pattentees, and that the plaint. joyned his right wth. the right of the said Rich. Tucker his ptener there to build, plant and continue. To this the defendt. answeareth that Capt. Walter Neale had then no power from anie of the Lords pattoutees to dispose of any land within this province but only in Pascattaqua. And the defendt. in answeare to the plaint. further saith that the President and Councell of New-England by their deed indented bearing date the First day of December, 1631, for the considerations therein expressed, did give, grant, allott, assigne, and confirme unto Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare of Plimouth, marchants, their heires, associates and assignes for ever, all those lands and hereditaments with appurtnances, situate, lyeinge and being alonge the sea coast eastward betweene the land formerly granted to Capt. Tho. Cammock his heires, associatts and assignes and the bay and river of Casco, extending and to be extended northwards into the Mayne land soe farre as the limitts and bounds of the land granted to the said Capt. Tho. Cammock as aforesaid—doe or ought to extend towards the north, wth all and singular the pmisses wth appurtnances as by the said deede indented more at large it doth and may appeare—the said deede writinge being under the hands of the Right honorable Robert Earle of Warwick, Edward Lord Gorges, and Sr. Ferdinando Gorges, knight, in the behalfe of the whole Councell; now this defendt being an associatt to the aforesaid Robert Trelawney and Principall agent for him in those partes, upon receiveing a coppie of the aforesaid deed indented wth orders for the takeing and receiveing livery and possession of the said land and pmisses, did forthwith repaire to Capt. Walter Neale, Henry Joselin, Leiftenant, and Richard Vines, gent. who were authorised and appointed by the said President and Councell to be their lawfull attorneyes or attorney, they or any of them to deliver full and peaceable possession of the pmisses, or some pte in the name of the whole, to the said Robte Trelawney and Moses Goodyeare, or to their certaine atturney or atturneyes. Whereupon the aforesaid Richard Vines on the 21th day of July, 1632, and likewise againe on the 30th day of the same month, did give livery and possession of pte of the pmisses in the name of the whole unto the defendt for the use of the aforesaid Robert Trelawney and Moses Goodyeare according to law and the true intent and meaning of the aforesaid deed. After this that the defendt was lawfully seised of all the land mentioned in the aforesaid deed, and finding the plaint unlawfully setled at Spurwink aforesaid upon pte of the aforesaid land granted to the said Robert Trelawney and Moses Goodyeare their heires, associatts, and assignes by the aforesaid president and Councell for New-England and Sr Ferdinando Gorges, knight, did in a friendly manner (without force) warne the said plaint. to leave the possession of the said land at Spurwink showing him withall the contents of the aforesaid deed (and withall by order from the said Robt Trelawney did proffer the plaint. that if he pleased to become a tenant to the said Robt Trelawny on such conditions as the defendt pounded that he might still remayne there in some other pte of his land and enjoy the same accordingly, wch the plaint then refused to accept of but still continued his unlawfull clayme by virtue of a pmise from Sr Ferdinando Gorges. And hereupon the defendt repaired to Capt. Walter Neale then Governor of those ptes, and required justice of him for the removeinge of the plaint out of the aforesaid possession, and to give the defendt liverie and possession thereof according to the aforesaid deed, whereupon the said Capt. Walter Neale required the plaint. to yeeld up the said possession, affirming that he had no right to that land. But soone after the plaintiff left his said possession to the defendt. And this the defendt is ready to affirme, and for the residue of the difference he humbly accepteth the power of the Courte to heare and determine their pleas of this matter, and so putteth himselfe upon the countrey.

1 Promises.

to be satt on ye tenth day of October next, at Richman's Island, to make Report of the state of the thing petitioned for, to this Court, at the next Sessions, under the hand of the clerk of this Assembly, Peyton Cooke.

Taken out of the original—examined and recorded this 14th August, '58. Pr. Edw: Rishworth, Re: Cor.

A true copy from the Records of Deeds for York County, Maine, the first book, pages 57 and 58.

The Report of us Commissrs. for the business of the Plantation at Richmond's Island, as it was taken by order, the tenth day of October, and is delivered to the General Assembly, this 16th December, 1648.

1. We find by an instrument bearing date the 26th of March, 1636, under Mr. Robert Trelawny's hand, that the full government of the plantation was by him wholly committed to Mr. John Winter.

2. We find Mr. John Winter then had one tenth part of the patent Mr. Trelawny then had or thereafter should have and that Mr. John Winter then had the tenth part of all things on the plantation and ought to have the tenth part of all the profits that should thence arise.

3. We find that Mr. John Winter had then paid his part for what had been disbursed, and was to pay from time to time, his tenth part of what should be disbursed.

4. We find that Mr. John Winter was to have out of the general forty pounds pr. annum in money and a share for his personal care and charge.

5. We find that the whole disposing of all things was committed to Mr John Winter, which Mr. Robert Trelawny promiseth to approve of.

6. We find that Mr. Robert Trelawny acknowledgeth to have remaining in his hands one hundred and twenty pounds of Mr. John Winter's toward the payment of his one tenth part of his disbursments, on the ship Agnis and one other ship to be sent on Michaelmas following.

7. We find that Mr. Robert Trelawny promiseth to manage the business in England for the advantage of Mr. John Winter, as for his own advantage in all things.

8. We find by an accompt under the hand of Mr. Robert Trelawny, bearing date the 17th of March, 1639, that Mr. John Winter left in Mr. Robert Trelawny his hand 120 pounds as abovesaid, the profit of which said sum from the 26th day of March, to that time, being three years, did arise to the sum of one hundred twenty and five pounds 17s. 9d. so the total due to Mr. John Winter at that time was £245. 17s. 9d. out of which sum Mr. Robert Trelawny doth deduct sixty-seven pounds seven shillings and eleven pence for such sums he had in the said interim disbursed for Mr. Winter his particular accompt, so Mr. Robert Trelawny doth acknowledge there was due then unto Mr. Winter for balance of accompts for all things in return £178. 9s. 10d. £178. 9s. 10d.

9. We find by a book of accompts left by Mr. John Winter under his hand, from the year 1630, to the last of June, 1639, due unto him for wages and shares for himself and servants £178. 9s. 9 1-4d. of which his tenth is £17. 16s. 11d. so his due is £160. 12s. 10 1-4d.

10. We find from the 24th of May, '36 to the 5th of June '39, Mr. Winter did disburse for the plantation servants £4. 9s. 10d. his tenth part is nine shillings, so his due resting is, ... £4. 0s. 10d.

so the total due to Mr. John Winter in March, 1639, is £343. 3s. 6 1-4d. which said sum, according to the improvement formerly allowed by Mr. Robert Trelawny, doth and will amount from the 17th of March, 1639, to the 17th of March, 1648, to above the sum of £1393. 12s. 0d. £1393. 12s. 0d.

A Report of further proceeds to be added to the former—

1. We find by letters, under the hand of Mr. Robert Trelawny, on the 20th of July, 1639, the barke Richmond about thirty tons, improved likewise in the years aforesaid, was sent by Mr. John Winter for England loaden with six thousand of pipe staves, which cost here £08. 08s 0d. per thousand, of which staves Mr. John Winter's one tenth part is £6. 14s 3 1-2d. and according to former improvement, doth amount unto above £20. 17s. 0d.

2. We find that the 1-10 part of the sd bark and the profit by her employment doth appertain to Mr. John Winter ever since her arrival in England, September, 1639, having been over

the petitioner and is to be added to the above acp. as in discretion it may be valued. We also find that by letters Mr. Winter desired a pass of acps. but it doth not appear that any hath been sent only a promise from Mr. John Trelawny that they shall be sent when the peace of England is settled.

The acp. of Robert Jordan since his attorneyship deputed by J. Winter May 20 1645.

The plantation Cr. from 1645 to June 1, 1646 £241. 18s. 10d. whereof the 1-10 is £24. 3s. 11d. so there resteth £217. 14s. 11d. The plantation Cr. from 1645, to Oct. 1, 1648, £924. 3s. 8d. 1-10. whereof is 92. 8. 4 1-2. so there rests £832. 15. 3 1-2. The plantation Cr. for goods sent on particular acp. £192. 4. 5. The plantation Cr. for goods in general £60. 3. whereof 1-10 is £6. 3. 0 1-2. The plantation Cr. for pd. by bill of Exch. £30. £1278. 17. 8.

Contra Debitor. From 1645 to June 1646, £243. 18. 8. 1-10 is £24. 18. so there is resting £224 0. 0. 1646 to Oct. 10, 1648 plantation Dr. £1152. 9. 3. of which 1-10th is £115. 4. 11 1-4. so there rests 1037 4. 3 3-4. In 1645 I sent to Bilboa on the plantation acp. 140 quint. merchantable fish, my 1-10th being 14 quint. £14.—total Dr. 1275. 4. 3 1-2. so it appears I remain Dr. to the plantation £3. 13. 4. 1-4. which you shall find added to the inventory.—This writing was attested to by the oaths of George Cleeve and Henry Watts, July 16, 1658, before us Saml. Symonds, Thos. Wiggins, Nich. Shapleigh, Ed. Rishworth.

Inventory of the property belonging to Trelawny's plantation.

A true inventory of all the goods cattle and chattels that now are on the plantation at Richmond island and Spurwink in joint ownership between Mr. Robert Trelawny mercht. decd and Mr. John Winter decd, taken by com'n this 10th Oct. A. D. 1648 and by us approved according to our knowledge and conscience.

Imp. The land is left in suspense for want of appearance of any right Mr. Trelawny hath in it, only the court to adjudge how long the petitioner shall retain the possession.

To the housing and several buildings on the island and at Spurwink we value to be worth £80. "3 boats in use with their moorings and appurt. £28. " 2 old boats out of use at £2. "3 pieces of ordnance with a small number of shot, their sponges worm and ladles £60. "4 muskets, 3 halberts, 5 long pikes, 3 old fowling pieces out of all order and "4 old swords £3. 10. 1 murderre and two chambers £1. 10. "The ministers bedding, the communion vessels, one cushion, one table cloth, 1 1-2 pint pot £4. 1 old skiff, 1 old canoe £1. The stage with a quantity of old cask £10. 6. 1 old adze with 3 old axes 6s. 6 old hoes 1 old drawing knife 2s. 6 doz hooks at 16s. 5 doz lines at £7 3 lbs. twine 4s. 6d. 1 doz and 4 Newfoundland lines £1. 6 lb match £1. 0. 6. 2 whip saws 1 thwart saw, 1 old thwart saw 11s.

1 old drum,	5s.	
4 beetle rings, 5 iron wedges, 1 old Fins hook,	8	
2 bill hooks, 7 reap hooks whole and broken,	10	
3 balls 2 iron bars, 1 of them broken,	10	
2 grinding stones, 1 trowel,	5 6d.	
1 old pick ax, 1 tining lanthorn, 3 pieces of lanthorn,	3 6	
2 pitch forks for hay,	1 6	
2 shovels and 1 spade,	10	
1 old mill out of all use,	£1	
1 old boxier, at	1	
1 brewing kettle, 1 old kettle, 1 French kettle, 1 iron kettle, and two iron pots, 1 pitch pot,	£6	£201. 1s.

	£. s. d.
2 trifoots, 2 iron pothangers, 1 pair of pot hooks,	0 15 0
1 old chamber pot, 2 tin platters, 1 tin basin, and 1 qt. pot,	0 6 6
1 water bucket and a cowle,	0 2 6
1 pair of tongs, 5 milk pails, 1 water bucket, 2 bowls, 3 wooden platters, 1 churn and 12 milk pans,	1 4 6
5 chests, 25 lbs. Lead, 1 pr stoolyards, 1 pr scales, 3 coulters and 4 shares out house	2 19 0

An act added by Robt. Jordan since this inventy. was taken the 10th Oct. 1648. Plantation is Cr.

due to the plantation 133 quint. of fish sold to Mr. Hill, but not yet paid	84	15	9
whereof the 1-10 is	8	9	6 1-2
so there rests due to Mr. Trelawny	72	10	5 1-2
2-3 of 2 hhds of train oil	3	10	0
2 1-2 hhds of mackerel	6	0	0
	82	0	5 1-2

An account added by Robt Jordan.

The plantation is Dr. for his charge 1-2 a year	20	0	0
for his ministry as by composition 1-2 a year	10	0	0
for his 1-10 part of train and mackerel	0	19	0
his share of mackerel and train	0	5	0
For his share of fish	5	0	0
For his wages to Roger Satterly	3	0	0
For his wages to Jerh Humphrey	1	10	0
277 lbs of beef spent since the account in attending on the fish before it was delivered	3	9	3
16 bushels of meal	3	4	0
3 goats	1	0	0
for 1-3 part of this year's portage, whereof his 1-10 is £2	20	0	0
for extraordinaries in shipping of men and entertaining the mercht	2	0	0
	69	15	3

the 1-10 £6 19 6 1-4 resting for Mr. Trelawny	62	15	8 3-5		
Mr. Trelawny is Cr.	82	0	5 1-2		
" " Dr.	62	4	8 1-2		
Bal.				19	4 8 1-2
				582	7 1
The total is				601	11 9 1-4
By so much owing by me Robt. Jordan on former acct. as doth appear				3	13 4 1-4
				605	5 1 1-2

So the whole proper to Mr. Robt Trelawny according to valuation doth amount unto £605 5 1 1-2—whereas there is an error in the first of the acct. taken since the inventory it being defective £3 15 9 is here added as due to Mr. Trelawny.

Praised by us Geo. Cleeves, Wm. Ryall, Hen. Watts.

DECREE.

December 18, 1648. Whereas there was a petition presented to ye General Assembly of the province of Lygonia, holden in Casco Bay, the 12th day of September, in the year 1648, by Robert Jordan, gent. against the executors of Mr. Robert Trelawny, mercht. deceased, for relief from said executors for a debt due unto Mr. Jno. Winter, decd. to whose last will the said petitioner standeth exocr.

Upon the petition, the whole assembly referred the examination of the state of the cause unto a com'tee, of the said assembly, namely, to George Cleeve, gent. deputy presidt, to Mr. William Royall, Mr. Henry Watts and Mr. Richard Foxwell, and upon the said Committee's report, in the General Assembly this present 18th day of December, 1648. It is ordered, that it shall be lawful for the said petitioner Robert Jordan, his heirs, execrs. adminrs. and assigns, to

THE ANSWER OF JOHN WINTER DEFENDANT.

The Deft. John Winter cometh into this Court and saith that he Defendeth all the wronge Interruptions and Damage where and when he ought; first he saith that the Plt. was never lawfully Possessed of that Tract of Land in Casco Bay which he calleth by the name of Machigonny but hath unjustly and contrary to the Law of our sovereign lord the King held the same as the Deft. hereafter shall make it appear and whereas the Plf. claimes the Inheritance of the said land mentioned in his Declaration by Virtue of a proclamation of our late sovereign Lord King James of blessed memory which Proclamation he saith standeth still in force and further he Declares that being Desireous to inlarge his limits in a lawfull way addressed himself to Sr ffardinando Gorges the Proprietor of this Province and obtained for a sum of money and other Considerations a warrantable lease of enlargement, this the Deft. answereth that he denyeth that then there was or is any such Proclamation now in force, neither hath the Plt. any Warrantable lease from Sr ffardinando Gorges for it will evidently appear that the aforesaid Land was formerly Granted by some of the Lords Pattentees and Sr ffardinando Gorges unto Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare of Plymouth and livery and seisen thereof given to the Deft. to the use of the aforesaid Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodycare, and that the Plf. cunningly and Fraudulently by false Information obtained the aforesaid lease from the said Sr ffardinando Gorges who did not know that any parte or portion of the said Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyear's Grant was called by the Name of Machigonny neither hath the Plf. given any Consideration for the same. But the said ffardinando Gorges finding himself much abused by the Plts. wrong information hath Given Express order by his Letter Directed to Richard Vines his Steward General for this Province to put this Deft. in Possession of the said Land which the said Richard Vines hath done accordingly as the Deft. is ready to prove, and the Deft saith further in answer to the Plf. that the President and Councill of New England, and Sr ffardinando Gorges Knight by their Deed Indented bearing Date the first day of December 1631, for the Consideration therein expressed did Give, Grant, Allot, Assign, and confirm unto Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare of Plymouth Merchants their heirs Associates and Assigns for ever all those Lands and herklitaments with appurtenances situate Lying and being along the sea coast eastward between the land formerly Granted to Capt. Thomas Cammock and the Bay and River of Casco extending and to be extended Northwards into the Main lands so far as the Limitts and bounds of the Lands Granted to the said Capt. Thomas Cammock as aforesaid doe and ought to extend towards the north with all and singular the Premises with appurtenances as by the said Deed more at Large it doth and may appear Now this Deft being an associate to the aforesaid Robert Trelawny and haveing receeved order from him for the Dispossessing of the Plf of that parte of his Land did often Treate with the Plf in a friendly manner to have him yeald up the Possession of the said Lands Proffering him that he should be a tenant there if he Pleased on such Conditions as the Deft propounded otherwise if he would depart Quietly he would give him some Consideration for what he had done upon the said lands otherwise he would give him nothing, but the Plf accepting none of these Proffers unjustly continues his claime and Possession to the Great Damage of the Deft, and all this the Deft is ready to affirm and for the residue of the Defference he humbly accepteth the Power of the Court to here and Determine their please of this matter and so putteth himself upon the Country.

The Plt. and Deft. hereupon Joyne Issue and put themselves upon the Trial of this Jury, viz.

1. Henry Bode, Gent.	5. Mr. Richard ffoxill	9. Capt Tho: Cammock
2. Arthur Mackworth Gent.	6. Mr. ffrancis Robinson	10. Jno. Baker
3. Willm Cole Gent.	7. Jno. Smith	11. Arnole Allin
4. Mr. Tho: Page	8. Jno. West	12. Thomas Withers

The Jury find for the Plts. the title of Land according to his Deede, and give him twelve pence for his Damage and twelve shillings and six pence for the cost of the Court.

Judgment is given upon this Verdict by the whole bench and Execution by them awarded.

hereafter do make acknowledge execute and suffer, or cause to be done made acknowledged executed and suffered all and every such further and other reasonable act and acts thing and things devise and devises in the law for the further and better assurance and sure making of all and singular the said lands and other the said premises with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said George Cleeve and the said Richard Tucker their heirs and assigns as by his and their councell learned in the laws shall be reasonabley devised advised or required and lastly the said Sir Ferdinando Gorges hath constituted ordained and appointed, and by these presents doth constitute ordain and appoint his trusty and well-beloved Isaache Allerton and Arthur Mackworth gentlemen his true and lawful attorney and attornies jointly or severally for him and in his name to enter into the said lands and other the said bargained premises or into any part or parcel thereof in the name of the whole and thereof to take full and peaceable possession and seizen, and after such possession and seizen so had and taken then for him and in his name to deliver full and peaceable possession and seizen of the same lands and premises unto the said George Cleeve and Richard Tucker their heirs and assigns according to the tenour effect and true meaning of these presents. In witness whereof the said parties to these present indentures interchangeably have set their hands and seals. Dated the day and year first herein above written Annoque Domini 1636. FERD. GORGES.

Sealed signed and delivered in the presence of } William Withington, John Winnington

Memorandum that I Arthur Mackworth gent. have taken and delivered possession and seizen unto George Cleeve Esq. and Richard Tucker gent. according to the order within prescribed. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this eight day of June 1637.

ARTHUR MACKWORTH.

In the presence of Thomas Lewis,
John Lakeford, Geo. Frost.

This is a true copy of the original deed examined and recorded the 24th day of May—by me.

ROGER GARD, Recorder.

LETTERS OF GORGES, VINES, JENNER, AND CLEEVES.

After considerable progress had been made in the publication of this volume, I had the privilege, by the kindness of Charles Deane, Esq., of Cambridge, of examining several very interesting letters from the early settlers of Maine written to Gov. John Winthrop of Massachusetts. The Winthrop papers are in process of publication by the Mass. Historical Society, Vol. VII. of their 4th series, under editorship of Mr. Deane, and will throw much light upon the early, and hitherto somewhat obscure transactions of that distracted period of our history. I am permitted to make extracts from those letters, and to furnish *fac-similes* of the signatures. I feel gratified that they confirm my conjectures on the causes that seriously disturbed the first coloxists upon these shores. Jealousy among the principal men, ambition to rule, disputes as to titles and jurisdiction, and religious differences, were the prominent causes of most of the troubles which produced the agitations and conflicts of that day, and opened the door for Massachusetts to come in and assume the government. I have room for only a few extracts, and I take those which have the most direct application to our local history. The letters of Gorges cast a dark shadow upon the character of Cleeves which is however relieved by the favorable opinion of Gov. Winthrop, and we may reasonably suppose that the expressions freely bestowed upon each party by its opponents, are to be attributed rather to partizan zeal than as true exponents of character.

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES TO SIR HENRY VANE, JOHN WINTHROP, AND OTHERS.

To my much respected freindes, Henry Vane, John Winthropp, John Haines, John Humfrey and John Dudley, Esquiers, give theis with speed.

MAIE IT PLEASE YOU,—Having receaved several leres from my servant Vines, & others, of the generall dislike conceaved against Mr. Cleeves, for having to doe with anie my affaires, by

RICHARD VINES TO JOHN WINTHROP.

Sir,—Three or 4 yeares since Mr Cleiues (Cleeves) being in England, procured a writ out of the Starr chamber office to commaund Mr. Edward Godfrey, Mr. John Winter, Mr. Purches, and my selfe, to apeare at the Counsell table; to answear some supposed wrongs. Mr. Godfrey went over to answeare for himselfe Mr. Winter, and my selfe, and out of the same Court brings a writt to command Cleiues to pay vnto him 20li: for his charges, which he refuses to doe. Now Sir Fferdinando Gorges gaue me order to see Mr. Godfrey haue right in this case. Cleiues says we haue nothing to doe, neither haue wee any power to levy money here vpon any writts that come out of England, for he will answeare it from whence it came. I shall humbly intreate your advise herein, what course is to be taken, that I may free my selfe from blame and the malice of Cleiues who is a fire brand of dissention, and hath sett the whole Province together by the yeares. I make bould to trouble you herin, as a case of greate difficultie, desireing your answeare by the first convenience.

I vnderstood by Mr. Shurt that you desired some gray pease for seed. Out of my small store I haue sent you a bushell, desiring your acceptance thereof, from

Your ffreind and servant,

Richd: Vines.

Saco. 25th Janu: 1640.

RICHARD VINES TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the right worshipfull his much honored freind John Winthorpe, Esqr. governor of the Massachusetts Colony, these, Boston.

Right Worshipfull,—I am forced to complayne vnto you of diverse insufferable wrongs don vnto Sir fferdinando Gorges, his Comunissioners and Province, by Mr. Cleiues and his agent, Mr. Tucker, who report that you protect and countenance there exorbitant practices, which I cannot believe, for I never yet knew you giue the least encouragement to any sinister practice. Mr. Cleiues having perswaded Mr. Rigby, (a worthy gent. by report) to buy the Plough Patent which I esteeme no better then a broken tytle, by Mr. Rigby his authority, (and as he sayes by your approbacon) he hath nominated Commissioners, a Counsell generall, Provost marshall, and other officers, extending his government from Sackadehock to Cape Porpus, being aboue 13 leagues in lenght, haveing likewise appoynted a Court to be kept in Casco bay the 25th of March next, and hath sent his agent Tucker with a paper, perswading all such as he findes any way inclyning to innovation, to set there hands to it, for the better approving of what they haue begun, and allso to intreate your Worship and the rest of your magistrates to defend them from ffrench, Indians, and other enemyes, which wee construe to be Sir Fferd: Gorges Commissioners. Neither hath Cleiues (as he ought) presented any his authority at our last generall Court; but, 2 dayes before our Court tooke a vioage into the bay, and all the way as he went from Pascataquack to Boston, he reported he was goeing for ayde against mee, for that I had threatened him and his authority, to beate him out of this Province. By this false report and many other the like, I am held an enemy to iustice and piety. * * * I am troubled at these seditious proceedings; and much more at his most notorius scandalls of Sir fferdinando Gorges, a man for his age and in integrity worthy of much honor; him he brandes with the foule name of traytor by circumstance, in reporting that he hath counterfeited the King's broade Seale, (if he haue any patent for the Province of Mayne) ffor, sayes he, I haue serched all the Courtes of Record, and can finde noe such grant. How could he haue giuen that graue Knight a deeper wound in his reputacion, tho which I know is more deare to him then all the wealth in America; he likewise maynetaynes his false report of his death, ffight into Wales, not with standing a letter dated the 25th of 9ber last, from a marchant in London, of very good credit, and brought in Mr. Payne his ship, which letter imports Sir ffferd: Gorges his good health with the restauracion of his possessions agayne. * * * Now for the Patent that Mr Rigby hath bought, it is not from our kings majestie, as Cleiues reportes, but from the President and Counsell of New-England, as myne and others are, wherein Mr. Rigby hath from there LLordships *jura regalia*, but his majestie takes that away by his royall grant to Sir ffferd: Gorges,

his company vnarmed. After sermon was ended, Mr. Josselyne & his company separated themselues about a furlong from Mr. Cleeve & his company. They sent vnto Mr. Cleeve a demand in writing (with all their hands subscribed,) to haue a sight of his originals, promising a safe returne. After some hæsitation & demur, Mr. Cleeve, vpon condition they would come together into one place, promised to gratifie them. The which being publikely read & scanned, the next morneing Mr. Jocelyne & his company deliuered vnto Mr. Cleeve in writings, with all their hands subscribed, a Protest against Mr. Righbies authority of gouernment, that is to say, in any part of that bound or tract of land which Mr. Cleeve doth challeng by vertue of his Patent, viz. from Sacadehock River to Cape Porpus. They furthermore required & injoined Mr. Cleave & his company to submit themselues vnto the authority & gouernment derived from Sir Fferdinando Gorges, & that for the future they addresse themselues vnto their Courts.

Lastly they demanded of Mr. Cleeve a friendly triall concerneing the bounds afore sayd, ffor Mr. Jocelyne would that Mr. Cleeve his *terminus a quo* should begin 60 miles vp Cheneebec River, because the Patent saith, it must lie nere two Ilands which are about 60 miles from the sea. Ffor answer to it the Patent also saith, the tract of land of 40 miles square, must lie on the south side of Sacadehock-River.

Now Sacadehock riuer reacheth but to Merry Meeting, & then its branched into Begiscot, & Cheneebock, & is no further cald by the name of Sacadehock. Now Sacadehock River is a certaine and sure place for one terme of its bounds, but the Ilands are doubtfull, which they are, or wher they are; more ouer ther possession was first taken. Mr. Cleeue in his answere readily accepted their offer of a triall at Boston; whervpon they both bound themselues each to other in a bond of 500*li.* personally to appeare at Boston the next Court after May, then & ther to implonde each other. * * *

Furthermore Mr. Cleeue demanded a sight of their originals for gouernment, none being produced, he disclaimed obedience, and told ther was no equality betweene his something & their nothing. It was also agreed, that none of each company or party should, at any time or vpon any occasion, be troubled or molested by any of the other party or company, vntill the suit aforesayd be ended.

Mr. Cleeue layd his injunction in particular on Mr. Jordane, neuer more to administer the seales of the Covenant promiscuously, & without due order & ordination, within the province of Lygonia.

I must needs acknowledge, to their high commendation, that both Mr. Jocelyne* & Mr. Cleeve carried on the interaction very friendly, like men of wisdome & prudence, not giuding one misbeholding word each together, such was the power of Gods Holy Word, aweing their hearts. Your letters were also very valide, & gratefully accepted on both parties. Thus after two or three dales agitation, each man departed very peaceably to his owne *home*.

Thus, right worthy Sir, according to the trust committed to me, I haue faithfully (though rudly) composed the chiefe matters in that their transaction, & haue here sent them vnto you. So I comit you to God & rest. Yours to comand

THO: JENNER.

SACO, 6, 2 m. 46.

* * * * * * *

Sir, I haue lately ben earnestly solicited by one Mrs. Tucker, an intimate friend of mine, & an approved godly woman, that I would writ vnto your worship; that in case Mr. Cleaue & her husband (Mr. Tucker) shall happen shortly to haue recourse to your selfe, to end some matters of difference betweene them, now at their departure each from other, that you would be pleased, as much as in you lye, not to suffer Mr. Cleaue to wrong her husband, for though her husband hath ben as it were a servant hitherto for Mr. Cleaue, yet now at their making vp of accounts, Mr. Cleaue by his subtill head, brings in Mr. Tucker 100*li.* debter to him.

*[Vines had now left the country, and Jocelyne had taken his place as the representative of Gorges in the colony.]



cion vpon the last day of March next, vpon which day we haue appoynted to keepe a Court in Cascoe Bay, which Court is already summond, & severall actions entred, which are at issue, & some of their party bound over for misdemeanor, & seuerall actions against many of them, & therefore cannot be relourned; at which time, they having made a party of neare an hundred (as we are informed) to set vpon vs, & violently to resist Mr. Rigbyes authority, & so take vs & our partie, & slay vs, or deale with vs at their pleasures. And further, we are truly informed that they intend to make this the begining of a sivill warre, which they intend to blowe abroade into all parts of this land, & giue it out there be many amongst yow, & elsewhere, that doe but looke for an opportunity to declare themselues Cavileers, & for the King, as if yow or wee were the Kings enimies, & they onely his friends. Commending you all to the grace of God & resting your humble seruants.

WILLIAM RYALL. GEORGE CLEEVE.
RICHARD TUCKER. THOMAS PERCHES.

CASCO BAY, this 18th ffebr: 1645.

[The following draught of an answer to the foregoing letter, in the handwriting of Gov. Winthrop, is written upon the reverse of the leaf.]

To our worthy friends Mr. George Cleves, Deputy President of Ligonia, & his Assistants, at Casco, dd.

SIR,—We haue received & considered your lettres by this bearer, Mr. Purchas, together with the Testimony and other writings sent therwith: we received also lettres & other writings from Mr. Jocelin & others; by all which we perceiue that the differences between you are growne to a great height of contention, which we are very sorrye for, & would not be wantinge to doe what lyes in vs for composinge the same. But whereas the differences growe vpon extent of some Patents & right of Jurisdiction wherein Mr. Rigby & others in E: are interested, & lettres have been sent to them from both partyes, & answer is expected by the first return, therevpon we have thought it expedient to perswade you bothe to forbeare any further contention in the meane tyme, & have written to Mr. Jocelin, &c, to that ende, who having desired our advice, we may presume they will observe the same, & will not attempt any acts of hostility against you; and we doubt not but you wilbe perswaded to the same; which we judge will conduce most to Mr. Rigbys right, and your owne & your neighbours peace. Your loving friends.

BOSTON, 5. (1), 1645.

No. V.

FROM JOHN JOCELYN'S VOYAGES.[1]

Towns there are not many in this province. *Kittery* situated not far from Pascataway is the most populous.

Next to that eastward is seated by a river near the sea *Gorgiana*, a majoraltie and the metropolitan of the province. Further to the eastward is the town of *Wells*. Cape Porpus eastward of that, where there is a town of the same name, the houses scatteringly built, all these towns have store of salt and fresh marsh with arable land, and all well stocked with cattle. About 8 or nine miles to the Eastward of *Cape Porpus* is *Winter harbour*, a noted place for fishers, here they have many stages. *Saco* adjoins to this, and both make one scattering town of large extent, well stored with cattle, arable land and marshes and a saw mill. Six miles to the eastward of *Saco* and 40 miles from Georgiana is seated the town of *black point*, consisting of about 80 dwelling houses, and a magazine or *dagunne* scatteringly built, they have store of neat and horses, of sheep near upon 7 or 800, much arable and marsh salt and fresh and a corn-mill. To the southward of the *point* (upon which are stages for fishermen) lie two small islands; beyond the point, North eastward runs the river of Spurwink. p. 200.

[1]The period to which this narrative relates is 1670: Jocelyn returned to England in 1671.

nay sometimes a whole week, till they are wearied with drinking, taking a shore 2 or 3 hhds. of wine and rum to drink when the merchant is gone.

They often have to run in debt for their necessaries on account of the lavish expense for drink and are constrained to mortgage their plantations if they have any, and the merchant when the time is expired is sure to turn them out of house and home, seizing their plantations and cattle, poor creatures, to look out for a new habitation in some remote place, where they begin the world again. p. 212.

Of the same nature are the people in the Duke's province, who not long before I left the country petitioned Mass. to take them into their government. p. 212.

No. VI.

ROBERT JORDAN'S WILL.

In the name of God, amen.

I Robert Jordan, senior gentlem: formerly of Spurwink, and now resident on the Great Island in the township of Portsmouth, in New-England, being weak of body, but of sound and perfect memory, praysed be God,—Do make, ordayne, and declare this present writing to be and remayne my last, undoubted Will and Testament, in manner and forme following:

Imps. I bequeath my soule to God, hopeing by the meritts of Christ my Saviour, to enjoy eternal life, and my body to ye earth to bee decently buried—And what temporall things I am blessed with, all by ye Providence of Almighty God, I give and bequeath as followeth:

Item—I do hereby ratify, allow and confirme two deeds or writings, which I formerly made and gave under my hand and seale, one to my eldest sonn John Jordan, and another to my second sonn Robert Jordan, according to the contents y'rin exprest.

Item—I give and grant to my wife Sarah Jordan, now living, the ould plantation at Spurwinke, containing one thousand acres, bee it more or less, begining wt the grant belonging to my sonn John Jordan doth one and ending where the lott bequeathed by this my will to my 3d sonn Dominicus Jordan doth begine, and soe along the highway untill you come to the Greate Pond; for and during the terme of her natural life; the reversion and inheretance y'rof to bee and remaine unto my youngest sonn Jeremiah Jordan, his heyers and successors forever, as his part and portion.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my sayd wife Sarah Jordan, one other farme, called Nonnsuch, containing two thousand acres, be it more or less, for and during her naturall life; and for ye more strict obleighing my children's duty to her, my will is that shee wholly and absolutely dispose the succession and inheritance thereof, to either or any of my sonns, they or their or any of their heyres, or issue, lawfully by them or any of them begotten, forever.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my sonn Dominicus Jordan, one thousand acres of land, at Spurwinke, to begin where the aboved ould plantation endeth, as hee shall make choyce of, to be layd out by the onereforees hereafter nominated.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my sonn Jedediah Jordan, one thousand acres of my land, at Spurwinke aforesaid, to bee chosen by him out of my land not disposed before, to bee to the use of him and his heyres, forever.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my sonn Samuel Jordan, by reason of his posterity's choyce of eleaven hundred acres of land of my said land at Spurwinke, to bee to the use of him and his heyres forever; and what part or preell of land remaynes not bequeathed nor given of my sayd lands, at Spurwinke, by any or all of the above recited and expressed articles, I do hereby give and bequeath the same, being uplands, unto my sonns above named, to be divided and equally alloted amongst them.

Item—My will is that my meddow, bordering along by the river Spurwinke, bee equally divided to each portion of the above given lands, nearest and most conveniently adjoyning to each preell or portion as is above disposed.

No. VIII.

DEED FROM PRES. DANFORTH TO THE TRUSTEES OF FALMOUTH.

1684.

This Indenture made the twenty-sixth day of July Anno Domini one thousand six hundred eighty and four and in the thirty-sixth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles the second by the grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland, King, defender of the Faith &c.

Between Thomas Danforth Esq. president of his majesty's Province of Maine in New England on the one party, and Capt. Edward Tyng, Capt. Sylvanus Davis, Mr. Walter Gendall, Mr. Thaddeus Clark, Capt. Anthony Brackett, Mr. Dominicus Jordan, Mr. George Bramhall and Mr. Robert Lawrence, trustees on the behalf and for the sole use and benefit of the Inhabitants of the town of Falmouth within the abovenamed Province of Maine on the other party, Witnesseth That whereas the abovenamed Thomas Danforth by the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Colony in New England the now Lord Proprietors of the abovenamed Province of Maine at a general assembly held at Boston on the eleventh day of May 1681 is fully authorized and empowered to make legal confirmation unto the Inhabitants of the abovesaid Province of Maine of all their lands or proprieties to them justly appertaining or belonging within the limits or bounds of said Province.

Now, know all men by these presents that the said Thomas Danforth pursuant to the trust in him reposed and powor to him given as abovesaid by and on the behalf of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Colony aforesaid, hath given granted and confirmed and by these presents doth fully clearly and absolutely give grant and confirm unto the abovenamed Capt. Edward Tyng, Capt. Sylvanus Davis, Mr. Walter Gendall, Mr. Thaddeus Clarke, Capt. Anthony Brackett, Mr. Dominicus dan, Mr. George Bramhall and Mr. Robert Lawrence trustees as above expressed—all that tract or parcel of land within the township of Falmouth in said Province according to the bounds and limits of said township to them formerly granted by Sir Ferdinando Gorges knight or by any of his agents or by the General Assembly of the Massachusetts with all privileges and appurtenances to the same appertaining or in any wise belonging—all royalties reserved to his Majesty by the Charter granted to Sir Ferdinando Gorges knight as also those by said charter given to the said Ferdinando Gorges knight, his heirs and assigns—Together with the rivers streams and coves contained within the limits or bounds of said township always to be excepted and reserved.

To have and to hold all the abovesaid tract of land by these Presents granted and confirmed be the same more or less with all the privileges and apurtenances to the same appertaining or in any wise belonging (excepting as is above excepted and reserved) to them the said Capt. Edward Tyng, Capt. Sylvanus Davis, Mr. Walter Gendall, Mr. Thaddeus Clarke, Capt. Anthony Brackett, Mr. Dominicus Jordan, Mr. George Bramhall and Mr. Robert Lawrence as trustees abovesaid forever to the only proper use and behoof of the inhabitants of the said town that now are and to them that shall there survive and succeed from time to time and forever more hereafter. And the abovenamed Thomas Danforth for and on the behalf of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Colony and for their successors and assigns doth further covenant promise and grant to and with the abovenamed Edward Tyng, Sylvanus Davis, Walter Gendall, Thaddeus Clarke, Anthony Brackett, Dominicus Jordan, George Bramhall and Robert Lawrence their heirs and assigns trustees as above expressed, that they the said Edward Tyng, Sylvanus Davis, Walter Gendall, Thaddeus Clarke, Anthony Brackett, Dominicus Jordan, George Bramhall and Robert Lawrence shall and may at all times and from time to time forever hereafter peaceably and quietly have hold occupy and enjoy all the above given and granted premises without the let denial or contradiction of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Colony or of any other person or persons whatsoever claiming and having any lawful right title or interest therein or in any part or parcel thereof by from or under them the said Governor and Company or by any of their assigns. They the abovenamed Inhabitants of the said town of Falmouth for the time being and in like manner that shall there be

If you have any bottar or pork be pleased to send me what you can. Yr glass is nott redy yett.

(Superscribed) For Mr. Georg Bramhall at Caskow with a barll solt and small chest.

Per Joseph Pike Caskow Bay.

(Another from the same.)

(*No. 2.*)

Mr. Bramhall,

I have sent a parsell of Butter potts to Mr. Bragett,* if you have occasion for any can send you som or ferkins for butter wh. you pleas, in ye intrem. I sopose Capt. Bragett will spar you one or two. If I shall send you any send word by ye next slop and I will send them by Mr. Inglish being all in hast I rest yrs to serve you. THEODOSIUS MOORE.

Boston ye 16th July 1688.

(*No. 3.*)

I underwritten doe Ingage myself my Heyres or Assigns to pay unto Sylvanus Davis or his assigns for the acco'pt of Anthony Libbee the soom of twenty shillings and Three pence and other charges about the attachment, eight shillings and sixpence to be paid him in wite oke Barrall stafs or Red oke hh stafs upon demand at hie water mark by the river side in Casco river at fifteen shillings per Thousand as witness my hand this sixth day of March Annoque Domini 1687-8

Witnes GEORG BRAMHALL.

Peter Bowdoin

John Hollman.

Charges					
Warrant	0	1	0	Serving warrant and Constable	0 2 0
a man * * itt 1 day	0	1	0	Waighting 3 days and ferrig	0 3 6

(*No 4.*)

Receved of Georg Bremhall upon the accompt of Anthony Lebbe the soom of thirty shillings and three pence being the full Ball. of all accompts betwixt me and said Lebbee, I say received by me in August 1689. SILVANUS DAVIS.

Falmouth Province of Maine August 1689 Receved of Georg Bremhall for the supply of forte Loyal one quarter of Booll Beef waight seventy tow pouns I say receved pr me Silvanus Davis Capt.

(*No. 5.*)

Daniel Chambeling acknowledgth that he hath set an apprentice unto Georg Bramhall of *Portsmouth* in Piscataway for the term of 9 years for ye consideration of eyght pounds and 10 shillings in hand paid before the acknowledging hereof, witness my hand this third day of July 1680 before me Roger Kelley Commissioner Daniel Chammerin sone of

the mark of

Arone ✕ Savaighe.

*[Brackett.]

year 1715, for to regulate the settlements of the eastern frontiers, for advice in the manner of their settlements. That your memorialists have fully complied with the said direction, and yet notwithstanding we have repeated our applications to the said committee, the matter is still delayed, which has a tendency to great confusion in our settlements, and is a great discouragement to the proprietors and inhabitants of which there are a considerable number already upon the spot, that are very desirous of a good regulation.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

Job Harris,	Samuel Procter,	Elias Townsend,
Wm. Roberts,	Samuel Richardson,	John Lovett,
Richard Jones,	Benjamin Larrabee, jun.,	John Prichard,
Azor Gale,	Francis Danford,	Matthew Scales,
Philip Barger,	Mark Round,	Samuel Moody,
John King,	James Marriner,	Pelatiah Munjoy,
John Smith,	Adam Marriner,	Joshua Brackett,
Richard Pullon,	Simon Lovett,	Benjamin Larrabee,
Joseph Mayleon,	Ebenezer Pratt,	John Savage,
Jacob Royall,	Richard Coller,	Elisha Ingersoll,
Jarvis Ballard,	Nathaniel Winslow,	Benj. Skillen,
Timothy Thornton,	Wm. Clap,	Richard Shute,
Ebenezer Thornton,	Wm. Scales,	Elias Hart,
Thomas Thomes,	Richard Willmott,	Daniel Ingersoll,
Ebenezer Hall,	John Wass,	John Gustin,
Thomas Davise,	Wm. Huly,	Richard Richardson,
Samuel Carr,	Place Stevens,	Thomas Snell,
John Danford,	John East,	Jonathan Danford.
James Mills,		

In the House of Representatives, June 18th, 1718. Read and ordered that Lewis Bane, Esq., and Capt. Joseph Hill be added to the committee formerly appointed to direct and regulate the eastern settlements; any three of said committee (if no more be present) to have power to act in the said affair. Sent up for concurrence.

JOHN BURRILL, *Speaker*.

In Council June 19th, 1718. Read and concurred.

J. WILLARD, *Secretary*.

No. XI.

The names of the persons that were taken in by ye petitioners:

Joseph Langdon,	Henry Newell,	Benj. Ingersoll,
Wm. Mackey,	John Bish,	Ebenezer Roberts,
Edmund Clark,	Jacob Collens,	Samuel Jordan,
Ebenezer Guston,	Samuel Bucknam, jun.,	Robert Jordan,
Andrew Barlo,	Thomas Lewis,	Wm. Jemerson,
John Sawyer,	Thomas Cummings,	Wm. Jelis,
Robert Barnell,	Robert Williams,	John Graves,
Isaac Hoar,	Zac. Brackett,	John Gatchel,
James Doughty,	John Darling,	James Irish,
Edward Hall,	Wm. Stevens,	Benjamin Larrabee, jr.,
Wm. Trumble,	Thomas Armstrong,	John Percy,
Robert Mains,	Joseph Bean,	Doct. Moody,
James Armstrong,	Dominicus Jordan,	John Clark,
John Armstrong,	David Guston,	Richard Pumerey,
Abraham Ayres,	Jeremiah Riggs,	Moses Goold,

John Chapman,	Isaac Sawyer, sen'r,	Wm. White,
John Coy,	Gideon Lowell, jr.,	Francis Hull,
Wm. Weeks,	Samuel Lowell,	Joseph Coomant,
John Bailey,	John Lowell, Franklin Da-	Michael Webber,
Robert Nason,	vis in his room,	John Dolover,
	Jeremiah Hodgdon,	James Simpson,

No. XII.

To his Excellency Wm. Burnett, Esq., Capt. General and Governour in Chief in and over his Majesty's province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and the Hon. the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled August 14, 1728.

The petition of the subscribers, the heirs or assigns of the ancient proprietors of the town of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, for ourselves, and at the desire and in behalf of the other proprietors of said town, most humbly sheweth, that whereas the Hon. the Gov. and company of the late colony of the Massachusetts Bay, proprietors of the Province of Maine appointed, and specially empowered their committee to regulate and bring forward the settlements of the eastern part of that country as may appear of record. And whereas the Hon. Thomas Danforth, Esq., Commissioner and President of said Province, by power and authority derived from the Hon. the Gov. and company of the said late colony of the Massachusetts Bay, on the twenty-sixth day of July, one thousand six hundred and eighty-four, did give, grant, convey, and confirm the lands in Falmouth Township unto Capt. Edward Tyng, Capt. Sylvanus Davis, Mr. Walter Gendall, Mr. Thaddeus Clark, Capt. Anthony Brackett, Mr. Dominicus Jordan, Mr. George Brimhall, and Mr. Robert Lawrence, their heirs and assigns forever as trustees, for and in behalf of the inhabitants of Falmouth as appears of record, and the said trustees or committee of said town, by virtue of the power and authority so delegated to them did proceed to lay out many lots of land, and gave, granted, and confirmed the same to sundry persons, who builded thereon, and made improvement of, until the late terrible war with the Indians, when the town was almost destroyed entirely, they having taken the fort and laid most of the houses in ashes, and what was as fatal to the true interest of your petitioners, the town book was then destroyed, for it cannot since be found; so that it is a difficult matter to find out the whole number that were admitted settlers and proprietors by the trustees aforenamed.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Since the late peace so happily established with the eastern Indians, there are numbers of people from almost all parts of the Province, and many others from beyond the sea have rolled in on your petitioners' estates like a flood, and under pretence of the authority of the vote of Court, of the 11th of November, 1718, aforesaid, for admitting fifty families at least, to settle in the said town, which your petitioners humbly conceive, must undeniably be done by their consent only who were and are the true proprietors of said town, and they have without the leave, consent, or approbation of your suppliants the proprietors, in a most unjust and disorderly manner, set down on and possessed themselves of their known estates and settlements, which have been defended at the expense of the lives and blood of many of your petitioners' ancestors and predecessors and they are daily in the practice of these their unjust proceedings, for they now set themselves up not only as town inhabitants, but even proprietors of the lands, and admit such persons as they see cause into town. * * * Wherefore, your petitioners take leave to make known this their sad and unfortunate case to your Excellency and Honours, and pray you would, of your wonted goodness, clemency and justice, interpose your authority in preserving our estates to us, and order that Mr. Danforth's deed may be

for tavern keeping or retailing, to such person or persons as may presume to buy or sell tea contrary to the aforesaid motives.

Voted 5th. That Mr. Benjamin Mooney, Mr. Robert Pagan, and Mr. Enoch Hooby be a committee to enquire what quantity of tea is in town, of what quality, in whose hands it is, and when imported, and make report at the annual meeting in March next.

Voted 6th. That a copy of these proceedings be by the town clerk transmitted to the committee of correspondence in Boston.

At this meeting Capt. Jeremiah Pote and Mr. Robert Pagan desired their dissent might be entered to the sixth motive, and to the epithets given the Ministry and East India Company.

No. XIV.

Proceedings of the Convention of Delegates from the towns in Cumberland County, September 21, 1774, at Falmouth, for the purpose of effecting a concert of action in relation to a non-importation agreement, &c.

At a meeting of the following gentlemen chosen by the several towns in the County of Cumberland, held at Falmouth, in said County, on the 21st day of September, 1774, at the house of Mrs. Greele, viz., from

Falmouth.	*North Yarmouth.*	*Cape Elizabeth.*
Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq.,	Mr. John Lewis,	Dr. Clement Jordan,
Stephen Longfellow, Esq.,	David Mitchell, Esq.,	Mr. Peter Woodbury,
Mr. Richard Codman,	Mr. Jonathan Mitchell,	" Samuel Dunn,
Capt. John Waite,	" John Gray,	Capt. Judah Dyer,
Mr. Enoch Ilsley,	" William Cutter.	Dr. Nathaniel Jones,
" Samuel Freeman.	*Gorham.*	Mr. George Strout.
Scarborough.	Solomon Lombard, Esq.,	*Harpswell.*
Capt. Timothy McDaniel,	William Gorham, Esq.,	Mr. Joseph Ewing,
" Reuben Fogg,	Capt. Edmund Phinny,	Capt John Stover,
Mr. Joshua Fabyan.	" Briant Morton,	Mr. Andrew Dunning.
Brunswick.	Mr. Joseph Davis.	*Windham.*
Mr. Samuel Thompson,	*New Gloucester.*	Mr. Zerubbabel Honywell,
" Samuel Stanwood,	Mr. William Harris,	" Thomas Trott,
Capt. Thomas Moulton.	" Isaac Parsons.	" David Barker.

The Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq., was chosen chairman. Mr. Samuel Freeman, Clerk.

A committee from the body of people who were assembled at the entrance of the town, waited on this convention, to see if they would choose a committee of one member out of each town, to join them to wait upon Mr. Sheriff Tyng to see whether he would act in his office, under the late act of Parliament for regulating the government.

On a motion made, *Voted*, That a messenger be sent to the said Sheriff Tyng, to desire his attendance at this convention. A messenger then waited upon Mr. Tyng with the following billet, viz:

"Mr. Sheriff Tyng's company is desired at the Convention of the County, now sitting at Mrs. Greele's. SAMUEL FREEMAN, Clerk.

"Wednesday, Sept. 21st, 1774, 11 o'clock, A. M."

Mr. Tyng accordingly attended, and after some interrogations, subscribed the following declarations, viz:

"COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND, Falmouth, Sept. 21, 1774.

"Whereas great numbers of the inhabitants of this County are now assembled near my house, in consequence of the false representation of some evil minded persons, who have



ought to be done with respect to a vessel that arrived here this day from Bristol, supposed to have goods and merchandize for Capt. Thomas Coulson on board,

Voted, That Mr. Benjamin Mussey, Capt. Joseph McLellan, and Mr. Benj. Titcomb be a committee to employ some persons to see that no goods are landed from said vessel during the debates of the committee of inspection, and to desire that Capt. Coulson and the master of said vessel would attend this committee. Capt. Coulson and the master accordingly attended; and being asked if said vessel came from Bristol, and what she had on board, answered that she did come from Bristol, and had on board rigging, sails and stores for a new ship lately built here by Capt. Coulson.

Voted, That Capt. Joseph McLellan, Mr. Jedediah Cobb, Mr. Benjamin Mussey, and Mr. Samuel Freeman be a committee to go on board said vessel, or employ some other persons to go on board her to see whether she has on board any goods other than the rigging, sails and stores for said new ship.

The meeting was then adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow morning to meet at the library chamber, and that in the mean time the absent members be desired to attend.

FALMOUTH, March 3, 1775.

The committee of inspection met pursuant to adjournment. Present, Enoch Freeman, Esq., Messrs. Daniel Ilsley, Benj. Titcomb, Enoch Ilsley, John Waite, Stephen Waite, Benj. Mussey, Wm. Owen, Sam'l Knights, Jedediah Cobb, John Butler, Jabez Jones, Smith Cobb, Pelatiah March, Pearson Jones, Joseph Noyes, Samuel Freeman, Joseph McLellan, Theophilus Parsons.

The question being put, whether Capt. Coulson's taking said rigging and sails out of the vessel in which they arrived, and his appropriating them to rig his new ship in order to send her to England, will be a violation of the American Association.

After a long and serious debate, it was resolved in the affirmative by a majority of fourteen to five.

Voted, Therefore, that said rigging, sails and stores, for said new ship, ought forthwith to be sent back again, without breaking any of the packages thereof—by a majority of fourteen to five.

Voted, N. C. D. That all other goods and merchandize that were imported in said vessel ought also forthwith to be sent back again, without breaking any of the packages thereof.

Voted, That Messrs. Enoch Ilsley, John Waite, and Daniel Ilsley be a committee, immediately to inform Capt. Coulson of the result of this committee, and that they are now sitting, if he is desirous to attend them. Capt. Coulson attended, and informed the committee the vessel in which his rigging and sails arrived, was so out of repair that she was unfit to return back again, until she was repaired, and that in order to repair her, the freight must be taken out. The meeting was then adjourned to 3 o'clock P. M., to meet at the same place.

Attest: THEOPHILUS PARSONS, Clerk.

FALMOUTH, September 22d, 1775.

At a meeting of a committee of the said town of Falmouth, chosen on the 19th instant, to put the Resolves of the General Court and Congress of this colony in execution,

Voted, Mr. Enoch Moody, Chairman. Mr. Nat. Green Moody, Clerk.

Voted, That Capt. P— be ordered to go to the General Court, by land, on or before Thursday next, to answer for his conduct with respect to exporting fish. * * *

Voted, That Messrs. Moses Plumer, John Bagley, and Wm. McLellan be a committee to inspect inward and outward bound vessels.

Meeting adjourned to the house of Enoch Moody on Tuesday next at 5 o'clock, P. M.

October 3d. The committee met at the desire of Mr. Samuel Longfellow, who on his passage to the West Indies, met with a gale of wind, damaged his vessel, and lost part of his deck-load, and asks leave to reload his vessel, and proceed on his voyage. Then

Voted, That he be not permitted to take any more loading on board.

Deacon Titcomb and Mr. Enoch Ilsley applied for leave to send a sloop on a whaling voyage: The committee voted that it was not in their power.

To shew further what kind of government existed at that time, I add the following:

FALMOUTH, Nov. 4th, 1775.

At a meeting of a number of gentlemen, from the several towns, at Col. Tyng's house, Col. Jona. Mitchell chosen Moderator, P. Jones, Clerk.

Deane's, next above the meeting house.* On the south side, Smith Cobb's, Mrs. Greele's, Jonathan Paine's,* corner of Essex street, and Jonathan Bryant's.

Middle street. Col. Tyng's,* Theophilus Bradbury's,* John Greenwood's, now Mrs. Jewett's, corner of Silver street, Joshua Freeman's, corner of Exchange street, Benjamin Titcomb's, corner of Plum street,* Marston's tavern, Ham's, corner of Center street, Wm. McLellan's and Benjamin Mussey's, both moved back and now standing in Temple street, Deacon Codman's, the tavern house now occupied by Morehead, John Barbour's, a house belonging to Gen. Preble, which stood where Court street enters Middle street, now on Court street, lately occupied by Jonathan Stuart, the house on the corner of Court street then occupied by the Owens, who moved to Brunswick, Dr. Watts's,* on Lime street, and the house occupied by the late Dr Harding on a court.*

Fore street. The two story wooden house on the corner of the street which leads to Clay Cove from Middle street,* Benjamin Proctor's, one story, now standing in the rear of Warren and Hersey's brick store.* Wm. Thomes',* Fore street above Plum, Deacon Cotton's, corner of Center street, moved to Cotton street, Bryce McLellan's* near the foot of High street, and Pogo's, near the junction of Fore and Pleasant streets.

Exchange street. Mrs. Deering's, a house moved by Col. Waite to Fore street, and now standing there above Center street.*

Plum street. The Randall house east side next below Capt. McLellan's.

Center street. The late Judge Frothingham's, corner of Free street, Dinsdale's, near the foot.

Congress street. The McLellan house,* opposite Mechanics' Hall, Motley house nearly opposite, the Asylum house, which then belonged to Benjamin Larrabee, the Trott house one story, nearly opposite State street.

---

*These houses remain in 1864.

A drawing of the town was made representing it at the time of the fire, of which it was proposed to make an engraving. The following graphic letter from Dr. Deane on the subject will repay perusal.

"Sir—I find you have been so partial to me as to manifest in a letter to the Col. some opinion of my skill in drawing, by desiring that I would suggest some alterations and amendments in Pointer's draft. I profess but little experience in such matters; but I have been examining it as well as I could—and in general I think the design very badly executed; for I can find scarcely one building drawn according to truth. King street is not so straight as it ought to have been; and all the houses adjoining it are drawn with their ends to the street, whereas the most of them fronted it. The court-house is miserably done. One street is omitted, viz. that between Capt. John Cox's house and the Miss Holton's. The wind-mill should have been placed further to the north-east. Back street should have altered its course from the meeting house to the wind-mill. Barns and buildings of less importance are almost wholly omitted, and some large stores not inserted. All the buildings between the wind-mill and Fiddle lane on Back street are left out. These are some of the most essential faults that have occurred to me; but it would be endless to enumerate all the errors.

I should think it advisable that the gentleman who makes the plate should come and see the town; for I can conceive of no other way for him to get so true an idea of it. The expense of his journey will but little augment the cost of the whole. But if it should be thought best to go on with the work immediately, I would suggest the following alterations:

Let barns, &c., be placed where you can recollect there were any; and perhaps it would not be amiss to make some where you do not remember any. Not only does justice require it, but it is necessary to give the appearance of a compact settlement. Let the meeting-house have a bell, and also a window or two in the tower. Especially let the taking of a man with a torch in Cox's lane be inserted. The stripping of a fallen officer near to Capt. Pearson's house in the street; and the knocking down of an incendiary with the breech of a gun near to Mr. Butler's door. Perhaps it would not be amiss to have two or three teams that were belated in some of the streets, and people huddling goods into the carts. A man may be placed near the fire-shell that fell near the meeting-house, tossing it away with the muzzel of his gun.

No. XVIII.

Losses sustained by the inhabitants in the destruction of the town Oct. 18, 1775.

We, the subscribers, chosen by the town of Falmouth, to examine and liquidate the accounts of those persons who suffered by the burning the town aforesaid the 18th of October, 1775, by the British fleet under the command of Henry Mowatt, have examined and liquidated the same according to the best of our judgment, which amounts to the sum of fifty-four thousand five hundred and twenty-seven pounds thirteen shillings. For the inspection of Congress, of which the following is a list.

PETER NOYES, JOHN WAITE, ENOCH MOODY, DANIEL ILSLEY, NATHANIEL WILSON, RICHARD CODMAN, JOHN JOHNSON, JUN., JOSEPH NOYES, } *Committee.*

Falmouth, Nov. 2, 1776.

Names.	*Total Loss.*	*Names.*	*Total Loss.*
Enoch Freeman, Esq.,	£1,104	Abraham Osgood,	72
Stephen Longfellow, Esq.,	1,119	Joseph Emery,	159 10s.
Jedediah Preble, Esq.,	2,370	George Warren,	276
John Cox,	670	Thomas Wyer,	325
Simeon Mayo,	2,154	David Wyer,	67
Paul Little,	683	Isaac Randell,	24
Benjamin Titcomb,	316 10s.	John Dole,	8
Philip Kelley,	120	Peter Warren,	5 12s.
Jonathan Morse, Jun.,	274	Jacob Adams,	41
Josiah Tucker,	213	Edward Watts,	192
James Purinton,	549	Elsa Greale,	6
Jane Sweetser,	315 10s.	Cornelius Brimhall,	407
Joseph Bailey,	300	Enoch Moody,	8
Melatiah Young,	84	Cornelius Briggs,	4
Colman Watson,	153	Thomas Sanford,	184
Stephen Morse,	43	Mary Horn,	77
John Stevenson,	225 10s.	John Johnston,	45
Moses Haskell,	501	Thos. Sanford adm. to the estate of	
Benjamin Pettengill,	393 10s.	Arthur Hewell, deceased,	534
Benjamin Jenks,	213	Zebulon Noyes,	323
Esther Stickney,	13	Moses Bagley,	80
Jabez Bradbury,	88	John Martin,	202
Nathaniel Hale,	30	Joseph Thomes,	48 12s.
Peter Woodbury,	70	James Gooding, Jun.,	26
Thomas Newman,	255	Nathaniel G. Moody.	203
Simon Gookin,	17	James Flood,	36
Pearson Jones,	113	Enoch Ilsley,	2,107
Paul Cammett,	58	Isaac Ilsley, Jun.,	212
Joseph Hatch,	7	Estate of Sarah Mosely, deceased,	506
Jemima Harrison,	22	John Thrasher,	121
Margaret Due,	8	Ammi Hilton,	267
Tucker & Newman, Adm. to the es-		Joseph Silvester,	210
tate of J. Thrasher, deceased,	230	Silvanus Brown,	10 12s.
Robert Dryburg,	18	Joseph Quimby, Jun.,	310
Josiah Bailey,	20	Benjamin Rand,	559
Abijah Parker,	10	Moses Shattuck,	451
John Thurlo,	411 5s. 4d.	Josiah and Joseph Noyes,	454
James Swain,	22	Joseph Quimby,	413
John Archer,	50 4s.	Abijah Pool,	212
John Haus,	10	Joseph Harding,	6

Names.	*Total Loss.*	*Names.*	*Total Loss.*
John Veasey,	66	John Bailey,	12 6s.
Abraham Stevens,	11	David Stoddard,	200
Margaret Mabarry,	80)	James Johnson,	6
Mary Cunningham,	14	Lucy Smith,	60
John Wood,	7	John Fox,	150
Pelatiah Fernald,	87		

ADDITIONAL LOSSES AT FALMOUTH.

Daniel Pettengill,	2359 17 8	Philip Fowler,	2 2
Abigail Crosby,	143 6 8	Paul Prince & Co.,	500
James Frost,	79 15 2	Joseph Ingraham,	300
Daniel Riggs,	120	Moses Haskell,	493 3 6
Mary Kelly,	101 15 2	Nathaniel Springate,	29 7
Wheeler Riggs,	19 6 8	County House, per Mr. Longfellow's	
Joseph Blanchard & Co.,	460	certificate,	495
Mary Huston,	233 4 1	Thomas Child,	42 3 4
Samuel Bradbury,	148 10 6	John Kent,	422 7 1

No. XIX.

Proceedings of the inhabitants to obtain relief from Europe, with letters from Gov. Bowdoin and Pownal, and an address to the people of Ireland.

NO. 1—LETTER FROM B. TITCOMB.

Boston, Oct. 25, 1783.

I have, with sacrificing near three days of my time, completed the address to England, which I last night delivered to the care of Mr. John Wheelwright, who is to sail this day for London. With the advice of Mr. Bowdoin, Mr. Powell and some other gentlemen, we have directed it to Gov. Pownal, as Doct. Price is engaged for Charlestown. The address to France being signed by three of the committee only, Mr. Bowdoin is of opinion it will not answer, as it does not correspond with the certificate that attends it, and which I have now enclosed, that you may draft it anew, and get all the committee to sign it, and send up either to Mr. Powell or Bowdoin as soon as possible, as the vessel bound to France, will sail in eight days. I have given a copy of it to the French consul, who has been so kind as to engage to write to the French minister, and enclose it to him. We have concluded to direct it to Dr. Franklin, as Mr. Adams might be on his passage home; so that you may complete a letter to him correspondent to the address, and Mr. Bowdoin's letter to Dr. Franklin, which with another letter to the committee, I have enclosed. I think it also advisable for the committee to write to Mr. Adams, as it is possible he may not have sailed for home. Mr. La Tome, the consul, thinks it advisable that his letter and the one to Dr. Franklin, should both go together in the same ship bound to France. If you direct it to Mr. Bowdoin, he will get the governour's certificate annexed and cover, and direct them, &c. As the mail is now closing, I subscribe

Your friend and humble servant, BENJAMIN TITCOMB.

NO. 2—LETTER FROM GOV. BOWDOIN.

Boston, Sept. 24, 1783.

SIR—I received your letter of the 15th by Mr. Titcomb, who communicated to me the papers the committee had prepared. One set of them, viz., that intended for England, has been completed, and directed to Gov. Pownal, enclosed and sealed up with a letter of mine to that gen-

without deceiving you, that I (in my present retired secluded situation in this country) was capable of doing you the service which you flatter yourselves I am.

Alas! You little know how people in this old world feel about those distant matters, distant in time and place. The retaliated severities of civil war, of a war of brethren, are always cruelties, which those who have a disposition to relieve the distresses of fellow-creatures know not how to interfere in, by their charity; while the general clamor of their fellow-subjects, and the sentiments of their government, are calling for relief on the other hand for those of a different description, who are supposed to have suffered under like severities, yet cannot obtain that redress, which negotiation stipulated for them. I beg that I may be rightly understood, not to enter here on the grounds of policy or justice in the subject matter, but simply into the grounds of the reasoning and feeling of people here on the fact. Those, who from a general benevolence, have pity for their fellow-creatures (be they whom they may) that actually suffer distress, and may feel willing to administer relief, will, under these circumstances be puzzled. And to those who have no feeling or disposition this way, these circumstances will be excuses under which they will justify themselves to the world and to themselves. This view of the matter makes me doubt of the success of your application, in this country at this time; and makes it appear peculiarly and personally difficult in me to become a principal in it.

Under these circumstances, as I never did and never will promise more than I can perform, all that I can promise is, that I will make enquiry what can be done and what I may venture to do safely and with propriety; and that I will do. As far as I have been able to lay this matter before those who are the best judges, as well as the best disposed to promote any business which can serve the citizens of America, they see it exactly in the form in which I do, and in which I have stated it to you. I have also on application to a person, the most conversant in the publications in our newspapers, and who has been a great sharer in them, and I have no great hope that the printers of our present papers will be willing to publish the case gratis as you imagined. This however shall make no difference. I shall go to London the day after to-morrow, I will then enquire what can be done, and will do every thing in my power to the purport of your letter. Besides the matters and reasons stated above which make it very difficult for a person, circumstanced as I am, for a person retired as I am, from the business of this old world, and from its connections, to undertake this business. The resolution which I have taken and am putting in execution of quitting England in spring, renders it impracticable after my departure. As amongst other views, I have it in contemplation to come to America. You may easily conceive how pleasant a thing it would be to me to come with the desired relief in my hand.

I will at all events endeavor to find out some person more and better calculated in efficiency, though not in inclination, to your purpose than I am or can be; and if I can meet with such, as I can be satisfied will be really willing and able to serve you in this matter, I will put your affairs into his hands and do as an individual, what I feel, duty calls upon me to do.

I am as of old, so at present, in zeal and affection to the citizens of the Massachusetts State,

Gentlemen, your friend and faithful serv't,

T. POWNAL.

To the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq., and others,
a committee of the sufferers in Falmouth, Casco Bay.

NO. 5—ADDRESS TO THE PEOPLE OF IRELAND.

To all friends of humanity and charitable persons in Ireland.

The following address of the distressed and much injured inhabitants of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, in New England, is respectfully presented by the subscribers, their committee.

We hereby make known to you, that in the month of October, A. D. 1775, soon after the beginning of the late unhappy contest between Great Britain and this country, a number of armed vessels, under the command of one Henry Mowatt, entered our harbour and drew up in line of battle. As no naval hostilities had then commenced, we viewed them with surprise, and wondered what should be the cause of their manœuvers. But how great was our astonishment, when by a flag, we were informed that he had orders from Mr. Graves, a British

that the grantees should settle a certain number of families within three years on the townships. These were incorporated by the name of Freeman and New Portland in 1806. In 1830, New Portland contained 1,215 inhabitants, and Freeman 724.

The sufferers formed a propriety and held regular meetings; in 1793, the towns were surveyed and divided into lots of one hundred acres each, and after ineffectual attempts to sell the whole tracts, first at one dollar an acre and afterwards at fifty cents, and even a much less sum, they were distributed among the sufferers by lot. In the grant there were reserved six hundred and forty acres for the support of schools, five hundred and sixty for the ministry, eight hundred for the first settled minister, and four hundred and seventy-four for the future appropriation of government. Beside these, the proprietors reserved for sale to defray expenses six thousand seven hundred and twenty acres. The grant on the whole was productive of little or no benefit to the sufferers, the expenses and taxes having consumed the capital. The town petitioned for a future grant a year or two after, but were not successful.

No. XXI.

The amount of Registered and Enrolled tonnage at different periods in the port of Portland, has been as follows. I have added the licensed, being that which was employed in the fishery, for some years.

Year.	*Registered and Enrolled.*	*Year.*	*Registered and Enrolled.*	*Year.*	*Registered and Enrolled.*
1794	13,909,	1804	33,106,	1822	33,506,
1796	13,297,	1809	29,432,	1823	35,224,
1796	17,837,	1810	27,956,	1824	39,576,
1797	18,023,	1811	31,445,	1825	43,795,
1798	18,002,	1812	35,512,	1826	47,340,
1799	19,756,	1813	29,409,	1827	49,555,
1800	21,474,	1814	26,531,	1828	49,906,
1801	27,709,	1815	31,863,	1829	51,111,*
1802	21,601,	1816	29,329,	1830	43,071,
1803	24,046,	1817	27,418,	1831	42,591,
1804	27,011,	1818	26,549,	1849	79,333,
1805	31,644,	1819	30,121,	1860	81,389,
1806	36,543,	1820	32,066,	1864	99,506,†
1807	39,009,	1821	31,661,		

Licensed. 1805, 3,458. 1820, 2,005. 1821, 1,825. 1824, 2,903. 1825, 4,288. 1826, 4,640. 1827, 3,870.

---

*This included sixteen ships, eight barks, one hundred and seven brigs; in 1832 they had increased to twenty-eight ships, one hundred and two brigs, two hundred and fifteen schooners thirty-three sloops, and three steamboats. In January, 1863, the number of ships was forty-six, barks fifty-three, brigs thirty-eight, schooners one hundred and sixty-one, sloops five, steamers twelve.

†I have omitted the fractional parts of the tonnage, which minutely affects the total.

sixteen bushels of potatoes; two hundred and ninety-three tierces of rice; three hundred and three hogsheads of tobacco; ninety-four thousand nine hundred and eighty-seven pounds tallow candles; one hundred and fifty-seven thousand three hundred and seven pounds of soap; four thousand eight hundred and eighty-four gallons domestic spirits; twenty-five thousand three hundred and eight pounds of nails; twenty-one thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight pounds of powder; besides household furniture, castings, and other manufactures of iron and other articles, lumber, raw products, etc., not enumerated, all to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars. In 1848 the total value of foreign exports was six hundred and twenty-three thousand two hundred and thirty-nine dollars; in 1849, six hundred and forty-three thousand five hundred and twenty-nine dollars; in 1863, five million eighteen thousand three hundred and sixty-five dollars.

The principal imports into this port in 1831, were molasses, thirty-six thousand four hundred and sixty hhds, three hundred and seventy-tierces, one thousand one hundred and twenty-one barrels; salt, two hundred and twenty-two thousand three hundred and eighty bushels; coffee, two thousand six hundred and thirty-three bags; flour, thirty-eight thousand two hundred and ninety-nine barrels; corn, forty-five thousand two hundred and fifty bushels. In 1850, sugar, one million fifty-nine thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine pounds; molasses, three million eight hundred and twenty-four thousand one hundred and forty-three gallons; flour, one hundred and sixty-nine thousand eight hundred and seventy-nine barrels; corn, two hundred and twenty-two thousand six hundred and forty-one bushels. In 1851, sugar, two million fifty-seven thousand six hundred and sixty-three pounds; molasses, six million five hundred and fifty-three thousand two hundred and thirty-three gallons. In 1852, molasses, one hundred and fifty-nine cargoes, fifty-one thousand two hundred and ninety-two hogsheads, four thousand three hundred and five tierces and barrels; sugar, two million four hundred and thirty-eight thousand six hundred and nineteen pounds; flour, one hundred and sixty-six thousand three hundred and forty barrels; corn, two hundred and forty-three thousand four hundred and two bushels.

The value of imports in 1849 was four hundred and ninety-eight thousand three hundred and forty-six dollars In 1863 it was three million five hundred and fifteen thousand three hundred and fifty-three dollars. Foreign arrivals in 1848, three hundred and fifteen; in 1863, five hundred and fifty-three. In 1863, there came to the city over the Grand Trunk railway from the Western States and Canada five hundred and twenty-three thousand barrels of flour; of which ninety-three thousand and fifteen were exported to foreign countries, and two hundred and sixty thousand three hundred barrels to domestic ports. The principal exports in 1863 were ashes, butter, meats, lumber of various kinds, molasses hhds, flour, hams, fish, salt, sugar box shooks, starch, soap, tallow. Of the single article of sugar made from molasses in the sugar establishment of J. B. Brown & Sons, the aggregate sales, mostly exported, were thirteen million six hundred and eleven thousand eight hundred and fifty-five pounds.

No. XXII.

PETITION FOR THE INCORPORATION OF PORTLAND.

To the Hon. Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled.

The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of that part of the town of Falmouth, in the county of Cumberland, commonly called the Neck, humbly shows, that in their present situation, they are destitute of many advantages which the inhabitants of maritime towns receive, and which as such they might enjoy, if they were incorporated into a distinct town.

Letter from Josiah Thatcher, Senator from Cumberland, enclosing the above to John Frothingham, Esq., Town Clerk.

Sir,—The court had passed the order of notification enclosed before the vote of the town came to hand. Endeavors were used at both ends of the house to have the order reconsidered and the Neck incorporated; but it was answered in the Senate, that the state of the town might be greatly altered since that vote passed—so the matter must rest till May next.

The vote of the town above referred to is probably the one passed May 26, 1783, assenting to the separation, which is noticed on page 189.

Aulger, Alger Arthur, 75, 155, 181, 193, 197, 279
Authors and writers, 751
Award, Cleeves v Winter, 58
Bachiller, Rev. Stephen, 881
Back Cove, 59, 96, 101, 104, 105, 106, 189, 200, [439, 583, 596
Bacon, Bishop David W., 701
Bagaduce Expedition, 533
Bagaduce Point and trading house, 23
Bagley, John, 630
Bagnall, Walter, 25, 35, 64
Bailey, Edward, 296
Bailey, Jacob's letter, 517
Bailey, Jonas, 83
Bailey, Mr., 432
Baker, John, 555
Baker, John Kelse, 596
Baker, Nicholas, 193
Baley, John, 55
Ballard, Edward, 43
Bangs' Island, 27, 133, 561
Bangs, Joshua, 129, 134, 790
Banks and Banking, 570
Baptisms, 358
Baptists, 686
Baptist Free St. Society, 690
Barberry Creek, 448
Barbour, John, 321, 788
Bar customs, 617, 626
Barger, Philip, 261
Barnard, Joseph, 585
Bar rules, 620
Bartlett, Nicholas, 100, 111, 232
Bartlett, George, death, 193
Batchelder, Stephen, 58
Battle at Falmouth, 276
Bayley, Robert, 365
Bean, Joseph, 319, 321, 348, 788
Beauchamp & Leverett, patent to, 29
Beaver, trade in, 55
Beckwith, Rev. George C., 670
Beecher, Rev. Luther F., 690
Beeman, Rev. Nathan S., 664
Bells, 391
Benevolent Societies, 753
Berry, Capt., 431
Bethel Church, 679
Biard & Masse, 10
Biard, Missionary, 272
Biddeford, 28
Biencourt, 10
Biographical Notices, 289, 787
Bird, Thomas, 626
Bisbe, Rev. John, 696
Black Point, 31, 34, 60, 61, 64, 81
Black Point, inhabitants, 210
Black Point garrison, 210, 213
Black Will, 27
Blaney, John, 24
Bliss, Porter, 44
Blood, Rev. Caleb, 668
Blue Point, 81
Blythe, Capt. Samuel, 789
Bouden, Ambrose, 193, 196
Board of Trade, 734
Bode, Henry, 75
Bolles, Rev. Edwin C., 697
Bomazeen, Indian, 271
Bonighton, Ellinor, 174
Bonighton, John, 43, 68, 89, 147, 169, 174, 197
Bonighton, Richard, 28, 57, 63, 66, 72, 79
Booth, Robert, 83
Boston, dimensions and population, 584
Boston Port Bill, 499
Bosworth, Rev. George W., 691
Bounty to soldiers, 530
Boutineau, Stephen, 260
Boundary line run, 196
Bowdoin, Gov. letter, 902
Bowdoin, Peter, 232, 260, 291
Boyd, Joseph C., 557, 790
Boyd, Robert, 557, 790, 796
Brackett, Anthony, 101, 106, 111, 138, 141, 156, [159, 169, 172, 176, 181, 466
Brackett, Anthony, farm laid out, 187, 202, [208, 214, 219, 225, 251, 268, 280, 290
Brackett, Anthony, marriage contract, 219
Brackett, Joshua, 133, 214, 466, 513
Brackett, Seth, 286, 290
Brackett, Thomas, 111, 138, 141
Brackett, Thomas, children, 214, 290, 344
Brackett, Thomas, killed, 204
Brackett, Zachariah, 320, 788
Bradbury, Charles, 799
Bradbury, Rowland and family, 328
Bradbury, Theophilus, 372, 463, 619, 623, 782
Bradford's History of Plymouth, 23, note
Bradford, Wm. and asso., grant to 62
Bradish, Major David, 513, 792
Bradshaw, Richard, 33, 64
Bramhall, George, 111, 235, 290
Bramhall, George, and family, 290
Bramhall, Geo., papers, 887
Bramhall, Joseph, 292
Bramhall, Joshua, 292
Bramhall's hill, elevation, 563
Brandy, trade in, 55
Bray, Richard, 96, 169, 172
Breakwater, 569
Breeme, John, 126

Cleeves, Joan, 100
Cleeves' letter to Mass., 151
Cleeves' Neck, 43
Cleeves & Tucker, 32, 36, 37, 47, 48, 50, 54
Clements, Richard, surveyor, 259, 263
Clerks of Court, 613
Cloice, John, 128, 139
Cloice, John, his family, 140, 173, 244
Cloice, Nathaniel, 173, 244
Cloice, Thomas, 173, 189, 286, 292
Clough, Reuben, 520
Coasting Trade, 450
Cobb, Ebenezer, 330
Cobb, Jonathan, 330, 340
Cobb, Joseph, 330
Cobb, Samuel, 330, 340 453
Cobbam, Mary, Nabby, Sally, etc., 794
Codman, Capt. Richard, 796
Codman, Capt. James, 796
Codman, Deacon Richard, 464, 467
Codman, Deacon Richard, and family, 785
Codman, Rev. John, 652
Codman, Stephen, 550, 555
Coe, Matthew, 106, 137, 196
Coffin, Dr. Nathaniel, 377, 503, 796
Coffin, Dr. Nathaniel, Jr., 377, 796
Coffin, Dr. Nathaniel, Jr., and family, 797
Coins, old, at Richmond's Island, 26
Colby, Rev. L., 691
Collectors, 459, 463
Collection of the Customs, 458
Collings, Christopher, 171
Collier, R., 321
Combination, 69, 82, 85
Commercial Embarrassments, 573
Commerce, 452, 455
Commerce at Richmond's Island, 39, 40, 55
Commission and Ordinances of Gorges, 57
Commission to Cleeves from Rigby, 75
Commission to Cleeves from Gorges, 50
Commissioners of Falmouth and Scarboro', 90, 143, 148, 181, 184, 251
Commissioners of the king, 157, 166
Commissioners of the king, their report, proceedings, &c., 168, 179
Commissioners of Massachusetts, 89, 100, 179
Conant's Mill, 451
Conclusion, 785
Condit, Rev. John B., 663
Conference, Methodist, 684
Conflict between Cleeves and Vines, 75
Congress of U. S., members of, 602
Congress Street, 472
Conservative men, 499
Constitution of Maine adopted, 721
Constitution U. S., adoption, 601
Controversy between Cleeves and Jordan, 116, [118
Contributions for the Minister, 361
Constitution of the State, 519
Controversy, Cleeves & Tucker with Winter, [37, 44, 51, 54, 57, 116
Convention in Falmouth, 501
Conventions on separation, 707, 709, 713, 718, [722
Converse, Rev. Josiah, 663
Cooper, Thomas, 113
Corn, and Corn mills, 450
Corbin, Robert, 89, 96, 105, 107, 115, 122, 154, [169, 181, 184, 192
Corbin, Robert, killed, 203
Corney, Elisha, 241
Corney, John, 292
Cotton, Deacon William, and family, 797
Cotton, John, 156
Coulson, Thomas, 806
County of Canada, 18
County Magistrates, 91, 143, 251
Council of Plymouth, 16, 18, 25, 27, 62
Council of Plymouth, surrender of charter, 65
Courier, Daily, 690
Courts and Court Houses, 606
Court at Casco, 169
Court, Inferior, and Judges, 612
Court of Associates, 146, 154
Court of Gorges, 37, 57, 67, 73, 78, 168, 179
Court of King's Commissioners, 179
Court of Massachusetts in York, 143, 154, 159, [180
Court of Sessions, 251
Court proceedings, 68, 73, 143, 151, 168
Court practice and customs, 614, 617
Court, Superior, and Judges, 615, 617
Court Street, 473
Court, Superior, 481, 515
Courts in Maine, 172, 251
Cousins' Island, 79, 134
Cousins, John, 69, 83, 96
Cousins' river, 96
Cow, price, 213
Cox, Rev. Henry, 684
Cox, John, and family, 422
Cox, Joseph, 432
Crabtree, William, 796
Cromwell, Joshua, 340
Cross, Stephen, 297
Crown, Henry, 192
Cucking stools for scolds, 169
Cumanscouscett, (Indian), 113
Cumberland and Oxford Canal, 734

Fac-simile of Richard Vines, 880
Fac-simile of Richard Tucker, 111
Fac-simile of R. Jordan, 126, 217
Fac-simile of Robert Howard, 111
Fac-simile of Rev. Thos. Jenner, 880
Fac-simile of Sir F. Gorges, 880
Fac-simile of Sir E. Andros, 259
Fac-simile of Silvanus Davis, 268
Fac-simile of S. Waldo, 355
Fac-simile of Thos. Gorges, 880
Fac-simile of Thos. Elbridge, 21
Fac-simile of Thos. Westbrook, 355
Fac-simile of Walter Neale, 37
Fabre and Dunn, 556
Failures, 575
Falmouth, 26, 49, 185
Falmouth, described, 187
Falmouth, first occupation, 26, 35, 38, 43
Falmouth presented, 184, 188
Falmouth destroyed by Indians, 76, 196, [210, 284, 287
Falmouth destroyed by Mowatt, 1775, 519
Falmouth losses, 900
Falmouth sufferers by Mowatt, 903
Falmouth Selectmen, 1680, 229, 235
Falmouth resettled 1678, 228, 300, 320, 338
Falmouth grants, 235, 328–302
Falmouth Inhabitants, 1680–1690, 303, 307
Falmouth incorporated, 323
Falmouth divided, 580
Falmouth organized, 326
Falmouth, proprietors and propriety, 333–337
Falmouth deed to Trustees, 255, 477
Falmouth, boundaries and name, 96, 323
Falmouth's contributions to the war, 539
Falmouth soldiers killed, 421, 422
Fallbrook, 104, 451
Families in Falmouth, 373
Famine, 450
Farmer, John, 210
Farnham, Daniel, 621
Felt, George, 54, 103, 113, 128, 139, 140, 172, [181, 209, 216
Felt, Joseph B., 210
Felt, Moses, 140
Ferry, 342
Fessenden, Samuel, 633
Fessenden, Wm. P., 604
Fiddle street, 476
First Parish, 363, 383, 388, 392, 402, 639, 644
First Parish meeting-house, 288, 328, 353, 654, [656
First Parish, ordination of Mr. Smith, 363
First Parish, ordination of Dr. Deane, 402
First Parish, ordination of Dr. Nichols, 653
First Parish singers, 401
First Parish hymn books, 654
First Parish, Scriptures first read, 404
First Parish, several bells, 654
First Parish, new church, 656
Fish street, 473
Fisheries, 547
Fisheries on the coast, 14, 15, 16, 19, 39
Fitzpen, or Phippen, 97
Fleet, John, 460
Fleet Street, 231, 477
Flip and punch, 781
Fort at New Casco, 313
Fort, foot of India street, 412, 431
Fort Island, 154
Fort St. George, 13
Fort Loyall, 226, 249, 254, 283
Fort Pownal, 434
Fort Sumner, 576, 606
Fort Point, 47
Forts Halifax and Western, 429
Fore street, 473
Forts on Neck, 527, 535
Forts Preble, Scammell, and Gorges, 607
Fosdick, James, 555
Fosdick, Nathaniel F., 462
Fox, Jabez, 378, 459, 470, 604
Fox, John, 471, 582
Fox, John, and family, 604
Foxwell, Richard, 47, 127, 150, 181
Franklin street, 476
Freeman, Deacon Thomas, 809
Freeman, Joshua, 782
Freeman, Joshua and family, 808
Freeman, Enoch, 459, 619
Freeman Enoch, and family, 805
Freeman, Samuel, 307, 374, 541, 584, 613, 746
Freeman, Rev. A. N., 689
Freemen of Falmouth, 185
Freewill Baptists, 691
Freese, James, 280, 294
Freese, Jacob, Jonathan, George, Joseph, 294
Free street, 475, 582
Free Street Baptist Society, 690
French, Rev. Charles D., 700
French claims, 573
French mania, 605
French claims and policy, 427
Frost, Charles and family, 809
Frost, Nicholas, 72
Frothingham, John, 375, 377, 625
Frothingham, Rev. Frederick, 672
Frye, Gen. Joseph, 526
Fryer, Nathaniel, 211, 214, 274
Fullerton, Wm. and family, 861
Fur trade, 19, 39

Holyoke, Elixur, 366
Home manufactures, 486
Hooke, Francis, 161, 166, 169
Hooke, William, 30, 57 72
Hopegood, Indian, 272
Hopkins, Thomas, 550, 555
Hopkins, James D., 630
Hornby, James, 240
Horton, Rufus and wife, 409
Horse Railroad, 749
Hotel, 466
House Island, 26, 135, 209, 220
Houses not burnt in the fire, 1775, 397
Houses on Neck, 467
Housing, Peter, 140, 173 174
Howard, Robert, signature, 111
Howe, Lord, 433
Howell, Morgan, 83, 169
Hunnewell's Point, 13
Hunnewell, Zerubabel, 361
Hunnewell, John, 347
Hussey, Samuel F., 410, 575
Hutchinson, Gov., 483, 494
Hutchinson's Adresses, 515

Ilsley, Capt. Isaac, 418, 425, 813
Ilsley Daniel, 603, 813
Ilsley, Daniel, and family, 814
Ilsley. Enoch, 801, 813
Ilsley, Enoch, family, 813
Ilsley, Jonathan, 814
Immaculate Conception, church of, 701
Immigration, 250, 324
Immigration, Scotch Irish, 772
Importers, 557
Incorporation of towns, 441, 889
India street, 472
Indian Corn, price, 213
Inferior Court and Judges, 612
Indian Conferance at Falmouth, 1754, 428
Indian depredations, 347, 414, 418, 430
Indian emigration to Canada, 311
Indian deed to F. Small, 102
Indian deed to George Munjoy, 885
Indian hostilities, 1750, 425
Indian treaties, 310, 318, 344, 413 424
Indian War of 1675, 194
Indian War of 1789, 271
Indian War of 1703, 311
Indian War of 1720, ———, 343, 346, 414
Indians, sale of liquor to, prohibited 171
Ingersoll, Benjamin, 334, 406, 470
Ingersoll, Daniel, 295
Ingersoll, Elisha, 310
Ingersoll, George, 90, 97, 105, 125, 181, 188, [201, 226, 293
Ingersoll, George, Jr., 188, 201, 227
Ingersoll's Grants to Mills, 226 227
Ingersoll, John, 139, 156, 226, 227, 295, 340
Ingersoll, Joseph, 139, 188, 226, 233, 295, 296
Ingraham, Joseph H., 466, 550, 629, 776, 841
Ingersoll, Richard, 97
Ingersoll, Samuel, 295, 296
Inhabitants, 39, 60, 87, 89, 126, 128, 139, 164
Inhabitants in 1675, 199,267, 308, 321, [338—361, 366
Inhabitants admitted, 331, 356, 399
Inhabitants of Casco Bay, 114, 125, 128, 220
Inhabitants of Casco Bay, pet. to the King, 162
Inhabitants petition to Cromwell, 87
Inhabitants petition to Gen. Court, 124, 127
Inhabitants petition to Andros, 266
Inhabitants petition to Gov. and Council, 266
Instructions to Representatives, 493
International Steamship Co., 733
Iroquoyce Lake, 51
Islands of Casco Bay, 16, 122, 126

Jacob, John, 228, 230
Jail at Casco, 150, 251
Jail at Portland, 611
Jameson, William, 226, 262
Jeals, or Gyles, William, 226
Jenner, Rev. Thomas, 145
Jenner, Rev. Thomas, letters to Gov. Winthrop, and signature, 579
Jenks, Eleazer A., 599, 600
Jenks, William Jr., 599
Jenkins, Rev. Charles, 667
Jennings, Abraham, 29
Jesuits, Biard and Masse, 10
Jeffords, Francis, 233
Jewell's Island, 133, 208
Jewell, George, 33
Jewett, Joseph, 466, 551
Jocelyn, Henry, 31, 36, 45, 57, 68, 72, 78, 79,86 90, 116, 142, 147, 151, 153, 159, 161, 169, 180, 182, 204
Jocelyn, John, 34, 60. 142, 157, 161, 180, 882
Jocelyn, Sir Thomas, 57, 72
John, Augustine, 228, 294
Johnson, Edward, 161
Johonnot, Samuel C., 629
Johnson, Rev. Mr., 680
Jones, Capt. Stephen, 421
Jones, Ephraim, and family, 516
Jones, family, 422, 815
Jones, Isaac, 243
Jones, John, 199, 243
Jones's Row, 563
Jones's Lane, 474
Jones, Phineas, 470, 815

Love lane, 474
Lovering, Rev. S. F., 672
Louisburg, capture of, 419
Lowell, Capt Abner, and family, 442, 529, 818
Lowell, Judge, John, 626
Lovell, Capt. John, 350
Lowther, Dr. John, 377, 519
Lumber, 448, 449
Lunt, James, and family, 819
Lusher, Edward, 154
Luxton, George, 55
Lyde, George, 461

Machigonne, definition, 43, 49, 52
Mackey's Point and Island, 53
Mackworth, Arthur and John, 53
Mackworth, Jane, 54
Mackworth, Jane, her will and children, 92, [98, 115, 117, 128, 192, 201, 234
Macon, John, grant to him and Gorges, 17, 65, 67
Macworth, Arthur, 50, 52, death, 53, 58, 68, 75 [78, 83, 86, 112, 117
Madiver, Joel, 191, 235, 309, 312
Madiver, Michael, 139, 312
Madockawando, (Indian), 129, 212, 285
Magistrates for the province and towns, 143 [147
Mahan, John, 374
Mails and Post-office, 584
Maine admitted to the Union, 723
Maine, division of its territory, 66 73
Maine, province of, 1681, 250
Maine, province of, 49
Maine settlements before 1632, 33
Maine troops for Canada, 434, 443
Maine, John, 98, 169
Main street, 475
Main's Point, 98
Manners and customs, 775
Map of New England, Smith's, 15
Margery, ship, 40
Mariner, James, 297
March, Major John, 313, 314
Marine Railway, 565
Mariner's Church, 679
Marquoit, 98
Martin, Dorothy, 192
Martin, Richard, of Portsmouth, letter, 206
Martin, Richard, 59, 89, 98, 105, 107, 109, [115, 128, 142
Martin, Richard, death and family, 191
Martin's Point, 59, 98
Marriages, 771
Mason, Robert, 31
Masonic, 65
Mast ships, 453
Masts, prices of, &c., 454
Massachusetts, 34
Massachusetts, authority opposed, 151
Massachusetts Charter, 1628, 25
Massachusetts jurisdiction and claim, 84, 86 [88, 89, 143, 160, 180,
Massachusetts purchases Maine, 222
Massacre of citizens in Boston, 487
Maverick, Samuel. 30, 157
Maylem, Joseph, 290
Mayo, Ebenezer and Simeon, 436, 824
May, John, 555
McClanathan, 384, 385
McDonald, Randall, 326
McKeen, James, 325
McLean, Allen, 459
McLellan, Capt. Arthur, 528
McLellan, Capt. William, 534
McLellan, Bryce and Hugh and families, 820
McLellan, Hugh, 553, 820
McLellan, Joseph, 557, 821
McLellan, Stephen, 553, 557, 821
McLellan, William, 434
McMahan, William, 374
Means, Robert, 326, 382
Meeting-house, 228, 358, 338
Meginnis, Rev. John S., 689
Megunnaway, (Indian), 204
Mellen, Prentiss, 633
Menickoe, 53
Mercantile Library Association, 750
Meremaid, 61
Methodists, 681
Methodist's conferences, 685
Merrill, Elias, 801
Merrill, Rev. Samuel H., 680
Merrill, Rev. William P., 694
Merry, Walter, 130
Meteorology of Portland, preface
Michimore James, 173
Middle street, 473
Militia of Maine, 212
Militia of Maine, their pay, 213
Militia reorganized, 528
Militia, their conduct, 511
Military fire upon citizens, 487
Military force called in, 485, 526
Milk, Deacon James, 431, 466, 453
Mills, James, 319
Mills, John, death, 193
Mills, John, family,
Mills, Sarah, 175
Mills and mill privileges, 103, 251, 448
Ministries to the poor, 673
Ministry, 145, 356

Noyes, Joseph C., 796
Noyes, Josiah, 794, 827
Noyes, Josiah, and family, 862

Oakman, Elias, 193
Observatory, 574
Ocean steamships, 736
Oldham, John, grant to, 27, 63
Old and new tenor, 445
Old proprietors, 327, 331—337, 802
Oliver, John, and family, 828
Opposition to Massachusetts jurisdic., 86, 151
Orchards, 469
Ordination of Mr. Smith, 362
Ormsby, Richard, 42
Orris, Jonathan, 231, 998
Osgood, Abraham, 555
Owen, Ebenezer, 793, 830
Owen, John, and family, 829
Oxnard, Edward and family, 831
Oxnard, Thomas, 461, 640
Oxnard, Thomas, and family, 830

Pagan, Robert, 455
Paine, Josiah, 587
Palmer's Island, 50, 129, 132
Palmer, John, 133, 137, 240, 280
Paper money, 444
Parish lot, 321
Parker, Isaac, 286, 631
Parker, James, 98, 285
Parker, John, 285
Parris, Albion K., 636
Parrott, John, 296
Parsons, Rev. Moses, 374
Parsons, Theophilus. 374, 377, 503, 624, 628
Passamaquoddy or Acadi, 11
Patent to Bonighton and Lewis, 28
Patent to John Pierce, 22, 23
Patent to Oldham and Vines, 27
Patent to Plymouth Colony, of Konnebec, 23
Patentees of the northern colony, 17
Patten, William and John, 320
Pattishall, Richard, 172, 186
Paulling, Matthew, 301
Pay of troops, 422, 529
Payson, Edward, 652, 660
Peace celebration, 548
Peace of 1678, 214
Peace of 1725, 350
Peace of 1752, 426
Peace of 1763, 437
Peace of 1783, 547
Peace of 1797, 288, 318
Peace of Aix la Chapelle, 418
Peace of Paris,
Peak's, Island, 26, 50, 12
Pearson's lane,
Pearson, Moses, 45
Pearson, William, and family, 82
Pearsontown,
Pearsontown, petitioners for,
Pock, Rev. Benjamin D.,
Pejopscot, 24,
Pemaquid, 20, 22, 214, 2
Pendleton, Brian, 181, 2
Penley, Sampson, 96, 98, 114, 115, 1
[151, 190, 2
Penobscot, Penobscook, Pentagoet,
Pequaket tribe and battle,
Pesumsca,
Petition of Inhabitants to Cromwell,
Petition of Inhabitants to Gen. Cou
Petition of the inhabitants to the ki
Petition of inhabitants to king, 1680
Petition of inhab. for incorporation,
Petition to Gov. Andros,
Petition to governor and council,
Petition of old proprietors to Gen. (
Petition of old proprietors,
Pettingill family,
Phillips, John, 46, 89, 98, 103, 10
Phillips, John, of Boston, 103, 10
Phillips, Wm., 127, 154, 1
Phinney, Col.,
Phippen, David, and family, 97, 1
Phippen, Joseph, 96, 98, 114, 115, 1
Physicians,
Pierce, John,
Pierce, William,
Pierpont, James,
Pierpont. Rev. John,
Pierpont, Rev. Jonathan,
Pike, Richard,
Pike, Samuel,
Piracy,
Piscataquis stream,
Plaistod, Roger,
Plough patent,
Plumer, Moses,
Plum street,
Plymouth colony,
Point of Rocks, (Robinson wha
Political parties,
Polls returned,

Rider, Phineas, 105, 107, 125, 172, 184
Rigby, Alexander, 30, 51, 74, 81, 90
Rigby, Alexander, government of, 75, 83
Rigby, Edward, 81, 83, 85, 87, 101
Riggs, Jeremiah, 189, 353
Riggs, Jeremiah, and family, 339
Riggs, John, 353
Riggs, Joseph, 353
Riggs, Stephen, 353
Riggs, Thomas, 353
Riggs, Wheeler, 353, 535
Ripley, Rev. Thomas B., 673, 668
Rishworth, Edward, 91, 96
Rishworth, Edward, sig., 111, 143, 147, 154, [159, 161, 169
Roads, 149, 311
Roads and traveling, 302
Robbins, Enoign, 350
Roberts, Gyles, 79, 115
Robinhood, 199
Robinson, Francis 75, 78
Robinson, James, 171
Robison, Samuel, 339
Robison, Thomas, 550, 556
Robison, Thomas, and family, 340
Rochefoucault, Duke of 576
Rocroft, Capt. Edward, 16
Rogers, Patrick, testimony, 344
Rogers, William, 54, 192
Rollins, Samuel, killed, family, 548
Roman Catholics, 700
Ross, Alexander, 455
Ross, Mrs. Alexander, 511
Ross, Anne, 175
Ross, James, 139, 156, 175, 203, 214, 296
Round marsh, 189, 190, 225
Rounds, Mark, 321
Royall, Isaac, 273
Royall, John, 266, 273
Royall, Wm., 83, 96, 220, 273
Royall's river, 69, 96
Rumset of water, 46
Russell, Richard, and James, 132
Rutherford, Rev. Robert, 384

Sabino, 13
Saccarappa, 113, 449
Saco, 28, 52, 53, 67
Saco, Sawgustock, 16, 87
Sacrament and Communicants, 383
Sagadehoc, 50
Salaries of Officers, 492
Salem, 201
Sands, David, 407
Sandy point, 329
Sanky, Robert, 53, 72
Sares or Sears, John, 115
Saunders, John, of Braintree, 137
Saunders, Lt. John, 96
Savage, Arthur, 461, 489
Savage, Isaac, 364
Savings Banks, 573
Saw mills, 449
Sawyer, Isaac, 321, 353
Sawyer, Jacob, 353
Sawyer, James, 353
Sawyer, John, 342, 353
Sawyer, William, 353
Scales, Mathew, and William, 321
Scalps, price of, 347
Scammon, Humphrey, 312
Scammon, Mary, 348
Scammon, Richard, 196
Scarborough, 31, 287
Scarcity of food, 532
Schenectady, 281
Scholars, 368, 374
School money voted, 374
Schooltax, 442
Schools and Schoolmasters, 365
School street, 474
Scitterygusset Creek, 112
Scotch and Irish Immigrants, 321, 343
Scottow, Joshua, 32, 163, 185
Scottow, Thos., 220
Scriptures first read in First Parish, 404
Seacomb's Neck, 243
Seacomb, Richard, 231, 242, 263
Seamen's Church, 679
Sea Serpent, 61
Second Parish, 646, 669
Second Unitarian Society, 672
Selectmen of Falmouth, 1680, 229
Senators in Congress, 604
Separation of Maine from Mass., 702
Separation vote of the District, 712
Settlements in 1630, 17
Settlements in Maine before 1632, 9, *et seq.*, 33
Settlers of the revival of the town 1715, 338
Sewall, David, 618, 636
Sewall, Henry, 636
Sewall, Jonathan, 622
Sewall, Rev. Jotham, 664
Shaller, Rev. Wm. H. 699
Shapleigh, Nicholas, 91, 95, 143, 147, 151, 154, [214
Shaw, Josiah, 519
Sheldon, Wm., 169
Sheriffs, 613
Ship building, 452

Taylor, Rev. Joshua, 682
Tea, restriction, 489, 491
Tea riot, 496
Tea tax, 494
Temple, Robert, 325
Temple street, 476
Temple, Sir John, 460
Tenbroeck, Rev. P. S., 611
Tewksbury, Rev. George A., 679
Thames street, 474
Thatcher, George, 627, 780
Theater, 597, 783
Third Cong. Society, 664, 667
Thomes, Thomas, 321
Thomes, Wm., 793
Thompson, Col. Samuel, 509
Thompson, David, 19
Thompson, Philip, 240
Thorpe, Rev. John, 145
Thrasher, Jonathan and family, 844
Thurlo, John and family, 842
Thury, Abbe, 271
Thwolt, Alexander, 172, 230
Thwing, Rev. Edward P., 678
Tibles, Nathaniel and Judith, 148
Titcomb, Benjamin, 596, 667
Titcomb, Benjamin, and family, 842
Titcomb, Benjamin, his letter, 902
Titcomb, Henry, 563
Titcomb, Joseph, 777
Titcomb, Major Moses, 422
Tonnage, 457, 558, 561, 577
Town Government, 762
Trade, 455, 555, 577, 774
Trade at Richmond's Island, 55
Trade of Falmouth 1632-40, 39, 40
Traders, 455, 464, 555
Traveling, 586, 591
Treaty at Falmouth, 360
Treaty of Paris, 1763, 437
Treaty of Utrecht, 317
Treaty with Indians, 413, 437
Trees, 728
Trelawny, Robert, 25, 30
Trelawny, Robert, death, 40
Trelawny, Robert, grant, 32, 36
Trelawny, Robert's heir, 41
Treworgy, (Trueworthy) James, 57
Trickey, Joseph, 192
Tristram, Hannah, 218
Tristram, Ralph, 218, 312
Triton, 61
Troops raised, 507, 512, 513, 525, 536
Truck or trading houses, 318
Trustees of Falmouth, 255
Trustees Methodist Church, 682
Tuck, George, 297
Tucker, Daniel, 375, 778, 844
Tucker, Daniel, and family, 845
Tucker, Josiah and family, 844
Tucker, Lewis and John, 299
Tucker, Margaret, 47
Tucker, Richard, 30, 36, 43, 55, 79, 98, 106, 108, [114, 115, 137
Tucker, R., and Cleeves' dwelling-house, 46
Tucker, R., and Cleeves' partnership, 47, 54
Tuckerman, Rev. O. P., 675
Tukey, John and family, 847
Tukey, John, killed, 530
Turkey lane, 477
Turner, Elisha, 798
Turner, Ralph, 114, 130, 184, 226, 299
Tyler, Rev. Bennett, 662
Tyler, Royal, 625
Tyng, Col. Wm., 473, 502, 506, 511, 513
Tyng, Edward, 134, 227, 230, 232, 249, 258, 266, [290, 379
Tyng, Mary, 379
Tyng, Wm. Jonathan, 299

Unitarian Society, second, 672
Universalists, 696
Universalist new church, 697
Unongoit, Sachem, 20
Urquahart, Rev. John, 284
Usher, John, 232
Utrecht, treaty of, 317

Vail, Rev. Joseph, 662
Valuation of Estates, 444
Vaughan, George E., 631, 849
Vaughan, Wm., 111, 550
Vaughan, Wm., and family, 848
Venner, Henry, 261
Vessels and tonnage, 558
Vines, Richard, 16, 27, 36, 52, 53, 57, 63, 69, [72, 74, 75, 116
Vines, Richard, to Gov. Winthrop, 577
Vines, Richard, signature, 580
Virginia, attempts to settle, 9
Virginia, north, 1st colony, 13

Wadleigh, John, 75, 83
Wadsworth, Gen. Peleg, 533, 536, 556, 603, 705
Wager, Elder, 661
Wait, Thomas B., 555, 566, 596
Waite, Benjamin and Stephen, 852
Waite, Capt. John and family, 850
Waite, Col. John, 434, 530, 542
Waite, Col. John and family, 851

Winter, John, estate, 868
Winter, Mrs., 57
Winter, Sarah, 42
Winthrop, Gov., 50, 75
Winthrop, Thos. L., 460
Wiscasset murder, 424
Wise, Thomas, 55, 59, 98, 99, 107
Wiswall, Enoch and William and family, 859
Wiswall, Mr., 186
Wiswell, Rev. John, 369, 397, 401, 509, 510
Woodbury, Capt. William, 860
Woodbury, Joshua, 354
Woodbury, Joshua and family, 859
Woodman, Benjamin and John, 551
Woodman, Stephen and Benjamin, 861
Worcester, Rev. Henry, 698
Worumbo, Sachem, 24
Wright, Benjamin, 342
Writers and Authors, 751, 862
Wyer, David, 372, 377, 462, 619, 623

York, Quack, or Quahang, 26, 30, 135
York & Cumberland R. R., 504
York, Benjamin, 302
York, Edward, 302
York, John, 256, 302
York, Richard, 302
York, Samuel, 302
Yorkshire, 90
Yorktown Victory, 540
Young Men's Christian Association, 751
Young Men's Mercantile Library Asso., 750



